# (Re)writing History in Byzantium

Scholars have recently begun to study collections of Byzantine historical excerpts as autonomous pieces of literature. This book focuses on a series of minor collections that have received little or no scholarly attention, including the *Epitome of the Seventh Century*, the *Excerpta Anonymi* (tenth century), the *Excerpta Salmasiana* (eighth to eleventh centuries), and the *Excerpta Planudea* (thirteenth century). Three aspects of these texts are analysed in detail: their method of redaction, their literary structure, and their cultural and political function. Combining codicological, literary, and political analyses, this study contributes to a better understanding of the intertwining of knowledge and power, and suggests that these collections of historical excerpts should be seen as a Byzantine way of rewriting history.

**Panagiotis Manafis** is a post-doctoral research fellow at the University of Birmingham, UK. His research interests include middle Byzantine literature, with a particular focus on the manuscript transmission of texts.

# (Re)writing History in Byzantium

A Critical Study of Collections of Historical Excerpts

**Panagiotis Manafis** 



First published 2020 by Routledge

2 Park Square, Milton Park, Abingdon, Oxon OX14 4RN

and by Routledge

52 Vanderbilt Avenue, New York, NY 10017

Routledge is an imprint of the Taylor & Francis Group, an informa business

© 2020 Panagiotis Manafis

The right of Panagiotis Manafis to be identified as author of this work has been asserted by him in accordance with sections 77 and 78 of the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.

The Open Access version of this book, available at www.taylorfrancis.com, has been made available under a Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial-No Derivatives 4.0 license.

*Trademark notice*: Product or corporate names may be trademarks or registered trademarks, and are used only for identification and explanation without intent to infringe.

British Library Cataloguing-in-Publication Data

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Names: Manafis, Panagiotis, author.

Title: (Re)writing history in Byzantium: a critical study of collections of historical excerpts / Panagiotis Manafis.

Description: Abingdon, Oxon; New York, NY: Routledge, 2020. | Includes bibliographical references and index.

Identifiers: LCCN 2020002344 (print) | LCCN 2020002345 (ebook) |

ISBN 9780367367305 (hardback) | ISBN 9780429351020 (ebook)

Subjects: LCSH: Byzantine literature-History and criticism. |

 $By zantine\ Empire-Historiography.\ |\ By zantine\ Empire-Abstracts-History.$ 

Classification: LCC DF505 .M36 2020 (print) | LCC DF505 (ebook) |

DDC 949.5/02072-dc23

LC record available at https://lccn.loc.gov/2020002344

LC ebook record available at https://lccn.loc.gov/2020002345

ISBN: 978-0-367-36730-5 (hbk) ISBN: 978-0-429-35102-0 (ebk)

Typeset in Times

by Deanta Global Publishing Services, Chennai, India



# Contents

	List of illustrations	X
	List of manuscripts	xii
	Acknowledgements	xiv
	Abbreviations	XV
	Introduction	xviii
1	Greek compilation literature from Byzantium	1
	1.1 Terminology 1	
	1.1.1 Byzantine terminology 1	
	1.1.2 Modern terminology 10	
	1.2 The culture of sylloge 12	
	1.2.1 Florilegia, Gnomologia, Catenae, Quaestiones et	
	responsiones 14	
	1.2.2 Chronicles 17	
	1.2.3 Condensed 'libraries' 20	
	1.3 The working method of excerptors of historical texts 26	
	1.3.1 Selection 27	
	1.3.2 Editing 31	
	1.3.3 Composition 38	
2	Excerpta Anonymi	43
	2.1 Detice of the Projectors are 1 = 0.607 = 44	
	2.1 Dating of the Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a 44	
	2.2 Content, structure and sources of the Excerpta Anonymi 46 2.2.1 Content 46	
	2.2.2 The structure of the Excerpta Anonymi 49	
	2.2.3 The sources of the Excerpta Anonymi 53	
	2.3 The working method in the Excerpta Anonymi 60	
	2.4 The EC and the Excerpta Anonymi 66	
	2.4.1 The <i>EC</i> 67	

	~	
V111	Content	ď

<ul> <li>2.4.2 The chapter Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ 72</li> <li>2.4.3 Περὶ Κύρου and Περὶ Ῥώμου καὶ Ῥωμύλου 75</li> <li>2.4.4 The passages on Roman history 77</li> <li>2.4.5 The EC as a depository of knowledge 81</li> <li>2.4.6 Conclusion 84</li> <li>2.5 Historical and cultural context 84</li> <li>2.5.1 Portrayals of emperors in the Excerpta Anonymi 85</li> <li>2.5.2 Comparison of the Excerpta Anonymi and the Parastaseis 86</li> <li>2.5.3 The politics of ethnography and geography in the Excerpta Anonymi 96</li> <li>2.6 Conclusions 108</li> </ul>	
Excerpta Salamasiana	110
<ul> <li>3.1 Manuscript transmission 110</li> <li>3.1.1 Vaticanus graecus 96 110</li> <li>3.1.2 Vaticanus Palatinus 93 112</li> <li>3.1.3 Parisinus graecus 1763 113</li> <li>3.2 Excerpta Salmasiana and John of Antioch 115</li> <li>3.3 Structure and sources of the Excerpta Salmasiana 117</li> <li>3.3.1 Excerpta Salmasiana II 117</li> <li>3.3.2 Excerpta Salmasiana II 118</li> <li>3.3.3 The Agathias part 135</li> <li>3.4 The selective use of historical material in the Excerpta Salmasiana 135</li> <li>3.4.1 Agathias on the others 135</li> <li>3.4.2 The politics of ethnography in the Agathias part of the Excerpta Salmasiana 138</li> <li>3.5 Towards the methodological principles of the Excerpta Salmasiana 140</li> <li>3.6 General conclusions on the Excerpta Salmasiana 145</li> </ul>	
<ul> <li>The Epitome of the Seventh Century</li> <li>4.1 Manuscript transmission 148 <ul> <li>4.1.1 Parisinus suppl. gr. 1156 148</li> <li>4.1.2 Oxford, Auctarium E.4.18 149</li> <li>4.1.3 Parisinus graecus 1555 A 149</li> <li>4.1.4 Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286 150</li> <li>4.1.5 Baroccianus gr. 142 151</li> <li>4.1.6 The ἀπὸ φωνῆς in Baroccianus gr. 142 153</li> </ul> </li> <li>4.2 The Epitome as an excerpt collection 154</li> </ul>	147

	<ul> <li>4.4 The Epitome and the HE of Eusebius of Caesarea 161</li> <li>4.4.1 The relationship between the manuscripts of the Epitome 163</li> <li>4.4.2 Passages added to the selected Eusebian text 165</li> <li>4.4.3 The redaction of the Eusebian part 173</li> <li>4.5 General conclusions on the Epitome 180</li> </ul>	
5	Excerpta Planudea	181
	<ul> <li>5.1 Manuscript transmission 181</li> <li>5.1.1 The codices 181</li> <li>5.1.2 The relationship between the manuscripts of the Συναγωγή 185</li> <li>5.1.3 Maximus Planudes 186</li> <li>5.2 Content and structure of the Συναγωγή 188</li> <li>5.3 The excerpts on Roman history in the Συναγωγή by Maximus Planudes 191</li> <li>5.3.1 The origins of the passages on Roman history 191</li> <li>5.3.2 The source of the Συναγωγή: an earlier corpus on Roman history? 196</li> <li>5.3.3 Excerpting John of Antioch and Xiphilinus 198</li> <li>5.3.4 Thematisation of history in the Excerpta Planudea 203</li> <li>5.4 Conclusions 213</li> </ul>	
6	Collections of historical excerpts as a specific locus for (re)writing history  6.1 J. Signes Codoñer's classification of Byzantine historical	214
	writing 215 6.2 Literary features in Byzantine collections of historical excerpts 218 6.2.1 Language, style, function 218 6.2.2 Period covered and use of sources 221 6.2.3 Structure 224 6.3 Other collections of historical excerpts 226 6.4 Conclusion 228	
	Appendix I: Texts Appendix II: Tables Bibliography Names and subject index Manuscripts index	231 282 300 338 345

4.3 The structure of the Epitome 159

# List of illustrations

Figu	ires	
3.1	The codex <i>Parisinus gr.</i> 1630 (B) and the <i>Exc.Salm.II</i> A	122
4.1	The relationship between the manuscripts of the <i>Epitome</i>	165
Tab	les	
2.1	The contents of Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a	47
2.2	The chapter Περὶ τῶν ἐπτὰ φιλοσόφων in the Excerpta Anonymi	62
2.3	The chapter $\Pi$ ερὶ τῶν β΄ σταυρῶν τῶν ληστῶν in the Excerpta Anony.	mi 64
2.4	The chapter Τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου περὶ παρατηρήσεως εἰκόνος in the	
	Excerpta Anonymi	65
	The sources of the passage <i>On the Istros river</i> , 42, 5–44, 21	73
2.6	Passages on Roman history excerpted in the Excerpta Anonymi	79
	Peter the Patrician's <i>Historia</i> in the <i>Excerpta Salmasiana</i>	80
	Excerpts in the Exc.Salm.II A that do not derive from John Malalas	119
3.2	Malalas' Chronographia in B and in the Exc.Salm.II	122
	The derivation of the Exc.Salm.II 8	123
	The Exc.Salm.II 18, B and the Suda	125
	The Exc.Salm.II 32, Malalas and the Suda	126
3.6	Passages in common between Malalas, the Exc.Salm.II 1–43,	
	Symeon Logothetes' Chronicon and PsSymeon's Chronographia	128
	Shared passages in the Exc.Salm.II and the Excerpta Anonymi	129
	Exc.Salm.II B, 66–82	130
	The Exc.Salm.II B, 66–82 and parallel passages	131
-	The Exc.Salm.II 66 and 67	131
	The Exc.Salm.II 68 and 69	132
	The Exc.Salm.II and the Leoquelle	133
	The source texts of the Exc.Salm.II	134
	The Agathias excerpt 3 of the Exc.Salm.	141
	The Agathias excerpt 6 of the Exc.Salm.	142
3.16	Agathias-excerpt 15 of the Exc.Salm.	143

144

3.17 The *Agathias* excerpt 23 of the *Exc.Salm*.

	List of illustration	ons X1
3.18	The Agathias excerpt 37 of the Exc.Salm.	144
3.19	Type of textual changes in the <i>Agathias</i> part	145
4.1	The headings in the manuscript transmission of the <i>Epitome</i>	156
4.2	The <i>Epitome</i> in the five extant manuscripts	159
4.3	The <i>Epitome</i> in G. C. Hansen's edition	162
4.4	Passages added to the selected Eusebian text	166
4.5	The origin of 5 E	170
4.6	The origin of 113 E	172
4.7	The redaction of the Eusebian part	174
4.8	7 E and Eusebius' <i>HE</i>	176
4.9	64 E and Eusebius' <i>HE</i>	178
5.1	Content and structure of the $\Sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$	192
5.2	The EPL and Manasses' chronicle	194
5.3	The EPL and Paeanius	195
5.4	Excerpts 45–328 in Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30	195
5.5	The EPL in the Athonensis Iviron 812, the Suda, and the EC	200
5.6	Xiphilinus' <i>Epitome</i> in the <i>EPL</i>	202
5.7	The selection of excerpts on the Roman Republic by Maximus	
	Planudes	212

# List of manuscripts

Excerpta Anonymi Codex Parisinus suppl. graecus 607a, mid-10th c.

Excerpta Salmasiana
Codex Vaticanus graecus 96, mid-12th c.
Codex Vaticanus Palatinus 93, mid-12th c.
Codex Parisinus graecus 1763, ca 1606.
Codex Parisinus graecus 1630, 14th c.

#### **Epitome**

Codex Auctarium E.4.18, 10th c. Codex Parisinus suppl. graecus 1156, 10/11th c. Codex Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286, 13th c. Codex Parisinus graecus 1555a, 13/14th c. Codex Baroccianus graecus 142, 14th c.

#### EC

Excerpta de virtutibus et vitiis Codex Turonensis 980, 11th c.

Excerpta de insidiis Codex Parisinus gr. 1666, 15th/16th c. Codex Scorialensis  $\Omega$  I ii, 16th c.

Excerpta de legationibus
Codex Scorialensis R III 14, 1574.
Codex Bruxellensis 11031-16, 16th c.
Codex Monacensis 267, 16th c.
Codex Parisinus graecus 2463, 16th c.
Codex Vaticanus graecus 1418, 16th c.
Codex Vaticanus Palatinus 413, 16th c.

Excerpta Planudea

Codex Laurentianus Plut. 59,30, 13th/14th c.

Codex Vaticanus graecus 951, 15th c.

Codex Athonensis Iviron 812, 14th c.

Codex Neapolitanus graecus 165, 14th c.

Codex Parisinus graecus 1409, 14th/15th c.

Codex Vaticanus Palatinus 141, 14/15th c.

# Acknowledgements

This book originates in my doctoral dissertation at the Department of Ancient History in Ghent University. I would like to express my special thanks of gratitude to Prof. Dr. Peter Van Nuffelen and Prof. Dr. Marc De Groote, my research advisers, for their continuous support, immense knowledge, encouragement, and useful critiques of my research work. I would like to express my very great appreciation to Prof. Dr. Lieve Van Hoof, for her clear-sightedness and her numerous suggestions and remarks on the contents of this book. My deep gratitude also goes to Prof. Paolo Odorico (EHESS, Paris) who generously read earlier versions of chapters in this book and offered insightful comments and constructive suggestions on my research. My sincere and warm thanks go to Prof. Catherine Holmes (University College Oxford), for giving me the opportunity to spend three months in Oxford (February–May 2016) and for taking an interest in my work. I also wish to thank the Research Foundation - Flanders (FWO) which funded my research stay at Oxford (15 February-15 May 2016). I would like to thank Prof. Paul Magdalino, who read closely my last draft of the article "Political margins. Geography and history in the Excerpta Anonymi" and offered extremely helpful suggestions. I would also like to offer my special thanks to Prof. Panagiotis Sotiroudis (Thessaloniki) for his palaeographical assistance. I am particularly grateful for the assistance given by the hieromonk Palamas from the Holy Monastery of Vatopedi on Mount Athos as well as Dr. Ilaria Ciolli from the Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana. My grateful thanks are also extended to my colleagues at the Department of Ancient History: to Dr. Maria Conterno, Dr. Emerance Delacenserie, Dr. Marianna Mazzola, Dr. Lorenzo Focanti, Dr. Matthew O'Farrell, Dr. Andy Hilkens, Dr. Raf Praet, and Dr. Maria Tomadaki. In researching and writing this book, I have benefitted greatly from the knowledge and suggestions by Prof. Hugh Houghton, the principal investigator of the CATENA and Codex Zacynthius projects, in which I had the privilege of being a member as a research fellow at the Department of Theology and Religion in the University of Birmingham (UK) from 2018 to 2020. Part of the research was undertaken as part of the CATENA project, which has received funding from the European Research Council (ERC) under the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme (grant agreement no. 770816). I would also like to thank my parents and my friends for their encouragement. And lastly, I would like to thank my wife, for her support and patience over the past years. This volume is dedicated to her and to our daughter, Ioanna.

## **Abbreviations**

AMI Archaeologische Mitteilungen aus Iran und Turan. Berlin:

Deutsches Archäologisches Institut.

Ann. Univ. Tosc. Annali delle Università Toscane. Pisa: Università Toscane. BBGG Bollettino della Badia Greca di Grottaferrata. Grottaferrata:

Congregazione d'Italia dei Monaci Basiliani.

BHG Bibliotheca Hagiographica Graeca, 3rd ed., ed. F Halkin, 3

vols. Brussels, 1957.

BMGS Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies: University of

Birmingham, Centre for Byzantine, Ottoman, and Modern

Greek Studies.

Bollettino dei Classici. Roma: Accademia Nazionale dei

Lincei.

Byzantion: revue internationale des études byzantines.

Leuven: Peeters.

BZ Byzantinische Zeitschrift. Berlin: de Gruyter.

CCSG Corpus Christianorum Series Graeca. Leuven: Brepols.

CD Cassius Dio.

*CFHB* Corpus Fontium Historiae Byzantinae.

CPG Clavis Patrum Graecorum. Turnhout: Brepols

CQ Classical Quarterly. Oxford: Oxford University Press. CSHB Corpus Scriptorium Historiae Byzantinae. Bonn.

DAI De Administrando Imperio.

DC De Cerimoniis.

DOP Dumbarton Oaks Papers. Washington (D.C.): Dumbarton

Oaks Research Library and Collection.

DT De Thematibus.

EC Excerpta Constantiniana.

*Epitome* The Epitome of the Seventh Century.

EI Excerpta de Insidiis.

EL Excerpta de Legationibus.

EPL Excerpta Planudea.

ES Excerpta de Sententiis.

xvi Abbreviations

Eus.-Hier. Chron. Die Chronik des Hieronymus, ed. Rudolf Helm, Berlin,

1956.

EVI Excerpta de Virtutibus et Vitiis, ed. Theodor Büttner-

Wobst, Berlin, 1906.

EV2 Excerpta de Virtutibus et Vitiis, ed. Antoon Gerard Roos,

Berlin, 1910.

Excerpta Anonymi Excerpta Anonymi Byzantini ex Codice Parisino suppl. Gr.

607 A.

Exc.Salm. Anecdota Graeca e codd. Manuscripts Bibliothecae regiae

Parisiensis, II.

GRBS Greek, Roman and Byzantine Studies. Durham (N.C.):

Duke University, Department of Classics.

HE Historia Ecclesiastica. HT Historia Tripartita.

JMEMS Journal of Medieval and Early Modern Studies. Duke

University Press.

JÖB Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik. Wien: Verl.

der Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften.

MGH Monumenta Germaniae Historica.

Pet. Patr. Peter the Patrician.

*PG* Patrologiae cursus completus, Series graeca, ed. J.-P.

Migne, 161 vols. Paris, 1857–1866.

PLRE The Prosopography of the Later Roman Empire, edd. A. H.

M. Jones, J. R. Martindale, and J. Morris, 1–2. Cambridge,

1971-1980.

Ps.-Symeon Anonymi opus ineditum apud cod. Parisinum B.N. Gr.

1712, ff. 18v-272r.

PTS Patristische Texte und Studien. Berlin: de Gruyter.

REA Revue des études anciennes. Pessac: Université Michel de

Montaigne, Maison de l'archéologie.

*REB* Revue des études byzantines. Paris: de Boccard.

Res Publ. Litt. Res Publica Litterarum: Studies in the Classical Tradition.

Roma: Salerno.

RE Paulys Realencyclopädie der classischen

Altertumswissenschaft, edd. G. Wissowa et al., Stuttgart,

1894–1963.

*RhM* Rheinisches Museum für Philologie. Frankfurt am Main:

Sauerländer.

SO Symbolae Osloenses. Norwegian Journal of Greek and

Latin Studies. Oslo: University of Oslo, Norway.

St. Class. Or. Studi Classici e Orientali. Pisa: Istituti Editoriali e

Poligrafici Internazionali.

Sym. Log. Symeonis Magistri et Logothetae Chronicon I, ed.

Stephanus Wahlgren (CGHB 44,1), Berlin, 2006.

Symm Symmeikta. Athens: Institute of Historical Research.

TAPhA Transactions and Proceedings of the American Philological Association. Baltimore (Md.): Johns Hopkins University Press.

Teubner Bibliotheca Scriptorum Graecorum et Romanorum Teubneriana.

TM Travaux et Mémoires du Centre de recherche d'histoire et civilisation byzantines. Paris: de Boccard.

TU Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur.

ZNW Zeitschrift für die Neutestamentliche Wissenschaft und die Kunde der

älteren Kirche. Berlin: de Gruyter.

# Introduction

The purpose of this book, besides bringing hitherto unstudied material to the attention of scholars, is to contribute to a better understanding of the literary phenomenon of Byzantine compilation literature and, in particular, collections of historical excerpts. The following is a working definition of a collection of historical excerpts: a text consisting of passages extracted from a single or different historical texts of the same or of different authors and put together under a principle, that is, thematically.

For a long time, such collections only received attention as sources for the works they rely on and not as works of literature in their own right. Studies of historical works produced through processes of compilation, on the other hand, have always been in dialogue with the concept of *encyclopaedism*. This concept was presented by the French philologist Paul Lemerle in his famous book on Byzantine written culture entitled *Le Premier Humanisme Byzantin* published in 1971. More than half the book was devoted to the cultural revival of the ninth–tenth centuries and the book closed with a chapter on what Lemerle called *encyclopaedism* in the tenth century. Lemerle introduced the concept of *encyclopaedism* to demarcate the resurgence in literary production under the emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus<sup>2</sup> and used the term *encyclopaedia* to refer to works produced under the auspices of this emperor by processes of compilation. According to

- 1 Lemerle (1971), 266–300. Earlier than in this book, Lemerle had already referred to the existence of *encyclopaedias* in Byzantium; cf. Lemerle (1965), 596–616.
- 2 Constantine was only 7 years old when his father, the emperor Leo VI, died and a number of regents were appointed in his place. From 919–944 Constantine shared the throne with Romanus I Lecapenus, a Byzantine naval commander of Armenian descent. Constantine's sole reign began in 945 and lasted until his death. On Constantine Porphyrogenitus, see Grierson and Jenkins (1962), 133–138, Lemerle (1971), 266–300; Toynbee (1973), esp. 1–25 and 575–605; Tartaglia (1982), 197–206; Wilson (1996), 140–145; Ševčenko (1992a), 167–195; Karpozilos (2002), 281–296; Németh (2018), 20–53.
- 3 Lemerle was not the first to speak of Byzantine encyclopaedism. Büttner-Wobst (1906b) had put forward the term historiche Encyclopädie and Alphonse Dain had already supported in 1953 that until, and mainly in the ninth century, the interest in the classical past was expressed through the transliteration of ancient texts into minuscule script and that the habit of selecting and reordering of various passages of various works in the manner of sylloge appears only in the tenth century. A phenomenon, which Dain integrated in the encyclopaedism of the tenth century; Dain (1953), 64–81.

Lemerle, the phenomenon of *encyclopaedism* covers the compilation of works like the *Theophanes Continuatus*, <sup>4</sup> the *De Cerimoniis* (Περὶ Βασιλείου τάξεως), <sup>5</sup> the *De Thematibus* (Περὶ Θεμάτων), <sup>6</sup> and the *De Administrando Imperio* (Πρὸς τὸν ἴδιον υἰὸν Ῥωμανὸν) <sup>7</sup> as well as the *Excerpta Constantiniana* (Ἑκλογαὶ) <sup>8</sup> and an anonymous veterinary work, the *Hippiatrica* (Ἱππιατρκὸν βιβλίον). <sup>9</sup> As regards the *Geoponica* (Γεωπονικά), <sup>10</sup> the authorship and dating of which is still debated, Lemerle argued that the function of the work was to transmit knowledge, but he simply characterises it as a *sylloge*, that is a collection of passages, related to the court of Constantine Porphyrogenitus. <sup>11</sup>

Lemerle's concept has since dominated scholars' approaches to the Byzantine literary culture during the Macedonian dynasty and the term *encyclopaedism* continues to be employed by Byzantinists. For instance, A. P. Kazhdan, C. Hannick, J. Shephard, and M. McCormick also consider the tenth century the age of

- 4 The text survives in a single manuscript, Vaticanus gr. 167 (eleventh c.). On the date of the codex, see Serventi (2001). The Greek title is: Χρονογραφία συγραφεῖσα ἐκ προστάξεως Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ φιλοχρίστου καὶ πορφυρογεννήτου δεσπότου ήμῶν, υἱοῦ Λέοντος τοῦ σοφωτάτου δεσπότου καὶ ἀοιδίμου ἡμῶν βασιλέως, ἀρχομένη ἔνθεν κατέληξεν ὁ κατὰ γένος προσήκων τῷ βασιλεῖ μακαρίτης Θεοφάνης ὁ τῆς Σιγριανῆς, ἤγουν ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας Λέοντος τοῦ ἐξ Ἀρμενίας· ἦς τάς τε καθ' ἕκαστα ὑποθέσεις ὁ αὐτὸς βασιλεὺς Κωνσταντῖνος φιλοπόνως συνέλεξε καὶ εὐσυνόπτως έξέθετο, πρὸς εὐκρινῆ τοῖς μετέπειτα δήλωσιν; cf. Featherstone and Signes Codoñer (edd.) (2015). On books I-IV, see also Ševčenko (1998); Featherstone (2011), (2012); Treadgold (2013), 188-196. On the so-called Vita Basilii, the fifth book of the Theophanes Continuatus, see Ševčenko (ed.) (2011); Treadgold (2013), 165-180. Book VI was probably a later addition to the original corpus of the first five books of *Theopahnes Continuatus* by Basil the Nothos; Featherstone (2014), 353-372. In Vaticanus gr. 167, book VI comes immediately after the Vita Basilii, but without any heading or numeration whatsoever; Németh (2018), 155. J. Signes Codoñer and I. Ševčenko showed that the first five books were composed by a team of writers working under the supervision of Constantine Porphyrogenitus; Signes Codoñer (1989), 17–28; Ševčenko (1992), 184–187; Signes Codoñer (2017), 17-21. W. Treadgold attributed the Vita Basilii to Theodore Daphnopates; Treadgold (2013), 166-180. W. Treadgold's hypothesis had been examined and refuted in Markopoulos (1985), 171–182.
- 5 Reiske (ed.) (1829); Vogt (ed.) (1967); Moffatt and Tall (transl.) (2012).
- 6 Pertusi (ed.) (1952). Treadgold (2013), 154 dates the text around the year 934. On the date of the *DT*, see also Pertusi (ed.) (1952), 43–47 and Oikonomidès (1972), 242–243. Lounges (1973), 299–305 suggests a later date.
- 7 Moravcsik and Jenkins (edd.) (1967). On the date of the *DAI*, see Bury (1906b), 522–524; Jenkins (1962), 1–8; Moravcsik and Jenkins (edd.) (1967), 32–33; Howard-Johnston (2000), 301–336.
- 8 de Boor (ed.) (1903–1910).
- 9 The *Recensio* B in the textual transmission of the text appears to be related with the scriptorium of Constantine Porphyrogenitus. In particular, it has been supported that the codex *Phillippicus* 1538 (Berlin) was made for Constantine Porphyrogenitus; McCabe (2007), 269–275. On this scriptorium and on manuscripts produced in it, see Section 2.4.5 of this book. The title Ταπιατρικὸν βιβλίον is transmitted in the *Suda* 4739 and *Suda* 267, as well as in the codex *Emmanuel College* 251 (Cambridge); cf. McCabe (2007), 1.
- 10 Beckh (ed.) (1895). On the *Geoponica*, see Koder (1993); Koutrava-Delivoria (2002), 365–380; Lefort (2008), 231–310.
- 11 Lemerle (1971), 266–300.

encyclopaedism.<sup>12</sup> Lemerle's view was challenged by Paolo Odorico, first in an article published in 1990, in which he introduced the concept of the culture of sylloge. 13 The term characterises the phenomenon of selecting, recopying, synthesising, and presenting older textual material.<sup>14</sup> P. Odorico in a series of surveys on the subject, convincingly showed that encyclopaedism is an inaccurate and misleading term to expound what were in fact collections or syllogae. 15 In fact, encyclopaedia is a modern term pointing to artefacts with literary functions different from Byzantine collections. Moreover, P. Odorico showed that there was nothing innovative about the collections executed on imperial commission in the tenth century. 16 They excerpt older texts employing a method similar to that applied by florilegia, gnomologia, military and historical compositions that were compiled centuries earlier than the tenth century. Nevertheless, Lemerle's term of encyclopaedism continued to make its way into scholarship. In June 2007, a conference on encyclopaedism before the Enlightenment was held at St Andrews, the proceedings of which were edited by Jason König and Greg Woolf in 2013 under the title Encyclopaedism from Antiquity to the Renaissance. The title of the book as well as the papers presented in it showed that the term Byzantine encyclopaedism continued to be elaborated amongst Byzantinists and that a number of scholars were disposed to recognise the uniqueness of collections executed during the reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus in terms of methods and goals.<sup>17</sup>

In May 2009, a conference was held in Leuven on works consisting of excerpts and on the validity of Lemerle's concept of *encyclopaedism*. The proceeds of the conference are collected in a book entitled *Encyclopedic Trends in Byzantium?* edited by Peter Van Deun and Caroline Macé and published in 2011. Though many of the participants kept repeating the term *encyclopaedism*, it was during this congress that P. Odorico established his own concept of the *culture of sylloge* tackling Lemerle's term.<sup>18</sup> In the same book, though, Paul Magdalino's article acknowledges the distinctiveness of the tenth-century collections. Magdalino sees the fact that these collections were designed or commissioned by emperors as a key feature that differentiates them from earlier or later collections.<sup>19</sup> It should

<sup>12</sup> Hunger (1978), 244, 360–367; Kazhdan and Wharton Epstein (1985), 14–15; Kazhdan (1991), 696–697; Hannick (1986), 2031–2039; Shepard (2008), 87, 403; Karpozilos (2002), 696–697; Kazhdan and Angelidi (2006), 311–336.

<sup>13</sup> Odorico (1990), 1-21. On Lemerle's view, see n. 1.

<sup>14</sup> Odorico (1990).

<sup>15</sup> The concept of culture of sylloge was further developed in: Odorico (2011a); Odorico (2014a); Odorico (2014b); Odorico (2017). See also the review of the book: Van Deun and Macé (2011) by A. Kaldellis; cf. Kaldellis, in *The Medieval Review* 12.10.30 (https://scholarworks.iu.edu/journals/index.php/tmr/article/view/17693/23811).

<sup>16</sup> Odorico (2014a); Odorico (2014b); Odorico (2017).

<sup>17</sup> Németh (2013), 232-258.

<sup>18</sup> Odorico (2011a).

<sup>19</sup> Moreover, P. Magdalino associated the designation of the imperial collections of the tenth century with the triumph of orthodoxy over iconoclasm. In his view, the Orthodox concept of law and good order (εὐταζία) dominates collections produced under the reigns of Leo VI and Constantine

be noted that, in line with Magdalino, in 2010 Andreas Németh devoted a large part of his dissertation on the *Excerpta Constantiniana* to arguing that collections during the reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus were executed in an innovative manner, different from that of earlier collections.<sup>20</sup>

In February 2012, a workshop on textual transmissions of Byzantine texts took place in Madrid. The papers delivered at the workshop were edited by Juan Signes Codoñer and Inmaculada Pérez Martín in the book *Textual Transmission in Byzantium: Between Textual Criticism and Quellenforschung*, published in 2014. This time the spotlight was set on the terminology covering all sorts of compositions. A number of papers in the book dealt with the rewriting processes of collections of selections and compilation literature. Nevertheless, the different case studies presented in the book reveal that practices of excerpting have wrongly been restricted to the cultural context of the tenth century; the practice of gathering and excerpting starts much earlier than the tenth century.

Recently, scholars have tended to take collections of historical excerpts seriously as a literary phenomenon and study them as autonomous pieces of literature.<sup>21</sup> One collection of excerpts, the so-called *Excerpta Constantiniana*, has received much attention in particular:<sup>22</sup> the manuscript transmission of the *EC* was rigorously studied by J. Irigoin and K. Schreiner,<sup>23</sup> the numbers and names of the Constantinian collections have been treated by P. Lemerle, K. Schreiner, B. Flusin, and A. Németh,<sup>24</sup> and the methodological and structural principles of the *EC* have been investigated by U. Roberto, A. Németh, and D. Rafiyenko.<sup>25</sup> But whereas the *EC* have thus received quite some scholarly attention, other excerpt collections are still awaiting detailed study. In this book, I therefore focus on a series of minor collections that have received little or no attention at all, namely the so-called *Epitome of the Seventh Century*, the *Excerpta Anonymi* (tenth c.), the *Excerpta Salmasiana* (eighth—eleventh c.), and the *Excerpta Planudea* (thirteenth c.).

Porphyrogenitus. In terms of ideology, order seemed to have denoted the return to orthodoxy after the disastrous period of iconoclasm and the restoration of education after its decline during the previous two ages; cf. Magdalino (2011), 143–160.

<sup>20</sup> Németh (2010), esp. 27–31 and 228–235. Németh expands on this view in a monograph published in 2018; cf. Németh (2018).

<sup>21</sup> In addition to the papers presented at the conferences mentioned above, see also the dissertation by A. Németh (2010), Nemeth's monograph (2018) and the special issue of *Byzantinoslavica* 75 (2017) edited by P. Odorico.

<sup>22</sup> The extant parts of the EC were published in de Boor (1903), de Boor (1905), Büttner-Wobst (1906), Boissevain (1906), and Roos (1910).

<sup>23</sup> Irigoin (1959), 177–181; Irigoin (1977), 237–245; Schreiner (1987), 1–29; Németh (2010), 93–178.

<sup>24</sup> Lemerle (1971), 327–328; Schreiner (1987), 1–29; Flusin (2002), 537–559; Németh (2010), 65–92; Németh (2013), 232–258; Németh (2018), 187–211.

<sup>25</sup> Roberto (2009), 71–84; Németh (2010), 179–245; Rafiyenko (2017), 291–324; Németh (2018), 102–115 and 214–237.

#### xxii Introduction

This book intends to offer the first systematic study of collections of historical excerpts in Byzantium, uncovering their method and function, and arguing that they constitute a historical subgenre in their own right. I treat these collections of excerpts in their entirety, that is, as *cultural forms in their own right*<sup>26</sup> and as original attempts to transmit history. More particularly, I embark on a close analysis of three aspects of the aforementioned texts: a. their method of redaction, b. their literary structure, and c. their cultural and political function.

- a. Working method: The book aims at specifying the working method applied in the excerpt collections and argues in favour of viewing these texts as the product of the *culture of sylloge*, an approach to older texts that was common in the time when the collections studied in this book were made. I set forth not only the kind of sources used, but also how excerptors integrated the excerpts from older collections into their own work so as to form entirely new texts pursuing their own aims within their own context. In particular, a) I identify three steps in the process of redacting a sylloge of historical excerpts: reading, selection, and composition, and b) I show that the texts examined in this book share compositional principles: their compilers retained the language and style of the original text, respected the original sequence of excerpts, and aimed at brevity and accuracy. The Epitome, the Excerpta Anonymi, the Excerpta Salmasiana, and the Excerpta Planudea are syllogae just like those produced in Byzantium from late antiquity onwards. They are rooted in a common approach as regards the transmission of knowledge to succeeding ages by embedding the classical texts into the new social, political, or theological context.
- b. Literary structure: in a second step, I start out from linguistic data to study how the excerpted texts are transformed in the process of excerpting; changes in vocabulary, grammatical structures, and overall organisation provide the basis for understanding how the original text was adapted to a new audience. I treat the collections not as mere witnesses to the texts they excerpt, but as literary creations in their own right. By studying the overall message and structure of these new literary works, I identify possible authors and their target readers. In addition, this book seeks to consider how the pervasive use of excerpt collections impacted on the writing of history: I argue for a modified understanding of the history of Byzantine historiography by highlighting that excerpt collections reflected a common way of dealing with historical texts of the past.
- c. Cultural and political function: A further goal of this book is to explore the political dimension of the works produced through processes of compilation. That is, I focus on how the past was reordered and reconstructed in collections of historical excerpts. We shall see that omissions and alterations in the course of the redaction of the excerpt collections point to political attitudes

and the perception of the world current in the period they were compiled. Their compilers appear to serve the dominant imperial policy of the time. Therefore, placing each collection within its political and cultural framework will allow us to get a better insight into the changes selected pieces of texts underwent before their inclusion into the collection. This book seeks to show that political circumstances and cultural contexts had a strong bearing on the authors' system of selection.

Chapter 1 serves to introduce the reader to the concept of *culture of sylloge*. The term refers to a specific technique or method applied by Byzantine writers in a variety of disciplinary fields. The chapter explores the origins of the *culture of sylloge* and surveys the types of texts in which the *culture of sylloge* is practised. The last part of the chapter elucidates the three steps of redaction of an excerpt collection.

Chapter 2 embarks upon a close analysis of the date, content, and structure of the tenth-century *Excerpta Anonymi*. The study of the historical excerpts in the *sylloge* sheds new light on the methodological principles of the *Excerpta Anonymi*: it shows that the *Excerpta Anonymi* employed a method similar to the one applied in the *EC*. Similarities in content and method between the two works suggest that the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* possibly had access to material gathered in the first place for the *EC*. Furthermore, Chapter 2 focuses on the historical and political context of the *Excerpta Anonymi*; omissions and alterations on the part of the compiler of the *sylloge* point to the concept of *limited ecumenism*, the foreign policy that characterised the Macedonian dynasty.

Chapter 3 looks at the so-called *Excerpta Salmasiana*. The historical excerpts transmitted in this text are often discussed in studies on the original text from which they were taken, and which is usually attributed to John of Antioch. Chapter 3 argues that the *Excerpta Salmasiana* comprise three distinct *syllogae* of excerpts and aims at identifying possible collections of excerpts behind the compilation of the *sylloge*. The study of the working method applied to the various parts of the *Excerpta Salmasiana* reveals the three steps of redacting an excerpt collection as seen in the *EC* and the *Excerpta Anonymi*. Furthermore, the study of the material selection from Agathias' text permits us to understand how the compiler of the *sylloge* imbued it with a new meaning. The passages reflect on a period in which the Empire had territorially shrunk and its civilising influence had been restricted.

Chapter 4 is devoted to the so-called *Epitome of the Seventh Century*. The text is an anonymous collection of historical excerpts transmitted in five manuscripts dated from the tenth to the fourteenth centuries. The *sylloge* was originally compiled in the seventh century, though. Chapter 4 aims to challenge the traditional view that the *Epitome* is a summary of a collection consisting of the complete texts of a number of ecclesiastical histories. The study of the content and structure of the *Epitome* shows that the initial heading of the work, as preserved in the manuscript tradition, must be the original title of the work. Accordingly, what is conventionally called *Epitome* is a collection of

historical excerpts taken from a variety of sources. The selection of excerpts from Eusebius' *HE* in the *Epitome* is edited for the first time in the appendix of this book.

Chapter 5 is concerned with the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha v \omega \gamma \eta$ , a collection of excerpts compiled by Maximus Planudes at the end of the thirteenth century. The focus of the chapter lies in a series of excerpts on Roman history transmitted as part of the Συναγωγή. The section on Roman history in the Συναγωγή contains excerpts from John of Antioch, Paeanius, Xiphilinus, and a lost chronicle, traces of which can be encountered in Manasses and other Byzantine texts from the middle Byzantine period. The study of the excerpts reveals that this part of the  $\Sigma \nu \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  is derived from an earlier collection of historical excerpts compiled by Maximus Planudes himself. Chapter 5 examines the arrangement of excerpts in the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  as well as the strategies by which Planudes redacted his sylloge. It shall become manifest that Planudes was aware of the issue of flawed contextualisation caused by the excerpting method and that he resorted to the same strategies as earlier compilers of excerpt collections. Planudes' rhetorical training becomes evident in the selective use of excerpts from his sources as well as in the political use of his collection: Planudes aimed to counsel the emperor Andronicus II (1282-1328) to pursue a military offensive policy towards the enemies of the Empire in the East and the Balkans.

The concluding Chapter 6 reflects on the implications of reading collections of historical excerpts as proper works of history. In particular, this chapter intends to show that collections of historical excerpts share a series of literary features which identify them as a specific group within historiography. Specifically, a) collections of historical excerpts share methodological principles. Yet shifting patterns of contents, such as the addition, omission, or alteration of extracts, are one of the particularly interesting features of Byzantine collections of historical excerpts. The study of their structure and the examination of certain passages in them identify several features of compilation practice. b) compilers of excerpts collections often drew on earlier syllogae. Textual borrowings amongst historical collections link them as a distinct genre and suggest that the compilers were aware of the fact that they belonged to a common tradition of historical writing. c) collections of historical excerpts represented history according to themes. The analysis of the format and function of all four excerpt collections points out that the selective use of passages and their thematic arrangement were shaped by cultural concerns, contemporary ideology, as well as personal intentions. The result to be drawn is that collections of historical excerpts merit being seen as a third way, along with histories and universal chronicles, of writing history, for they were intended to serve the role of history, that is, to preserve memory, supply posterity with moral examples, and shape political and cultural thinking.

To achieve the aforementioned goals, I build on a close analysis of the reciprocal relationship between methods of transmission and contexts. Combining codicological, literary, and political analyses, this book endeavours to contribute to a better understanding of the intertwining of knowledge and power. The contents of manuscripts were checked using the online *Pinakes* catalogue.<sup>27</sup> Some of the collections have not been edited before, and for those that have been edited, recourse to the manuscripts was necessary. Such a codicological study is meant to provide further building blocks for future editions. I also provide partial editions of unedited texts.<sup>28</sup> All uncredited translations are my own.

<sup>27</sup> https://pinakes.irht.cnrs.fr.

<sup>28 50</sup> excerpts from Agathias' *Historiae* preserved in *Vaticanus gr.* 96 and *Vaticanus Pal.* 93 as well as 126 excerpts from Eusebius' *HE* transmitted in four of the total five manuscripts of the so-called *Epitome* are edited in the appendix of the book for the first time.

# 1 Greek compilation literature from Byzantium

This book endeavours to show that along with the two traditional historical genres, e.g., history and chronicle, collections of historical excerpts constitute another approach to history in Byzantium. Considering collections of historical excerpts as discrete works of history throughout the Byzantine millennium, I shall first reflect on the technical terms Byzantines used to refer to these texts. I also present contemporary definitions of terms used in this book, and, in some cases, give my own definition. After discussing Byzantine and modern terminology, I shall consider the origins of the so-called *culture of sylloge* and show how collections of historical excerpts relate to it. This will enable us to set historical excerpt collections within the historiographical tradition. In the last part of this chapter, I shall examine the methodological principles underlying the compilation of a Byzantine collection of historical excerpts.

## 1.1 Terminology

## 1.1.1 Byzantine terminology

Byzantine writers refer to historiographical writing in a variety of ways, without making strict distinctions between different historiographical genres. Terms such as historia, syngraphe, chronikon, chronographia, ekthesis, diegesis, and biblos were often used indistinctively by Byzantine writers. The Theophanes Continuatus (Books i–iv) and the Vita Basilii, for instance, are both structured according to the lives of certain emperors. The Theophanes Continuatus is referred to as a chronographia in its preface whereas the Vita Basilii is identified as a historical diegesis (narrative). When referring to the chronicle by Theophanes, the DAI, a tenth-century manual on the administration of the empire, uses both terms chronikon and historia. At times, these general terms were often accompanied by other terms, such as syntomos, epitome, synopsis, and paradosis to indicate a process of summarising (ἐπιτομή, σύνοψις, παράδοσις). Summarising, then, was recognised as

<sup>1</sup> Theophanes Continuatus, 8, 1: Χρονογραφία συγγραφεῖσα ἐκ προστάγματος Κωνσταντίνου; Vita Basilii, 8: Τστορικὴ διήγησις.

<sup>2</sup> Magdalino (2012), 219. See also Signes Codoñer (2016), esp. 233-242 and Macrides (2016), 259.

I would like to draw attention to a prefatory remark to the chronicle of George the Monk. In the prologue to his work, George sets out his working method:

έξεθέμεθα τὰ πρὸς ὄνησιν ἐκ πολλῶν ὀλίγιστα συντείνοντα ποσῶς μετὰ πόνου συλλέξαντες καὶ συνθέντες (...), ἀναγκαῖα δὲ πάνυ καὶ χρήσιμα λίαν οἶμαι δι' ἐπιτομῆς καὶ σαφηνείας ἐναργεστάτης ὑφηγούμενον ὅτι μάλιστα. κρεῖσσον γὰρ μετὰ ἀληθείας ψελλίζειν ἢ μετὰ ψεύδους πλατωνίζειν. οὐχ

- 3 Scylitzes (ca 1040–1110) wrote a chronicle covering the period from the death of Nicephorus I in 811 to the accession of Isaac I Komnenos in 1057. On Skylitzes, see Thurn (ed.) (1973); Flusin (2010), xii–xxxiii.
- 4 Zonaras' historical writing (mid-twelfth century) ran from Creation to 1118. On Zonaras, see Banchich (2009), 1–19.
- 5 Manasses (ca 1130–ca 1187) wrote a chronicle in verse covering the period from Creation to 1081. On Manasses, see Reinsch (2002), 81–94; Nilsson (2006), 15–31; Jeffreys (2012); Nilsson (2014), 98–111.
- 6 Summaries of earlier texts already appear in late antiquity. Stephanus of Byzantium refers to such historiographical summaries; cf. Sautel (2000), 88–92. On a collection of passages from Polybius dated in the ninth century, see Moore (1965), 55–73. On a collection of passages from Diodorus of Sicily' *Biblotheca Historica*, see Bertrac (1993), cxxxvii–cxxxviii. See also Goukowsky (2012) on possibly the earliest summary of historiographical text, the *Papyrus Hauniensis* 6, dated to the second century ad.
- 7 Σύντομον χρονογραφίαν; Theophanes, preface, 3 (ed. de Boor). Syncellus wrote a chronicle covering the period from creation to the year 284. The text has been transmitted complete. On Syncellus, see the edition of the *Ecloga chronographica* by Adler and Tuffin (2002). Theophanes Confessor expanded Syncellus' work up to 813. Mango (1978) and Speck (1994) suggested that Theophanes simply organised a bunch of sources assembled by George Syncellus. On Theophanes, see Mango and Scott (2006); Scott (2006), 49–65; and the papers published in Jankowiak and Montinaro (2015).
- 8 Signes Codoñer (2016), esp. 69-72.
- 9 Odorico (2010), 209–216. George the Monk composed a chronicle from Adam to the death of the emperor Theophilus (842 ad). See P. Magdalino's interpretation of George the Monk's *Chronicon* as an *embedded florilegium in chronicle form* in Magdalino (2011), esp. 158–159. On the structure of George the Monk's chronicle see de Boor (1886); Detoraki (2015), 103–130.
- 10 Kazhdan (1999), 219-254; Odorico (2010), 209-216.

ὅταν γὰρ ὁ λόγος ῥεῖ καὶ ἔξω τῶν ὅρων φέρεται θαυμαστός ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ὅταν βραχὺς μὲν ἦ τῷ μήκει, πολὺς δὲ τοῖς ἐνθυμήμασι καὶ ἐν τῷ συντόμῳ τὸ ἀπαράλειπτον καὶ ἀτρεκὲς ἔχων τῶν ἀναγκαίων.<sup>11</sup>

we strove to set out, for your benefit, the least of the many (accounts), having collected it and put it together with hard work (...), I believe that what should be placed first and above all is that the most essential and the very useful (should be given) abridged and in the most plain manner, for it is better to speak plainly but truly rather than to speak elegantly but falsely. The speech is not admirable when it flows outside the boundaries, but when it is short in length and rich in meaning, and when it concisely contains the complete and precise (meaning) of the most essential.

According to this statement, George the Monk collected, selected, abridged, and represented a number of passages in a new whole. The terms  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\tau o\mu\dot{\eta}$  and  $\dot{\epsilon}v$   $\tau\ddot{\phi}$   $\sigma vv\tau\dot{\phi}\mu\phi$  are used by George the Monk to identify the extent to which he intervened in the original texts, after their selection and before their arrangement in the chronicle. As we shall see in Section 1.2.2, his working method is similar to that applied to other works belonging to the *culture of sylloge*.

As regards the extent to which the excerptors used to intervene in the original text, the *prooemium* to the EC provides us with important information:

καὶ ἑκάστη ὑποθέσει προσαρμοζομένης τηλικαύτης οὐ συνόψεως, ἀληθέστε ρον δ' εἰπεῖν, οἰκειώσεως.  $^{12}$ 

The statement implies that Constantine Porphyrogenitus made a choice between two existing manners of creating excerpt collections: summarising  $(\sigma \dot{\nu} \nu o \psi \iota \zeta)$  or appropriating  $(oi\kappa \dot{\nu} \omega \sigma \iota \zeta)$ .<sup>13</sup>

<sup>11</sup> George the Monk, Chronicon 2, 4-13.

<sup>12</sup> EL 2. For a thorough analysis of the passage as well as for relevant bibliography, see section 1.3.

<sup>13</sup> Németh (2010), 18-19.

<sup>14</sup> Odorico (2011a), 89–107; Odorico (2014a), esp. 374–376 and (2017).

<sup>15</sup> PG 63, cols. 567-902.

### 4 Greek compilation literature from Byzantium

διάφοροι ἐν βίβλοις ιβ. 16 The ἐκλογαί, on both occasions, means the collections of selections. 17 The word ἐκλογαὶ (extracts) appears also in manuscripts transmitting collections of exegetical extracts on the Gospels, known as catenae. 18 In extant catenae manuscripts, terms such as συναγωγή (collection) and ἐρμηνεία (interpretation) are also often transmitted in headings preceding the collections of exegetical passages. 19 Such terms pointed to the working method by which catenae were composed as well as the format in which selected texts were represented. 20 It is important to note that catenists frequently intervene in the original text by omitting or altering textual material. 21 Recently, K. Demoen showed that a number of epigrams preserved in manuscripts transmitting collections of excerpts on a particular subject use the same vocabulary detected by P. Odorico in the introductions to various syllogae. 22

With the exception of the EC, the texts under discussion in this book survive without any preface. The preface to the EC calls the subject categories according to which the excerpts were classified  $\dot{v}\pi o\theta \dot{e}\sigma \varepsilon \iota \varsigma^{.23}$  The Excerpta Anonymi survives without a preface or any heading. The same holds true for the Excerpta Salmasiana. The manuscript tradition of the so-called Epitome of the Excerpta Century transmits the heading Evvayayy. The same term is found in two of the manuscripts transmitting the Excerpta Planudea.

In order to understand better what the Byzantines meant by  $\sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \eta$ , one should pay attention to the common use of the words  $\sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \eta$ ,  $\sigma v \lambda \lambda o \gamma \eta$ , and  $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \lambda o \gamma \dot{\eta}$  in their works produced through processes of compilation. Two manuscripts, *Monacensis gr.* 358 (ninth c.) and *Athous Koutloumousiou* 10 (eleventh c.), transmit a collection of comments on the *Octateuch* and *Kingdoms* under the heading  $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \lambda o \gamma \tilde{\omega} v \dot{\epsilon} \pi \iota \tau o \mu \dot{\eta}$  (epitome of selected passages) attributed to Procopius, the sixth-century Christian sophist and rhetorician from Gaza.<sup>24</sup> At the beginning of the collection, Procopius states that this work is a shortened version of an

- 16 Bibliotheca, cod. 161.
- 17 Signes Codoñer (2013), 69-70, n. 28.
- 18 Houghton and Parker (2016), 2. On *catenae*, see Devreesse (1928); Wilson (1967), 244–256; Dorival (1986); Auwers and Guérard (2011).
- 19 Earlier single-author commentaries on the New Testament, by contrast, were described as *ὑπογραφαὶ* for the commentary was placed *under* the biblical text, or *παραγραφαὶ* when the scholia were added to the *sides* of the biblical text.
- 20 See Houghton and Parker (2016).
- 21 Panella discusses features of compilation practice encountered in *catenae* on *1 Corinthians* of Paul in Panella (2016) 117–140. See also in the forthcoming Manafis (2020).
- 22 Demoen (2013), 89-98. On epigrams, see Lauxtermann (2003b) and Lauxtermann (2007).
- 23 Υπόθεσις τοῦ περὶ πρέσβεων τεύχους Ρωμαίων πρὸς ἐθνικοὺς (The book on the topic On Embasies of Romans to Foreigners); ed. Németh (2018), 267. My translation. ὧν κεφαλαιωδῶν ὑποθέσεων ἡ προκείμενη αὕτη καὶ ἐπιγραφομένη περὶ πρέσβεων Ρωμαίων πρὸς ἐθνικοὺς (of these principal topics, the present text bearing the heading On Embasies of Romans to Foreigners); ed. Németh (2018), 268, transl. Németh (2018), 62. On the use of the term ὑπόθεσις in Polybius 12. 25f (ES 154), see Németh (2018), 216–217.
- 24 PG 87(1). See the edition of the text in Metzler (2015).

earlier catena composed by himself. Procopius also briefly explains the method by which the original catena was compiled:

τὰς καταβεβλημένας ἐκ τῶν Πατέρων καὶ ἄλλων εἰς τὴν Ὀκτάτευγον έξηγήσεις συνελεξάμεθα έξ υποπνημάτων καὶ διαφόρων λόγων ταύτας έρανισάμενοι

we collected explanations on the Octateuch laid down by the Fathers and others, extracting these from commentaries and various speeches.<sup>25</sup>

The title of the catena was probably είς την Όκτάτευγον έξηγητικαὶ έκλογαί (exegetical extracts on the Octateuch). 26 Procopius composed two other epitomes of catenae, on the ἦσμα ἤσμάτων and on the Ἐκκλησιαστήν, respectively.<sup>27</sup> The titles of the two works are worth mentioning:

Προκοπίου Γαζαίου χριστιανοῦ σοφιστοῦ εἰς τὰ ἦσματα τῶν Ἀσμάτων έξηγητικῶν ἐκλογῶν ἐπιτομὴ ἀπὸ φωνῆς Γρηγορίου Νύσης καὶ Κυρίλλου Αλεξανδρείας κ.τ.λ.

Epitome of a selection of explanations on the Song of Songs by Procopius of Gaza, the Christian sophist, according to the teaching of Gregory of Nyssa and Cyrill of Alexandria...

Είς τὸν Ἐκκλησιαστὴν Προκοπίου χριστιανοῦ σοφιστοῦ εἰς τὰ Ὠσματα τῶν Άσμάτων έξηγητικών έκλογών έπιτομή άπὸ φωνής Γρηγορίου Νύσης καὶ Κυρίλλου Άλεξανδρείας κ.τ.λ.

Epitome of a selection of explanations on the Ecclesiastes by Procopius of Gaza, the Christian sophist, according to the teaching of Gregory of Nyssa and Cyril of Alexandria...

For Procopius then the term  $\dot{\varepsilon}\pi \iota \tau o \mu \dot{\eta}$  identifies a method of rewriting a text, whereas the term  $\dot{\varepsilon}\kappa\lambda o\gamma\dot{\eta}$  refers to a collection of extracts. Indeed, Procopius' works consist of a series of comments taken from the Fathers augmented with material written by Procopius himself. The arrangement of the selected citations as well as the added text aim at clarifying parts of the Bible.

Furthermore, the so-called *first Palestinian catena*, the oldest catena on *Psalms*, dated to the second quarter of the sixth century is transmitted in the ninth-century codex Baroccianus 235 under the heading ἐξηγητικῶν ἐκλογῶν (selections of interpretations). <sup>28</sup> In fact,  $\dot{\varepsilon}\kappa\lambda o\gamma\dot{\eta}$  and  $\sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  are the most frequently encountered

<sup>25</sup> PG 87(1), col. 21.2-5.

<sup>26</sup> Dorival (2016), 72.

<sup>27</sup> PG 87/2, col. 1545–1780. See also in Devreesse (1928); Ceulemans and Auwers (2012), 493–508.

<sup>28</sup> The catena assumed that name from the place of its origin, namely Caesarea in Palestine. On the transmission of the Palestinian catena in Baroccianus 235, see Devreesse (1928), 1116; Richard (1957), 88.

### 6 Greek compilation literature from Byzantium

terms in the headings of manuscripts transmitting selections of exegetical extracts. The terms were also used indiscriminately to identify the same work, as the transmission of the heading of the *sylloge* of exegetical passages on the Gospel according to Luke by Nicetas of Heraclea illustrates.<sup>29</sup> The word συναγωγή occurs on f. 5r of *Athonensis Iviron* 371 (eleventh c.) and f. 1v of *Taphou* 466 (twelfth c.) in the heading: συναγωγή ἐξηγήσεων εἰς τὸ κ(α)τ(ὰ) Λουκᾶν ἄγιον εὐαγγέλ(ιον) ἐκ διαφόρων ἐρμηνευτῶν · παρὰ Νικήτα διακόνου τῆς τοῦ θ(εο)ῦ μεγάλ(ης) ἐκκλησίας κ(αὶ) διδασκάλου γεγονυῖα (composition of expositions on the holy Gospel of Luke taken from various commentators – made by Nicetas, the deacon and teacher of the Great Church of God ).<sup>30</sup> The term ἐκλογή, on the other hand, is transmitted on f. 1r of the *catena* in *Vaticanus gr.* 759 (fourteenth c.): ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκλογῆς Νική(τα)  $\Sigma$ ερ/ρ/ῶν (from the collection of Nicetas of Serrae).

Photius in his *Bibliotheca*<sup>31</sup> furnishes us with the titles, contents, and extracted passages of a considerable number of books he had studied. At some point, Photius refers to the fifth-century *Lexicon* of Helladius by using the term  $\sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \acute{\eta}$ , but when he comes to compare it with the lexicon of Diogenianus, he uses the term  $\sigma v \lambda \lambda v \gamma \grave{\eta}$  for the latter:

ἀνεγνώσθη λεξικὸν κατὰ στοιχεῖον Ἑλλαδίου, ὧν ἴσμεν λεξικῶν πολυστιχώτατον. Οὐ λέξεων δὲ μόνον ἡ συναγωγή, ἀλλ' ἐνίοτε καὶ κομματικῶν τινῶν χαριεστάτων λόγων καὶ εἰς κώλου πολλάκις σύνθεσιν ἀπαρτιζομένων. Πεζοῦ δὲ λόγου ἐστὶ τὸ πλεῖστον τῶν λέξεων, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ποιητικοῦ, ὥσπερ ἡ Διογενιανῷ ἐκπονηθεῖσα συλλογή.

I read the Lexicon of Helladius, arranged in alphabetical order. It is the most comprehensive of the lexicons that I know, the collection consisting not only of words, but also of some most agreeable short clauses, which frequently become perfect members. The words are for the most part taken from prose writers, not from the poets, like the compilation of Diogenianus.<sup>32</sup>

Shortly afterwards, however, Photius identifies Helladius' *Lexicon* as both, συλλογὴ and συναγωγή. Specifically, in *Bibliotheca*, cod. 158, Photius refers to a συναγωγὴ of words and clauses compiled by Phrynichus the Arabian and he concludes that:

Πολλὰ δὲ αὐτῶν ἐστι καὶ ἐν τῆ Ἑλλαδίου τῶν λέξεων εὑρεῖν συλλογῆ, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖ μὲν διεσπαρμένα ἐν τῷ πλήθει τῆς συναγωγῆς.

<sup>29</sup> On Nicetas, see Sickenberger (1902); Darrouzès (1960), 179-184; Krikonis (1976), esp.17-25.

<sup>30</sup> Passages from Iviron 371 have been published in Krikonis (1976).

<sup>31</sup> Photius' *Lexicon*, another work of his, was composed through the process of compilation and bears the title λέξεων συναγωγὴ κατὰ στοιχεῖον; cf. Theodoridis (ed.) (2013). On the *Bibliotheca*, see Section 1.2.3.

<sup>32</sup> cf. Bibliotheca, cod. 145.

many of these are to be found in the συλλογ $\hat{\eta}$  of Helladius, but there they are dispersed throughout the συναγωγ $\hat{\eta}$ .

Interestingly, Photius describes as συναγωγή the lexicon of Boethus as well as the content of a collection of chronicles and a list of Olympian victors: ἀνεγνώσθη δ' ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τεύχει καὶ Βοηθοῦ λέξεων πλατωνικῶν συναγωγή κατὰ στοιχεῖον, πολλῷ τῆς Τιμαίου συναγωγῆς χρησιμώτερον, <sup>34</sup> and ἀνεγνώσθη Φλέγοντος Τραλλιανοῦ, ἀπελευθέρου τοῦ αὐτοκράτορος ἄδριανοῦ, όλυμπιονικῶν καὶ χρονικῶν συναγωγή. <sup>35</sup>

Proceeding to the *Geoponica*, <sup>36</sup> a collection of agricultural lore compiled during the tenth century in Constantinople, we notice that the beginning of Book 20 reads as follows: τάδε ἔνεστιν ἐν τῆδε τῆ βίβλω, εἰκοστῆ μὲν οὕση τῶν περὶ γεωργίας ἐκλογῶν, περιεχούση δὲ ἰχθύων τροφήν, καὶ ἐκ διαφόρων τόπων εἰς ἕνα συναγωγήν. <sup>37</sup> The given explanation καὶ ἐκ διαφόρων τόπων εἰς ἕνα συναγωγήν as well as the content itself of the *Geoponica* provide us, lucidly and aptly, with what is meant by the term συναγωγή: that is, a collection of passages excerpted from different works and put together into a single text. In the *prooemium* to the *Geoponica*, the same principle is repeated through the use of a derivative of the term συλλογή: (...) καὶ ὅπως, καὶ ἔτερα πολλὰ καὶ μεγάλα, μεγέθει φύσεως καὶ βάθει φρενῶν εἰς εν συλλεζάμενος, κοινωφελὲς ἔργον τοῖς πᾶσι προτέθεικας. <sup>38</sup> Furthermore, the beginning of Book 1 reads:

τὰ διαφόροις τῶν παλαιῶν περί τε γεωργίας καὶ ἐπιμελείας φυτῶν καὶ σπορίμων καὶ ἑτέρων πολλῶν χρησίμων εἰρημένα συλλέξας εἰς ἔν, τουτὶ τὸ βιβλίον συντέθεικα. συνείλεκται δὲ ἐκ τῶν Φλωρεντίνου.

After I gathered together the various sayings of ancient people on agriculture and the care of the plants and crops and many other useful subjects in a single entity, I compiled this volume. And I extracted from the writings of Florentius.<sup>39</sup>

- 33 cf. Bibliotheca, cod. 158.
- 34 Read in the same book, the List of Platonic Words by Boethus 1 in alphabetical order. It is dedicated to a certain Melant(h)as and is far more useful than the collection of Timaeus; cf. *Bibliotheca*, cod. 154.
- 35 Read the Collection of Chronicles and List of Olympic Victors by Phlegon of Tralles, a freed man of the emperor Hadrian; cf. *Bibliotheca*, cod. 97.
- 36 Beckh (ed.) (1895); trans. Dalby (2011).
- 37 These (subject matters) are present in this book, which is the twentieth consisting of selections on agriculture and it contains information on the food of fishes, and (the contents) taken from various passages are put together in a unified whole); *Geoponica*, book 20.
- 38 And similar to the way, as happens with many other and great things, the magnitude of the character and depth of the mind are collected in one unity, a work of common utility has been put forward; *Geoponica*, prooemium.
- 39 Geoponica, Book 1.

In addition to this, at the beginning of each book the same sentence is repeated to describe the working method of the compiler:  $\tau \acute{a} \delta \varepsilon$   $\acute{e} \nu \varepsilon \sigma \tau \iota \nu$   $\acute{e} \nu$   $\tau \widetilde{\eta} \delta \varepsilon$   $\tau \widetilde{\eta}$   $\delta \varepsilon$   $\tau \widetilde{\eta}$   $\delta \varepsilon$   $\delta \varepsilon$  (These are present in this book... extracts on agriculture).

The *Geoponica* consists of passages taken from a number of earlier collections of agricultural precepts, one of which was definitely the fourth/fifth-century collection of Vindanius Anatolius of Berytus. Photius who read and commented on his work in the *Bibliotheca* identifies it as a  $\sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  (gathering) of selected excerpts from other works:

Ανεγνώσθη Οὐινδανίου Άνατολίου Βηρύτου <u>συναγωγὴ</u> γεωργικῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων. Συνήθροισται δὲ αὐτῷ τὸ βιβλίον <u>ἔκ τε τῶν</u> Δημοκρίτου, Αφρικανοῦ τε καὶ Ταραντίνου καὶ Άπουληΐου καὶ Φλωρεντίου καὶ Οὐάλεντος καὶ Λέοντος καὶ Παμφίλου, καὶ δὴ καὶ <u>ἐκ τῶν</u> Διοφάνους παραδόξων.<sup>40</sup>

Read the collection of instructions on Agriculture by Vindanius Anatolius of Beirut. He has drawn on Democritus Africanus of Tarentum, Apuleius, Florentius, Valens, Leo, Pamphilus, and the 'Marvels' of Diophanes.<sup>41</sup>

As shown, when Photius comes to refer to Sopater's collection, which was compiled by employing a method similar to that applied to the *Geoponica* or the collection of Anatolius, the ninth-century Patriarch uses the word  $\dot{\varepsilon}\kappa\lambda o\gamma\alpha i$ : collections of selections. And Photius goes on as follows:

συνείλεκται δὲ αὐτῷ τὸ βιβλίον ἐκ πολλῶν καὶ διαφόρων ἱστοριῶν καὶ γρα μμάτων.<sup>42</sup>

he gathered his material from many different histories and other writings. 43

The term συνείλεκται (third person singular of the Present Perfect tense, Passive Voice of συλλέγω) could, here, mean *the collecting of works* (possibly complete works). Photius, however, goes on to explain:

Τὸ μὲν οὖν πρῶτον περὶ τῶν παρ' ελλησι μυθολογουμένων θεῶν διαλαμβ άνει ὁ συνείλεκται ἐκ τῶν Ἀπολλοδώρου περὶ θεῶν γ΄ λόγου (Ἀθηναῖος δὲ ὁ Ἀπολλόδωρος καὶ γραμματικὸς τὴν τέχνην). Οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ τρίτου δὲ μόνον ἡ διαλογὴ αὐτῷ πεποίηται, ἀλλὰ δὴ καὶ δ΄ καὶ ε΄ καὶ θ΄, τοῦ α΄ πάλιν καὶ ιβ΄, ιε΄ τε καὶ ις΄ καὶ μέχρι τοῦ κδ΄. Ἐν ἦ συλλογῷ τὰ τε μυθικῶς περὶ θεῶν διαπεπλασμένα.<sup>44</sup>

<sup>40</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 163.

<sup>41</sup> Transl. Wilson (1994), 147.

<sup>42</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 161.

<sup>43</sup> Transl. Wilson (1994), 143.

<sup>44</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 161.

Book 1 discusses the gods of Greek mythology; it is compiled from Book 3 of Apollodorus' 'On the gods' (Apollodorus was an Athenian and a teacher of literature by profession). But the selection is not made from Book 3 only; it also draws on Books 4, 5, and 9, then 1, 12, 15, 16, and successive books up to 24. He includes in his collection myths about the gods and material from historians.<sup>45</sup>

Photius makes it clear that Sopater had assembled a selection of passages for his own collection. The words  $\delta\iota\alpha\lambda\rho\gamma\dot{\eta}$  and  $\sigma\upsilon\lambda\lambda\rho\gamma\tilde{\eta}$ , used by Photius in his comment on the text, point to the excerpting method used by Sopater.

My last example comes from Photius' comment on Gelasius of Cyzicus' *Historia ecclesiastica*. When Photius refers to Gelasius' compositional technique, he writes:

ὧν τὴν μνήμην ἔχοντα, καὶ  $\underline{\mathring{\epsilon}}$ ζ ἑτέρων γραμμάτων ὅσα χρήσιμα συναγείροντα, τὴν ἱστορίαν συντάζαι. 46

With his recollection of this, and by collecting useful information from other sources, he put together his history.<sup>47</sup>

I would like to draw attention to the use of the word συναγείροντα (past participle of the συνάγω). The term foregrounds the creation of a structure out of the selected pieces (ἐξ ἐτέρων).

From the above, it becomes evident that terms, such as  $\sigma v \lambda \lambda o \gamma \dot{\eta}$ ,  $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \lambda o \gamma \dot{\eta}$ , and  $\sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  were often used by compilers indiscriminately. It is also apparent that the term *epitome* should be reserved for the summary process, since it represents a category of rewriting a text rather than a conflation of different texts into a single entity. The term *synagoge*, by contrast, embraces both the technique by which the excerpts were selected and the composition of a text from the selected pieces.

A further term reflecting the activity of those compiling an excerpt collection is  $\varepsilon\rho\alpha\nu i\zeta\omega$ . In the early third century, the term occurs in the *Refutatio omnium haeresium*, a Christian polemical work attributed to Hippolytus of Rome:  $\underline{\varepsilon}\kappa$   $\pi\alpha\sigma\tilde{\omega}\nu$   $\alpha i\rho\dot{\varepsilon}\sigma\varepsilon\omega\nu < \mu\dot{\nu}\theta\sigma\nu\varsigma > \underline{\varepsilon}\rho\alpha\nu i\sigma\dot{\alpha}\mu\varepsilon\nu\sigma$ .  $\zeta\dot{\varepsilon}\nu\eta\nu$   $\beta i\beta\lambda(\sigma\nu) < \underline{\varepsilon} > \sigma\kappa\varepsilon\nu\dot{\alpha}\sigma\alpha\nu\tau\sigma$  (after they extracted <myths> from all heretical writings, they composed a strange book). As seen, in the sixth century, Procopius of Gaza uses the term in the *prooemium* to his commentary on *Genesis*.

τὰς καταβεβλημένας <u>ἐκ τῶν</u> Πατέρων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων εἰς τὴν Ὀκτάτευχον ἐξηγήσεις <u>συνελεξάμεθα</u>, <u>ἐξ ὑπομνημάτω</u>ν καὶ διαφόρων λόγων ταύτας <u>ἐρανισάμενοι</u>.

<sup>45</sup> Transl. Wilson (1994), 143.

<sup>46</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 88.

<sup>47</sup> Transl. Wilson (1994), 95.

<sup>48</sup> Refutatio omnium haeresium 10.29.2.

we collected explanations on the Octateuch laid down by the Fathers and others, extracting these from commentaries and various speeches.<sup>49</sup>

The term appears to point to the cut and paste technique employed in these works. The codex *Bruxellensis* 11301–11316 preserving the *EL1* possibly transmits the name of a member of the team working under the supervision of Constantine Porphyrogenitus:

ό <u>ἐρανίσας</u> τὸ παρὸν Θεοδόσιος ἐστὶν ὁ μικρός.<sup>50</sup>

Theodosius the Younger is the collector for the present (collection).

The phrase was copied in the margin of f. 2r in a different hand from that of the rest of the codex and it is not certain whether the sentence was also found in the archetype of the EL1. Even if we accept that Theodosius the Younger was on the team of Constantine Porphyrogenitus, the sort of task assigned to the  $\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\nu i\sigma\alpha\zeta$  is not clear. He could be either the person who collected and excerpted the texts of the EL1 or the person who put a series of selected passages in order. It is equally possible that Theodosius was responsible for both the selection and the arrangement of the excerpts. The same term  $\dot{\epsilon}\rho\alpha\nu i\zeta\omega$  also appears in another work compiled in the inner circle of Constantine Porphyrogenitus, the DC. When the compiler describes his method, he adds:

ταῦτα φιλοπόνω μελέτη ἐκ πολλῶν ἐρανίσασθαι καὶ πρὸς εὐσύνοπτον κατάληψιν τῷ παρόντι ἐκθέσθαι φιλοτεχνήματι, καὶ πατρίων ἐθῶν παρεωραμένων παράδοσιν τοῖς μεθ' ἡμᾶς ἐνσημήνασθαι.

to collect with unremitting effort from many sources those things and to set them out in the present arrangement and to record for those who come after us, in the form of an easily comprehended account, the tradition of our ancestral customs which have been neglected.<sup>53</sup>

In this case, the term seems to point to the selection of the passages being included in the DC.

#### 1.1.2 Modern terminology

Before I proceed to discussing the origins of the *culture of sylloge*, I briefly give my own definitions of a number of terms used in the book. I consider

<sup>49</sup> PG 87(1), col. 21.2-5.

<sup>50</sup> See Büttner-Wobst (1906), 100; Schreiner (1987), 25.

<sup>51</sup> Németh (2010), 140 doubts the authenticity of the sentence. A. Németh shares Moore's hypothesis, namely, that the name Theodosius belongs to a member of Andreas Darmarios' scriptorium, where *Bruxellensis* 11301-16 was copied; Moore (1965), 165.

<sup>52</sup> Lemerle (1971), 285.

<sup>53</sup> Trans. Moffatt (2012), 4.

this essential because scholars have not yet arrived at a consensus about a number of terms concerning compilation literature. As a result, terms such as compilation, collection, selection, anthology, corpus, miscellany, collectanea, anthology, and florilegium are frequently used to refer to the same category of texts, without any distinction whatsoever – a fact that prevents us from understanding the structure, the function, and the working methods of certain type of texts.

To begin with, in this book the term *compilation* is used as an umbrella term covering works produced by assembling material collected from earlier sources. All the terms that follow, then, are subspecies of compilation. A first subspecies is an excerpt collection, for which I have already given a working definition: a whole comprising passages excerpted from single or different historical texts of the same or different authors and put together under a principle, that is, thematically. Such excerpt collections were intended for specific audiences: they could be used for teaching at schools, to expose moral examples as well as to narrate historical or theological events. The Greek term for collection is συλλογή (sylloge). Accordingly, in what follows, an excerpt collection on a particular subject shall also be mentioned as a sylloge of excerpts. It is worth citing here that florilegia are syllogae of citations drawn from the Scriptures and the writings of the Church Fathers.<sup>54</sup> Catenae are syllogue of passages extracted from early Christian authors commenting on the Bible. In this book collections consisting of complete texts are designated as anthologies. It follows that such receptacles could house smallformat genres, such as epigrams, poems, and letters. The Anthologia Palatina, 55 for instance, is an anthology of epigrams; it has come down to us through a manuscript dated to the second half of the tenth century.<sup>56</sup> The same codex preserves also an anthology of Anacreontic poems.<sup>57</sup> Anthologies comprising letters of fictitious or authentic authors appear in the ninth and tenth centuries, as well.<sup>58</sup> In fact, since these anthologies consist of selected complete texts, they are not syllogae of

<sup>54</sup> On *florilegia* see Ehrhard (1901), 394–415; Richard (1962), 475–511; Alexakis (1996), 6-42; Brubaker and Haldon (2001).

<sup>55</sup> On the *Anthologia Palatina* see C. Preisendanz (ed.) (1911); Wolters (1883), 97–119, Lauxtermann (2007), 194–208; Maltomini (2011), 109–124. According to Al. Cameron and Lauxtermann, it is highly likely that the *Palatine Anthology* was compiled during Constantine Porphyrogenitus' sole reign (945–959); Al. Cameron (1993), 98–99, 115–116; Lauxtermann (2003b), 83–86. R. Auberton had proposed a much later date for the *Anthologia Palatina*, namely the period 1050–1070; Auberton (1968), 32–82. M.L. Agati suggested a date at the end of the tenth century; cf. Agati (1984), 43–59. N. G. Wilson dates it between 930 and 950; cf. Wilson (1996), 138. Beckby (1957–1958), 70 proposed a date around the year 980.

<sup>56</sup> Palatinus gr. 23 is now deposited at Heidelberg. Part of Palatinus gr. 23 is kept in the Bibliothèque Nationale de France at Paris, labelled as Parisinus suppl. gr. 384; Beckby (1957–1958), 68–90; Al. Cameron (1993); Lauxtermannn (2003b), 83–114; Magdalino (1997), 169–170.

<sup>57</sup> West (1993); Al. Cameron (1993).

<sup>58</sup> On letters written in the tenth century, see Darrouzes (1960); Németh (2018), 205. On collections of epistles of fictitious authors, see in Malherbe (1977), 6–34; Hinz (2001), 129–141.

excerpts. Where anthologies consist of a series of complete texts by one and the same author, I use the term *corpus*.<sup>59</sup>

There is a significant number of Byzantine codices in which the inserted passages are not related to each other as they were not copied under a principle, that is, thematically or alphabetically. These manuscripts are called *miscellanies*. *Miscellanies* are thus receptacles containing pieces of texts of various genres and on assorted subject matters written by a single or different authors. This book does not study *miscellanies*, for they are not, in the absence of an ordering principle, *syllogae* of excerpts.<sup>60</sup>

As far as the content of a *sylloge* is concerned, I use the terms *excerpt* or *extract* to describe a piece of text extracted from an earlier work. In a *collection/sylloge* such *excerpts* are likely to vary in length but not in subject matter: their arrangement creates a new unity. On the other hand, by *collectanea* I mean the passages extracted from heterogeneous sources and on a variety of subjects. These extracted pieces of texts put together constitute a *miscellany*. I use the term *source text* to describe an earlier work from which *excerpts* or *extracts* and *collectanea* were drawn from. The term *excerptor* is used to denote the person who excerpts or collects *excerpts* or *collectanea*. I call the Byzantine scholar who reworks and synthesises the selected *excerpts* in a new entity a *compiler*. It is important to note that the *excerptor* and the *compiler* could or could not be, but often were, the same person. Finally, in this book, terms such as *epitome* (*epitomise*) and *synopsis* (*synopsise*) are reserved for the summary process, that is, a category of rewriting a text rather than an accumulation and a representation of different texts into a single entity.

# 1.2 The culture of sylloge

The concept of the so-called *culture of sylloge* has been introduced to describe the working method by which a series of works, from late antiquity onwards, was executed: the deconstruction of carefully selected older texts and their reconstruction in a new receptacle, that is, in a different format and context.<sup>61</sup> It should be noted that every age of Greek literature cared about preserving texts considered essential to be preserved at the time. The Hellenistic scholars conceived it as their duty to be the critics, the coordinators, and the epitomisers of classical Greek literature.<sup>62</sup> Thus, the Alexandrians determined the classical canon producing editions by engaging in copying and pasting. During the Hellenistic period, the Alexandrians gave us also the commentaries.<sup>63</sup> Such treatises flourished in the Roman world. In later centuries, this practice and phenomenon found its expres-

<sup>59</sup> Nyström (2009), 45 calls corpus an authors' total production.

<sup>60</sup> On miscellanies, see Crisci (2004), 109–144; Maniaci (2004), 75–108; Ronconi (2004), 145–182; Ronconi (2007); Nyström (2009), 45–48.

<sup>61</sup> This is the definition given of the *culture of sylloge* by P. Odorico; Odorico (2017), esp. 24–27.

<sup>62</sup> Jenkins (1963), 97.

<sup>63</sup> Kaldellis (2012), 71-85.

sion through compilations of excerpts, which meant intervention in the original narrative sequence of a work, omission of what they did not consider essential to the narrative structure, and production of excerpts from previous entire works. There is an assortment of works compiled in late antiquity employing this method: a series of passages are thematically extracted from earlier texts and put together into a single receptacle. Florilegia, for instance, produced as a result of the theological controversies from the fifth century onwards, are entirely based on the aforementioned working method.<sup>64</sup> In fact, the origins of such practices can be traced through profane collections of texts, which were compiled much earlier than the first *florilegia*. Miscellaneous collections of the second and third centuries such us the *De natura animalium* (Περὶ Ζώων Ἰδιότητος) by Aelian, the *Stromata* (Στρωματεῖς) by Clement of Alexandria, the Cesti (Κεστοί) by Julius Africanus, and the Noctes Atticae in Latin by Aulus Gellius also bear a striking resemblance with regard to the concept of compilation literature to later excerpt collections. The miscellaneous collections exhibit a lack of rigid structure, though.<sup>65</sup> In the early Byzantine period, when Christians began to create their own collections, they relied on anthologies of the Hellenistic age in terms of method and content. Thus, a new form of engagement with the preserving of knowledge emerged.<sup>66</sup> The culture of sylloge is both the heir to those earlier traditions, but also espouses a new vision as regards the transmission of knowledge to succeeding ages. This came about as a result of the new social, political, and theological context in which compilation literature was produced.

From the above, it becomes evident that what should concern us is not the sort of sources the excerpt collections are made up from. Attention should instead be drawn to the structure and the function of the collections. For instance, collections of historical excerpts as well as certain Byzantine chronicles were constructed on the basis of the same technique. The format through which the excerpts were transmitted in these two sorts of texts is different, though. The collections have never, so far, been seen as independent pieces of literature and as attempts to transmit history. On the one hand the anonymity under which such collections have been handed down to us and, on the other hand, the fact that scholars long considered them lack originality have obscured their significance as texts in their own right. It is this dismissive view of excerpt collections that this book aims at

- 64 Some scholars are disposed to emphasise the influence of *florilegia* on the production of excerpt collections: P. Magdalino considers what P. Odorico names *culture of sylloge* as a literary phenomenon rooted in the florilegic tradition and translates the concept as the *florilegic habit*; cf. Magdalino (2011), 143–156. About the significant role of doctrinal controversies in compiling florilegia, see Richard (1951), 721–748. For the *florilegia* concerning church councils, see Alexakis (1996), 6–42 and 116–132.
- 65 On Aelian, see Hercher (ed.) (1864–1866). On the cultural and literary function of Aelian's work, see Kindstrand (1998), 2962–2996. On Clement, see Méhat (1966). On Julius Africanus' Cesti, see Wallraff, Scardino, Mecella, and Guignard (edd.) (2012). On Aulus Gellius, see M. Hertz (ed.) (1853).
- 66 For an excellent review of the ancient anthologies and their impact on the *florilegia* of the early Byzantine period, see Chadwick (2006), 1–10.

tackling. In what follows, I put forward the types of works in which the *culture of sylloge* is to be found: *Florilegia*, *Gnomologia*, *Catenae*, *Quaestiones et responsiones*, *Menologia* (1.2.1), chronicles (1.2.2), and condensed 'libraries' (1.2.3).

#### 1.2.1 Florilegia, Gnomologia, Catenae, Quaestiones et responsiones

The fifth century witnessed the emergence of a new way of classifying and organising biblical interpretations, the so-called *catena*, that is a collection of comments on the Bible taken from early Christian writers. Catenae reflected the Byzantine interest in puzzling and understanding the deeper meanings of the Biblical texts. Yet, throughout the middle and late Byzantine periods, they were employed in debates on theological and canonical maters. In fact, in the sixth and seventh centuries, we see a large part of the literary activity focused on authenticity when seeking the *true gnosis* according to Orthodox teaching. The polemical literature of that period, including *catenae*, homilies, and collections of Patristic citations, was created in response to the historical circumstances and formed as efforts towards systematising *knowledge*.<sup>67</sup> In this framework, *gnomologia* such as the *Apophthegmata Patrum*,<sup>68</sup> John Stobaeus' *Anthologium*,<sup>69</sup> Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite's works,<sup>70</sup> the *catenae* by Procopius of Gaza,<sup>71</sup> Victor of Antioch,<sup>72</sup> and Titus of Bostra,<sup>73</sup> Antiochus' *Pandecta scripturae sacra*,<sup>74</sup> and Ps.-John of

- 67 The topic has been elucidated by A. Cameron; cf. Cameron (1991), 298–299; Cameron (1996), 250–276. On the dogmatical controversies of the period, see Hovorun (2008), esp. 14–15, 59, 71, and 88–89. In particular, the religious rivalries and dogmatical disputes of the seventh century were depicted in the arguments of the Councils of 681 and 690 ad, the canons of the Councils of 691–692 (which are not florilegia but illustrate theological controversies of the age (cf. Nedungatt and Featherstone (1995), 45–185), the letters concerning the *Monothelite* controversy, the homilies written by three seventh-century Palestinian intellectuals, namely by John Moschus, Sophronius of Jerusalem, and Maximus the Confessor, Sophronius' Christmas Sermon of 634 and his Greek anacreontics, and the writings of John of Damascus (see n. 75). On the three Palestinian intellectuals and their role in the contemporary theological disputes, see Booth (2013). On Sophronius' sermons and anacreontics, see Usener (ed.) (1886), 500–516; Gigante (ed.) (1957).
- 68 The Apophthegmata Patrum, a collection of sayings of the Desert Fathers, was arranged alphabetically but also according to 21 themes; see Guy (1962), 119.
- 69 The title, Ἰωάννου Στοβαῖου ἐκλογοῖν, ἀποφθεγμάτων, ὑποθηκοῖν, βιβλία τέσσαρα ἐν τεύχεσι δυσί, is indicative of the method used by Stobaeus; cf. Bibliotheca, cod. 167. On Stobaeus, see also Meineke (ed.) (1855–1857); Wachsmuth (1882), 55–79; Hense (1916), 2549–2586; Luria (1929), 81–104 and 225–248; Hose (2005), 93–99. On gnomologia in general, see Odorico (2004), 61–96; Morgan (2013) 108–128.
- 70 Heil and Ritter (edd.) (2012).
- 71 On the catenae by Procopius of Gaza, see Wilson (1967), 252–256. On catenae in general, see Dorival (1986); Auwers and Guérard (2011). A parallel development in Latin tradition in the fifth and sixth centuries can be seen in the collection of passages taken from Augustine; Houghton (2016), 59.
- 72 This is considered to be the oldest catena on Mark; Lamb (2012).
- 73 This *catena* is made up of passages most likely taken from Titus of Bostra's commentary on the Gospel according to Luke; Sickenberger (1901).
- 74 In the sixth century, Eustathius, the abbot of the monastery of Attaline, after the Persian attack on

Damascus' Sacra parallela<sup>75</sup> as well as the *question-and-answer* collections of Ps.-Caesarius<sup>76</sup> and Maximus the Confessor<sup>77</sup> make up fine examples of the *gno-sis* as it was understood during these centuries. All of them created collections from selected passages of Patristic texts, sayings from the Gospels and the New Testament and texts from Biblical or Jewish Wisdom literature, classified by subject matter or arranged in alphabetical order. These collections continued to be adapted and used in subsequent years as rhetorical tools.<sup>78</sup>

This sort of activity continued during the eighth and ninth centuries. The eighthcentury Doctrina Patrum represents citations from 93 ecclesiastical writers organised under thematic headings.<sup>79</sup> The *Quaestiones et responsiones* by Anastasius of Sinai is made up of a series of citations extracted from their original context and reorganised in chapters in a new text, the so-called Soterios. 80 The outbreak of iconoclasm at about 726 and the need to defend icons, support the Orthodox dogma, and refute iconoclasm reinforced the search for works of the Fathers and the creation of collections of citations. The efforts were initially made under the auspices of the iconophile Patriarch Tarasius which set the basis for a trend that was to dominate the next centuries, namely, that of collecting related texts and creating collections of excerpts. The following Councils of 754, 787, and 815 and the second phase of iconoclasm, which broke out in 815 and lasted until 842, intensified the production of *florilegia*. 81 To give but one example, the *florilegium* of the Iconoclast Council of 815 was compiled by employing a method similar to that of gnomologia and collections of theological questions of the fifth, sixth, and seven centuries presented above. 82 The function of such florilegia coincided with

Ancyra which compelled the monks of the monastery to flee, asked his friend Antiochus to compile a patristic anthology, the so-called the *Pandecta scripturae sacra*; cf. *PG* 89, coll. 1421. The anthology was later used by John of Damascus, who organised its material in alphabetical order in his work called *Sacra parallela*. This title was introduced by M. Lequien in his edition of the text in 1712; Lequien (ed.) (1712). The text in *PG* 95, coll. 1040–1588 and *PG* 96, coll. 9–441 is that edited by Lequien. The collection was used widely in the tenth century. On the *Sacra parallela*, see Ehrhard (1901), 394–415; Richard (1962), esp. 476–480; Odorico (1990), 9–12.

<sup>75</sup> On the iconophile treatises of John of Damascus, see Kotter (ed.) (1975); Louth (2002). On Ps.-John of Damascus' *Sacra parallela*, see Ehrhard (1901), 394–415; Odorico (1990), 9–12. The *De fide orthodoxa* by John of Damascus makes up a repository of Orthodox knowledge; cf. Magdalino, (2013a), 219–231.

<sup>76</sup> Riedinger (1969); Riedinger, (ed.) (1989); for this work as a sample of the *culture of sylloge*, see Papadogiannakis (2011), 29–41. On this type of literature in general, see Rey (2004), 165–180.

<sup>77</sup> On Maximus the Confessor, see Louth (1996); Booth (2013).

<sup>78</sup> Hock and O'Neil (2002).

<sup>79</sup> F. Diekamp ascribes the work to the period between the years 685 and 726; cf. Diekamp and Chrysos (1981), lxxix–lxxx and xlv–lxvi.

<sup>80</sup> See the critical edition of the 103 *Quaestiones et responsiones* ascribed to Anastasius of Sinai by Richard and Munitiz (edd.) (2006). On the so-called *Soterios*, see De Groote (2015), 63–78.

<sup>81</sup> On *florilegia* used in Church Councils, see above n. 64. On the period, see Mango (1977), 105–177. The *Amphilochia* by Photius, a collection of questions and answers based to a large extent on patristic texts, can be seen in the context of the aftermath of the iconoclastic debate after the restoration of the icons in 843; cf. Laourdas and Westerink (1986–1998).

<sup>82</sup> Alexander (1953), 35-66.

that of collections of *questions-and-answers*; namely, to accumulate and preserve various aspects of the *true dogma* as well as vindicate and authenticate doctrines and council decisions. In addition, the approach to older texts is the same, albeit the structure in which citations are represented was different.

In the tenth century, a number of works that were similarly religious in scope, share compositional methodologies and have much in common with earlier collections in terms of content:83 the Vita sancti Andreae Sali,84 the Synaxarion Ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae,85 Theodorus Daphnophates'86 and Symeon Metaphrastes' collections of speeches.<sup>87</sup> All of them are composed on the basis of selections. What differentiates one from another is their format and their function. Daphnophates' and Symeon Metaphrastes' speeches are formed by a series of interconnected citations extracted from John Chrysostom and Basil of Caesarea, respectively.88 The collections aimed, primarily, at preserving and defending the true gnosis. The eleventh-century Theophylact, archbishop of Ohrid, and Nicetas, bishop of Heraclea, as well as a twelfth-century monk in Constantinople, Euthymius Zigabenus, composed catenae on the New Testament, the text of which became quite popular as shown by the large number of the extant copied manuscripts.<sup>89</sup> It goes without saying that the addition, omission, or alteration of patristic comments are one of the particularly interesting features of Greek New Testament catenae. In fact, very little is known about how different catenae on the various books of the New Testament are related to each other and what distinctive contribution was made by each compiler. Given the vast number of textual witnesses to catenae on the New Testament, it is difficult at this stage of research to arrive at tenable conclusions regarding the issue of whether later catenists tended to abbreviate earlier catenae. 90 The latter has recently been supported by W. Lamb with regard to the Catena on Mark. 91 The study of the structure of the earliest catena on Luke, that is, the text transmitted in the eight-century Codex Zacynthius,

<sup>83</sup> Upon the prominent role of Christianity in the Byzantine society around those years, see Dragon (2003); Magdalino and Nelson (2010), 1–38.

<sup>84</sup> Rydén (1995).

<sup>85</sup> The author of the *Synaxarion* was the deacon and bibliothecarius Evaristus; Sauget (1969), 32. On the relation with the imperial court, see Flusin (2001), 41–47. A. Papadopulos-Kerameus was the first to associate the *Synaxarion* with the court of Constantine Porphyrogenitus; Ševčenko (1992), 188. On the other hand, H. Delehaye attributes the patronage of the *Synaxarion* to Leo VI; Delehaye, (ed.) (1902), LVI. On the *Synaxarion*, see also Rapp (1995), 31–44; Mango (1999), 79–87.

<sup>86</sup> PG 63, coll. 56; cf. Odorico (2011a), 100.

<sup>87</sup> PG 32, coll. 1115–1382; PG 34, coll. 821–968.

<sup>88</sup> Odorico (2011a), 99–100. On John Chrysostom, see Odorico (2003), 290–291. On the citations taken from Basil of Caesarea, see Rudberg (1964), 100–119 and Kindstrand (1985), 91–111.

<sup>89</sup> Theophylact's *catenae* are printed in *PG* 123–126. On Nicetas, see Sickenberger (1902). Zigabenus' *catena* is printed in *PG* 129 and in Kalogeras (1887).

<sup>90</sup> A new catalogue of Greek New Testament catenae manuscripts is currently being compiled by Dr. George Parpulov within the framework of the CATENA project at the University of Birmingham, UK. At present, an initial spreadsheet of the catalogue has been released by Parpulov at http://epapers.bham.ac.uk/3086.

<sup>91</sup> Lamb (2012), 64.

and the examination of certain passages in it, identify several features of compilation practice. As shown below, the rewriting of the text is involved in all formats through which gatherings of selected texts are given. The extent of adaptation of selected excerpts varied amongst *syllogae* even of the same sort of texts. The different degrees of changes in terms of language and style as well as the distinct extent of insertions or omissions were contingent on or determined by the educational level of the compiler, his aims, and his target audience. The texts which were gathered and put together in the *Synaxarion* have been subject to similar linguistic and stylistic alterations. The entire assemblage is, however, formulated according to the compositional pattern which is perceptible in earlier *catenae*, *gnomologies*, or *questions-and-answers*: a series of selections taken from their original contexts and assembled in a single container, according to a particular ordering principle.

In the twelfth-century *Comnenian* era, Patristic extracts and passages from earlier *florilegia* were put together to form theological collections defending Orthodoxy from heretical teachings. The Δογματικὴ Πανοπλία by Euthymius Zigabenus, the Τερὰ Οπλοθήκη by Andronicus Kamaterus, and the Nicetas Choniates' Δογματικὴ Πανοπλία concern contemporary theological debates and appear to have been compiled by learned men seeking political recognition by mirroring the Emperor as the saviour of the true dogma. The same period witnessed the appearance of collections of gnomic statements intending to offer admonitions to members of the imperial family. The assemblage of passages was determined by the compilers' political and literary aspirations. There is nothing innovative about the working method applied in these texts. In all these works, passages have been extracted thematically and arranged in the form of a *florilegium*.

#### 1.2.2 Chronicles

A number of chronicles are constructed likewise on the basis of the same technique: passages from different works were singled out and put together to produce a homogeneous text. Thus, certain chronicles were actually *syllogae* formulated and articulated in a form other than that of *florilegia*, *catenae*, and collections of theological questions. Recently, P. Odorico showed that the text found in the codex *Parisinus gr.* 1336, conventionally called the *Commentary on the Hexaemeron*, is a universal chronicle designed as a typical product of the *culture* 

<sup>92</sup> See the forthcoming Manafis (2020). On the Codex Zacynthius, see also Parker and Birdsall (2004).

<sup>93</sup> See n. 85.

<sup>94</sup> On Zigabenus' text (ca 1110), see Migne (1865); The initial part of Kamaterus' collection (ca 1174) has been edited in Bucossi (2014); On Choniates' collection (first quarter of the thirteenth century), see the partial edition of Van Dieten (1970). On the political function of these collections during the Comnenian period, see Agapitos, (2020).

<sup>95</sup> On these texts, see Agapitos (2020), 13-14.

<sup>96</sup> Agapitos (2020).

of sylloge: a series of citations taken from different works and put together to form a new text. 97 The method of the anonymous compiler of the chronicle is similar to that of George the Monk. During the second period of iconoclasm, George the Monk compiled his own history, 98 which is, to a considerable extent, a collection of excerpts mainly taken from patristic texts and put together to form a homogeneous text. The reworking of the excerpts before their insertion into the chronicle is not consistent throughout the whole. The chronicle was intended to provide knowledge for Orthodox readers. 99 This purpose outweighs the chronological goals of George the Monk's historical narrative. His extracting method is the same as the one applied by *florilegia*, *catenae*, question-and-answer works, and collections of speeches. Thus, in George's chronicle nothing was written by George himself.

Theophanes, at the beginning of the ninth century, pursues a similar method in compiling his own chronicle. In the *prooemium* to his work, Theophanes makes clear his methodological approach to his sources; his chronicle is actually a compilation of selected pieces and nothing is written by the compiler himself.

οὐδὲν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν συντάξαντες, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν ἀρχαίων ἱστοριογράφων τε καὶ λογογράφων ἀναλεξάμενοι ἐν τοῖς ἰδίοις τόποις τετάχαμεν ἑκάστου χρόνου τὰς πράξεις, ἀσυγχύτως κατατάττοντες.<sup>100</sup>

I did not set down anything of my own composition, but have made a selection from the ancient historians and prose writers and have consigned to their proper places the events of every year.<sup>101</sup>

In addition, Symeon Logothetes' chronicle as well as the so-called chronicle of Ps.-Symeon appear to include antiquarian material in a similar manner. <sup>102</sup> The title transmitted along with Symeon's chronicle is representative of the technique followed by the historian: a series of passages selected and extracted from different chronicles were arranged in a way to form a new chronicle.

- 97 The text is mistakenly attributed to Eustathius of Antioch; cf. Odorico (2014a). According to P. Odorico, the chronicle includes extracts from Eusebius' *Chronicon*, Basil of Caesarea's *Homiliae in hexaemeron*, Athanasius of Alexandria, the *Physiologus*, Achilles Tatius, Origen, and Flavius Josephus; cf. Odorico (2017).
- 98 As regards the dating of George the Monk's chronicle, see Afinogenov (1999), 437–447; Afinogenov (2004), 237–246.
- 99 See n. 9. See also Odorico (2010), 209–2016; Odorico (2011a), 100–101; Odorico (2014a), 380. 100 cf. Theophanes, *Chronographia* 4, 13–15.
- 101 Engl. trans. Mango, Scott, and Greatrex (2006), 1–2. P. Odorico interpreted also another passage of Theophanes' prooemium as belonging to the culture of sylloge: τήν τε βίβλον ῆν συνέταζε καταλέλοιπε καὶ ἀφορμὰς παρέσχε τὰ ἐλλείποντα ἀναπληρῶσαι; cf. Theophanes, Chronographia 4, 1–2; Odorico (2010), 209–216.
- 102 On Symeon Logothetes, see Markopoulos (1978); Kazhdan (2006), 167–168; Wahlgren (2006); Treadgold (2013), 211–212. See also n. 206 in Chapter 2.

χρονικὸν ἐφεξῆς συλλεγέν ἐκ διαφόρων χρονικῶν τε καὶ ἱστορικῶν ἀρχόμενον ἀπὸ Ἀδάμ.  $^{103}$ 

a chronicle made of selections from various chronicles and histories put in order beginning from Adam.

Theophanes and Ps.-Symeon's texts were extensively excerpted by George Cedrenus in the eleventh century. 104 Cedrenus, like Theophanes and Scylitzes, in the preface to his chronicle outlines the method in using his sources.

τὰ εἰκότα συνελέξαμεν, προσθέντες καὶ ὅσα ἀγράφως ἐκ παλαιῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐδιδάχθημεν. ἀλλὰ μὴν καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Λεπτῆς Γενέσεως οὐκ ὀλίγα συλλέξαντες καὶ ἀπὸ ἐκκλησιαστικῶν ἱστοριῶν καὶ ἀφ' ἑτέρων βιβλίων, καὶ ὑφ' εν ἐπιδρομάδην συνθέμενοι. 105

we collected the most reasonable (accounts), and we supplemented them with unwritten (accounts) that we were taught by the old men, we did not collected, however, less from the Lesser Genesis as well as from written ecclesiastical accounts and other books, and we put them together quite quickly.

It turns out that the steps he follows in composing his chronicle correspond to those recorded in the prooemium to the EC: Cedrenus assembled a series of diverse works (chronicles and theological writings), he read them carefully and made a selection of the passages he had interest in. Then, he put the selected pieces in chronological order and augmented them with oral sources. Throughout Cedrenus's work we encounter a considerable number of entries irrelevant to the general narrative having been inserted with the word  $\delta \tau n$ . It is interesting that in contemporary compilations as well in the EC a century earlier and other works attributed to Constantine Porphyrogenitus or other excerpt collections of the same age, such as, the  $Excerpta\ Anonymi$  we detect a similar introductory  $\delta \tau n$  for entries. The preface also reveals the aim of the arrangement of the excerpts: to facilitate the accessibility to older texts and to refresh the memory of the reader.  $^{107}$ 

<sup>103</sup> cf. Symeon Logothetes, *Chronicon*, 5. On the original title of the work, see Wahlgren (ed.) (2006), esp. 95\*–96\* and 111\*–114\*.

<sup>104</sup> Bekker (ed.) (1838-1839).

<sup>105</sup> cf. Cedrenus, Compendium historiarum, 6. On Scylitzes' preface, see Flusin (2010), xii-xxxiii.

<sup>106</sup> cf. Bekker (ed.) I, 12, 15–17, 20–23, 26–28, 321–323, 325–327, 330–333, 563–567; cf. Tartaglia (2007), 239–255; Magdalino (2011), 158–159.

<sup>107</sup> τοῖς μεταγενεστέροις καταλελοίπαμεν τροφὴν ἀπαλὴν καὶ ἀληλεσμένην, ἵν'οἱ μὲν τὰς τῷν ῥηθέντων ἱστορικῶν βίβλους ἐπελθόντες ἔχοιεν ὑπομνήματα (οἶδε γὰρ ἡ ἀνάγνωσις ἀνάμνησιν ἐμποιεῖν, ἡ δ' ἀνάμνησις τρέφειν καὶ μεγαλύνειν τὴν μνήμην, ὥσπερ τοὐναντίον ἡ ἀμέλεια καὶ ῥαστώνη ἐπιφέρειν ἀμνηστίαν, ἢ τινὶ πάντως ἔπεται λήθη, ἀμαυροῦσα καὶ συγχέουσα τὴν μνήμην τῶν πεπραγ μένων), οἱ δὲ μήπω ἐντετυχηκότες ταῖς ἱστορίαις όδηγὸν ἔχοιεν τήνδε τὴν ἐπιτομήν; cf. Cedrenus, Compendium historiarum, 6.

Strikingly, the same practical functions are explicitly highlighted in Stobaeus' *Anthologium*, the *Doctrina Patrum*, and the EC.<sup>108</sup>

The examples mentioned above reflect *syllogae* of excerpts presented in the form of a chronicle. Besides the different format of the receptacle, its excerpting and compiling method is the one already seen in the theological writings from the fifth century onwards. Undeniably, the function of a chronicle diverges from that of a *florilegium*, *gnomologium*, or *catena*. Nevertheless, the vocabulary that occurs in the *prooemia* to these chronicles is congruous with that encountered in the titles and prefaces to religious-in-scope works. The common use of terms in the titles and prefaces points to the same working method behind the composition of these works.

#### 1.2.3 Condensed 'libraries'

There is a category of works in which it is impossible to identify all the sources used and, accordingly, the extent to which the sources were re-edited and adapted. Moreover, they are not *syllogae* of excerpts in the strict sense of the term: a series of citations or longer excerpts put together to form a new entity. P. Odorico considers these texts collectively as bibliothèques miniatures. 109 These works either represent a series of complete works reworked stylistically or linguistically or they consist of a sequence of summaries of earlier texts. The intervention on the part of the compiler is either more extended or difficult to evaluate. Condensed libraries cannot be deemed encyclopaedias either. Moreover, their practical and political functions run counter to the aim which *encyclopaedias* serve, namely, the circulation of knowledge. Yet the arrangement of the selected sources in condensed libraries differ from the way seen in florilegia, catenae, collections of theological questions, and certain chronicles. Despite their deviations, we should not prevent ourselves from categorising them within the umbrella term compilation literature. Symeon Metaphrastes' Menologion, for instance, consists of complete texts, which underwent much change in terms of style and language in the course of their transmission. 110 The very last fact led P. Odorico to be sceptical as to whether Symeon's Menologion is to be viewed in the context of the culture of sylloge. 111 Yet though its author's working method is similar to that of the collections belonging to the *culture of sylloge*, the *Menologion* cannot be considered

<sup>108</sup> Odorico (2014a), 375-376.

<sup>109</sup> Odorico (2017).

<sup>110</sup> Symeon was not without precedent. The first menologia can be traced back to the late eighth and early ninth century when Theodore the Studite compiled a collection of panegyrics on feasts of saints and the future Patriarch Methodius who had compiled a hagiographical collection; cf. Rapp (1995), 32–34. It is likely that Basil the Nothos stands behind the production of the Menologion by Symeon Metaphrastes; cf. Høgel (2002), esp. 70. Moreover, the Menologion by Symeon Metaphrastes provided the basis for subsequent collections of the lives of saints, the so-called Menologia. Concerning the process of redacting of these collections, see Høgel (2002), 88–110.

<sup>111</sup> See P. Odorico's scepticism on the nature of these compilations in Odorico (2017).

as a proper *sylloge*, on the grounds that it comprises complete texts. As far as the practical function of the *Menologion* is concerned, it was intended to serve liturgical needs of everyday worship in monasteries and churches.

The kind of texts the condensed libraries preserve varies. In the early sixth century, during a period of religious and dogmatic turmoil, we know that the bishop of Gangra encouraged Theodorus Anagnosta to compile a compilation consisting of the three histories of Socrates (379–440), Sozomen (380–440), and Theodoret of Cyrrhus (393–466). 112 A conspicuous number of military and legal compilations were executed under the reigns of Basil I (r. 867–886) and Leo VI (r. 886–912). The cultural revival of late antiquity initiated by these two emperors is known as the Macedonian Renaissance. 113 These compilations inspired the imperial compilation literature during the reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus.<sup>114</sup> The legal compilation known as *Procheiros Nomos* was accomplished during the reign of Basil I.115 The Procheiros Nomos consists of 40 titles and was largely dependent on the *Justinianic Code* as well as on the *Ekloge*, the selection of laws made under Leo III, the Isaurian. 116 Leo VI's the *Tactika*, 117 a treatise on the tactics of war, as well as his two legal compilations, the Basilica<sup>118</sup> and the Book of the Prefect<sup>119</sup> should be seen in the context of the compilation literature, as well. They are all compiled of passages taken from earlier works on military matters and imperial law, respectively.

Anthologies and lexica of the middle Byzantine period should be seen in the framework of the *condensed libraries*, as well. I have already referred to the *Palatine Anthologia* and the *anthologia* of Anacreontic poems preserved in *Palatinus gr.* 23 (Heidelberg). The *Palatine Anthologia* also includes a series of excerpts on oracles taken from Herodotus' historical work; the collection of oracles appears to have been produced employing a method identical to the one used in the *EC*. The *Anthologia Barberiana* is another collection of epigrams and

- 112 Taking into consideration that this was the age in which florilegia flourished, we perceive the essential role of florilegia in the establishment of the culture of sylloge. On the history by Theodorus Anagnosta, see Hansen (ed.) (1995).
- 113 Lemerle (1971); Treadgold (1984), 75–98; Wilson (1996), 79–147.
- 114 It has been supported that Basil I and Leo VI relied on the legal projects of Theodosius II (r. 408–450) and Justinian (r. 527–565) in terms of ideology, content, and method; Magdalino (1997), 175–176; Magdalino (2011); Németh (2018), 26–28, 171. For a different perspective, see Holmes (2010), 55–80 and Markopoulos (2006), 277–297. On the link between the legal activity of Leo VI and the historiographical projects of Constantine Porphyrogenitus in terms of the ideology of order, law, and dogma, see Pieler (1989), 79–86; Magdalino (1997), 169–182.
- 115 Zachariä von Lingenthal (ed.) (1837). On the *Procheiros*, see also Signes Codoñer and Santos (2007), esp. 182–270.
- 116 Burgmann (ed.) (1988); Schminck (1986), 17-54.
- 117 Dennis (ed.) (2010); PG 107, coll. 669-1116; Dain and Foucault (1967), 353-363; Haldon (2014).
- 118 Scheltema and Van Der Wal (edd.) (1955–1988). See also the preface to the *Eisagoge* in Signes Codoñer and Santos (edd.) 2007.
- 119 Koder (ed.) (1991).
- 120 See n. 55 and n. 56.
- 121 Németh (2018), 202-204.

Anacreontic poems compiled shortly after 919. 122 Palatinus gr. 398 (Heidelberg) from the ninth century and Ambrosianus B 4 sup. dated to the tenth century transmit collections of letters by historical figures. 123 A significant number of anthologies of historiographical speeches appeared in Byzantium. It would suffice here to refer to the anthology of speeches by John Stobeaus made in the fifth century and to a tenth-century collection on military speeches included in *Ambrosianus* B 119 sup., ff. 141r–161r, a personal manuscript of Basil the Nothos. 124 As far as lexica are concerned, the Haimodein Lexicon is basically a collection of entries on rare words. 125 Passages of the entries were extracted from late antique historians (Procopius, Agathias, Menander, and Theophylact Simocatta). 126 The method of the *culture of sylloge* is evident. The compiler of the lexicon retained the basic structure of the selected pieces. The originality of the new entity lies in the sequencing of the passages assumed in the Haimodein Lexicon. The socalled Suda is a lexicographical treatise of the end of the tenth century.<sup>127</sup> The Suda consists of entries on rare words or terms, on geographical and ethnographical notices, as well as on names of important figures. The entries, arranged in alphabetical order, appear to have been extensively drawn from the EC, from late

- 122 The collection is transmitted in a single manuscript, *Vaticanus Barb. gr.* 310; Lauxtermann (2003a), 123–128.
- 123 On *Palatinus gr.* 398, see Musso (1976), 1–10; Marcotte (2007), esp. 168–169. On *Ambrosianus* B 4 sup., see Martini and Bassi (1906), 92–94; Laourdas (1951), 370–372.
- 124 See the recently published book on such anthologies compiled from antiquity to early modern times by Iglesias-Zoido and Pineda (2017). On Stobaeus' anthology, see Hense (ed.) (1894–1912); Hense (1916). On *Ambrosianus* B 119 sup., see Mazzucchi (1978); Eramo (2017); Németh (2018), 42–44, 206–209. On the possibility that the excerptor of *Ambrosianus* B 119 sup. relied on draft copies made in the course of the redaction of the *EC*, see Müller (1882), 26–27; Németh (2010), 175–177; Németh (2018), 207–209.
- 125 Dyck (ed.) (1995). Dyck dates the lexicon between Photius' *Lexicon* and 994; cf. Dyck (ed.) (1995), 862–864. A. Németh suggested that the *Haimodein Lexicon* made use of word lists compiled by the excerptors of the Constantinian collections during the preparation of draft copies of the *EC*; cf. Németh (2010), 33–35.
- 126 Procopius of Caesarea was the author of four historical texts: the *De Bellis* consisted of eight books. Books I—II are concerned with the wars against the Persians. Books III—IV deal with the wars against the Vandals, and books V–VIII deal with the wars against the Goths. Book VIII updated the narrative until 553; the *Historia Arcana* written shortly after Theodora's death; the *De aedificiis*; and an ecclesiastical history traces of which are found in *De Bellis*, 8.25.13 and in *Historia Arcana*, 11.33. Agathias of Myrina's *Historiae* are dated to the second half of the sixth century. Agathias also wrote series of epigrams, the so-called *Cycle* and *Daphniaka*. An epigram identifies Agathias as *curator civitatis* in Smyrna (Cameron 1970, 2). Menander Protector served as a military officer at the court of the emperor Maurice who reigned from 582 to 602 ad. Menander wrote a historical account running from 558 to 582. Theophylact wrote about the wars under the reign of Maurice in eight books. His work survives in only one manuscript, *Vaticanus gr.* 977. On Procopius in general, see Rubin (1954); Cameron (1996b); Kaldellis (2004); Greatrex (2014). See also the bibliography provided in Section 2.5.2. On Agathias' life and works, see Cameron (1970); Kaldellis (1999); Kaldellis (2003); Schulte (2006); Treadgold (2007), 279–290. On Menander, see Treadgold (2007), 329–340.
- 127 Adler (ed.) (1928–1938). See also Lemerle (1971), 297–299; Theodoridis (1993), 184–195; Katsaros (2002); Németh (2010), 35–38.

antique historians, from the *Onomatologos* by Hesychius of Miletus, and from various philosophical and grammatical treatises. According to A. Németh, the *Suda* was compiled concurrently with the execution of the final deluxe copies of the EC. Németh thinks that the compilers of the *Suda* had access to the final deluxe copies of the EC deposited in the imperial library. The *Suda* drew directly on the body text of the thematic volumes of the EC as well as on the marginal indices added during the redaction process of the EC.

Entries in the Bibliotheca<sup>130</sup> and the Amphilochia<sup>131</sup> by Photius (810–891) summarise to a large extent the collected texts. This is why scholars are not disposed to treat Photius' works as wholes made up of collections of selections. 132 Yet amongst these works, there are big differences. If we look at, say, the Bibliotheca of Photius and the EC, we find a very different literary format of a collection of passages: whereas Photius provides summaries of the ancient works he had read, the excerptors working on the EC under the auspices of Constantine Porphyrogenitus preserve the original wording of the texts. The intended audience and the literary structure adopted by the author were the key factors determining such a choice. As shown above, the method of summarising can be well implicated in the creation of collections of selections. Although Photius' works such as his Lexicon, 133 the Bibliotheca and the Amphilochia are not syllogae in the strict sense of the term, they reflect, to a large extent, the same approach to older texts: the method of collecting, selecting, extracting, and representing of textual pieces. In the Bibliotheca, the treatment of the original texts is not consistent throughout the entire work: the Bibliotheca consists of 280 codices, that is, entries of books that Photius had read and studied; some codices transmit excerpts of the books, while some others contain condensations or summaries of ancient and late antique authors. 134 In a similar manner, the reworking of the selected pieces is unsteady throughout the *Amphilochia*. Photius excerpted long passages from a variety of writers; excerpts from John Chrysostom, Polychronius, Germanus of Constantinople, John of Damascus, and Theodoret have passed with

- 128 On the textual relation between the *Suda* and the *EC*, see de Boor (1914–1919), Adler (1931), esp. 701–706; Schreiner (1987); Prandi (1999); Roberto (ed.) (2005b), Ixxxix–ci. A. Németh conjectures the existence of lists of words made during the preparation of the *CE*, which lexica such as the *Suda* and the *Haimodein Lexicon* drew on; cf. Németh (2010), 36–38 and 217ff. On the source texts used by the *Suda*, see Zecchini (1999), 75–88; Adler (1928), xxi–xxii.
- 129 Németh (2018), esp. 240-249.
- 130 On the Bibliotheca, see in the edition by Henry and Schamp (edd.) (1959–1991). On the date of the Bibliotheca, see Markopoulos (1987); Kazhdan and Angelidi (2006). On the secular and Christian works read and summarised or excerpted by Photius, see Treadgold (1983), 37–51.
- 131 Westerink (1986-1998).
- 132 See Németh (2010), 23-26 and Németh (2018), 178-179.
- 133 Theodoridis (ed.) (2013). On Photius' literary efforts in general, see Hägg (1975); Treadgold (1983); Hussey (1986); Louth (2006), 206–223.
- 134 Unlike codices 1–233, the part including codices 234–280 contains more extracted passages than summaries. This led Treadgold to argue that the second part was a later addition to the work; Treadgold (1983), 37–51.

minor changes, whereas excerpts from Athanasius, Basil, Gregory of Nazianzus, Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite, and Maximus the Confessor have been subject to greater changes. The fact that the selection of historians in the *Bibliotheca* coincides to a great extent with that in the *EC* has led scholars to assume a close relationship between the two projects.<sup>135</sup> It should be noted that Photius' aims of compiling his *Bibliotheca* coincide with those of Stobaeus and Constantine Porphyrogenitus when executing the *Anthologium* and the *EC*, respectively: Photius, like Stobaeus, aimed to help his brother get acquainted with a variety of works, and, like Constantine Porphyrogenitus, intended to accumulate a large number of texts and facilitate those willing to read through them.

Constantine Porphyrogenitus' *DT* and *DAI* are manuals on the internal and external policies of the Empire. His *DC* is a compilation on imperial ceremonies, ordinations, and festivities. They are all constructed on the basis of passages extracted from earlier works. The mentality, that shaped their formation is the same as apparent in other products of the *culture of sylloge*: the accumulation of a selection of texts, their deconstruction, and representation in a new format. It is quite likely that these compositions were continuously updated, revised, and supplemented with new material until the 960s and under the supervision of Basil the Nothos. As far as the function of these compilations is concerned, it is determined by the political ideology of the Macedonian dynasty.

- 135 Markopoulos (2006), 288-289; Treadgold (2013), 161 n.34.
- 136 On the possible textual relation between the CE and other works compiled on Constantine Porphyrogenitus' commission, see Ševčenko (1992a), 191; Pratsch (1994), esp. 60–71; Németh (2018), 121–144. The DT survives in Vaticanus gr. 1065, ff. 7v–21r (twelfth c.) and Parisinus gr. 854, ff. 105v–120r (thirteenth c.). The Greek title of the work is: Φιλοπόνημα Κωνσταντίνου βασιλέως υἰοῦ Λέοντος περὶ τῶν θεμάτων τῶν ἀνηκόντων τῇ βασιλεία τῶν Ρωμαίων (The work of Emperor Constantine, the son of Leo on the provinces which belong to the empire of the Romans); Pertusi (ed.) (1952), 48–49; trans. Németh (2018), 125. The DAI, composed in 952, survives in a single codex, Parisinus gr. 2009. The manuscript bears the Greek title: Έν Χριστῷ βασιλεῖ αἰωνίῳ βασιλείως Ρωμαίων πρὸς τὸν ἴδιον υἰὸν Ρωμανὸν τὸν Θεοστεφῆ καὶ Πορφυρογέννητον βασιλεία (In Christ the eternal Emperor of the Romans to his son Romanus the Emperor crowned of God born in the Purple); Moravcsik and Jenkins (edd.) (1967), 44–45. On the DAI, see Howard-Johnston (2000), 231–236; Magdalino (2013b), 23–42; Németh (2018), 130–137. On Parisinus gr. 2009, see Moravcsik and Jenkins (edd.) (1967), 15–21; Mondrain (2002).
- 137 The *DC* consisted of two books and survives in a single manuscript, *Lipsiensis Rep.* I. 17 (end of the tenth century). On the codex, see Featherstone (2002), 457–479. On the manuscript tradition of the *DC*, see Featherstone (2004), 113–121. On Basil the Nothos, the bastard son of Romanus I Lecapenus, as the final redactor of the *DC*, see Featherstone (2011), 109–116; Featherstone (2013), 353–372.
- 138 See now the analysis made by Németh (2018), 122–141. Németh shows that their compiler's conceptual approach and his working method are identical to the *EC*. On the working method, see also Sode (2011), 161–176 and Pratsch (1994), 13–136. The *DAI* includes material taken from archival documents as well as excerpts from Theophanes' *Chronographia* and Stephanus Byzantius's *Ethnica* and the *DC* comprises excerpts from the archives and Peter the Patrician's history; cf. Treadgold (2013), 156. On the proposition that part of the *DAI* had been compiled under Leo VI, see Howard-Johnston (2000), 304–329.
- 139 Németh (2018), 36-46; Holmes (2010), 69-72.

It is noteworthy, that these compilations are all conveyors of Constantine's geographical outlook on the Empire and serve to propagate the emperor's political aims.<sup>140</sup>

As we have seen, barriers in defining what is meant by compilation literature are removed when studying the phenomenon of excerpting, synthesising, and re-editing older material as part of Byzantine written culture, in particular, that of the *culture of sylloge*. Such a reading would presuppose for scholars to focus primarily on the compositional and organisational structure of collections and on their function within the Byzantine literary, social, and political framework, since the key feature of compilation literature is the variety of forms and literary genres within which it can be encountered. 141 The works mentioned above expressed and at the same time determined a fashion in terms of literary production during the whole Byzantine period; the chief concern of a writer was to collect writings corresponding to a particular subject matter and to extract information perceived as essential to be preserved. Compilation literature gained a significant importance in the tenth century and especially during Constantine Porphyrogenitus' reign. In fact, what is discernible throughout Constantine Porphyrogenitus' literary efforts is his prominent desire to direct and authorise the historiographical writings as well as the compilation literature of his age. The theme has been treated by P. Magdalino, who compares the three historical writings undertaken under the emperor's auspices. P. Magdalino, however, maintains that these works have unique and distinctive features setting them apart from other compilations. 142 Yet C. Holmes sees the military compilations produced under Constantine's reign as an effort on the part of the emperor to gain political legitimacy and enhance his political authority. 143 The aims of such an endeavour on the part of the emperor can be traced in the imperial ideology of the entire Macedonian dynasty, adopted by Constantine Porphyrogenitus and his predecessors to legitimise their rulership. 144 Basil I, the founder of the Macedonian dynasty was of Armenian descent and a peasant by his birth. He usurped the throne after murdering first Bardas, the emperor's Caesar and soon afterwards the emperor himself, Michael III. On the other hand, Constantine Porphyrogenitus considered the revival of knowledge, arts, and sciences as vital to the growth of Byzantium and also as part and parcel of his imperial duties to strengthen the administration of the state. 145 In the next chapter, I shall set out the steps according to which the original texts were employed by the compilers before they were embedded into the collections.

<sup>140</sup> See especially Magdalino (2013b); Magdalino (2013c), and Section 2.5.2 of this book.

<sup>141</sup> See also Holmes (2010), 55-80.

<sup>142</sup> Magdalino (2013c), esp. 201-205.

<sup>143</sup> Holmes (2010), 55-80.

<sup>144</sup> For the political history of the age, see Treadgold (1997), esp. 453–455. On the ideology of the Macedonian dynasty, see also Markopoulos (1994), 159–166 and Markopoulos (2006), 286–292.

<sup>145</sup> cf. Theophanes Continuatus, ed. Bekker (1838), 445-446.

## 1.3 The working method of excerptors of historical texts

This section scrutinises the methodological principles underlying the compilation process of a *sylloge* of historical excerpts. In the following pages, I examine how an excerpt collection was redacted. In particular, I shall set out the steps according to which the original texts were employed by the compilers before they were embedded into the collections. In studying the working process followed in collections of historical excerpts I shall rely a) on the *prooemium* of the *EC* as well as the content of the collections that are studied in this book, and b) on external sources providing information on the creation of similar Byzantine literary works.

The prooemium of the EC reveals to a considerable extent the method and criteria used for this enterprise. The prooemium was appended to the beginning of the EL (codex Scorialensis B.I.4) and EV (codex Turonensis 980) but it preceded each book of the EC.146 An iambic poem dedicated to Constantine Porphyrogenitus came immediately after the prooemium in the codex Turonensis 980 transmitting the EV. 147 The folio transmitting the prooemium, the table of contents, and the poem in Turonensis 980 is now lost. The proem and the prooemium are known to us through transcriptions from the seventeenth century. 148 The other excerpt collections scrutinised in this book are not accompanied by any such prooemium. Nevertheless, their compilers, occasionally, break the concatenation of excerpts by inserting in the collection material of their own. The new insertions are bridging passages introduced in order to enhance the narrative sequence of the excerpts. Upon careful examination, the augmented texts shed light on the excerpting method and selection criteria of the excerpt collections. In what follows, I examine the extent to which information furnished by the prooemium of the EC could help us get a better understanding of the structure and method of the four collections of excerpts examined in this book.

Secondly, external information derived from contemporary works shall help us to determine the various steps of the working process and to explore whether or not this working method corresponds to a pattern of compilation of excerpts before, during, or after the reign of the Macedonian dynasty. It is worth comparing the *prooemium* of the *EC* to the *encomium* on Symeon Metaphrastes written by Michael Psellos and referred to the working method of Symeon, probably concerning a theological work of Symeon commissioned by an emperor,

<sup>146</sup> On the *prooemium*, see Lemerle (1971), 281–282; Flusin (2002), 538–549; Odorico (2017); Németh (2018), 60–71. For a French translation of the *prooemium*, see Lemerle (1965), 605; Odorico (2017). For an English translation of the *prooemium*, see Németh (2018), 61–62.

<sup>147</sup> A. Németh provides an edition of the iambic poem dedicated to Constantine Porphyrogenitus in the codex *Turonensis* 980; cf. Németh (2018), 268–269.

<sup>148</sup> Henri de Valois (1634), 2–7 edited them based heavily on the edition of *EL* by Hoeschel (1603) and the edition of Polybius by Casaubon (1634). The poem as it was found in *Turonensis* 980 was copied also by C. Salmasius in a manuscript (*Parisinus gr.* 2550, f. 120r) in 1631/32; cf. Büttner-Wobst (1905), 756–757. The *Scorialensis* B.I.4 (*EL*) had been deposited in the Escorial Library and it was destroyed in a fire in 1671. From this manuscript there is a significant number of copies made in the sixteenth century. On the codex, see below n. 109 in chapter 2.

presumably by Constantine Porphyrogenitus.<sup>149</sup> Finally, Photius' judgement on John Stobaeus' *Anthologium*<sup>150</sup> written some centuries earlier and the preface to John Damascenus' *Sacra parallela*<sup>151</sup> provide significant information on the creation of excerpt collections. The external sources chosen represent compositions each of which relies on texts of different literary genres. This book advances the hypothesis that such texts were the product of a common approach to older texts in Byzantium. They are all rooted in a late antique approach as regards the transmission of knowledge to succeeding ages by embedding the classical texts into the new social, political, or theological context.

Three steps and procedures may be identified in the process of redacting a *sylloge* of historical excerpts: (1) The text in question was read through to the end before being chosen for the collection. Long or brief passages were selected from a certain text and then copied word by word. (2) The passage was then rephrased, amended, and shortened. These altered versions of the passages were then copied and assembled in a new codex. (3) A new narrative was composed.

#### 1.3.1 Selection

Certain passages were selected and extracted from their original environment. The selected passages were drawn from their original context and copied word by word before being edited and adopted into the collection. The procedure also emerged from the *prooemium* of the *EC* and Psellos' *encomium* of Symeon Metaphrastes. Both texts yield significant information on the working method of the excerptors and reveal aspects of a seemingly common pattern of compilation of excerpts during the Macedonian dynasty. After presenting the motives and purposes of the collection, the *prooemium* goes on to discuss the working process:

ότης πορφύρας ἀπόγονος Κωνσταντίνος ὁ ορθοδόξατος καὶ χριστιανικώτατος τῶν πώποτε βεβασιλευκότων, ὀξυωπέστερον πρὸς τὴν τῶν καλῶν κατανόησιν διακείμενος καὶ δραστήριον ἐσχηκὼς νοῦν ἔκρινε βέλτιστον εἶναι καὶ κοινοφελὲς τῷ τε βιῳ ὀνησιφόρον. πρότερον μὲν ζητητικῆ διεγέρσει βίβλους ἄλλοθεν ἄλλας ἐξ ἀπάσης ἐκασταχοῦ οἰκουμένης συλλέξ ασθαι παντοδαπῆς καὶ πολυειδοῦς ἐπιστήμης ἐγκύμονας, ἔπειτα τὸ τῆς πλα τυεπείας μέγεθος καὶ ἀκοὰς ἀποκναῖον ἄλλως τε καὶ ὀχληρὸν καὶ φορτικὸν φαινόμενον τοῖς πολλοῖς δεῖν ψήθη καταμερίσαι τοῦτο εἰς λεπτομέρειαν ἀν επιφθόνως τε προθεῖναι κοινῆ τὴν ἐκ τούτων ἀναφυομένην ἀφέλειαν, ὡς ἐκ μὲν τῆς ἐκλογῆς προσεκτικωτέρως καὶ ἐνδελεχέστερον κατεντυγχάνειν τοὺς τροφίμους τῶν λόγων καὶ μονιμώτερον ἐντυποῦσθαι τούτοις τὴν τῶν λόγων εὐφράδειαν, μεγαλοφυῶς τε καὶ εὐεπηβόλως πρὸς ἐπὶ τούτοις καταμερίσαι εἰς ὑποθέσεις διαφόρους, τρεῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς πεντήκοντα τὸν ἀριθμὸν οὕσας, ἐν

<sup>149</sup> Kurtz and Drexl (ed.) (1936), 94-107; Fischer (ed.) (1994), 269-288.

<sup>150</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 167.

<sup>151</sup> On the Sacra Parallela, see n. 75.

αἷς καὶ ὑφ' αἷς ἄπασα ἱστορικὴ μεγαλουργία συγκλείεται. κοὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν τῶν ἐγκειμένων, ὅ διαφεύξεται τὴν τοιαύτην τῶν ὑποθέσεων ἀπαρίθμησιν, οὐδὲν τὸ παράπαν ἀφαιρουμένης τῆς τοῦ λόγου ἀκολουθίας τῆ διαιρέσει τῶν έννοιῶν, ἀλλὰ σύσσωμον σωζούσης, καὶ ἑκάστη ὑποθέσει προσαρμοζομένης τῆς τηλικαύτης οὐ συνόψεως, ἀληθέστερον δ' εἰπεῖν, οἰκειώσεως. (...) έμφαίνει δὲ τουτὶ τὸ προοίμιον, τίνας οἱ λόγοι πατέρας κέκτηνται, καὶ ὅθεν άποκυΐσκονται, ώς αν μη ὧσιν αί κεφαλαιώδεις ύποθέσεις άκατονόμαστοι καὶ μὴ γνήσιοι, ἀλλὰ νόθοι τε καὶ ψευδώνυμοι. εἰσὶ δὲ ἐκ τῶν ὑποτεταγμένων γρονικῶν. 152

So it is that Constantine, born in the purple, that most orthodox and most Christian of emperors up to the present time, fitted to the task by extremely keen discernment regarding what is good and possessing an enterprising intellect, judged that the best thing, the most conducive to the common good and useful for governing conduct is – in the first place – to collect by means of diligent research all manner of books from all over the known world, books teeming with every kind and variety of knowledge. Next, he thought it necessary to divide and distribute their great quantity and extent, which weigh heavily on the understanding and seem too many to be irksome and burdensome, into small sections. Hence, the profit of this fertile material could <he thought> be made available unstintingly to common use, so that, by the virtue of selection, they might find more carefully and persistently the nourishment of texts, while the beauty of the texts could be more permanently impressed upon them. In addition, <his intention was> to distribute [the material] in an ingenious and careful manner into principal topics, fifty-three in number, in and through which all the great achievements of history might be grouped together. Nothing contained in the texts will escape this distribution into topics; <since> by the division of the content this procedure omits nothing of the continuous narration, but rather preserves it in a corpus and establishes the correspondence with each topic, it is not a summary but, to speak more properly, an appropriation. (...) this proem states from which author each of the texts was conceived and whose labour brought them forth, so that principal topics may not be, as if were, anonymous and illegitimate, indeed like bastard children bearing a stranger's name. 153

Throughout the *prooemium* we detect the importance of the selection (ἐκλογὴ) described above as the basic procedure in the redaction. The selection was determined by the aims of the collection. Accordingly, compilation literature is to be found in a variety of disciplinary fields and there have been historiographical and military collections, florilegia, collections of patristic quotations, philosophical collections and the so-called *chreiai* and *gnomai* that were collections of anecdotes

<sup>152</sup> EL, 1-2; Németh (2010), 184-186; Németh (2018), 267-268.

<sup>153</sup> Németh (2018), 61-62. A French translation of the procemium is provided in Lemerle (1971), 281-282.

(see Section 1.2). The identification of the different authorities assembled into a single text appear to be significant for the compilers. <sup>154</sup> The end of the *prooemium* to the EC is revealing:

έμφαίνει δὲ τουτὶ τὸ προοίμιον, τίνας οἱ λόγοι πατέρας κέκτηνται, καὶ ὅθεν ἀποκυΐσκονται, ὡς ἂν μὴ ὧσιν αἱ κεφαλαιώδεις ὑποθέσεις ἀκατονόμαστοι καὶ μὴ γνήσιοι, ἀλλὰ νόθοι τε καὶ ψευδώνυμοι. 155

As we shall see, the *Excerpta Anonymi* indicate the source of the passages (see Section 2.2.2), the series of excerpts in the *Excerpta Salmasiana* is transmitted under the heading ἀρχαιολογία Ἰωάννου ἄντιοχέως ἔχουσα καὶ διασάφησιν τῶν μυθευομένων (see Section 3.2), and the so-called *Epitome* transmits its material under headings indicating the author from which the passages were taken (see Section 4.2). The first part of the *Epitome* contains excerpts from the ten books of Eusebius' *HE*. At the beginning of each book the same sentence is repeated to describe the working method of the compiler, e.g., Ἐκ τοῦ τρίτου λόγου. <sup>156</sup>

The selection of the texts that were appropriate for the purposes of a collection was also guided by the need to facilitate the reader interested in a specific topic  $(\tau \dot{\eta} \nu \ \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \tau \dot{\alpha} \delta \eta \nu \ \pi o \lambda \nu \lambda o \gamma \dot{\epsilon} \alpha \nu \ \delta \epsilon \mu \alpha i \nu \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \alpha \tau o \rho \rho \omega \delta o \dot{\nu} \tau \omega \nu)$ . The term selection is repeated twice in the *prooemium*  $(\sigma \nu \lambda \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\epsilon} \alpha \sigma \theta a i, \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \lambda o \gamma \tilde{\eta} \varsigma)$ . The excerptors of the EC were first commissioned to select historical texts concerning the 53 subjects of the collection, before proceeding to create excerpts from them. Each excerptor was requested to split up the entire work of an author into short excerpts according to certain subject matters. The division of the original text required the careful selection of relevant passages. That procedure was followed by the distribution  $(\kappa \alpha \tau a \mu \epsilon \rho i \sigma a i)$  of each excerpted section into the diverse subjects  $(\epsilon i \varsigma \dot{\nu} \tau o \theta \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \epsilon i \varsigma \delta \iota a \phi \dot{\rho} \rho o \nu \varsigma)$ . Each excerpt was copied in separate manuscripts divided thematically.

According to A. Németh, the excerptors of the EC have first created copies of the complete works of the historians to be excerpted. <sup>157</sup> It should be noted that the fragmented nature of the EC prevents us from drawing definite conclusions on the matter. I am leaning toward arguing in favour of P. Odorico's argument, which supports that it was only the selected passages on a certain topic that were copied verbatim. <sup>158</sup> We shall see that the structure itself of the selected pieces in the syllogae examined in the various chapters of this book verifies that the compiler read

<sup>154</sup> It is noteworthy that the majority of *florilegia* and *catenae* identify the author of the excerpted passages too. To give but one example, see the *catena* on Luke transmitted in the so-called Codex Zacynthius dated to 700; Manafis (2020). See also the forthcoming edition of the catena text in Houghton, Manafis, and Myshrall (edd.), (2020). The same occurs in the earliest recension of the *Hippiatrica*; cf. McCabe (2007), esp. 262–269.

<sup>155</sup> EL, 2; Németh (2018), 268.

<sup>156</sup> See Appendix I: Text IV.

<sup>157</sup> Németh (2010), 242-245; Németh (2018), esp. 59-70.

<sup>158</sup> Odorico (2017), 23-42.

and employed selected texts, having first copied them word by word. The compiler would read the relevant passage through to the end annotating it thoroughly. This procedure permitted him to combine disparate details and go on to the next step later, which was to edit the original text. That allowed him also to rearrange the material when he thought that the meaning was not clear enough or when he wanted to give a new meaning to a certain text passage.

The other external source providing information on the working methods of Byzantine text composition is the *encomium* of Symeon Metaphrastes written by Michael Psellos. At the end of his *encomium*, Psellos discusses the composition of *Symeon's Menologion*:

Καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ ἡ παρασκευὴ ἐξ ἑτοίμου κύκλος τε οὐ βραχύς τῶν τε πρώτως ἐνσημαινομένων τὴν λέξιν καὶ τῶν μετὰ ταῦτα τιθέντων· καὶ ἄλλος ἐπ' ἄλλῳ, ὁ μὲν τὰ πρῶτα ποιῶν, ὁ δὲ τὰ δεύτερα· καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις οἱ τὰ συγγεγραμμένα ἐξακριβούμενοι, ἵν', ὅ τι τοὺς ὑπογραφέας λάθοι, πρὸς τὴν προκειμένην διορθώσωνται ἒννοιαν. οὐ γὰρ ἐνῆν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν συγγραμάτων πολλάκις τὰ αὐτὰ ἀνακυκλεῖν τε καὶ ἐφορᾶν·159

And he (Symeon Metaphrastes) had a preparation at hand and not too small group (of assistants); those who first selected the passage and those who, after this, wrote it (the passage) down. One man after the other, one doing the first task, the other the second one; and in addition to these people, (there were) others that revised the passages written down, so as to make corrections of mistakes that had escaped the notice of the amanuenses, according to their intended meaning.<sup>160</sup>

In Psellos' *encomium*, selection (ἐνσημαινομένων τὴν λέζιν) represents again the second step in the redaction. Psellos refers to a group of redactors who worked together under supervision. <sup>161</sup> Some members of this group selected the passages to be extracted and some others, the copyists, wrote them down (ταῦτα τιθέντων). In the end, other members of the group verified or revised the work of the amanuenses (τὰ συγγεγραμμένα ἐζακριβούμενοι).

C. Høgel, in discussing the same passage in his book on Symeon Metaphrastes, translates the phrase ἐνσημαινομένων τὴν λέζιν as taking the words in shorthand. 162

<sup>159</sup> Michaelis Pselli, 105, 19-26.

<sup>160</sup> See also the English translation by Høgel (2002), 93. P. Odorico offers an Italian translation of the passage in Odorico (1990), 10. See also the French translation of the passage by Flusin and Paramelle (1984), 22–23.

<sup>161</sup> The working process manifested through the *prooemium* of the *EC* and the nature itself of the enterprise (including works of at least twenty-six historiographers divided thematically) presupposed the collaboration of a great number of employees. Psellos, as it has already been noticed, in his *encomium* refers to Symeon Metaphrastes' enterprise, a tenth-century collection of saints' lives.

<sup>162</sup> Høgel (2002), 93. P. Odorico interprets the ἐνσημαινομένων τὴν λέζιν as selection of phrases: di coloro che segnalavano dapprimma l'espressione; cf. Odorico (1990), 10.

In his view, Psellos states at this point that the original text was taken down in shorthand before being copied into normal script. This preposition leads him to surmise that the original text was rephrased and reformulated orally before being dictated by Symeon or someone else to the copyists. 163 First, I would like to point out that the present participle ἐνσημαινομένων comes from the verb ἐνσημαίνω, which means report, signal, give sign of, intimate, or impress.<sup>164</sup> Therefore, the meaning of the term alludes to the activity of selection rather than to that of forming shorthand. C. Høgel is likely to have ended up translating it differently because of the word  $\tau \eta \nu \lambda \dot{\epsilon} \xi \iota \nu$  that follows the participle. The term  $\lambda \dot{\epsilon} \xi \iota \varsigma$  means a single word or phrase and C. Høgel translated that way. However, λέξις can also mean the text of an author 165 and the phrase ένσημαινομένων την λέξιν in Psellos' text corresponds to the selection of the passages to be extracted. Nevertheless, Høgel's assertion of the oral reformulation as the most important part in the working process of the *Menologion* is not baseless, especially when we turn our attention to the kind of differences detected between Symeon's version of saints' lives and their old ones. 166 Psellos, however, does not verify Høgel's assumption at this point and I shall return to this in what follows when discussing the second step of the redaction.

#### 1.3.2 Editing

During the second step of redaction, the text was employed, modified, or shortened for the purpose of copying. It should be noted that evidence in the extant copies of the EC suggest that the procedure relied on the annotations made during the previous step: editorial comments or symbols in the margins pointing to the classification of passages in the 53 collections of the EC have passed on to the final copies of the work. Quite often a shortened version of each of the selected passages was created and copied. The editing of the material was based on certain general criteria as well as on individual ones.

Concerning the issues of similarities in the sequencing and the transferal of details, we detect that collections of historical excerpts remain faithful to the original texts and at several points they copy the source texts word by word. Such an approach is in line with a statement found in the *prooemium* of the *EC*:

οὐδὲν τὸ παράπαν ἀφαιρουμένης τῆς τοῦ λόγου ἀκολουθίας τῆ διαιρέσει τῶν ἐννοιῶν. 167

<sup>163</sup> Høgel (2002), 94-96.

<sup>164</sup> See also the entry ἐνσημαίνω in the Online Liddell-Scott-Jones Greek-English Lexicon.

<sup>165</sup> Asp.in EN122.27, Arr.Epict.3.21.7, Dam.Pr.165, 169; cf. The *Online Liddell-Scott-Jones Greek-English Lexicon*, http://stephanus.tlg.uci.edu/lsj/#eid=64422&context=lsj&action=from-search.

<sup>166</sup> Høgel (2002).

<sup>167</sup> EL, 2; Németh (2018), 268.

The prooemium of the EC enables us to identify the principles which a compiler adheres to when editing a certain text:

καταμερίσαι τοῦτο εἰς λεπτομέρειαν. (...) καταμερίσαι εἰς ὑποθέσεις διαφόρους, (...) κοὺκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν τῶν ἐγκειμένων, ὅ διαφεύξεται τὴν τοιαύτην τῶν ὑποθέσεων ἀπαρίθμησιν, οὐδὲν τὸ παράπαν ἀφαιρουμένης τῆς τοῦ λόγου ἀκολουθίας τῆ διαιρέσει τῶν ἐννοιῶν, ἀλλὰ σύσσωμον σωζούσης καὶ ἐκάστῃ ὑποθέσει προσαρμοζομένης τῆς τηλικαύτης οὐ συνόψεως, ἀληθέστερον δ' εἰπεῖν, οἰκειώσεως. 168

The text supplies us with a fuller picture about the requirements which compilers insisted on. The *prooemium* repeats the necessity of precision and narrative sequence  $(\tau \tilde{\eta} \zeta \tau o \tilde{v} \lambda \acute{o} \gamma o v \dot{\alpha} \kappa o \lambda o v \theta \acute{a} \zeta, \sigma \acute{v} \sigma \sigma \omega \mu o v)$  and stresses the importance of the compositional and organisational structure of a collection as the term  $\kappa \alpha \tau a \mu \epsilon \rho \acute{a} \sigma a u$  is frequently used throughout the *prooemium*.

In a passage from the *Excerpta Anonymi*, the compiler himself reveals significant information about his own criteria synthesising his material. The passage is entitled  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $\pi v \rho \delta \varepsilon v \tau o \varsigma$   $\kappa \varepsilon \rho \alpha v v o \widetilde{v}$ , which had been excerpted from John Lydus' *De Ostentis*. The compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* intervenes three times adding personal comments: he inserts a personal statement at the beginning of the excerpt, a linking phrase in the middle of the excerpt, and a second personal statement at the end of it. All of the interventions were integrated into the original passage in order to justify the compiler's decision to insert a certain excerpt precisely at a specific point into the collection. The three statements are the following:

Προέφθημεν εἰς τὸ σ΄ στοιχεῖον εἰπόντες περὶ σκηπτῶν καὶ ἐλλιπῶς αὐτὸ εἰρηκότες, νῦν τελεώτερον καὶ ἀκριβέστερον δεῖν ῷήθημεν ἐμφῆναι, καὶ μάλιστα περὶ πυρόεντος.  $^{169}(...)$  Εἴπωμεν δὲ πάλιν καὶ περὶ τῶν φυλασσομένων ἀπὸ κεραυνῶν.  $^{170}(...)$  Ως ἄν δὲ μὴ ἀτελὴς ἢ ἡ περὶ κεραυνῶν διδασκαλία, δεῖ καὶ περὶ καιρῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τόπων διαλαβεῖν.  $^{171}$ 

We anticipated the eighteenth element by speaking of thunderbolts and as we have spoken of them inadequately, we considered it necessary for them (the thunderbolts) to be presented entirely and more precisely, and above all (to speak of) the fiery ones. (...) We spoke in turn of what avoids thunderbolts (...) So that the elucidation of thunderbolts will not be incomplete, the seasons and the places (concerning thunderbolts) need to be treated.

It is noticeable that the chapter begins with the author's statement that the previous chapter, entitled  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \ \sigma \kappa \eta \pi \tau \tilde{\omega} v$ , had opened a new section in the collection

<sup>168</sup> EL, 2; Németh (2018), 267-268.

<sup>169</sup> Excerpta Anonymi, 46, 25-27.

<sup>170</sup> Excerpta Anonymi, 47, 11-12.

<sup>171</sup> Excerpta Anonymi, 47, 25–26.

called the  $\sigma'$   $\sigma \tau \sigma \iota \gamma \epsilon \tilde{\iota} \sigma v$ , which means the letter  $\Sigma$ , that is, the eighteenth letter of the Greek alphabet. The statement makes clear that from the  $\beta'$   $\sigma \tau o i \gamma \epsilon \tilde{i} o v$  up to that point there had also been another fifteen στοιγεῖα. From this, it can be inferred that the compiler had first divided the collection thematically and then decided to synthesise and present the material by arranging it in alphabetical order; a methodological approach which corresponds to the one evident throughout the prooemium of the EC: the excerptors working under Constantine's supervision had to divide the selected material into themes (καταμερίσαι εἰς ὑποθέσεις διαφόρους) based on their content (τῆ διαιρέσει τῶν ἐννοιῶν). The compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi professes that in order to make things clearer, despite his narrative having reached the eighteenth section – which the letter  $\sigma'$  implies – he needed to include a chapter, even if this did not follow the intended alphabetical order. The compiler's statement, at this point, also contains a phrase which reveals his strive for accuracy: τελεώτερον καὶ ἀκριβέστερον. The wording alludes to the EC as well as to Symeon Metaphrastes' claims in the prefaces to the Vita Sancti Symeonis Stylitae and the Vita Sancti Sampsonis Xenodochi. 172

The function of the second statement exactly in the middle of the chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $\pi \nu \rho \delta \varepsilon \nu \tau \sigma \varsigma \kappa \varepsilon \rho \alpha \nu \nu \sigma \tilde{\nu}$ , is to enhance the narrative sequence. The choice of a lexical verb (εἴπωμεν) turns the compiler into an author and the first-person plural, instead of the first person singular one, gives a sense of immediacy to the text.

In the last paragraph of the same chapter, the compiler stresses, once again, the importance of clarifying what he is writing down ( $\Omega_{\zeta}$   $\delta v$   $\delta \hat{e}$   $\mu \hat{\eta}$   $\delta \tau \hat{e}$   $\delta \hat{e}$ 

έπεὶ δὲ ἐκ τῆς τῶν τοσούτων ἐτῶν περιδρομῆς ἄπλετόν τι χρῆμα καὶ πραγμάτων ἐγίγνετο καὶ λόγων ἐπλέκετο, ἐπ' ἄπειρόν τε καὶ ἀμήχανον ἡ τῆς ἱστορίας ηὐρύνετο συμπλοκή, ἔδει δ' ἐπιρρεπέστερον πρὸς τὰ χείρω τὴν τῶν ἀνθρώπων προαίρεσιν μετατίθεσθαι χρόνοις ὕστερον καὶ ὀλιγώρως ἔχειν πρὸς τὰ καλὰ καὶ ῥαθυμότερον διακεῖσθαι πρὸς τὴν τῶν φθασάντων γενέσθαι κατάληψιν, κατόπιν γινομένης τῆς ἀληθοῦς ἐπιτεύξεως, ὡς ἐντεῦθεν ἀδηλία συσκιάζεσθαι τὴν τῆς ἱστορίας ἐφεύρεσιν, πῆ μὲν σπάνει βίβλων ἐπωφελῶν, πῆ δὲ πρὸς τὴν ἐκτάδην πολυλογίαν δειμαινόντων καὶ κατορρωδούντων (...) καὶ ἐνδελεχέστερον κατεντυγχάνειν εἰς τοὺς τροφίμους τῶν λόγων καὶ μονιμώτερον ἐντυποῦσθαι τούτοις τὴν τῶν λόγων εὐφράδειαν.<sup>173</sup>

<sup>172</sup> οὐδεὶς οὐδέπω κατὰ μέρος τὰ κατ' αὐτὸν διεξῆλθεν, οὐδεὶς ἄπαντα καθῆκεν έαυτόν, οὐδὲ ἀκριβῶς ὅπως ἕκαστα εἶχεν ἀνέγραφε (PG 114, coll. 336). ἐγὰ δὲ βίον λέγω, κατὰ μέρος συντεταγμένον, καὶ τὰ ἐκείνου διαλαμβάνοντα πρὸς ἀκρίβειαν, πρὸς δὲ καὶ τῶν θαυμασίων μνήμην ἀρκούντως ποιούμενον (PG 115, coll. 280).

<sup>173</sup> EL, 1-2. Németh (2018), 267-268.

According to the *prooemium*, people at that time were prone to making the wrong choices  $(\pi\rho\delta\varsigma\,\tau\dot{\alpha}\,\chi\epsilon i\rho\omega)$  because they were unable to learn the lessons of the past  $(\tau\eta\varsigma\,i\sigma\tau o\rho i\alpha\varsigma\,\eta\dot{\nu}\rho\dot{\nu}\nu\epsilon\tau o\,\sigma\nu\mu\pi\lambda o\kappa\dot{\eta})$ . The reason inferred was the scarcity of useful books  $(\sigma\pi\dot{\alpha}\nu\epsilon\iota\,\beta\dot{\rho}\lambda\omega\nu)$  and the complexity  $(\tau\dot{\eta}\nu\,\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\tau\dot{\alpha}\delta\eta\nu\,\pi o\lambda\nu\lambda o\gamma i\alpha\nu)$  of the existing ones. Consequently, the creation of a collection of the most important historiographical works could alleviate the problem of the lack of books and would facilitate readers' access to them. The content of the collection could also provide the readers with historical exempla and help them to cope with similar cases in the future. The last sentence of the aforementioned passage recalls Photius' comment on the didactical usefulness of Stobaeus' *Anthologium* in his *Bibliotheca*. The content of the didactical usefulness of Stobaeus' *Anthologium* in his *Bibliotheca*.

A similar attitude can be also detected in another chapter in the *Excerpta Anonymi* indicated only by the letter  $\gamma$ :

Καὶ εἶπον ἄν καὶ ἄλλα τινὰ καθ' έξῆς τοῦ χρόνου μέχρι σχεδὸν τοῦ καθ' ἡμᾶς. ἄλλ' ἵνα μὴ δόξω θηρώμενος δόξαν κενὴν ταῦτα γράφειν, ἄλλως τε καὶ τῶν πλείστων πᾶσι γινωσκομένων Κύρου μνησθήσομαι καὶ Ῥωμύλου σὺν τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ· τὰ γὰρ περὶ Ἀλεξάνδρου τοῦ Πριάμου καὶ Οἰδίποδος τί καὶ γράφοιμι μηδενὸς τὰ κατ' αὐτούς ἀγνοούντος. 176

I could say even more of such things, one after another, up to our time, but in order not to be considered that I write about these things seeking vainglorious reputation, and because most of these things are known to all, I will mention Cyrus as well as Romulus and his brother. However, wherefore to write about Alexander, the son of Priam and about Oedipus, since everyone is acquainted with their stories.

The entire paragraph constitutes an addition by the compiler himself. He states that he could say even more about the subject matter he deals with (occult science and astrologers predicting the future) but he will not do so as he does not want to be deemed arrogant and all knowing  $(\theta \eta \rho \acute{\omega} \mu \epsilon v o \varsigma \delta \acute{\sigma} \alpha v \kappa \epsilon v \acute{\eta} v)$ . Besides that, most of the incidents concerning predictions of death and occult science are well known  $(\pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma i \gamma i v \omega \sigma \kappa o \mu \acute{\epsilon} v \omega v)$ . Next, he informs his reader of his intention to narrate a

- 174 It has to be pointed out that in the *De administrando imperio*, Constantine VII addressing his son, emphasises a similar aim for this work: 'for it is worthwhile, my dearest son, that a record of these things also should not escape you, in order that, should the same things come about on similar occasions, you may by foreknowledge find a ready remedy'; cf. *DAI*, 46.166–169.
- 175 Bibliotheca, cod. 167: Η δὲ συναγωγὴ αὐτῷ ἔκ τε ποιητῶν καὶ ῥητόρων καὶ τῶν κατὰ τὰς πολιτείας λαμπρῶς βεβιωκότων ἐγένετο, ὧν (ὡς καὶ αὐτός φησι) τῶν μὲν τὰς ἐκλογὰς τῶν δὲ τὰ ἀποφθέγματα καί τινων ὑποθήκας συλλεζάμενος, ἐπὶ τῷ ῥυθμίσαι καὶ βελτιῶσαι τῷ παιδὶ τὴν φύσιν ἀμαυρότερον ἔχουσαν πρὸς τὴν τῶν ἀναγνωσμάτων μνήμην, στείλειεν; (His collection is made of loans from poets, speakers and the famous politicians. He joined together, he says, in some cases a selection of pieces, in others some sentences and elsewhere some precepts of life to discipline and improve in his son, in communicating to him, a naturally slight gift for memorising readings); transl. Freese (1920), cod. 167. On the passage, see Odorico (1990), 15–16.
- 176 Excerpta Anonymi, 32, 28-33.

As P. Lemerle first noticed, the *prooemium* of the *Geoponica*,<sup>179</sup> a twenty-volume collection of agricultural lore compiled during the tenth century on the commission of Constantine Porphyrogenitus, bears a resemblance to the *EC* when referring to the practical use of the collection:<sup>180</sup>

(καὶ ὅπως, καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ καὶ μεγάλα, μεγέθει φύσεως καὶ βάθει φρενὧν εἰς εν συλλεξάμενος, κοινωφελὲς ἔργον τοῖς πᾶσι προτέθεικας. 181

and similar to the way, as happens with many other and great things, the magnitude of the character and the depth of the mind are collected in one unity, a work of common utility has been put forward.

The term ἀφέλεια is also encountered in the preface to the *Tactika* of Leo VI written some decades earlier:

κοινὴν δὲ τοῖς ὑπηκόοις χαρίσασθαι τὴν ἀφέλειαν.

to graciously bestow a common benefit upon our subjects. 182

In the preface to *Sacra parallela*, a *sylloge* of patristic quotations, John of Damascus refers to the motives of his work:

- 177 The matter has repeatedly been treated by P. Odorico in several articles. Similar didactical claims are to be found in Oribasius' Ἰατρικαὶ Συναγωγαί, Stobeus' Anthologium, John of Damascus' Sacra Parallela, and Doctrina Patrum de Incarnatione; cf. Odorico (1990); Odorico (2017). See also McCabe (2007), 62. The same holds true for a number of military manuals compiled through processes of compilation, such as the tenth-century Parangelmata Poliorcetica; Sullivan (2000).
- 178 On the function of Byzantine literature, see Cavallo and Odorico (2006). On the practical function of texts produced by processes of compilation, see Odorico (2017).
- 179 Beckh (ed.) (1895).
- 180 Lemerle (1971), 289.
- 181 Geoponica, 2.
- 182 Dennis (ed.) (2010), 6.

καὶ τὰ περὶ τούτων <u>σποράδην</u> κείμενα ἀποφθέγματα ἠνθολόγηνται, καὶ ἰδίοις τίτλοις παρατέθεινται. 183 (...) οὕτως καὶ ἡ κατασκευὴ ὅλου τοῦ συγγράμματος, σύμμικτος οὖσα ἀπὸ τῆς θείας Γραφῆς, καὶ τῶν ὁσίων καὶ θεοφόρων ἀνδρῶν, πολλὴν ἔχει, τοῖς μὲν βουλομένοις ἀναγινώσκειν <u>ψυχαγωγίαν</u>, τοῖς δὲ <u>φιλοπονοῦσιν</u>, <u>εἰς τὸ διὰ μνήμης</u> ἀναλαβεῖν <u>εὐμάρειαν</u>·πᾶσι δὲ τοῖς ἐντυγγάνουσιν, ἀφέλειαν. 184

and the scattered sayings about them have been collected and supplied with their own titles (...) thus, the compilation of the whole book, consisted of passages from the Holy Scriptures and the works of saints as well as those inspired by God, on the one hand offers pleasure to those who desire to read, and, on the other, facilitation by learning through memory to those who love the study (of the Fathers).

The word  $\sigma\pi o\rho \dot{\alpha}\delta\eta v$  alludes to the scarcity of books described in the *prooemium* of the *EC*. According to John of Damascus, the *Sacra parallela* is a collection of texts which was meant to facilitate ( $\varepsilon\dot{\nu}\mu\dot{\alpha}\rho\varepsilon\iota\alpha v$ ) the study of the Fathers of the Church ( $\tau o\tilde{\iota}\zeta \delta\dot{e} \varphi\iota\lambda o\pi ovo\tilde{\upsilon}\sigma\iota v$ ) for those who desire to do so. He also adds two more purposes for his enterprise: pleasure ( $\psi\nu\chi\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\iota}\alpha v$ ) and teaching through memory ( $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha} \mu\nu\dot{\eta}\mu\eta\zeta \dot{\alpha}\nu\alpha\lambda\alpha\beta\varepsilon\tilde{\iota}v$ ). The passage above also bears a striking resemblance to a remark made by Photius in the *Bibliotheca* about John Stobaeus' *Anthologium*. There Photius' judgement yields significant information as to the requirements John Stobaeus intended to meet by creating his *Anthologium*: 185

Αλλὰ τὰ μὲν κεφάλαια, οἶς τὰς τῶν παλαιοτέρων ῥήσεις ἥρμοσεν Ἰωάννης ὁ Στοβαῖος, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ἀνδρῶν φιλοσόφων τε καὶ ποιητῶν ῥητόρων τε καὶ βασιλέων καὶ στρατηγῶν, ταύτας συνήθροισε, τοσαῦτα καὶ ἐκ τοσούτων. Χρήσιμον δὲ τὸ βιβλίον τοῖς μὲν ἀνεγνωκόσιν αὐτὰ τὰ συντάγματα τῶν ἀνδρῶν πρὸς ἀνάμνησιν, τοῖς δ' οὐκ εἰληφόσι πεῖραν ἐκείνων, ὅτι διὰ συνεχοῦς αὐτῶν μελέτης οὐκ ἐν πολλῷ χρόνῷ πολλῶν καὶ καλῶν καὶ ποικίλων νοημάτων, εἰ καὶ κεφαλαιώδη, μνήμην καρπώσονται. Κοινὸν δ' ἀμφοτέροις ἡ τῶν ζητουμένων, ὡς εἰκός, ἀταλαίπωρος καὶ σύντομος εὕρεσις, ἐπειδάν τις ἀπὸ τῶν κεφαλαίων εἰς αὐτὰ τὰ πλάτη ἀναδραμεῖν ἐθελήσειε. Καὶ πρὸς ἄλλα δὲ τοῖς ῥητορεύειν καὶ γράφειν σπουδάζουσιν οὐκ ἄχρηστον τὸ βιβλίον. 186

But such is thus the number of the chapters in which John Stobaeus classified the words of earlier authors and the number of writers, philosophers, poets, orators, kings, and generals from which he borrowed to make his collection. This book is of obvious utility to those who read the works of these

<sup>183</sup> Lequien (ed.) 1712, 279; PG 95, coll. 1041.

<sup>184</sup> Lequien (ed.) 1712, 279; PG 95, coll. 1044.

<sup>185</sup> Photius when giving a summary of the fourth-century collection of historical writings by Sopater, characterises the work as ἐκολγαὶ διάφοροι ἐν βιβλίοις ιβ' (= various extracts in twelve books); cf. *Bibliotheca*, cod. 161.

<sup>186</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 167.

writers; it will help their memory and will be useful to those who have not approached them yet because, thanks to a constant exercise, they will be able in a little time to acquire a summary knowledge of many beautiful and varied thoughts. Both categories will have the advantage, naturally, of being able to find without pain or waste of time what is sought if one wants to pass from these chapters to complete works. Moreover, for those who want to speak and write, this book is not without utility.<sup>187</sup>

It is noteworthy that Photius in commenting on the usefulness of the anthology uses expressions like  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  ἀνάμνησιν, μνήμην, ἀταλαίπωρος καὶ σύντομος εὕρεσις, which are terms very close in meaning to those that occurred in the *Sacra parallela*. According to Photius, John Stobaeus' *Anthologium* is well worth consulting (χρήσιμον δὲ τὸ βιβλίον) because its structure allows the reader – as in the case of the *EC* and the *Sacra parallela* – to go through the content easily and quickly (ἀταλαίπωρος καὶ σύντομος εὕρεσις).

Intentions and desires to simplify complex material and make it more acceptable and pleasant are also found in the preface to the manual of siege craft Parangelmata poliorcetica. The preface stresses the need for clarity (σαφὲς, εὕληπτον, εὕγνωστα καὶ πρὸς ἀλήθειαν εὐκατάληπτα) as well as the didactical and practical importance of the present manual. Accuracy in terminology, common diction (ἰδιωτεία λέζεων) and simplicity (ἀπλότητι λόγον, σαφέστερον) can easily teach anyone (τῶν τυχόντων) how to carpenter and construct siege engines (εὐκόλως καὶ τεκτονεύεσθαι καὶ κατασκευάζεσθαι). Similar objectives are set in the introduction to the Tactika of Leo VI and in the prefaces to the  $DC^{190}$  and the DAI of Constantine Porphyrogenitus. It should be pointed out that excerpt collections such as the EC, the Excerpta Anonymi, the military treatises, the Geoponica and the Hippiatrica were all based on late antique texts. Their practical purposes could be disputed by the fact that their sources were very old

- 187 Transl. Freese (1920), cod. 167.
- 188 The work is preserved along with another compilation, namely the *Geodesia*, in the eleventh-century codex *Vaticanus gr.* 1605. Both works are derivatives of a tenth-century compilation on the subject matter of sieges. On the two manuals, see Sullivan (2000).
- 189 Dennis (ed.) (2010), 6.
- 190 ὡς αν δὲ σαφῆ καὶ εὐδιάγνωστα εἶεν τὰ γεγραμμένα, καὶ καθωμιλημένη καὶ ἀπλουστέρα φράσει κεχρήμεθα καὶ λέξεσι ταῖς αὐταῖς καὶ ὀνόμασι τοῖς ἐφ' ἐκάστω πράγματι πάλαι προσαρμοσθεῖσι καὶ λεγομένοις (so that the text will be clear and easily understood, we have used both ordinary and quite simple language and the same words and names applied and used for each thing from of old); cf. DC, proem., 5.
- 191 Εἰ δὲ σαφεῖ καὶ κατημαξευμένφ λόγφ καὶ οἶον εἰκῆ ῥέοντι πεζῷ καὶ ἀπλοικῷ πρὸς τὴν τῶν προκειμένων ἐχρησάμην δήλωσιν, μηδὲν θαυμάσης, υἱέ. Οὐ γὰρ ἐπίδειξιν καλλιγραφίας ἢ φράσεως ἢττικισμένης καὶ τὸ διηρμένον διογκούσης καὶ ὑψηλὸν ποιῆσαι ἐσπούδασα (And if in setting out my subject I have followed the plain and beaten track of speech and, so to say, idly running and simple prose, do not wonder at that, my son. For I have not been studious to make a display of fine writing or of an Atticizing style, swollen with the sublime and lofty; cf. DAI, 1.8–12; Moravesik and Jenkins (edd.) (1967), 49.
- 192 A tenth-century veterinary collection. See n. 9 in the Introduction.

and out of date.<sup>193</sup> In addition, these collections relied on texts very often quite blurred and difficult in linguistic terms. In the preface to the *Geodesia*, the compiler claims that:

Καὶ χρή, το τε μῆκος καὶ τὸ παλιλλογεῖν ἀποφύγοντας, τὸ μὲν περὶ τὰς λέξεις ἀσαφὲς καὶ δύσφραστον τῶν πάλαι ἐπιστημόνων εὐκρινῆσαι καὶ πρὸς τὸ ἰδιωτικώτερον μεταβαλεῖν (...) εὐσύνοπτον τὴν πραγματείαν εὐεπιβόλοις ἀνδράσι ποιουμένους καὶ τοῖς τυχοῦσιν ἴσως σχολῆ ταύτην μεταχειριζομένοις, ἐξαιρέτως δὲ τοῖς ὁπωσοῦν γεωμετρίαν ἐπεσκεμμένοις.

and it is necessary to avoid length and repetition, to render distinct what is unclear and difficult in the diction of knowledgeable men of former times, and to translate it into a more familiar style (...) making the treatise easy to survey for shrewd men and those who happen to take it by chance in hand as time permits, but especially for those who in any way have studied geometry.<sup>194</sup>

Compilers, in some cases endeavour to update their classical and late antique material by adding explanations or simplifying vocabulary. One should wonder, however, whether compilations like the *Hippiatrica* and *Geoponica* could really practically be used by horse-doctors or agriculturists of the tenth century as both works lack innovations in horse medicine and agriculture, respectively, which had taken place after late antiquity. Nevertheless, collections, even if antiquarian in terms of content, were still considered useful mainly for teaching at schools.<sup>195</sup>

#### 1.3.3 Composition

In the foregoing, I have shown how the excerpts were employed, rephrased, and shortened following certain criteria. Accordingly, the compiler of an excerpt collection would aim at accuracy, brevity, retaining the narrative sequence, and fulfilling practical and didactical purposes. It is however apparent that such goals set restrictions for the compilers on rephrasing the text to any large extent. I am going to discuss this matter beginning from what is evidenced in the *prooemium* of the *EC*, which furnishes us with significant information:

<sup>193</sup> There are cases in which compilers themselves doubt the contemporary relevance of the material they include in their collections. Nicephoros Ouranos in his *Tactica* and the author of the *De velitatione* are two prime examples of compilers expressing doubts on the practical usefulness of the knowledge they transmit; cf. Holmes, (2010), 61–62. P. Lemerle considers the *Geoponica* as a work which represents a late antique manual supplemented with a tenth-century preface; cf. Lemerle (1971), 289.

<sup>194</sup> Sullivan (2000), 116-117.

<sup>195</sup> On that, see in McCabe (2007), 299-301.

κοὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν τῶν ἐγκειμένων, ὅ διαφεύξεται τὴν τοιαύτην τῶν ὑποθέσεων ἀπαρίθμησιν, οὐδὲν τὸ παράπαν ἀφαιρουμένης τῆς τοῦ λόγου ἀκολουθίας τῆ διαιρέσει τῶν ἐννοιῶν, ἀλλὰ σύσσωμον σωζούσης καὶ ἑκάστη ὑποθέσει προσαρμοζομένης τῆς τηλικαύτης οὐ συνόψεως, ἀληθέστερον δ' εἰπεῖν, οἰκειώσεως. 196

The statement means that the excerptors do not summarise but retain the exact structural form of the original text. It also implies that Constantine Porphyrogenitus made a choice between two confirmed manners of making collections of passages; summarising  $(\sigma \dot{v} v o \psi \iota \varsigma)$  or appropriating  $(\sigma i \kappa \dot{v} \omega \sigma \iota \varsigma)$ .

Attention must be drawn to the term *οἰκείωσις*. A. Németh appears to interpret the term *οἰκείωσις* as the exact copy of the entire historical work that is to be excerpted at a later stage of the redacting procedure. 198 In that way, according to Németh, the fifty-three collections covered entire works without losing text in the process of classification. 199 P. Odorico, by contrast, assigns to the ἐγκειμένων, preceded the term in question, the meaning of selected pieces of text, arguing thus that it is only selected passages that were incorporated, without any textual intervention, into draft manuscripts before the official copies of the fifty-three subject categories are executed.<sup>200</sup> P. Odorico's argument seems to be more tenable based on the content and format of the extant collections of the EC as well as other Byzantine collections. As I have already argued, the integration of the original extracted passages initially into the collection is made manifest in Psellos' comments as well as in the way Symeon composes his *Menologion* and the *Excerpta* Anonymi. Yet, the term οἰκείωσις represents a category of rewriting a text rather than a conflation of different texts into a single entity; the excerptors working under the auspices of Constantine Porphyrogenitus preserve the original structure of the extracted pieces. Accordingly,  $\sigma \dot{v} v o \psi \iota \zeta$  should be reserved for the summary process, another category of rewriting, too. Interestingly, the author of the procemium as opposed to the term σύνοψις did not insert there the term ἀντιγραφή, which would make the difference clearer. Instead he inserts a word that derives from the verb  $oi\kappa\epsilon_i \delta\omega$  that means adapt, make something to fit, make something suitable for. When discussing the theory and practice of producing a collection of thematically connected passages in tenth-century Byzantium, Németh introduces the term 'appropriation'. The term sometimes refers to the classification of the excerpted passages into fifty-three subject categories<sup>201</sup> and at other times to the textual adaptation of selected passages to fit the needs of contemporary readers. 202 The second meaning has been applied to the term *οἰκείωσις* in Németh's doctoral

```
196 EL, 2; Németh (2018), 268.
```

<sup>197</sup> See Németh (2010); Németh (2017), 259-261.

<sup>198</sup> Németh (2010), 186 and 228-234.

<sup>199</sup> Németh (2018), esp. 59-60 and 68-70. (59, 60, 68-70).

<sup>200</sup> Odorico (2017).

<sup>201</sup> Németh (2018), 55, 68, 115.

<sup>202</sup> Németh (2018), 66, 121.

dissertation.  $^{203}$  Németh argues that extracts from earlier historians have been copied verbatim into the collections. His assertion runs counter to the examples presented in his book, though: the extracted passages from Procopius discussed in his study show that the original text underwent textual modifications (omissions and additions) before its inclusion in the EC.  $^{204}$  The term  $oi\kappa ei\omega\sigma i\varsigma$  does not strictly exclude any intervention in the text whatsoever, it ensures however the original narrative sequence.  $^{205}$  The term  $oi\kappa ei\omega\sigma i\varsigma$ , on the one hand, allows the excerptors to correct the original material according to the specific circumstances and preoccupations under which these were originally composed and on the other to adapt them, through the process of editing, to the sociopolitical context of the tenth century. In the EC the term  $oi\kappa ei\omega\sigma i\varsigma$  permits the distribution of the excerpts according to precise themes without any major modifications in the content and such an approach allows for the omission of passages but does not permit the summarising of what an excerptor may regard as irrelevant for each thematic section.  $^{206}$ 

Psellos aptly describes Symeon's approach to the original texts at another point in his *encomium*:

Τά τε γὰρ προοίμια τῶν λόγων αὐτῷ ἀπτόμενα εὐθὺς τοῦ ὑποκειμένου καὶ βραχύ τι προϊὼν τὸν τοῦ συγγράματος ἀναφαίνει σκοπὸν καὶ τὴν πᾶσαν ἐπ' ἐνίοις τῶν λόγων ὑπόθεσιν κεφαλαιωσάμενος εὐθὺς κατὰ μέρη τέμνει πρὸ τε τὰ πρόσωπα καὶ τοὺς καιροὺς μεθαρμόζεται. καὶ τὸ μὲν χρῶμα τοῦ λόγου τὸ αὐτὸ πᾶσι καὶ ἡ ποιότης μία τῆς φράσεως, ἡ δέ γε τοῦ ἤθους μεταβολὴ ποικίλη καί, ὡς ἄν εἴποι τις, τεχνική, οὐ διὰ τὴν τέχνην τὰ πράγματα μεταβάλλουσα, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἑκάστῳ τῶν παραπιπτόντων πραγμάτων τε καὶ προσώπων οἰκεῖον διερμηνεύουσα.<sup>207</sup>

He relates the beginning of the passages directly to the subject and, moving on slowly, discloses the aim of the composition, and by shortening the entire subject of some passages, he, concurrently, divides (the passages) into

- 203 Németh (2010), 259-261.
- 204 Németh (2018), 77-83.
- 205 The excerptors when wanting to mark the division of excerpts, add the conjunction  $\delta \tau u$  at the beginning of each text. They also add names and chronological data or short statements in order to rationalise the narrative; Roberto (2009), 79. C. de Boor accentuates an occasion where an excerptor had added three words at the beginning of an excerpted passage of Procopius', which intended to connect this passage with the previous one; cf. de Boor (1912), 388.
- 206 The excerptors in general do not abridge the original text. However, there are exceptions. For instance, excerpts from John of Antioch and John Malalas that have been epitomised; Roberto (2009), 81–82. For Malalas, see Thurn (ed.) 2000; Flusin (2002), 539–546. Al. Cameron has also noticed a case in which the excerptors of the *EC* have summarised an epigram transmitted in variants in Diodorus of Sicily' *Bibliotheca historica* and George the Monk's *Chronicon* by relying on the text as it is found in the *Palatine Anthology*; Cameron Al. (1993), 293–297. On the use of the *Palatine Anthology* by the excerptors of the *EC*, see Cameron Al. (1993), 294–295; Pratsch (1994), 84–87; Németh (2018), 201–204. On the use of Diodorus of Sicily in the *CE*, see Irigoin (1977), 241–242; Goukowsky (2006), x–xii; Cohen-Skalli (2012), lxv.
- 207 Kurtz and Drexl (ed.) (1936), 103, 19-29; Fisher, 282, 276-283, 285.

sections and adapts them to the persons and to the circumstances. The colour of language remains the same throughout the passages, and the quality of style is one and the same. The diction, instead, changes in various ways – as one might say – skillfully, the events do not undergo any change through the method, but each feature is interpreted so as to be adaptable to each of the events and to each of the persons in question.

Psellos states that Symeon shortens the old text (κεφαλαιωσάμενος) by dividing the original material into small parts (κατὰ μέρη τέμνει) and by making changes in the text (μεθαρμόζεται) relevant to the character of each saint and related to the circumstances of the saints' time. Nevertheless, Symeon does not distort the original narrative sequence (ού μεταβάλλουσα). The term οίκεῖον at the end of the passage recalls the prooemium of the EC. Psellos explains that Symeon's interventions and modifications in the text stem from the necessity to make the new composition fit the personal traits of each saint and the incidents related to him. We shall see in the following chapters that a similar approach to older texts is detectable throughout the so-called Epitome, the  $Excerpta\ Anonymi$ , the  $Excerpta\ Salmasiana$ , and the  $Excerpta\ Planudea$ : the authors of the collections intervene in the original text but they do not epitomise it. They relied methodologically on already determined principles by following the procedures described above.

The four *syllogae* of excerpts scrutinised in separate chapters in this book were products of a common approach to older texts and of traditional excerpting techniques. The four collections under discussion excerpt historical texts employing a method that is congruent with the one applied to the *EC*. This argument runs counter to A. Németh 's proposition that the excerpting method of the *EC* was innovative compared to previous excerpting techniques.<sup>208</sup> In my view, omissions or insertions of passages and rearrangement of sentences within a single excerpt reflect the same pattern of reworking earlier texts and disclose ideological tendencies and priorities. For the main feature of a *sylloge* is the accumulation of selected knowledge. The selection of material as well as the degree of omissions and additions are determined by the scope and the goal of each of them and by the extent to which they aim to excercise censorship.<sup>209</sup>

Accordingly, no distinction should be made between collections commissioned by emperors and *syllogae* compiled by scholars or literate men working independently and not under imperial patronage. The former are linked to the reorganisation of the imperial library, when all sorts of books were accumulated in Constantinople under the reign of Leo V (813–820) and their texts were transliterated into minuscule script.<sup>210</sup> The Byzantine cultural Renaissances of ninth

<sup>208</sup> Németh (2010), 17-63; Németh (2018), esp. 54-60 and 77-87.

<sup>209</sup> See also Odorico (2017). The same holds true for the various types of catenae on certain books of the New Testament.

<sup>210</sup> Constantine Porphyrogenitus removed the library to the Μεσόπατον; cf. Theophanes Continuatus, 206, 80. Monks from monasteries in Constantinople and around the capital had begun copying manuscripts systematically shortly after the Empress Irene took power in 780 and the iconophile Tarasius was appointed Patriarch of Constantinople; cf. Treadgold (1984), 80–81.

and tenth centuries were in close connection with the increasing concentration of education and schooling and of the accumulation of books in one hand. The former emerged as part of the necessity of well-educated men to enter the imperial bureaucracy. The latter stems from the central interest in ancient and late antique literature at that period, which, in turn, derives from two chief reasons: the intensive desire to unite pagan and Christian culture and the efforts made by the first emperors of the Macedonian dynasty to legitimise its authority on the basis of affinities with the glorious classical past.<sup>211</sup> The compilation efforts by scholars are mirrored through the activities of creating florilegia, syllogae, anthologiae, as well as anonymous manuscripts of text fragments selected to some extent according to a steady principle. Nevertheless, these scholars were writing under the pressure of the dominating imperial policy, even if they have not been commissioned directly to serve it. An author belonging to the contemporary bureaucratical or intellectual milieu is likely to have absorbed what the dominant ideology expressed at that time so that his work was a product of certain social, political, and religious circumstances.<sup>212</sup> Formation of opinion and strengthening of identity may have been amongst the scopes of collections of historical excerpts.<sup>213</sup> On the other hand, such collections were likely to express the preoccupations of individual scholars, especially through periods of anxiety and apprehension.<sup>214</sup> From this perspective it is no coincidence that a common desire amongst well-educated Byzantine writers was to preserve material of the past, material that was perceived as part of a common inheritance.

- 211 On the classical influences in the literature of the tenth century, see Jenkins (1954), esp. 21. On the union of the pagan and Christian culture, which was marked by *St Basil's celebrated Advice to young Christians* on what use to make of the Classics, see Jenkins (1963), 40; cf. *PG* 31, coll. 564–589. The topic of the efforts made by the first emperors of the Macedonian dynasty to legitimise their authority has been treated by Markopoulos (1994), 159–170; Holmes (2010), 62–69; Magdalino (2013c), 187–209.
- 212 This seems to hold true for historical narratives throughout the Byzantine ages. Histories written in the ninth century, namely those of George the Monk and the *Ecclesiastical History* of Nicetas the Paphlagonian, had not been commissioned by any imperial authority, whereas other historical narratives, namely the *Regum libri quattuor* of Genesius, the first part of *Theophanes Continuatus*, and the *Vita Basilii* were composed under the auspices of Constantine Porphyrogenitus, an emperor whose intention was to direct the composition of historical works in order to impose his imperial authority. On Niketas' history, which is now lost, see Paschalides (2004), 161–173; Karpozilos (2002), 213–249. On the history of Genesius, see Lesmüller-Werner and Thurn (edd.) (1978); Kaldellis (1998); Karpozilos (2002), 315–330; Kazhdan and Angelidi (2006), 144–152; Markopoulos (1986), (2009); Treadgold (2013), 180–188. On knowledge and authority under Constantine Porphyrogenitus, see Holmes (2010), esp. 62–69; Magdalino (2013c), 187–209.
- 213 On the role of historiography in the context of identity formation, see Debié (2009), 93–114 and Wood (2010). Both scholars are concerned with Syriac texts, though. The matter merits further investigation.
- 214 The Empire passed many of such periods from the sixth century on. I only refer to the overthrow of the tyrant Phocas at the beginning of the seventh century, the Sassanian invasion under Chosroes II, the devastation of cities in the Near East, including Jerusalem, the siege of Constantinople by the Avars and the Persians in 626 AD. See in general Treadgold (1997).

# 2 Excerpta Anonymi

The Excerpta Anonymi are an anonymous sylloge of excerpts dated to the second half of the tenth century. The sylloge comprises excerpts from anonymous patriographic texts, a considerable number of passages taken from late antique historians, and passages on geometry. The excerpts are arranged in alphabetical order. Thematically, the excerpted passages deal with prophecies and oracular powers hidden in statues and dreams as well as with geography and ethnography.

In the following pages, I 1) date the unique codex of the Excerpta Anonymi to the mid-tenth century, 2) consider the contents, sources, and the structure of the Excerpta Anonymi, 3) reflect on the compositional method of the collection, 4) examine the relationship between the Exerpta Anonymi and the CE, and 5) put forward the historical and cultural context within the Excerpta Anonymi were compiled. Specifically, contrary to previous scholarly views that the selection of material in the Excerpta Anonymi either was made at random<sup>1</sup> or represents the genre of lexica, I shall show that 1) the anonymous compiler of the sylloge made a conscious selection of passages, 2) the working method in the Excerpta Anonymi is identical to the one applied to the EC as well as to earlier collections of historical excerpts, and 3) that the selection of material was motivated by contemporary ideology. The dating to the mid-tenth century of the unique codex of the Excerpta Anonymi enables us to contextualise the collection and to identify its political dimension. I argue, in particular, that the selection of texts in the Excerpta Anonymi served the so-called restricted ecumenism that characterised the foreign policy of the Macedonian dynasty.

<sup>1</sup> Cameron and Herrin (1984), 5.

<sup>2</sup> Németh (2010), 33.

# 2.1 Dating of the Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a

The Excerpta Anonymi were published from the unique codex Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a by M. Treu in  $1880.^3$  The Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a consists of 84 + 2 folia measuring  $190 \times 128$  mm. Folia 85 and 86 were left blank. The text occupies an area of  $125 \times 66$  mm and there are twenty lines of text per page. The ruling pattern is Leroy 20D1. The codex is made of ten-and-a-half quaternions and the folios are numbered 1 to 84 by a later hand.

Scholars have held different opinions regarding the date of *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a. P. Goukowsky and P. Odorico place the codex to the years around 950.<sup>4</sup> A. Németh, by contrast, dates *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a to the late ninth or early tenth centuries.<sup>5</sup> I have doubts about the validity of his proposition, since there seems to be no compelling argument for it. On the contrary, codicological and palaeographic features of the manuscript suggest a dating to the second half of the tenth century. Primarily, the shape of breathings, the manner of writing on ruled lines and the frequent use of uncial letters speak of a date in the second half of the tenth century.<sup>6</sup> In addition, *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a shares a significant number of palaeographic characteristics with a group of manuscripts written in a minuscule script already well established in the second half of the tenth century, namely the *Vaticanus gr.* 1613,<sup>7</sup> *Athonensis Dionysiou* 70,<sup>8</sup> and *Vaticanus Urb. gr.* 20.<sup>9</sup>

The script of the original text can be characterised as *bouletée*<sup>10</sup> with features of the later *pearlscript*. In fact, the codex represents an early stage of the *pearlscript*. The letters stand vertical on the ruled lines and they are shaped with clarity and regularity. Although the handwriting approaches the *pearlscript*, some elements essential to the *canon*, as determined by Hunger, are still missing. The roundness of the *omicron* (o) and *alpha* ( $\alpha$ ) is not unitary throughout *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a. When it occurs at the end of the line, the *alpha* ( $\alpha$ ) loses its roundness and it is executed in a narrow shape.

- 3 Treu (1880). On *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a, see also Omont (1888b), 283; Agati (1992), 299–300. On the *Excerpta Anonymi*, see also Preger (1901), X; Preger (1907), XXI–XXIV; Cameron and Herrin (1984), 4–8; Goukowsky (1995), 63–70; Amerio (1999), 35–42; Odorico (2014b), 755–784.
- 4 Goukowsky (1995), 63; Odorico (2017). H. A. Omont dates the codex to the tenth century; Omont (1888b), 283.
- 5 Németh (2010), 33.
- 6 My special thanks go to Prof. Panagiotis Sotiroudis (Thessaloniki) for his palaeographical assistance. In his opinion, the codex was written at the end of the tenth century.
- 7 The codex dates to the reign of Basil II. It was written between the years 979 and 989; cf. Follieri (1969), 33–35 and fig. 20.
- 8 K. Lake and S. Lake (1934-1939), 154-155, fig. 28a.
- 9 The codex dates to the year 992; cf. Follieri (1969), 36-37 and fig. 22.
- 10 About bouletée, see Irigoin (1977), 191-199; Agati (1992).
- 11 Pearlscript was the writing style derived from the minuscule bouletée, the writing style of the first half and middle of the tenth century. The Pearlscript was succeeded by the liturgical minuscule emerging in the eleventh century. On pearlscript, see Hunger (1954), 22–32.
- 12 Hunger (1954).

Amongst the main features of the so-called *pearlscript* observed in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a are the following: a) the uncial form of v in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a is a standard feature of the late *pearlscript* of the very-late-tenth and the early-eleventh centuries; b) in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a the ligature *epsilon-iota* is common, whereas in the earlier *bouletée* and the later *liturgical minuscule* the ligature is often replaced by the two letters written separately; c) the uncial form of the letters *beta* and *epsilon* in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a is a feature of the *pearlscript* in general; d) there is also no open form of *omega* ( $\omega$ ). The letter  $\omega$  as it occurs in the *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a is common in *pearlscript*; e) the presence of uncial nu (v); f) the *iota* (v) is the same size as the rest of the letters; g) there are more connections between the letters (in comparison, for instance, to the *liturgical minuscule* script of the eleventh century); d) there is no ligature *tau-omicron* with *omicron* formed in a loop from the right part of the horizontal stroke of the *tau* (this ligature is common in the minuscule script of the eleventh century).

As noted, *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a also exhibits palaeographic features that occurred in manuscripts written in *bouletée*. Accordingly, the letter *lambda* ( $\lambda$ ) is not the same height as the rest of the letters and the letter  $\eta$  is identical to the ones in a number of manuscripts in *bouletée*. For instance, the *lambda* exceeds the average height in Athens, *Ethniki Bibliothiki* 2641<sup>15</sup> dated in 913/914, *Baroccianus* 134<sup>16</sup> dated in 947/948, and in *Auctarium* E.2.12, <sup>17</sup> which dates to the year 953, the time when *bouletée* reaches its culmination. The letter  $\eta$  is identical in Jerusalem, *Timiou Stavrou* 55<sup>18</sup> dated in 927 and in *Parisinus gr.* 139 (midtenth c.). <sup>19</sup>

Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a bears some characteristics of later script as well. Such features are the frequent use of uncials and the form of the letter  $rho(\rho)$ . The  $rho(\rho)$  is not connected to the following  $alpha(\alpha)$  or omicron(o). The letter rho occurs in that form in a number of manuscripts in  $boulet\acute{e}e$ , as well as in liturgical minuscule.<sup>20</sup>

- 13 In the liturgical minuscule the letters epsilon, zeta, theta, kappa, lambda, phi, and omega are also enlarged.
- 14 Liturgical minuscule is more static and almost upright, there are not many connections between letters, many letters are enlarged, and the strokes of the letters are reduced.
- 15 Irigoin (1977), 196.
- 16 Barbour (1981), 6, fig. 19.
- 17 Irigoin (1977), 197; Barbour (1981), 6 and fig. 21.
- 18 Irigoin (1977), 197.
- 19 Irigoin (1977), 194. In manuscripts in liturgical minuscule the strokes of the letter η are reduced; see, for instance, the Athens, *Ethniki Bibliothiki* 179; cf. Marava-Chatzinicolaou and Toufexi-Paschou (1978), pls. 143–150; *Ethniki Bibliothiki* 63; cf. Marava-Chatzinicolaou and Toufexi-Paschou (1978), pls. 155–158; *Ethniki Bibliothiki* 174; cf. Marava-Chatzinicolaou and Toufexi-Paschou (1978), pls. 183–186; *Ethniki Bibliothiki* 2645; cf. Marava-Chatzinicolaou and Toufexi-Paschou (1978), pls. 314–322.
- 20 For instance in the codex *Arch. S. Petri* B 58; cf. Canart (1966), pl. II; and in the codex *Dumbarton Oaks* MS 1, 3, 4; cf. Kavrus-Hoffmann (1966), 289–312.

#### 46 Excerpta Anonymi

The handwriting of the author of *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a is quite even and controlled, betraying a professional scribe. The medium is the usual dark brown Byzantine ink. Headings and initials are in uncials but in the same ink. It is impossible to identify a specific scriptorium but an external source helps us determine the origin of the manuscript, namely Constantinople. We know that the *Patria II* of the *Patria of Constantinople* possibly used the *Excerpta Anonymi* themselves and certainly a common source.<sup>21</sup> This suggests that *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a originated in the same place as the *Patria*.<sup>22</sup>

## 2.2 Content, structure and sources of the Excerpta Anonymi

#### 2.2.1 Content

The content of *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a can thematically be divided as follows: 1) Patriographic passages. Ff. 1v–2r: Περὶ Αὐγουστείου; ff. 2r–2v: Περὶ ἀτραβατικῶν; ff. 2v–10r: Περὶ ἀγαλμάτων; ff. 10v–29v: Περὶ στηλῶν. 2) Geographical/ethnographical passages. Ff. 1r–1v: Περὶ Ἀδιαβηνῆς; ff. 9v–10r: Περὶ ἀνδρείας; f. 10r: Ἄλλο περὶ Γετῶν; ff. 29v–37r, 40v–42r, 57r–58v, 67r–68r: extracts from Herodotus, Cassius Dio, Procopius, and John Lydus; ff. 62v–67r: Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ; ff. 72v–74r: Ἐκ τῶν περιηγητικῶν τὰ χρειωδέστερα καὶ σαφηνέστερα τοῦ Διονυσίου. 3) Omina/curious natural celestial phenomena/divination. Ff. 8v–9r, 31r–62v: extracts from *scholia* on Homer, Cassius Dio, Procopius, Appian, and John Lydus. 4) Astronomic/geometric passages. ff. 75v–83r: excerpts from Leon the Mechanic's Πῶς δεῖ ἰστὰν σφαῖραν and Διαίρεσις τῆς σφαῖρας; ff. 83r–84v: Theon of Alexandria's Scholia.

As can be seen in Table 2.1, in spite of the fourfold content of the *Excerpta Anonymi*, the structure of the collection is alphabetical. As shall be shown in the following section, the alphabetical order often breaks, though. Brief connecting passages were inserted by the compiler to explain his decision to include passages that do not follow the alphabetical arrangement.

- 21 The Patria of Constantinople is a corpus of texts relating to the antiquities of Constantinople, dated to 995. That the Excerpta Anonymi were composed earlier than the Patria of Constantinople can also be supported by the fact that the Suda, the lexicon of the late-tenth century, also drew on the Excerpta Anonymi; cf. Preger (1901), X. On the Patria II, see Preger (1907), 151–209. For the manuscript tradition of the Patria, see Preger (1907), III–XXV; Berger (1988). See also Berger (2013).
- 22 It seems likely that the *Patria* II of the *Patria* of Constantinople were made in two stages drawing on the codex (codices) that the *Excerpta Anonymi* also drew on. The possibility that *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a was also in the possession of the compiler of the *Patria* II can by no means be excluded. On the complex manuscript transmission of the *Patria II* and their textual relationship with the *Excerpta Anonymi*, see Section 2.5.1.

Table 2.1 The contents of Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a

Paris. supp. gr. 607a	στοιχεῖον	Theme	Source	
ff. 1r–1v: Περὶ Ἀδιαβηνῆς	A	Geography/ CD 68, 27 superstition		
ff. 1v–2r: Περὶ Αὐγουστείου	A	Statuary	John Lydus, De Mensibus 163, 3 W	
ff. 2r–2v: Περὶ ἀτραβατικῶν	A	Roman ritual	John Lydus, <i>De Magistratibus</i> 21, 18 W	
ff. 2v–8r: Περὶ ἀγαλμάτων	A	Statuary/ mythology/ hidden powers	Unidentified	
ff. 7r–7v: Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἔχοντος ἐν τῆ κεφαλῆ κέρατα	A	Statuary/ mythology	Appian, Syriaca, 11	
ff. 8v–9r: Περὶ Αὐγούστου εὐτυχίας	A	Prophecy	Appian, <i>Bellum civile</i> , 2	
ff. 9r–9v: Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἐν πέτρα τῆς Άραβίας	A	Statuary	Appian	
ff. 9v–10r: Περὶ ἀνδρείας	A	Ethnography/ mythology	Unidentified	
ff.10r: Ἄλλο περὶ Γετῶν	A	Ethnography	Unidentified	
ff. 10v–29v: Περὶ στηλῶν	A	Statuary/hidden powers/ prophecy/ omina	Parastaseis	
ff. 29v–31r: Περὶ Βρεττανίας	В	Geography/ ethnography	CD 76, 12 and 13, 3	
ff. 31r–32r: Περὶ Βεσβίου ὅρους Προκόπιος	В	Geography/ superstition	Procopius, <i>De bellis</i> 6, 4, 22	
ff. 32r–36r: Περὶ Βριττίας νήσου	В	Geography/ ethnography/ superstition	Procopius, <i>De bellis</i> 8, 20	
ff. 36r–37r: Περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων		Ethnography/ omina	Procopius, <i>De bellis</i> 8, 20, 11–20	
ff. 37r-40r: Περὶ Κάλχαντος τοῦ παρ' Ὁμήρφ		Omina	Scholia in Iliadem 2, 299–329	
ff. 40r-40v: Περὶ σημείου καὶ τέρατος		Omina	Scholia on Homer	
ff. 40v-41v: Περὶ χοίρων		Ethnography/ omina	Procopius, <i>De bellis</i> 5, 9, 1–6	
ff. 41v-42r: Τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου περὶ παρατηρήσεως εἰκόνος		Ethnography/ omina	Procopius, <i>De bellis</i> 5.9.22–27	
ff. 42ν: Περὶ Γαίου Ἰουλίου Καίσαρος		Omina/prophetic dream	CD 44, 18, 2–3	
παιουρος ff. 42ν–44r: Περὶ τῆς γαμετῆς αὐτοῦ		Omina/prophetic dream	CD 44, 17, 1; 37, 52, 2; 45, 1, 3, 45, 1, 3–5; 45, 2, 1; 45, 2, 2	
			(Continued)	

Table 2.1 Continued

Paris. supp. gr. 607a	στοιχεῖον	Theme	Source
ff. 44r-44v: Εἴπωμεν δὲ καὶ ὡς ἤδυσμα τι ἔτερον τοῦ Δίωνος		Omina	CD 47, 48, 4–49, 2
ff. 44v: Περὶ Θρασύλλου διδασκάλου Τιβερείου τοῦ Αὐγούστου		Omina	CD 55, 11, 1–2
ff. 44v–45r: Ἄλλο β		Omina	CD 55, 11, 3
ff. 45r: Περὶ Τιβερείου		Omina	Unidentified
ff. 45r: Ἄλλο β		Omina	Pet.Patr. (ES 14)
ff. 45r–45v: Ἄλλο γ		Omina	Unidentified
ff. 45v–46r: Περὶ Νέρωνος		Omina	Pet.Patr. (ES 89)
ff. 46r–46v: untitled		Omina	CD 67, 16, 2–3
ff. 46v–47r: β΄		Omina	CD 67, 16, 3
ff. 47r–47v: γ΄		Omina	CD 67, 18, 1–2
ff. 47v–53r: Περὶ Κύρου		Omina/prophetic dream	Herodotus, <i>Historiae</i> 1,96–130
ff. 53r–55v: Περὶ Ῥώμου και Ῥωμύλου		Mythology	Appian
ff. 55v–57r: Περὶ Ἀράβων μαντείας		Omina	Appian
ff. 57r–58ν: Περὶ βρουμαλίων	В	Ethnography/ Roman ritual	John Lydus, <i>De Mensibus</i> 173, 18–174 W.
ff. 58v–61r: Περί βισέξτου	В	Roman ritual	John Lydus, <i>De Mensibus</i> 43, 17–49, 24 W.
ff. 61r-62r: Περὶ γενέσεως ἀνθρώπων καὶ ὅθεν τρίτα ἔνατα καὶ τεσσαρακοστὰ ἐπιτελοῦνται τοῖς τεθνεῶσιν	Γ	Superstition	John Lydus, <i>De Mensibus</i> 84, 21–86, 11 W.
ff. 62r–62ν: Περὶ ποσότητος τῶν τεκτομένων		Superstition	John Lydus, <i>De Mensibus</i> 136, 23–137 W.
ff. 62v–67r: Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ		Geography	An earlier excerpt collection
ff. 67r–67ν: Περὶ πιπέρεως		Geography/ ethnography	John Lydus, <i>De Mensibus</i> 77, 9–78, 4 W.
ff. 67v–68r: Περὶ ἡλίου καὶ σελήνης		Geography/ astronomy	John Lydus, <i>De Mensibus</i> 53, 6–55, 4 W.
ff. 68r–69v: Περὶ σεισμῶν	Σ	Meteorological phenomena/	John Lydus, De Ostentis 107,
ff. 69v–70v Περὶ σκηπτῶν	Σ	divination Meteorological phenomena/ divination	7–110, 10 W. John Lydus, <i>De</i> Ostentis 181 W.
ff. 70v-72v: Περὶ πυρόεντος κεραυνοῦ		Meteorological phenomena/ divination	John Lydus, <i>De</i> Ostentis 97–100, 4 W.
			(Continued

Table 2.1 Continued

Paris. supp. gr. 607a	στοιχεῖον	Theme	Source
fol. 72v-75r: Ἐκ τῶν περιηγητικῶν τὰ χρειωδέστερα καὶ σαφηνέστερα τοῦ Δονυσίου		Geography	Dionisius periegetam (GGM, II, 457b)
ff. 75v-82v: Περὶ τῶν οὐρανίων		Geometry/ astronomy	Leon the mechanic, $\Pi \tilde{\omega} \varsigma \delta \tilde{\epsilon} \tilde{\iota} l \sigma \tau \tilde{\alpha} v$ $\sigma \varphi \tilde{a} \tilde{\iota} \rho \sigma v$ , 264–265 Buchle
ff.82v: Πόσοι γενικοὶ ἄνεμοι		Meteorological phenomena/ mythology	Leon the mechanic, Διαίρεσις τῆς σφαῖρας, 266 Buchle
ff. 83r: Πόσοι πόλοι		Geometry/ astronomy	Leon the mechanic, Πῶς δεῖ ἰστὰν σφαῖραν, 264 Buchle
ff. 83v: Ἄνδρες		Etymology	Scholia in Aratum, 44, 5–7 Martin
ff. 83r: Τὶ διαφέρει ἀστήρ ἄστρου		Astronomy	Arati Solensis phaenomena, 18 Buchle
ff. 84r: Περὶ δίκτου		Magical herb	Arati Solensis phaenomena, 20 Buchle
ff. 84r: Ότι τριώνυμός ἐστιν ὁ Ἀρκτοφύλαξ		Astronomy	Arati Solensis phaenomena, 32 Buchle
ff. 84r–84v: Πρῶτοι δὲ βοῶν ἐπάσαντ' ἀροτήρων		Mythology/ superstition	Arati Solensis phaenomena, 39 Buchle
ff. 84ν: Κεδαιομένους		Etymology	Arati Solensis phaenomena, 46 Buchle

#### 2.2.2 The structure of the Excerpta Anonymi

As suggested by the title of the first and single edition, the *Excerpta Anonymi* should be seen in the context of the *culture of sylloge*. The selection of material according to certain themes, its alphabetical arrangement, and the homogeneity of the narrative structure throughout the *Excerpta Anonymi* indicate that their author intended to produce a coherent collection of excerpts. Let us look at how this plays out in the various parts of the *Excerpta Anonymi*.

The compiler's tendency to present his material in alphabetical order beginning with the letter ( $\sigma \tau \circ \chi \epsilon \tilde{\iota} \circ v$ ) A should be noted. This is apparent from the very beginning of the collection as it has been handed down to us. Accordingly, the compiler organises his material under individual headings. The first three chapters

are entitled as follows: Περὶ Ἀδιαβηνῆς (ff. 1r–1v), Περὶ Αὐγονστείον (ff. 1v–2r), and Περὶ ἀτραβατικῶν (ff. 2r–2v). Then follows the first long section in the collection, which is entitled Περὶ ἀγαλμάτων (ff. 2v–29v). It incorporates a large part of the Parastaseis, which is marked by the indication Περὶ στηλῶν. It is noteworthy, however, that the words ἄγαλμα and στήλη have the same meaning so that the section Περὶ ἀγαλμάτων does not lose its thematic homogeneousness and thus, the author does not break the alphabetical order of the collection. The first part of the Excerpta Anonymi ends with the indication τέλος τῶν στηλῶν written in enlarged minuscule letters on f. 29v and followed by a line of five crosses the same size as the letters. In terms of content, the focus in the first part is on prophecies, omens, and hidden powers.

The next group of passages bears the heading  $A\rho\chi\dot{\eta}$   $\tau\sigma\delta$   $\beta'$   $\sigma\tau\sigma\iota\chi\epsilon i\sigma\upsilon$  (f. 29v). Indeed, it starts with passages concerning items beginning with that letter, but soon enters into a long digression on omina and prophecies, which breaks the alphabetical order. At the end, the author does return to the alphabetical order, and even starts with a new letter,  $\Gamma$ . This part is actually revelatory with regard to the working methods of the compiler and hints at the tension between the desire to respect the alphabetical order and the wish to have some form of thematic coherence. Let us look at this part in more detail.

The first passage is titled  $\Pi$ ερὶ Bρεττανίας (ff. 29v–31r) and has been extracted from Cassius Dio. Then follow three passages extracted from Procopius:  $\Pi$ ερὶ Bεσβίον ὅρονς  $\Pi$ ροκόπιος (ff. 31r–32r),  $\Pi$ ερὶ Bριττίας νήσον (ff. 32r–36r), and  $\Pi$ ερὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Oνάρνων (ff. 36r–37r). These excerpts are concerned with geography and ethnography. The passage from Cassius Dio and the last two, taken from Procopius, deal with the Island of Brittia and, therefore, have a thematic correspondence. The passages also comply with the author's intention to have an alphabetical arrangement. The exception is the chapter  $\Pi$ ερὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Oνάρνων. At its beginning, the compiler adds the statement Mνησθήσομαι δὲ καὶ  $\pi$ ερὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας: it suggests that he felt compelled to justify his choice to include a title at this point, because the excerpt interrupts the alphabetical arrangement. We can understand, however, why he wished to include this excerpt at this very point in his collection: it provides additional information concerning the Island of Brittia. Moreover, the interest in the omens and prophecies of the Varni harks back to the first part of the compilation.

In the first part of the collection the compiler does not mention his sources. However, from the second part onwards, he names the sources he draws on. In the first chapter, taken from Cassius Dio, the author's name is mentioned in the second line of the chapter. In the case of the second extract, Procopius is mentioned in the title  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $B \varepsilon \sigma \beta i ov$   $\delta \rho ov$   $\varepsilon$   $\Pi \rho o \kappa \delta \pi i o$ . Procopius is also the source used for the next two passages,  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $B \rho i \tau t i o$   $\delta \rho i o$  and  $\Omega \varepsilon \rho i$   $\delta \rho i o$   $\delta \rho i o$   $\delta \rho i$   $\delta \rho i$ 

belongs to the same tradition, namely that of scholia on Homer and when the compiler returns to Procopius in the next extract,  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \chi o i \rho \omega v$  (ff. 40v–41v), he again mentions his source. At this point, he once again, links the passage to the previous one with the word  $Mv\eta\sigma\theta\dot{\eta}\sigma\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$  at the beginning of the new extract. Indeed, the chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \chi o i \rho \omega v$  is connected thematically with the ones derived from Homer as well as with the chapter on the Varni, as it deals with a Jewish oracle. The passage  $To\tilde{\nu}$   $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau o\tilde{\nu}$   $\lambda\dot{\nu}\gamma ov$   $\pi\varepsilon\rho i$   $\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\tau\eta\rho\dot{\eta}\sigma\varepsilon\omega\varsigma$   $\varepsilon i\kappa\dot{\nu}\sigma\varsigma$  (ff. 41v–42r) briefly presents another oracle, which is linked to the Goths.

It should be clear by now that after the initial alphabetical order with excerpts on Brittain and Brittia, the compiler has added excerpts on oracles and prophecies without respecting the alphabetical order. Brief connecting phrases serve the purpose of maintaining coherence and narrative sequence. The chapter following that of the Gothic oracles is labelled  $\Pi \epsilon \rho i \Gamma \alpha i ov \lambda i ov \kappa \alpha i \sigma \alpha \rho o \varsigma$  (ff. 42v) and begins with the words "Ouotov  $\kappa \alpha i$ .

The chapter  $\Pi$ ερὶ βρουμαλίων (ff. 57r–58v) marks the compiler's return to the letter B and subsequently to the alphabetical order. It is an excerpt from the De Mensibus by John Lydus, as is the subsequent chapter  $\Pi$ ερὶ βισέζτον (ff. 58v–61r). The compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi has considerably shortened the original text.

With the chapter Περὶ γενέσεως ἀνθρώπου· καὶ ὅθεν τρίτα ἔνατα καὶ τεσσαρακοστὰ ἐπιτελοῦνται τοῖς τεθνεῶσιν (ff. 61r–62r) the compiler moves on to the letter  $\Gamma$ . The alphabetical arrangement of the material, however, is discontinued with the very next chapter, which bears the heading Περὶ ποσότητος τῶν τικτομένων (ff. 62r–62v). The compiler inserts a brief introduction of two sentences at the beginning of the new passage, explaining his decision to interrupt the alphabetical order again and link the new chapter to the previous one: Ἐπειδὴ περὶ γενέσεως εἴπομεν, οὐ πόρρω τοῦ πρέποντος οἶμαι φάναι καὶ περὶ ποσότητος τῶν τικτομένων (Since we talk about births, I believe it would be appropriate to say someting about the number of newborns). This time our author does not add the usual expression  $\mu\nu\eta\sigma\theta\eta\sigmaο\mu\alpha\iota$  but a stronger one: he professes that he felt the necessity to deliver more information on the particular subject he is concerned with at this point of the collection.

The following chapters  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  Ἰστρον τοῦ ποταμοῦ (ff. 62v–67r),  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  πιπέρεως (ff. 67r–67v), and  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  ἡλίον καὶ σελήνης (ff. 67v–68r) do not follow the promised alphabetical order either. They are all, however, concerned with geography. Furthermore, the chapters  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  σεισμῶν (ff. 68r–69v) and  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  σκηπτῶν (ff. 69v–70v) bring us abruptly to the στοιχεῖον  $\Sigma$  (i.d. the eighteenth letter of the Greek alphabet). The heading of the following chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  πυρόεντος κεραυνοῦ

The last part of the codex *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a is entitled  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \tau \tilde{\omega} v$   $o \dot{v} \rho \alpha v i \omega v$  (ff. 75v–84v).<sup>24</sup> Our compiler has relied on commentaries by Theon of Alexandria<sup>25</sup> and Leon the Mechanic upon the poem of Aratus *Phaenomena*,<sup>26</sup> written probably in the middle of the third century BC.<sup>27</sup>

To conclude, the material selection was made according to certain precise themes, that of statues inhabited by demonic powers, portents, miracles, and curious dreams, curious nations and regions, and curious natural celestial phenomena. The abridged form of numerous passages copied from the *Parastaseis Anonymoi Chronikai*, several chronographers, historians, and scholia on Aratus' poem and the compositional and organisational format of the collection implies the compiler's striving to structure and provide knowledge upon certain themes. The selection criteria were determined by the collection's practical and educational aims. In Section 2.5 it shall be shown that the political and social context must have influenced the rationale of the selection of excerpts from various works. The omission of certain phrases, passages, or whole paragraphs reflect the compiler's intent to serve politico-cultural aims as well as practical and didactical ones, as shall be shown.

On two occasions, quotations from Homer in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a are identified by the use of the so-called *diple*, that is, a symbol shaped like an arrowhead which is placed in the margin next to the Homeric text.<sup>28</sup> It should be said that this philological sign was developed in the Hellenistic period in Alexandria to identify verses of particular interest in the text of Homer. Such symbols are quite frequently encountered in New Testament manuscripts, too; they usually indicate citations from the Septuagint.<sup>29</sup> The *diple* is also used to indicate the biblical

<sup>23</sup> In the last paragraph of the same chapter, the compiler repeats, once again, that he considers it important to clarify what he is writing down: Ώς ἄν δὲ μὴ ἀτελὴς ἦ ἡ περὶ κεραυνῶν διδασκαλία (f. 72r). The word διδασκαλία justifies the assumption that he aimed at creating a collection of such fragments for practical and didactical purposes.

<sup>24</sup> The series of excerpts was first published by E. Maass under the title *Isagora bis excerpta*; cf. Maass (1898), 317–322. J. Martin included the excerpts in his edition of scholia on Aratus; cf. Martin (ed.) (1974), 23–31.

<sup>25</sup> The scholia have been generally attributed to Theon of Alexandria.

<sup>26</sup> Buchle (ed.) (1793).

<sup>27</sup> On Aratus' life, see Kidd (1997), 3–5.

<sup>28</sup> The verses from Homer are found on ff. 40r and 79v in Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a.

<sup>29</sup> Houghton and Parker (2016), 5; Schmid and Sigismund (2010), 75-152.

verses in a considerable number of *catenae* manuscripts, that is, collections of exegetical excerpts.<sup>30</sup>

# 2.2.3 The sources of the Excerpta Anonymi

In what follows I discuss the sources the anonymous compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* drew from.

#### 2.2.3.1 Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai

The text conventionally known as Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai was used extensively by the Excerpta Anonymi in the section corresponding to letter A. The Parastaseis belong to the class of texts labelled as Patria, works concerned with buildings and monuments of Constantinople.<sup>31</sup> The *Parastaseis* are preserved only in one eleventh-century manuscript, the *Parisinus gr.* 1336. Th. Preger published the text from this manuscript in 1898.<sup>32</sup> This edition was later incorporated (with a number of corrections) in his edition of Scriptores Originum Constantinopolitanarum.<sup>33</sup> Preger's edition was republished together with a translation in English and a commentary on the content of the Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai by A. Cameron and J. Herrin.<sup>34</sup> Excerpts from the text are preserved in the Suda, in the Excerpta Anonymi, and in the Patria II.35 Contrary to the traditional view, P. Odorico proposes that the *Parastaseis* are composed of two or more separate texts put together in a codex only in the late-ninth or early-tenth century.<sup>36</sup> According to him, the first part (ch. 1–26) bears the title *Parastaseis* syntomoi chronikai, but its original structure and dating are uncertain.<sup>37</sup> The second part (ch. 27-89) is a sylloge (thereafter Syl) comprising excerpts from other collections on statuary, one of which was a collection by a certain Theodore the Lector.<sup>38</sup> They were both parts of a *dossier* that was a collection of other works or historical notes gathered for serving a future historical composition. The text in Parisinus gr. 1336, an exact copy of the dossier in P. Odorico's view, covers

<sup>30</sup> To give but a few examples, *diple* occurs regularly in the *catena* text transmitted in *Parisinus gr.* 702, ff. 208r–252r (tenth c.); *Ioannu* 58 (Patmos), ff. 291r–366v (twelfth c.); *Vatopedinus* 530, ff. 1r–585v (thirteenth c.).

<sup>31</sup> G. Dagron viewed the *Parastaseis* as a genuine production of the patriographic genre. See Dagron (1984), 31; the same in Berger (1988), 40.

<sup>32</sup> Preger (1898).

<sup>33</sup> Preger (1901, 1907). The Παραστάσεις σύντομοι χρονικαί are found in vol. I, (1901), 19–73.

<sup>34</sup> Cameron and Herrin (1984) (Henceforth Parastaseis).

<sup>35</sup> Preger (1907), 151–209. On the Patria, see also Berger (1988) and Berger (2013).

<sup>36</sup> Odorico (2013), 373-389; Odorico (2014), 755-784.

<sup>37</sup> It is also likely that the title *Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai* has never been the original title of the chapters 1–26. The term *parastaseis* (only found in the *Parisinus gr.* 1336) could refer to the exposition of material rather than to the presentation of monuments; cf. Odorico (2011c), 33–47.

<sup>38</sup> On the sylloge, see Odorico (2014), 762–773 (Henceforth Syl).

the ff. 111–134.<sup>39</sup> If P. Odorico is right, the *Excerpta Anonymi* may have used one of the constitutive parts of the text modern scholars call *Parastaseis* and not the compilation as we have it today.

The Excerpta Anonymi have used and copied the Parastaseis and the Syl as a single and unitary text without taking into consideration the obvious separation between the two aforementioned works in Parisinus gr. 1336.<sup>40</sup> For the sake of convenience, in this study, I treat the Parastaseis and the Syl that comes next in Parisinus gr. 1336 as a single but incomplete text and under the heading Parastaseis.<sup>41</sup>

# 2.2.3.2 Περὶ ἀγαλμάτων

In the Excerpta Anonymi under the title  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \lambda u \dot{\alpha} \tau \omega v$  a series of excerpts on the description and allegorical interpretation of ancient Greek and Roman sculptures are transmitted. The series constitutes the first long section in the Excerpta Anonymi and it comes immediately after the first three chapters corresponding to the letter A (Περὶ Ἀδιαβηνῆς, Περὶ Αὐγουστείου, Περὶ ἀτραβατικῶν). The section Περὶ ἀγαλμάτων takes up folia 2v-8r in Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a. The same series of sculptures was also copied in the Patria II. The Patria II either copied the Excerpta Anonymi directly or from a codex which the Excerpta Anonymi also come from.<sup>42</sup> In addition to the *Patria II*, the excerpts on sculptures have been handed down through the codex Vaticanus gr. 468 (V), dated to the fourteenth century. 43 Folio 80v in V transmits a passage on a number of statues of gods. The description of each sculpture in V is preceded by a title which, with one exception, corresponds to the one recorded in the Excerpta Anonymi and the Patria II.44 The ultimate part of the passage in V deviates in terms of subject matter: it provides us with a brief definition of four words: τέρας, σημεῖον, σύμβολον, and τεκμήριον. This part in the series of sculptures is absent from the Excerpta Anonymi and the Patria II. Interestingly, the Excerpta Anonymi 28, 4–9 excerpts a chapter under the title Περὶ σημείου καὶ τέρατος. Nevertheless, the passage, which also renders an explanation for the two terms of the title, differs thoroughly with that in V. Accordingly, the following hypotheses have been put forward: 1) M. L. Amerio holds the view that both the Excerpta Anonymi and V, drew on lexica

<sup>39</sup> On the content of the manuscript, see Omont (1888b), 16; Odorico (2014b), 778-781.

<sup>40</sup> See Appendix II: Table I.

<sup>41</sup> The chapter numbering is that of the *Parastaseis* by A. Cameron and J. Herrin, with the footnote that Chapters 1–26 and Chapters 27–89 constitute parts of two different works.

<sup>42</sup> The series of sculptures is found in the *Patria II*, Chapters 2–14. On the textual relationship between the *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *Patria II*, see in Section 5.1.2.

<sup>43</sup> See Appendix II: Table II. The V transmits nine out of the fifteen excerpts in the Excerpta Anonymi and the Patria II. On the codicological characteristics and contents of the codex Vaticanus, see Turyn (1952), 152–164; Christodoulou (1977), 37–38; Mioni (1985), 255–257. Christodoulou dates the codex to the thirteenth century. A date at the end of the thirteenth century was also suggested by A. Colonna; see Colonna (1991), 205.

<sup>44</sup> See Appendix II: Table II.

containing such definitions of terms;<sup>45</sup> 2) A. Berger maintained that the series of excerpts under the heading  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \alpha \lambda \mu \dot{\alpha} \tau \omega v$  in the *Excerpta Anonymi* derived from an archetype X from which John Lydus' passages on sculptures also come.<sup>46</sup> A. Berger's view seems to be more tenable, given the textual similarities between the *Excerpta Anonymi* and John Lydus' *De mensibus* (see Appendix II: Table II).

#### 2.2.3.3 Herodotus

The chapter bearing the title Περὶ Κύρου in the Excerpta Anonymi transmits the Herodotean (ca. 485–425 BC) story of Cyrus's early life. The excerpt is thematically connected with the Appian passages in the Excerpta Anonymi. As shall be shown in Section 2.4.3, evidence on the margins of the codex Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a may suggest that the Herodotean story as well as the Appian excerpts had initially been copied together in an earlier excerpt collection, from which they were in turn excerpted by the compiler of the Excerpta Amonymi. It is worth mentioning that the earliest extant copies of Herodotus are Laurentianus Plut. 70.3 and Vaticanus gr. 2369 both dated to the tenth century.<sup>47</sup> The text copied in the Excerpta Anonymi derives from a manuscript close in dating to these copies.

# 2.2.3.4 Appian of Alexandria

Five passages in the *Excerpta Anonymi* can safely be attributed to Appian (midsecond century):<sup>48</sup> a. Περὶ Αὐγούστου εὐτυχίας,<sup>49</sup> b. Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἔχοντος ἐν τῆ κεφαλῆ κέρατα,<sup>50</sup> c. Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἐν πέτρα τῆς Ἀραβίας,<sup>51</sup> d. Περὶ Ῥώμου καὶ Ρωμύλου,<sup>52</sup> and e. Περὶ Ἀράβων μαντείας.<sup>53</sup>

The compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* assigns the Περὶ Ἀράβων μαντείας to the end of Book 24 of Appian's *Historia Romana*: Ἀππιανός φησι τῷ τέλει τοῦ κδ' βιβλίου (Appian says at the of Book 24). Photius, who lists the books of the

- 45 Amerio (2007), 13.
- 46 Berger (1988), 68.
- 47 On the codices, see: Bandini (1961), II, col. 657–658 and Cantore (2013), 195–202.
- 48 Appian's *Historia Romana* (second century) survives incomplete. The work originally comprised twenty-four books. Part of the text was excerpted in the *EC*. See Viereck and Roos (1939), xvii–xx and Németh (2018), 7.
- 49 Parisinus gr. 607a, ff. 8v–9r: Περὶ Αὐγούστου εὐτυχίας (8, 12–19 Treu) = Appian, Bellum civile, 2 (Book 14), 57, 236 = Patria II, 81. The passage is not congruent with Plutarch, Caesar 38, 1–5, Plutarch, Moralia 319b, and Cassius Dio 41, 46, 2–3; cf. Amerio (1999), 36.
- 50 Parisinus gr. 607a, ff. 7r-v: Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἔχοντος ἐν τῇ κεφαλῷ κέρατα (7, 17-25 Treu) = Appian, Syriaca (Book 11), 57, 293-294 = Patria II, 14.
- 51 Parisinus gr. 607a, ff. 9r-v: Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἐν πέτρα τῆς Άραβίας (8, 20-27 Treu) = Patria II, 84.
- 52 Parisinus gr. 607a, ff. 53r–55v: Περὶ Ρώμου καὶ Ρωμύλου (36, 10–37, 29 Treu) = Appian, De regibus, 16, b, 4–17, a, 8 Bekker = Book 1 = Appian, Historia Romana fr. 1a e 1 (edd. Viereck and Roos).
- 53 Parisinus gr. 607a, ff. 55v–57r: Περὶ Ἀράβων μαντείας (37, 30–38, 21 Treu) = Appian, Historia Romana fr. 19 (edd. Viereck and Roos, 534–535).

Historia Romana, calls the twenty-fourth book Arabica: καὶ ὁ εἰκοστὸς τέταρτος Αράβιος. <sup>54</sup> In the Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἐν πέτρα τῆς Ἀραβίας, the word πέτρα refers to the city of Petra. Appian refers to the city of Petra again in the excerpt Περὶ Ἀράβων μαντείας, a fact that led P. Goukowsky to attributing the excerpt Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἐν πέτρα τῆς Ἀραβίας also to Appian. <sup>55</sup>

The first three Appian excerpts (a, b, c) are found in the first part of the Excerpta Anonymi, that is, the patriographic one. The last two (d, e) are transmitted separately in the collection, after a series of excerpts from Cassius Dio and Procopius. M. L. Amerio was the first to detect a different source for these two Appian excerpts. To M. L. Amerio it seems obvious that the passages Περὶ Ρώμου καὶ Ρωμύλου and Περὶ Άράβων μαντείας had ended up in the Excerpta Anonymi possibly via an excerpt collection. Nevertheless, she associates the inclusion of the Appian passages in the Excerpta Anonymi with the revived interest in Appian in the age of Photius, that is, in the mid-ninth century. As shown in Sections 2.4.2 and 2.4.3, it is equally possible that the excerpts Περὶ Ρώμου καὶ Ρωμύλου and Περὶ Αράβων μαντείας have been excerpted by the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi through a draft copy produced during the redaction of the EC.

#### 2.2.3.5 Cassius Dio

A considerable number of excerpts in the *Excerpta Anonymi* are from Cassius Dio (ca. 155–235 AD) tradition. Some of the passages are nominally ascribed to Cassius Dio by the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* themselves. Passages from Cassius Dio tradition were included in the *Excerpta Anonymi* through an earlier collection of excerpts, now lost. Dio's excerpts in the *Excerpta Anonymi* are entitled as follows: a.  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \Lambda \delta \iota \alpha \beta \eta \nu \eta \zeta$ , b.  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i R \rho \varepsilon \tau \alpha \iota \alpha \zeta$ , c.  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \Gamma \alpha \iota \alpha \nu \iota$ 

## 2.2.3.6 Procopius

Procopius' (ca. 500–565 AD) *De bellis*<sup>60</sup> has been excerpted by the *Excerpta Anonymi* under the headings: a. Περὶ Βεσβίου ὅρους Προκόπιος, b. Περὶ Βριττίας

- 54 Bibliotheca, cod. 57.
- 55 Goukowsky (1995), 63-70.
- 56 Amerio (1999), 40.
- 57 Amerio (1999), 40-41.
- 58 Cassius Dio's *Historiae Romanae* comprised eighty books and run from Aeneas to 229 Ad. Only a portion of it survives in direct transmission. The rest has been transmitted in the epitomes of John Zonaras and John Xiphilinus as well as in fragments. A significant number of extracts was included in the *EC*. On the *Epitome* by Zonaras, see Banchich (2009), 8–11. On the *Epitome* by Xiphilinus, see Mallan (2013). On the relationship between the *Historiae Romanae* and the *EC*, see Boissevain (1895), vi–xxi; Mazzuchi (1979); Molin (2004).
- 59 On the use of Cassius Dio in the Excerpta Anonymi, see Section 2.4.4.
- 60 The Greek title of the work covering the period from 395 to 553 AD is Υπὲρ τῶν πολέμων λόγοι.

νήσου, c. Περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων, d. Περὶ χοίρων, and e. Τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου περὶ παρατηρήσεως εἰκόνος.

#### 2.2.3.7 John Lydus

The Excerpta Anonymi contain passages from the three antiquarian treatises by John Lydus (ca. 490–561 AD), namely the De Mensibus (On the months), the De Magistratibus Rei Publicae Romanorum (On the Magistracies of the Roman State), and the De Ostentis (On signs in the heavens):<sup>61</sup> specifically, 1. the De Mensibus is the source for the passages: a. Περὶ Αὐγουστείου, b. Περὶ Βρουμαλίων, c. Περὶ Βισέζτου, d. Περὶ γενέσεως ἀνθρώπων καὶ ὅθεν τρίτα ἔνατα καὶ τεσσαρακοστὰ ἐπιτελοῦνται τοῖς τεθνεῶσιν, e. Περὶ ποσότητος τῶν τικτομένων, f. Περὶ πιπέρεως g. Περὶ ἡλίου καὶ σελήνης, and h. Περὶ σκηπτῶν. 2. The De Ostentis is used in: a. Περὶ σεισμῶν and b. Περὶ πυρόεντος κεραυνοῦ. 3. The De Magistratibus is the source used for the passages: a. Περὶ ἀτραβατικῶν.

#### 2.2.3.8 Peter the Patrician

Excerpts from Peter the Patrician's (500–565 AD) *Historia* were embedded in the *Excerpta Anonymi* through the same collection of excerpts as the passages from Cassius Dio.<sup>62</sup> Peter the Patrician's text has been transmitted under the following titles in the *Excerpta Anonymi*: a. ἄλλο Β΄ and b. Περὶ Νέρωνος.

#### 2.2.3.9 Scholia on Homer

Two chapters in the *Excerpta Anonymi* go back to the tradition of *scholia* on Homer. The complex issue of the authorship and the transmission of such *scholia* prevents us from drawing any conclusion as to the exact source used by the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The first of the two passages is nominally

There is a vast bibliography on Procopius. See now in Greatrex (2014a) and Greatrex (2019). On Procopius' historical work, also see Section 2.5.

<sup>61</sup> The *De Mensibus*, which possibly comprised four books on ancient myths and Greco-Roman history, survives in fragments through the works of George Cedrenus and John of Antioch. The *De Magistratibus*, preserved partially, is an important witness to the bureaucratic system of Rome from Aeneas to 541 AD. The *De Ostentis*, handed down complete, concerns interpretations of heavenly signs. On John Lydus' works, see Maas (1992); Kaldellis (2005); Bandy (2013).

<sup>62</sup> See Section 2.4.4. Peter the Patrician's historical account covered the period from Octavian to Constantius II. Part of his work has been ascribed to an *Anonymus Post Dionem*; see in Banchich (2015). Peter the Patrician also composed a collection of descriptions of imperial ceremonies, *On ceremony*, transmitted in fragments only. Fragments of this work are contained in the *DC* 1.84–95, in John of Lydia's *De magistratibus* 2.25 and in the *Suda* π 1406; cf. Sode (2004); Laniado (1997); Sode (2011). A collection of documents about the treaty of 561/562 with Persia attributed to Peter the Patrician was probably part of his *On ceremony*; see Antonopoulos (1990), 217–221. On Peter the Patrician, in general, see Treadgold (2007), 264–270; Sode (2011); Bleckmann (2015), esp. 106–111; Roberto (2016), 51–67.

assigned to a scholium on Homer by the Excerpta Anonymi themselves. The title of the excerpt in the Excerpta Anonymi is: Περὶ Κάλχαντος τοῦ παρ' Ομήρφ. The chapter entitled Περὶ σημείου καὶ τέρατος ensues. This excerpt stands unidentified in the edition by M. Treu. Both chapters show the acquaintance of the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi with the ancient tradition of scholia on Homer. <sup>63</sup> In fact, the passage Περὶ σημείου καὶ τέρατος exhibits significant similarities with a passage in the twelfth-century collection of scholia on Homer by Eustathius of Thessaloniki. The Greek title of Eustathius' work is: Παρεκβολαὶ εἰς τὴν 'Ομήρου 'Ἰλιάδα καὶ 'Οδύσσειαν. The work consists of Eustathius' commentary on passages of the Homeric poems as well as extracts from earlier commentators. Eustathius' sources are difficult to identify since most of the works he used are now lost. <sup>64</sup>

# 2.2.3.10 Scholia in Dionysium Periegetam

Passages on geography and the derivation of place names have been extracted from the *Scholia in Dionysium Periegetam*. <sup>65</sup> The whole series of passages taken from the *Scholia* is preceded by the title:  $E\kappa \tau \tilde{\omega} v \pi \epsilon \rho i \eta \gamma \eta \tau i \kappa \tilde{\omega} v \tau \alpha \chi \rho \epsilon i \omega \delta \epsilon \sigma \tau \epsilon \rho \alpha \kappa \alpha i \sigma \alpha \phi \eta v \epsilon \sigma \tau \epsilon \rho \alpha \tau \sigma \tilde{\omega} \Delta i o v v \sigma i o v$ .

# 2.2.3.11 Leon the Mechanic's $\Pi \tilde{\omega} \varsigma \delta \epsilon \tilde{\imath} i \sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} v \sigma \varphi \alpha \tilde{\imath} \rho \alpha v$

- 63 On this, also see Amerio (2007), 12–13.
- 64 Van der Valk (1971-1987).
- 65 Müller (ed.) (1861), 457b.
- 66 The text on ff. 73v-83v was published in Martin (1974), 23-31.
- 67 Excerpta Anonymi 50, 7-56, 19.
- 68 Aratus's writings are dated to the mid-third century. On Aratus' life, see Kidd (1997), 3-5.
- 69 Buhle (ed.) (1793), 257-264.
- 70 Buhle (ed.) (1793), 266.
- 71 Kidd (1997), 49.

passages. Each short passage bears a brief heading. One could say that this part was created in order to be used for didactic purposes in schooling.

The author of the *Excerpta Anonymi* reveals his admiration for the Roman past, which he primarily interprets as pagan. The diversity of the sources (patriographic texts, geographical texts, historical and geometrical works) implies an erudite man who was acquainted with the works mentioned above and knew precisely where to look for passages apposite to the subject matter of the collection. Addition, omission, or alteration of extracts, are one of the particularly interesting features of the *Excerpta Anonymi*. As I shall show in Section 2.5, inaccuracies and obscurity of expression in some source texts but also political motives and ideology led the compiler to intervene and re-edit the excerpted passages.

When studying the Appian excerpts in the Excerpta Anonymi, P. Goukowsky arrived at the conclusion that the anonymous compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi a) was a monk who wrote in a monastic environment where b) he had at hand the complete text of Appian as well as the entire works of Herodotus, Dio Cassius, Procopius, and John Lydus.<sup>72</sup> P. Goukowsky's first argument is not tenable. On the contrary, his proposition is not in accordance with the selection of material on the part of the Excerpta Anonymi compiler, who excised almost every religious reference in the original texts and who expressed covert admiration for pagan elements of the past.<sup>73</sup> Regarding the second argument made by P. Goukowsky, the analysis of certain passages shows that it is highly likely that, in addition to any other historical sources – possibly complete historical works – the compiler also relied on pre-existing excerpt collections. As it will be shown (see Sections 2.4.2 and 2.4.3), for the chapter "On the River Istros," the compiler drew on a collection of geographical material, whereas for the chapters "On Cyrus" and "On Remus and Romulus"<sup>76</sup> he drew on a collection of occult science. Similarly, passages on Roman history in the Excerpta Anonymi derive from a collection on dreams and occult science comprising excerpts from Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician.77

As shown, *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a is an incomplete codex dated to the reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus. Yet the possibility that *Parisinus* is a copy of an earlier, probably damaged, manuscript cannot be excluded. There is sufficient evidence supporting the argument that beside the codex *unicus* of the *Excerpta Anonymi*, the collection itself is also from the mid-tenth century. Such a dating is supported by the following: a) internal evidence in the *Excerpta Anonymi* hints at a specific contemporary ideology, namely that of the restricted ecumenism advocated by the emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus (see Section 2.5.2.2); b)

<sup>72</sup> Goykowsky (1995), 69-70. For a different view, see Amerio (1999), 35-42.

<sup>73</sup> On the elimination of religious references in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a and its compiler's literary interests, see the analysis in Section 2.5.1.

<sup>74</sup> Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 42, 5-44, 21.

<sup>75</sup> Περὶ Κύρου; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 33, 1–36, 9.

<sup>76</sup> Περί Ρώμου καὶ Ρωμύλου; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 36, 10-37, 29.

<sup>77</sup> The chapters are thoroughly studied below in Sections 2.4.4 and 2.4.5.

as shall be shown (see Section 2.4), the Excerpta Anonymi must have drawn on material gathered in the first place for the EC. The EC, a collection of historical excerpts on Constantine's commission, began to be compiled before Constantine's sole rulership (945–959 AD) and were completed a few decades after the death of the emperor;<sup>78</sup> c) Macedonian emperors' efforts towards systematising knowledge become apparent in the production of manuscripts of shared themes.<sup>79</sup> The Excerpta Anonymi are a collection of quotations on subject matters evident in other contemporary works. Accordingly, the Excerpta Anonymi put an emphasis on the prophetic meaning, dangers, and hidden powers of pagan statues as well as geographical and ethnographical interest (see Sections 2.4.2–2.4.6); and d) the Excerpta Anonymi exhibit significant similarities with the Exc. Salm. II with regard to the selective use of passages in the section on Roman history. The common selective use of passages testifies to the use of a common source, that is, an excerpt collection of passages from Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician (see Section 3.3.2.4). It is quite likely that the compilers of the Excerpta Anonymi and the Excerpta Salmasiana, respectively, belonged to a contemporary intellectual milieu and made use of a common source. Scholarship has suggested that the Excerpta Salmasiana were compiled between the eighth and the eleventh centuries. Internal evidence, however, supports the dating of the Excerpta Salmasiana to the tenth century (see Section 3.1). The second part of the Exc. Salm.II is concerned with the personal traits, life, and deeds of certain emperors. Historical writing where the narration was focused on a certain emperor's life became fashionable from the tenth century onwards (see Section 3.3.2). In particular, this new direction of Byzantine historiography became popular under the reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus and features in historical writings produced at his request. 80 Yet a dating of the Excerpta Salmasiana to the mid-tenth century explains textual omissions and adaptations detected in the part of the Excerpta Salmasiana transmitting the Agathias excerpts (see Section 3.4).

# 2.3 The working method in the Excerpta Anonymi

As shown, the *Excerpta Anonymi* make up a unity of thematically connected excerpts extracted from a number of different works and acts as a new and autonomous piece of literature. The new entity can be read by itself and gets its own transmission. Its originality is reflected on the concatenation of the excerpts, that is, in the changed content and in the selected format through which a selected branch of knowledge is represented.<sup>81</sup> The detailed analysis of single excerpts included in the *Excerpta Anonymi* can yield interesting results with regards to the working method of its author. The comparison of the original texts as preserved

<sup>78</sup> Németh (2018), 94-101.

<sup>79</sup> Németh (2018), 44-45.

<sup>80</sup> Németh (2018), 145-164.

<sup>81</sup> See also Odorico (2011a), 100.

in earlier manuscripts and the *Excerpta Anonymi*, and the analysis of the resulting differences, omissions, and additions shall help us to understand how the sources have been employed as well as the procedure they have undergone. In particular, the content and arrangement of excerpts in the *Excerpta Anonymi* point to the three procedures of redacting an excerpt collection on precise themes discussed in Chapter 1: a. reading of the whole source text and selection of passages, b. rewriting of the source text, and c. composition of a new unity. The selection of excerpts was based on general criteria such as accuracy, clarity, brevity, and respect for the original narration. The examination of the three steps of redacting the collection shows that the excerptor a) respected the vocabulary and structure of the original text and b) followed certain strategies in order to cope with the lack of context that arose when a passage was extracted from a whole unit. I categorise these strategies as follows: a) additions or omissions of text, b) rearrangement of words, and c) repetition of words or phrases.

#### a) Selection

As noted in Chapter 1, the first procedure consisted in reading the source text and selecting passages according to certain themes. Interestingly, the author of the *Excerpta Anonymi* seems to rely on a considerable number of texts. The sources of the *Excerpta Anonymi* were discussed in the previous section. The anonymous text conventionally known as *Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai* takes up two-thirds of the part of the codex *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a corresponding to letter A.<sup>82</sup> The rest are excerpts from Cassius Dio and John Lydus. What follows under the part of the *Parisinus* corresponding to letter B are excerpts from Herodotus, Cassius Dio, Appian, Procopius, and John Lydus. As shown in Section 2.4, the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* did not necessarily draw on the entire works of the aforementioned late antique historians. Passages excerpted from Herodotus, Cassius Dio, and John Lydus appear to have been taken from pre-existing excerpt collections. The last part of the *Excerpta Anonymi* relies on passages on geometry and astronomy.

# b) Rewriting

As shown in Chapter 1, the integration of the original text initially into the collection is made manifest in Psellos' comments, in the way Symeon composes his *Menologion* and throughout the *EC*. It is also corroborated by the contents of the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \ \tau \tilde{\omega} v \ \dot{\varepsilon} \pi \tau \dot{\alpha}$   $\varphi \iota \lambda \sigma \sigma \dot{\varphi} \varphi \omega v$  in the *Excerpta Anonymi* (Table 2.2) shows that the second step, which was the editing and rephrasing of the excerpts, presupposed a step in which each selected text was copied in its entirety. §3 In the chapter seven philosophers encounter the emperor Theodosius II (405–450) at the Hippodrome:

<sup>82</sup> On the Parastaseis, see Section 2.2.3.1.

<sup>83</sup> Excerpta Anonymi, 17, 31-18, 24.

Parastaseis, Chapter 64

Excerpta Anonymi 17, 31-18, 24

Εὐδοκίας Άθηναίας κατὰ μοῖραν δικασθείσης κατὰ χάριν ηὕρατο τύχην, καθ' ἢν οἱ αὐτάδελφοι, τὸ ξένον τῆς συγγόνου άκηκοότες εὐτύχημα, ἀνελθεῖν συνεπειρῶντο φιλοσόφοις ζ καὶ τῆ τύχη ἐξ ἀτυχίας ἐδεήθησαν ἱλασθῆναι. Θεοδόσιος δὲ ό βασιλεύς εἰς τὸ Ίππικὸν ἥλατο, τοῖς φιλοσόφοις ἀρέσων· καὶ τίς αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐνείλησεν; Ἦσαν δὲ τὸν ἀριθμὸν ζ΄ Κράνος, Κάρος, Πέλοψ, Άπελλῆς, Νερούας, Σιλβανός, Κύρβος. Οὖτοι συνῆσαν εἰς τὸ Ἱππικὸν τῷ βασιλεῖ θέας <χάριν> 'Ολυμπίων. 'Ο δὲ βασιλεὺς Θεοδόσιος ὁρῶν τοὺς φιλοσόφους θαυμάζοντας φησίν πρός αὐτούς 'ὧ φιλόσοφοι, εί θαυμάζετε, κατεφιλοσοφήθητε.' ὡς παραυτίκα ἀποκρ ιθῆναι ἕνα ἐξ αὐτῶν, Ἀπελλῆν ὀνόματι, καὶ εἰπεῖν '† μὴ θαυμάσιν έμε τους ἵππους τῷ ἐπιβάτη, είδως ἀκριβῶς ὅτι ἵπποι ἀνθρώπων ἐπιβάται γενήσονται, ἀλλασσομένων τῶν Όλυμπίων, καὶ τὸ θαυμάζον ἀμβλυωπιάσει.' Νερούας δὲ ἀπεκρίνατο 'κακὸν τῆ βασιλίδι στοιχεῖον ὁρῶ τὸ στοιχεῖον τοῖς στοιχείοις συντρέχοντα.' Καὶ ὁ Σιλβανὸς ἰδὼν τὸ πρὸς μεσημβρίαν ζώδιον, εἰς τὸ ἄνω τὸ γόνυ † κάβου δίκην κεκμηκότα, φησίν· 'καλῶς ὁ στοιγειωσάμενος καιροί γὰρ ἐπὶ τούτου ἀγόνατοι ἔσονται.' Ὁ δὲ Κύρβος ἐν τῷ δήμω ὁρῶν εἶπεν 'ὧ δῆμε, δι' ὃν δήμιοι περισσεύουσι.' Πέλοψ δὲ τοὺς ορους τῶν ἵππων ἰδὼν εἶπε· 'τίνος τὸ πρόβλημα;' Θεοδοσίου δὲ φήσαντος 'Κωνσταντίνου', εἰπεῖν ἐκεῖνον· 'ἢ φιλόσοφος ἄκυρος ἢ βασιλεὺς οὐκ ἀληθής.' Έώρα γάρ τι ὁ φιλόσοφος θηλύμορφον ζώδιον, τετραμερέσι ζωδιακοῖς γράμμασι γεγ ραμμένον, καὶ εἶπεν· 'ὧ τετραπέρατε, ἐξ οὖ Κωνσταντῖνος καὶ ἀπέρατοι ἔσονται.' Κάρος δὲ προτραπεὶς παρὰ τοῖς φιλοσόφοις λαλῆσαι φησίν 'δυστυχῆ μοι τὰ πάντα φαίνεται, ότι, εί ταῦτα τὰ στοιχεῖα, ὡς πειρῶνται, ἀληθεύσουσιν, ἵνα τί ή Κωνσταντινούπολις συνέστηκεν;' Κράνος δέ, ὅστις καὶ λογιστής τῆς Ἀθηνῶν φιλοσοφίας ἐλέγετο, μειδιῶν έπεκοκκυία. Τοῦ δὲ βασιλέως πυνθανομένου 'τίς ἡ αἰτία;' † <....>ατο ἐναρκία τὸ πλεῖον γελῶν ἢ σκώπτων. Νάρκισσος δὲ πραιπόσιτος δίδωσι τῷ φιλοσόφῳ ῥάπισμα εἰπὼν πρὸς αὐτόν 'τῷ Ἡλίῳ ὡς Ἡλίῳ ἀποκρίνου, σκότος ὑπάρχων.' Τοῦ δὲ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην στρέψαντος, δίδωσιν ὁ Νάρκισσος. Ὁ δὲ φιλόσοφος τῷ Ναρκίσσῳ ἔφη· 'οὐ διὰ σὲ λαλήσω, ἀλλὰ τοῖς γράμμασι δυσωπούμενος.' Τὸ δὲ πρόβλημα τοῦ Κράνου τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν·ἤτησεν τῷ βασιλεῖ τὰ ἐν τῷ Ἱππικῷ στοιχεῖα θεάσασθαι, καὶ τοῦ βασιλέως κελεύσαντος είλετο εὐθύς έκεῖνος. Έστι δὲ ἀνδροείκελον τὸ ἄγαλμα περικεφαλαίαν τῆ κεφαλῆ περιέχον, γυμνόν τοι ὅλως καὶ ἐν τοῖς βρετγάνοις διδύμοις ἐπικεκαλυμμένον. Τοῦ δὲ φιλοσόφου πυθομένου 'τίς ἄν' ἔφη 'ὁ στήσας;' ἔφη τις ἀναγνώστης ὅτι 'Οὐαλεντινιανὸς τοῦτο προύθηκεν.' εἶπεν δὲ ὁ φιλόσοφος. 'πότε καὶ τὸν ὄνον;' τοῦ δὲ φήσαντος 'ὁμοῦ', εἰπεῖν ἐκεῖνον 'ποτὲ ὄνος ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἔσται· 🙆 συμφορά, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος ὄνω ἀκολουθεῖ.' Άλλὰ μὴ ἔστω <τὸ> τοῦ μάντεως. Τοῦτο τὸ πρόβλημα εὑρέθη έν τοῖς τόμοις Λέοντος τοῦ μεγάλου, ὃ ἐφιλοσόφησε Κράνος, παρά Λιγυρίου άστρονόμου καὶ ὑπάτου τοῦ αὐτοῦ βασιλέως Λέοντος.

Ότι Κράνος ὁ φιλόσοφος, εἶς ὢν τῶν ἑπτὰ φιλοσόφων τῶν σὺν τῆ Εὐδοκία ἀνελθόντων ἐξ Ἀθηνῶν, ήτησε τὸν Θεοδόσιον ἰδεῖν τὰ έν τῷ ἱπποδρομίω στοιχεῖα. καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν περιχύτην καὶ τὸν ὄνον εἶπεν.84 τίς ὁ στήσας; τοῦ δὲ ἀναγνώστου εἰπόντος. Οὐαλεντινιανός · ὧ συμφορά ἔφη, ότι ἄνθρωπος ὄνω ἀκολουθεῖ. ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φιλόσοφοι οὖτοι οἱ έπτά Κράνος Κάρος Πέλοψ Άπελλῆς Νερούας Σιλβανός Κύρβος θεωρούντων δὲ ίππεύοντα τὸν βασιλέα καὶ θαυμαζόντων ἔφη βασιλεύς· τὶ θαυμάζετε; ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἀπελλῆς· θαυμάζω είδώς, ὅτι τῶν Ὀλυμπίων άλασσομένων ἵπποι γενήσονται άνθρώπων έπιβάται καὶ τὸ θαυμάζον ἀμβλυωπιάσει. Νερούας ἔφη· κακὸν τῆ βασιλίδι, ὅτι τὸ στοιχεῖον τοῖς στοιχείοις ἐπακολ ούθεῖ. καὶ ὁ Σιλβανὸς τὸ ὀκλάζον ζώδιον ἔφη καλῶς ἐστοχάσατο. καιροί γὰρ ἐπὶ τούτου ἀγόνατοι **ἔσονται.** ὁ δὲ Κύρβος τὸν δῆμον ἰδών εἶπεν ὁ δῆμος, δι' ὃν δήμιοι περισσεύουσιν. ό δὲ Κράνος ἰδὼν ἀνδρείκελον<sup>85</sup> γυμνόν, περικεφαλαίαν<sup>86</sup> τῆ κεφαλῆ περιφέρον καὶ τὸν όνον ἔμπροσθεν, ἔφη, ὥς ποτε όνος ἄνθρωπος ἔσται καὶ ὧ τῆς συμφορᾶς, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος ὄνω ἀκολουθεῖ. Πέλοψ δὲ τοὺς ὅρους τῶν ἵππων ἰδὼν ἠρώτησεν.87 τίνος τὸ πρόβλημα; τοῦ δὲ Θεοδοσίου εἰπόντος Κωνσταντίνου. ἐκεῖνον φάναι ή φιλόσοφος ἄκυρος ή βασιλεύς οὐκ ἀληθής. ἑώρα γάρ τι ό φιλόσοφος θηλύμορφον ζώδιον τετραμερέσι ζωδιακοῖς γράμμασι γεγραμμένον καὶ εἶπεν. ὧ τετραπέρατε, έξ οὖ Κωνσταντῖνος καὶ ἀπέρατοι ἔσονται. Κάρος δὲ προτραπεὶς εἶπεν· δυστυχῆ μοι τὰ πάντα φαίνεται, ὅτι εἰ ταῦτα τὰ στοιχεῖα, ὡς πειρῶνται, άληθεύσουσιν, ἵνα τί ἡ πόλις συνέστηκεν.

<sup>84</sup> εἶπε ed. Treu (1880), 18.

<sup>85</sup> ἀνδροείκελον ed. Treu (1880), 18.

<sup>86</sup> περικιφάλειαν ed. Treu (1880), 18.

<sup>87</sup> ἠρώτησε ed. Treu (1880), 18.

The chapter represents the story of Eudokia and the encounter of her husband, the emperor Theodosius II, with the seven brothers of Eudokia and the ensuing confrontation between them regarding the meaning of the statues. In the *Parastaseis*, Kranos is the one who takes on the central role, as he is the leader of the Athenian philosophers ( $\lambda o \gamma \iota \sigma \tau \dot{\eta} \varsigma \ T \ddot{\eta} \varsigma \ T \partial \eta \nu \ddot{\omega} v \ \varphi \iota \lambda o \sigma o \varphi \iota \alpha \varsigma$ ).

To begin with, the text transmitted in the *Parastaseis* seems to have been corrupted and, therefore, poses difficulties in interpretation. In some cases, we can only just assume the meaning of a word or a sentence. Such difficulties might have led the *Excerpta Anonymi* compiler not only to rearrange (as we shall see) the information from the *Parastaseis* but also to make textual additions to the original text. Therefore, structural differentiation in the *Excerpta Anonymi* text can justifiably be attributed to the compiler's efforts to simplify the original passage.<sup>88</sup>

Further, it is interesting to note how some details and separate information on Eudokia and her seven brothers have been brought together in the very first phrase in the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The first sentence in the *Excerpta Anonymi* stressing the name of Kranos and his own encounter with Theodosius at the Hippodrome, is an addition by the compiler himself based on the specific interest of Kranos in the *Parastaseis*, which emerged later on in the text however. I would like to draw attention to the underlined passages. The *Excerpta Anonymi* text begins with a reference to Kranos, which was produced by compiling material found at the end of the original text. A similar reference to Kranos is made again during the description of the question-and-answer confrontation between the philosophers and the emperor Theodosius:

ό δὲ Κράνος ἰδὼν ἀνδρείκελον γυμνόν, περικεφαλαίαν τῆ κεφαλῆ περιφέρον καὶ τὸν ὄνον ἔμπροσθεν, ἔφη, <u>ώς ποτε ὄνος ἄνθρωπος ἔσται καὶ ὧ τῆς συμφορᾶς, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος ὄνω ἀκολουθεῖ.</u>89

<sup>88</sup> The difficult original text as well as the compiler's tendency towards clarity and accuracy and his preference for brevity seem to stand behind such a choice.

<sup>89</sup> Excerpta Anonymi 18, 13-16.

θαυμάζετε;. In this way, he can also delete the emperor's exchange with Kranos and at the same time maintain the narrative kernel as well as conceal the conflict between a Christian emperor and a pagan philosopher.

The structure itself of the  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \tau \delta v \dot{\varepsilon} \pi \tau \dot{\alpha} \varphi i \lambda \sigma \sigma \delta \varphi \omega v$  verifies that the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* read and employed selected texts having first copied them word by word. The compiler would read the relevant passage through to the end annotating it thoroughly. This procedure permitted him to combine disparate details and edit the original text. That allowed him also to rearrange the material when he thought that the meaning was not clear enough or when he wanted to give a new meaning to a certain text passage.

#### c) Composition

Interestingly, the new text is formed once we unify the underlined passages of the *Parastaseis*' text. It is also apparent that parts from the *Parastaseis* were copied word by word. One word, the one that is in bold,  $\kappa\epsilon\chi\omega\sigma\mu\dot{\epsilon}vo\iota$ , 90 was removed from the middle of the *Parastaseis* to the beginning of the

Table 2.3 The chapter  $\Pi$ ερὶ τῶν β΄ σταυρῶν τῶν ληστῶν in the Excerpta Anonymi

#### Parastaseis, Chapter 23

Excerpta Anonymi 11, 8–12

Έν τῷ Φόρῳ κάτωθεν τῆς μεγάλης στήλης ὑπάρχουσι σταυροὶ εἰς πλῆθος, τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ μεγάλου φέροντες· ἔνθα καὶ τῶν δύο ληστῶν τῶν συσταυρωθέντων τῷ Χριστῷ ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ τόπῳ κεχωσμένοι εἰσὶν ἔως τῆς σήμερον· ἀλλὰ καὶ βίσσιον ὑελοῦν μύρου, ἐν ῷ ὁ Χριστὸς ἡλείψατο, καὶ πολλὰ ἔτερα εἰς πλῆθος σημειοφορικὰ ὑποκάτω τοῦ Φόρου ὑπάρχουσιν, <τεθέντα> παρὰ Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ μεγάλου καὶ παρὰ Θεοδοσίου τοῦ μεγάλου ἀσφαλισθέντα, ἄτινα κατ' ὄνομα εἰς μῆκος τοῦ μνημονεῦσαι ἐξαγόμεθα.

Ότι κάτωθεν τοῦ φόρου κεχωσμένοι ὑπάρχουσι σταυροὶ τῶν δύο ληστῶν καὶ βικίον μύρου, ὃ ἡλείψατο ὁ Χριστός, καὶ πολλὰ ἔτερα σημειοφορικὰ, τεθέντα μὲν παρὰ Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ μεγάλου, άσφαλισθέντα δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ μεγάλου

<sup>90</sup> The word reflects the attitude of Byzantines towards statues and monuments in Constantinople. Most of the monuments described in the *Parastaseis* do not even exist when the respective passages are written. But these monuments still *exist* below the surface of the city attesting to the esoteric dimension of it; cf. Odorico (2011b), 38–41.

Excerpta Anonymi. Once more it becomes clear that the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi had first copied the whole passage and read it through to the end before annotating, making alterations, and finally copying it. In that way, he was able to rearrange words, to add an extra word in the text when this was necessary or to delete some others. Accordingly, the word  $\tau\varepsilon\theta\dot{\varepsilon}\nu\tau\alpha$  was added in the Excerpta Anonymi to make the meaning of the last part of the passage clearer. The Excerpta Anonymi compiler also omits words and entire phrases without changing the meaning of the passage.

The second passage has been extracted from Procopius' *De bellis* and is placed in the second part of the *Excerpta Anonymi* (Table 2.4). The passage in the *Excerpta Anonymi* is entitled *Τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου περὶ παρατηρήσεως εἰκόνος*. 91

The *Excerpta Anonymi* author follows the source text closely and he remains faithful to the selected passages of the source text as regards events and narrative sequence. Particular attention should be given to the fact that most words of Procopius' text are reused by the *Excerpta Anonymi* in the same grammatical form. The passage was first copied word by word and

Table 2.4 The chapter Τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγου περὶ παρατηρήσεως εἰκόνος in the Excerpta Anonymi

#### Procopius, De bellis 5.24.22-26

#### Excerpta Anonymi 29, 1-13

Έν τούτω δὲ ξυνηνέγθη ἐν Νεαπόλει τοιόνδε γενέσθαι. Θευδερίγου τοῦ Γότθων ἄργοντος εἰκὼν ἐν τῆ ἀγορᾶ ἐτύγχανεν οὖσα, ἐκ ψηφίδων τινῶν ξυγκειμένη, μικρῶν μὲν ές ἄγαν, χροιαῖς δὲ βεβαμμένων σχεδόν τι ἁπάσαις. ταύτης τῆς εἰκόνος ποτὲ τὴν κεφαλήν διαρρυήναι ζώντος Θευδερίχου ζυμβέβηκε, τῆς τῶν ψηφίδων ἐπιβολῆς έκ τοῦ αὐτομάτου ξυνταραχθείσης, καὶ Θευδερίχω ξυνηνέχθη τελευτῆσαι τὸν βίον αὐτίκα δὴ μάλα. ἐνιαυτοῖς δὲ ὀκτὼ <u>ὕστερον</u> αἱ τὴν τῆς εἰκόνος <u>γαστέρα</u> ποιοῦσαι ψηφῖδες διερρύησαν έξαπιναίως, καὶ Άταλάριγος ὁ Θευδερίγου θυγατριδοῦς εὐθὺς ἐτελεύτα. χρόνου τε τριβέντος όλίγου πίπτουσι μὲν ἐς γῆν αἱ περὶ τὰ αἰδοῖα ψηφῖδες, Άμαλασοῦνθα δὲ ἡ Θευδερίχου παῖς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἠφάνιστο. ταῦτα μὲν οὖν τῆδε ἐχώρησε. Γότθων δὲ Ῥώμης ἐς τὴν πολιορκίαν καθισταμένων τὰ ἐκ τῶν τῆς εἰκόνος μηρῶν ἄχρι ἐς ἄκρους πόδας διεφθάρθαι τετύχηκε.

Ό καὶ αὐτὸ εἶδός ἐστι μαντείας παρὰ τοῖς πεπλανημένοις καὶ παρατηρουμένοις τὰ πάντα. Θευδερίχου τοῦ Γότθων ἄρχοντος εἰκὼν ἐν τῆ ἀγορᾶ ἐτύγχανεν οὖσα, έκ ψηφίδων τινῶν συγκειμένη, ταύτης τῆς εἰκόνος ποτὲ τὴν κεφαλήν διαρρυήναι ζῶντος Θευδερίχου συμβέβηκε, τῆς τῶν ψηφίδων ἐπιβολῆς ἐκ τοῦ αὐτομάτου συνταραχθείσης, καὶ Θευδερίχω συνηνέχθη τελευτῆσαι τὸν βίον εὐθέως. μετὰ δὲ ἔτη ὀκτὼ καὶ ή γαστήρ διερρύη έξαίφνης καὶ Ἀταλάριχος ὁ θυγατριδοῦς Θευδερίχου έτελεύτησεν. ὀλίγου δὲ παρελθόντος χρόνου πίπτουσιν αί περὶ τὰ αἰδοῖα ψηφῖδες καὶ Αμαλασοῦνθα ἡ θυγάτηρ Θευδερίγου έξ άνθρώπων ήφάνιστο. εἶτα καὶ τῶν ποδῶν ῥυέντων ὁ λαὸς αὐτοῦ διεφθάρη.

it was read through to the end before being edited. Likewise in the chapter  $\Pi$ ερὶ τῶν β΄ σταυρῶν τῶν ληστῶν, our compiler abridges, to some extent, his source by omitting less necessary material. He does not summarise and he does not wish to deviate from the meaning of the original text. The original text was supplemented with information by the compiler himself: it is the introductory statement in bold at the beginning of the Excerpta Anonymi passage. The importance of the frequent use of such brief introductions by the Excerpta Anonymi compiler has already been pointed out. In that way, our compiler makes the narrative sequence of the collection more coherent, comments on or justifies his own criteria of selection of certain texts, and attempts to make his enterprise consistent and comprehensible. The excerptors working under the auspices of Constantine Porphyrogenitus also, often, add a short introduction to selected source texts by combining words found elsewhere in the original text. To give but one example, when excerpting Polybius IV.29–30, the excerptors augmented the story with a few phrases taken from the end of the original text. 92 In the following chapters, we shall see that the strategy was also used in the Excerpta Salmasiana, Epitome of the Seventh Century, and Excerpta Planudea. It turns out that their compilers were conscious of the flawed contextualisation arisen from excerpting a passage from its original context. Their compiler's conceptual approach, textual practice, and methods coincide with those detected in the EC.

# 2.4 The EC and the Excerpta Anonymi<sup>93</sup>

It has become clear by now that the *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *EC* were the products of a common approach to older texts in Byzantium. They are a typical product of the *culture of sylloge*. Their compilers construct a new narrative on the basis of a series of excerpts and the new whole warrants the transmission of knowledge through a new form, namely that of an excerpt collection. In what follows, I focus on the possibility of a textual relation between the tenth-century *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *EC*. The hypothesis is advanced that the anonymous compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* relied on earlier collections of excerpts and must have drawn on draft copies produced during the redaction of the Constantinian collections. A. Németh has proved in his dissertation that draft copies were, indeed, written before the final copies of the *EC*. The existence of drafts for the *EC*.

<sup>92</sup> EL, 29; on the use of Polybius' Histories in the EC, see Moore (1965), 166–167.

<sup>93</sup> The section originates in my article "The *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *Constantinian Excerpts*" published in *Byzantinoslavica* 75 (2017), 250–264. The book is edited by P. Odorico and includes contributions dedicated to the *Excerpta Constantiniana*.

<sup>94</sup> Odorico (1990), 1-21; (2011a), 89-107; see also n. 15 in the Introduction.

<sup>95</sup> The examination of the excerpting method in the *EC* corroborates the existence of intermediary steps, that is draft copies, before the final copies of the *EC* are executed cf. Németh (2010), 93–1771. See also Featherstone (2013), 353–372.

raises the possibility that scholars, not necessarily involved in the EC project, could have access to these copies. One should ask whether texts of these drafts could have been used in works other than those of the fifty-three subject-volumes of the EC. The latter could lead us to the intriguing hypothesis that the Excerpta Anonymi relied on material also used in the Constantinian project.

Interestingly, there is a group of works that could support the use of the EC, directly or indirectly, in the first as well as in the second half of the tenth century. The idea that other imperial treatises also used material, gathered in the first place for the EC was first advanced by I. Ševčenko, who argued for the direct use of the Excerpta de legationibus from the DT, DAI, and Theophanes Continuatus in the case of the story of Soldan's capture by Louis II and his escape. 6 A. Németh puts emphasis on the close relationship between the EC and the DC in terms of structure and content. 97 J. Signes Codoñer advances the hypothesis that the author of the *Theophanes Continuatus* was also involved in the project of the EC. 98 In addition to these works, a collection of excerpts on sieges (codex *Parisinus suppl.* gr. 607),99 the Excerpta Anonymi, and the historical work by Leo the Deacon provide further evidence for the use of the EC.<sup>100</sup> Significantly, Leo the Deacon's passage on the source of the river Istros bears a striking resemblance to a passage in the Excerpta Anonymi, labelled as Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ. The question to be raised is whether Leo the Deacon and the anonymous compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi have used a common source and if they do so, what this source was. Could this common text be one or more excerpts drawn from one of the Constantinian collections?

#### 2.4.1 The EC

The EC is a collection of historical excerpts accomplished under the auspices of the emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus. The project started before the sole reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus (945–959),<sup>101</sup> lasted with certainty for decades, but we are not able to know when precisely it was completed.<sup>102</sup> The analysis

- 96 cf. Ševčenko (1992a), 191 n.60. The same in Pratsch (1994), 70–71. See Signes Codoñer (2017), esp. 26–38 and Németh (2018), 121–144.
- 97 Németh (2018), 137-144.
- 98 Signes Codoñer (2017), 39. The same in Németh (2018), esp. 148-156
- 99 The excerpts on sieges seem to have been copied in the *Parisimus suppl. gr.* 607 earlier than the extant copies of the *EC* are executed. Similarities in content and excerpting method point to the use of Constantinian collections at an early stage of their redaction; cf. Németh (2010), 147–172; Németh (2018), 115–120 and 191–193.
- 100 On Leo the Deacon, see Panagiotakes (1965); Markopoulos (2000); Talbot and Sullivan (2005).
- 101 In Theophanes Continuatus, it is attested to that Constantine established a library in the Camilas palace accumulating books from all over the known world in order to accomplish the major project of the so-called EC; cf. Theophanes Continuatus, 206, 80–82. Constantine shared the throne with Romanos Lekapenus from 920 until 945.
- 102 According to A. Németh, Basil the Nothos stands behind the final production of the deluxe copies of the EC completed in the early years of Basil II (958–1025); Németh (2010), 1; Németh (2018),

of the content in the EC betrays attempts made by the emperor to impose imperial authority on the selection of knowledge of the past. <sup>103</sup> As mentioned already, the format of the EC and their manner of systematising historical works show affinities with other collections of historical excerpts. <sup>104</sup>

The EC as they have survived transmit excerpts from twenty-six historiographers from the fifth century BC to the ninth century AD.  $^{105}$  The excerpts have been singled out and grouped in fifty-three collections which, in the preface to the work, are called  $\dot{v}\pi o\theta \dot{e}\sigma\varepsilon\iota\varsigma$ . Each of the five  $\dot{v}\pi o\theta \dot{e}\sigma\varepsilon\iota\varsigma$  that have come down to us corresponds thematically to a subject. Two collections have fully survived and the rest have been transmitted partially: the *Excerpta de virtutibus et vitiis* have survived in a tenth-century parchment codex, the *Peirescianus (Turonensis* 980).  $^{107}$  The *Excerpta de sententiis* have been handed down in a palimpsest manuscript, namely the codex *Vaticanus graecus* 73.  $^{108}$  The two  $\dot{v}\pi o\theta \dot{e}\sigma\varepsilon\iota\varsigma$  *Excerpta de legationibus* have been partially transmitted through different manuscripts. Both collections were contained in a codex, the *Scorialensis* B.I.4, deposited in the Escorial Library, which, unfortunately, was destroyed in a fire in 1671.  $^{109}$  Finally, the  $\dot{v}\pi o\theta \dot{e}\sigma\iota\varsigma$  *Excerpta de insidiis* is partially preserved in two different manuscripts from the sixteenth century, namely the codices *Parisinus gr.* 1666 and *Scorialensis*  $\Omega$ .I.11.  $^{110}$ 

<sup>37.</sup> Treadgold, by contrast, believes that the EC were completed not long before 959; Treadgold, (2013), 157.

<sup>103</sup> Németh (2010).

<sup>104</sup> See n. 94.

<sup>105</sup> The EC transmit a passage taken from a second-century novelist named Iamblichus. It is the only fragment from a work of fiction included in the EC; Németh (2018), 7. For a complete list of the authors, see Lemerle (1971), 285–287; Flusin (2002), 546–550 and 558.Th. Büttner-Wobst suggested that there were twenty-eight excerpted authors. He includes Marcellinus, the author of A Life of Thucydides, whose excerpts are found in the Excerpta de virtutibus et vitiis and the anonymous continuator of Cassius Dio, whose excerpts are found in the Excerpta de sententiis; cf. Büttner-Wobst (1906), 88–120, esp. 96. See also the discussion about the authors included in Photius' Bibliotheca but not in the EC in Treadgold (2013), 160–162. On Constantine Porphyrogenitus' selection of authors to be excerpted in the EC, see Németh (2010), 38–50; Kaldellis (2012), 71–85; Németh (2018), esp. 171–184.

<sup>106</sup> Németh (2018), 71–77 attempts to explain the choice of number fifty-three via Christian numerology, mathematics, and ideology.

<sup>107</sup> On this manuscript, see EV 1, viii—xlii. A. Németh, based on parallels in decoration between the codex *Turonensis* 980 and later manuscripts, suggested that the codex was made after Constantine Porphyrogenitus' death; Németh (2010), 97. P. Sotiroudis dates the codex *Peirescianus* to the eleventh century; cf. Sotiroudis (1989), 165–171.

<sup>108</sup> On the codex *Vaticanus graecus 73*, see Mercati and De Cavalieri (1923), 67–78; Németh (2010), 127–134; Németh (2015), 281–330.

<sup>109</sup> All copies from the lost codex we possess were made by Andreas Darmarios and his collaborators; Graux (1880), 93–97; de Boor (1902), 146–150. On the distinction between the two collections of *Excerpta de legationibus*, see Flusin (2002) and Carolla (2008), 129–170.

<sup>110</sup> EI, xviii–xx. On Scorialensis Ω.I.11, see Sotiroudis (1989), 174–178 and Carolla (2016), 241–243. Parisinus gr. 1666 contains only excerpts from Diodorus of Sicily and John of Antioch. On the textual transmission of Diodorus of Sicily's Bibliotheca via the EC, see n. 206 in Chapter 1.

Relying on the notes in the margins of the five surviving collections, scholars have suggested titles for the missing  $\dot{\nu}\pi o\theta \dot{\epsilon}\sigma \varepsilon i\varsigma$  of the EC.<sup>111</sup> In addition to the aforementioned cross-references, Németh argues that the topics of the thematic collections of the EC can be identified on the basis of the priorities of interest in other court treatises compiled on the mid-tenth century under the supervision of Constantine VII and Basil Lecapenus. 112 Despite this, he accepts that the cross-references transmitted in the margins of the extant copies of the EC are the most reliable source for the titles. <sup>113</sup> In the *prooemium* to the EC the first  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}\theta\varepsilon\sigma\iota\varsigma$  is called περὶ βασιλέων ἀναγορεύσεως (On the Inauguration of Emperors). 114 Throughout the EC and other works attributed to Constantine Porphyrogenitus, we detect a particular interest in matters concerning the imperial court. Concerns about imperial hierarchy and the succession of emperors are also manifest in a number of titles transmitted in the EC as well as in the De cerimoniis. 115 Suggested titles such as περὶ διαδοχῆς βασιλέων (On the Succession of Sovereigns). 116 περὶ γάμων (On Marriages), 117 περὶ καισάρων (On the Caesars), 118 περὶ ἐπιβουλῶν κατὰ βασιλέων γεγονυιῶν (On Conspiracies against Rulers)<sup>119</sup> and περὶ πολιτικῶν διοικήσεων (On Political Affairs)<sup>120</sup> are linked to Constantine's interest in the imperial court as well as in politics. A. Németh has also suggested that such titles reflect Constantine's insecurity about his legitimacy.<sup>121</sup> K. Schreiner augments the list conjecturing

- 111 In this respect, the codex *Vaticanus gr.* 977 containing Theophylact Simocatta's *Historiae* and its continuation by the patriarch Nicephorus is of particular importance: the codex was used and marked by Constantine Porphyrogenitus' collaborators; cf. Schreiner (1987), 1–30. On numbers and names of the collections, see Wäschke (1882); Büttner-Wobst (1906b), 105–119; Lemerle (1971), 327–328; Schreiner (1987), 13–23; Flusin (2002), 553–555; Németh (2010), 65–69.
- 112 Németh (2018), 187-211.
- 113 Németh (2018), 186.
- 114 The title also occurs as a cross-reference in Turonensis 980, f. 39r; Németh (2018), 187.
- 115 See Németh (2018), 188. The table of contents of the *De cerimoniis* records the existence of a chapter on imperial succession; it is Chapter 42, which in the index of Book II is entitled: Υπόμνημα ἐν συντόμφ τῶν βασιλέων ἐν τῆδε τῆ μεγάλη καὶ εὐτυχεστάτη Κωνσταντινουπόλει ἀπὸ τοῦ μεγάλου καὶ εὐσεβεστάτου καὶ ἀγίου Κωνσταντίνου. This chapter has been lost in the manuscript tradition of the *De cerimoniis*. As, however, C. Mango and I. Ševčenko have argued the chapter is preserved in a palimpsest codex in Istanbul, the codex *Chalcensis S. Trinitatis* (125) 133; cf. Mango and Ševčenko (1962), 61–63.
- 116 Boissevain (1906), 289. A cross-reference to this title appears in ES 289: ώς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ περὶ διαδοχῆς βασιλέων; Németh (2018), 188.
- 117 A cross-reference to the title occurs in EVI, 298; Büttner-Wobst (1906b), 116–117.
- 118 The cross-reference is found in the EI 75; Büttner-Wobst (1906b), 117.
- 119 This title is transmitted as a cross-reference in the *EI*. A similar title, probably referring to the same collection of passages, appears in the *EV1*, 62: ζήτει ἐν τῷ περὶ ἐπιβουλῆς; Németh (2010), 81; Németh (2018), 189.
- 120 EI 22: περὶ πολιτικῶν and EVI, 207: περὶ πολιτικῶν διοικήσεων. Németh suggests that the sentence τὸ ἡηθὲν ἐν τοῖς πολιτικοῖς, appeared in the EV2, 107, probably points to the same collection; Németh (2018), 194.
- 121 Németh (2017), 257. Holmes (2010), 55–80 shows that Constantine Porphyrogenitus exploited military compilation literature in order to gain political legitimacy and enhance his political authority. The Patriarch Nicholas I Mysticus (901–907 and 912–925) denied recognizing Con-

the existence of collections on festivals and the deaths of the emperors. The volume entitled  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$  κυνηγίας (On Hunting) can also be included in the interests of Constantine Porphyrogenitus' inner circle. The Constantine's interest in military affairs, specifically in war and diplomacy, is mirrored through the  $\dot{\nu}\pi o\theta \dot{\epsilon}\sigma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  bearing the proposed titles  $\pi\epsilon\rho i$  στρατηγημάτων (On the Command of the Army), the property viκης (On Victory), the Transformation of Defeat into Victory), the Transformation of Defeat into Victory), the Transformation of Defeat into Victory), the Romans  $\dot{\nu}$  συμβολής πολέμων (On Battles), the Con Sieges), the Romans for War), the Romans to the Barbarians and On Embassies by the Barbarians to the Romans). The Romans to the Barbarians and On Embassies by the Barbarians to the Romans). The Constantine's interest in wartime virtues becomes manifest in the volume On Virtue and Vice. The Tom the ethnographical digressions embedded in two other works attributed to him, the DAI and the DT, he appears to have included collections entitled as  $\pi\epsilon\rho i$  έθων (On Customs), the Settlements). The Customs  $\dot{\nu}$  constantion  $\dot{\nu}$  constantine  $\dot{\nu}$  is appears to have included collections entitled as  $\dot{\nu}$  εθων (On Customs),  $\dot{\nu}$  περὶ εθνών (On Nations),  $\dot{\nu}$  and  $\dot{\nu}$  συκον (On the Settlements).

Scholars have also suggested titles for collections consisting of *ekphraseis* of monuments or vestments ( $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \ \dot{\varepsilon} \kappa \varphi \rho \dot{\alpha} \sigma \varepsilon \omega \varsigma$ ), <sup>137</sup> epigrams ( $\dot{\varepsilon} v \ \tau o \tilde{\imath} \varsigma \ \dot{\varepsilon} \pi \imath v \rho \dot{\alpha} \mu \mu \alpha \sigma \imath$ ), <sup>138</sup> letters ( $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \ \dot{\varepsilon} \pi \imath \sigma \tau o \lambda \tilde{\omega} v$ ), <sup>139</sup> gnomic statements ( $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \ v v \omega \mu \tilde{\omega} v$ ), <sup>140</sup> and mythol-

stantine Porphyrogenitus as a legitimate heir to the throne because he was the son of the emperor Leo VI and his fourth wife, Zoe Karbonopsina; on the controversies regarding the validity of Leo VI 's marriage, see Oikonomides (1976a), 161–172 and (1976b). See also n. 2 in the Introduction.

<sup>122</sup> Schreiner (1987), 21-23.

<sup>123</sup> ELg 27. See also in Németh (2010), 83; Németh (2018), 197.

<sup>124</sup> ELg 14; ELg 379; EI 33; EV1, 335; EV2, 116; EV2, 123; ES 93.19.

<sup>125</sup> ELg 390.

<sup>126</sup> ES 210.

<sup>127</sup> EVI, 9.

<sup>128</sup> EI 207. According to Németh, the title  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \sigma \nu \mu \beta o \lambda \tilde{\eta}_{\varsigma}$  transmitted in EV1, 99 refers to a separate thematic collection. He translates the  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \sigma \nu \mu \beta o \lambda \tilde{\eta}_{\varsigma}$  into On Combats; Németh (2018), 191.

<sup>129</sup> The title is not transmitted in a cross-reference; Schreiner (1987), 21–23.

<sup>130</sup> The title is not transmitted in a cross-reference; Schreiner (1987), 2–23.

<sup>131</sup> ELr 484; EV1, 63; EV2, 153; ES 412; EI 4; EI 30; EI 48; EI 215; EI 222.

<sup>132</sup> *ELg* 1–2, 4, 6, 7, 19, 65, 8, 81, 90, 121, 255, 270, 221, 229, 302, 364, 375, 380, 387, 390, 396, 410, 435–442, 477, 489, 513–568, 575, 591.

<sup>133</sup> The cross-reference to the EV is found in EI 87: περὶ κακίας καὶ ἀρετῆς.

<sup>134</sup> ELr 26.

<sup>135</sup> EV1, 84.

<sup>136</sup> EVI, 36.

<sup>137</sup> EV1, 123, 23–24: ἐν τῷ περὶ ἐκφράσεως; see also in Büttner-Wobst (1906b), 111; Németh (2010), 91. Németh (2018), 196 makes reference to a hypothetical collection of the marvels of Constantinople. As we have seen such passages were also included in the Excerpta Anonymi that drew on the Parastaseis.

<sup>138</sup> EV1, 207: ζήτει ἐν τοῖς ἐπιγράμμασι. See also in Németh (2010), 86–90.

<sup>139</sup> ELg 451.

<sup>140</sup> EV1, 212 and EV1, 254 transmit the title: περὶ γνωμῶν. The ES 222 transmits the title περὶ γνωμκῶν ἀποστομισμάτων. Németh (2018), 209–210 supports that the latter variant should be taken as an authoritative title.

ogy (περὶ Ἑλληνικῆς ἱστορίας)<sup>141</sup> all excerpted from the historical texts that the excerptors of the EC had at their disposal. The titles of two other volumes reconstructed on the basis of the marginalia are περὶ ἀνδραγαθημάτων (On Courageous Deeds)<sup>142</sup> and περὶ τοῦ τίς τι ἐζεῦρε (On Inventors and Their Inventions).<sup>143</sup> The former probably contained excerpts on peculiar events and the latter on various innovative ideas and their inventors.

Constantine's interest in theology is reflected in the title  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$  ἐκκλησιαστικῶν (On Ecclesiastical Affairs) of the EC.<sup>144</sup> The content of the collection bearing the title  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$   $\pi \alpha \rho \alpha \delta \delta \xi \omega v$  (On Miraculous Events)<sup>145</sup> is difficult to determine with accuracy. It is likely that this collection included passages on Christian miracles as well as on portents in non-Christian contexts. It is noteworthy that the Excerpta de Legationibus gentium ad Romanos transmit four excerpts drawn from the Historia Ecclesiastica by Socrates.<sup>146</sup> The possibility that other ecclesiastical historians were excerpted in the EC cannot be ruled out.<sup>147</sup> Constantine's interest in theology and hagiography is also expressed through works published on his initiative or under his reign: homilies on the translations of the relics of St John Chrysostom, <sup>148</sup> Gregory Referendarios' homily on the translation of the Mandylion, <sup>149</sup> Theodore Daphnopates' oration on the translation of the arm of

- 141 Büttner-Wobst (1906a), 100 argued that this collection would have included passages on Pagan history. Németh interprets the περὶ Ελληνικῆς ἱστορίας as On Pagan Myths; Németh (2018), 198–199. The cross-reference to this collection is found in EV1, 353: ζήτει τὰ λείποντα περὶ ἑλληνικῆς ἱστορίας.
- 142 EI 33; EI 222; EVI, 338; EVI, 354.
- 143 ES 222: ζήτει ἐν τῷ περὶ τοῦ τίς τι ἐζεῦρε. The statement has been taken as a cross-reference to the lost book On Inventors and Their Inventions in Schreiner (1987), 21 and Flusin (2002), 555. The same in Treadgold (2013), 159 who translates the statement as On Who Discovered What. Recently, Németh unburied de Boor's proposition that the statement may point to the existence of a now lost index book assisting the scribes of the final books of the EC to arrange the excerpted passages by topic. Accordingly, Németh renders the statement as On Who Found What; de Boor (1884a), 140–144; Németh (2018), 107–108.
- 144 EVI, 145.
- 145 EV1, 40-41; EV2, 172.
- 146 ELg 387-390.
- 147 Flusin (2002), 540.
- 148 Κωνσταντίνου ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ Χριστῷ, τῷ αἰωνίῳ βασιλεῖας, βασιλέως, νίοῦ Λέοντος τοῦ σοφωτάτου καὶ ἀειμνήστου βασιλέως, λόγος, ἡνίκα τὸ τοῦ σοφοῦ Χρυσοστόμου ἱερὸν καὶ ἄγιον σκῆνος ἐκ τῆς ὑπερορίας ἀνακομισθὲν ἄσπερ τις πολύολβος καὶ πολυέραστος ἐναπετέθη θησαυρὸς τῆ βασιλίδι ταύτη καὶ ὑπερλάμπρῳ τῶν πόλεων. Εὐλόγησον πάτερ; cf. Dyobouniotes (ed.) (1926), 303–319. P. Lemerle rejected K. Dyobouniotes' identification of Constantine Porphyrogenitus as the actual author of the homily; cf. Lemerle (1971), 271.
- 149 Γρηγορίου ἀρχιδιακόνου καὶ ῥαιφερενδαρίου τῆς μεγάλης ἐκκλησίας Κωνσταντίνου πόλεως λόγος ὅτι νόμοις ἐγκωμίων οὐχ ὑπόκειται τὸ παράδοξον καὶ ὅτι πατριάρχαι τρεῖς ἀνετάξαντο ἐκμαγεῖον εἶναι Χριστοῦ, ὅπερ ἀπὸ τὰ Αἴδεσσα μετ' ἐνακόσια ἔτη καὶ ἐννεακαίδέκα μετηγάγετο βασιλέως εὐσεβοῦς ἐν ἔτει ςυνβ΄; cf. Dubarle (ed.) (1997); Guscin (ed.) (2009), 70–87.

St John Prodromos, <sup>150</sup> the chains of St Peter, <sup>151</sup> the translation of the relics of the Image of Edessa, <sup>152</sup> a panegyric on the translation of the relics of St Gregory of Nazianzus, <sup>153</sup> and the *Synaxarion Ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae*. <sup>154</sup>

In the following, I suggest that, for the chapter "On the River Istros", <sup>155</sup> the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* drew on a collection of geographical material, whereas for the chapters "On Cyrus" <sup>156</sup> and "On Remus and Romulus" <sup>157</sup> he drew on a Constantinian collection of occult science. Similarly, passages on Roman history in the *Excerpta Anonymi* derive from a collection on dreams and occult science. In what follows, I shall undertake a close analysis of the source texts of the *Excerpta Anonymi* chapters  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  Τστρον τοῦ ποταμοῦ ("On the Istros River"),  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  Κύρον ("On Cyrus") and  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $P \dot{\omega} \mu o v κα i$   $P \omega \mu \dot{\omega} \lambda o v$  ("On Remus and Romulus").

# 2.4.2 The chapter $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$ $To \tau \rho o v \tau o \tilde{v} \pi o \tau \alpha \mu o \tilde{v}^{158}$

Richard Wünsch indicated as sources of the chapter Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ of the Excerpta Anonymi passages from the De Mensibus and the De magistratibus populi romani libri tres, both composed by John Lydus. <sup>159</sup> Yet John Lydus was not the source for the excerptor. With only very few exceptions, the passages of the De Mensibus and the De Magistratibus do not bear any textual similarities with the Excerpta Anonymi chapter Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ. This conflicts with the fact that the Excerpta Anonymi normally remain faithful to the original text and, in many cases, copy their sources word by word. In fact, more than half of the

- 150 Έγκώμιον εἰς τὴν ἀνακομιδὴν τῆς τιμίας χειρὸς τοῦ Προδρόμου ἐξ Ἀντιοχείας γινομένην; cf. Latyshev (ed.) (1910), 15–38.
- 151 Λόγος εἰς τὴν προσκύνησιν τῆς τιμίας άλύσεως τοῦ άγίου καὶ κορυφαίου τῶν ἀποστόλων Πέτρου; cf. Batareikh (ed.) (1908), 978–1005. E. Batareikh (1908), 974–975 attributes the homily to John Chrysostom. In P. Lemerle's view the homily was written on Constantine Porphyrogenitus' initiative; cf. Lemerle (1971), 272.
- 152 Κωνσταντίνου ἐν Χριστῷ βασιλεῖ αἰωνίῳ βασιλέως Ῥωμαίων διήγησις ἀπὸ διαφόρων ἀθροισθεῖσα ἱστοριῶν περὶ τῆς πρὸς Αὕγαρον ἀποσταλείσης ἀχειροποιήτου θείας εἰκόνος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν, καὶ ὡς ἐξ Ἑδέσης μετεκομίσθη πρὸς τὴν πανευδαίμονα ταύτην καὶ βασιλίδα τῶν πόλεων Κωνσταντινούπολιν; cf. Guscin (ed.) (2009), 8–69. The transfer of the Mandylion, which bore the image of Christ's face, from Edessa to Constantinople was seen by Constantine Porphyrogenitus as an omen signifying his ascent to the throne. The text was incorporated in the Menologion; see Dobschütz (1901), 166–170; Høgel (2002), 63; Németh (2018), 32.
- 153 Λόγος εἰς τὴν ἐπάνοδον τῶν λειψάνων τοῦ ἐν ἀγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου; cf. Flusin (ed.) (1999), 40–79.
- 154 Flusin (2001) 41-47.
- 155 Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 42, 5-44, 21.
- 156 Περὶ Κύρου; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 33, 1-36, 9.
- 157 Περὶ Ῥώμου καὶ Ῥωμύλου; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 36, 10-37, 29.
- 158 On the River Istros.
- 159 Wünsch (ed.) (1898), x–xx. On the *De mensibus*, see Bandy (2013). On the *De magistratibus*, see Bandy (1983). See also n.63.

passage Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ is drawn from Herodotus. <sup>160</sup> For the rest of the chapter the source used by the compiler needs further investigation.

Specifically, the chapter Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ can be divided thematically into four consecutive parts, which refer to the four rivers of Paradise: Istros (42, 5–43, 14), Nile (43, 14–26), Tigris and Euphrates (43, 27–44, 9) and again Nile (44,10–21). Let us attempt to pin down the source text for each one of the four parts. The part on the river Istros (42, 5–43, 14) is composed from three separate texts (see Table 2.5): Herodotus' *History*, <sup>161</sup> John Lydus' *De magistratibus*, <sup>162</sup> and Ps.-Caesarius' *Quaestiones et responsiones*. <sup>163</sup> In particular, Herodotus appears to be the source text for the *Excerpta Anonymi* 42, 5–43, 2, the *De magistratibus* is the source for the *Excerpta Anonymi* 43, 3–11, and Ps.-Caesarius for the *Excerpta Anonymi* 43, 11–14. The material on the rivers Tigris and Euphrates (43, 27–44, 9) has been taken from the *Paraphrases in Dionysium Periegetam*. <sup>164</sup> Finally, the two passages on the Nile (*Excerpta Anonymi* 43,14–26 and 44, 10–21) are taken from Diodorus Sicily's *Bibliotheca historica* and John Lydus' *De Mensibus*, respectively. <sup>166</sup>

On the basis of this table, it is apparent that the chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $To \tau \rho o v \tau o \tilde{v}$   $\pi o \tau \alpha \mu o \tilde{v}$  of the Excerpta Anonymi is a mixture of different works, all concerned with the four aforementioned rivers, though. Impressively, the works combined in the chapter are of different literary genres; the text is made up of excerpts from two historical works (Herodotus, Diodorus of Sicily), a geographical treatise (Dionysius Periegetes), two antiquarian texts (John Lydus), and an ecclesiastical work (Ps.-Caesarius).

Table 2.5	The sources of	f the passage	On the 1	Istros river,	42	, 5–44.	. 21

Theme	Source
Istros 42, 5–43, 2	Herodotus, History 4, 48–50
Istros 43, 3–11	John Lydus, De magistratibus populi Romani, 3, 32
Istros 43, 11–14	PsCaesarius, <i>Quaestiones et responsiones</i> , ch. 67 and 163
Nile 43, 14–26	Diodorus of Sicily, <i>Bibliotheca historica</i> 1, 37, 9
Tigris and Euphrates 43, 27–44, 9 Nile 44, 10–21	Paraphrases in Dionysium Periegetam 977–1000 John Lydus, De Mensibus, 4, 107

<sup>160</sup> M. Treu indicates Herodotus along with a passage from John Lydus' De Mensibus as the only sources of the chapter "On the Istros River"; cf. Treu (1880), 58.

<sup>161</sup> Herodotus, 4, 48-50.

<sup>162</sup> De magistratibus populi Romani, 3, 32.

<sup>163</sup> Quaestiones et responsiones, Chapters 67 and 163.

<sup>164</sup> Paraphrases in Dionysium Periegetam, 977-1000.

<sup>165</sup> Bibliotheca historica 1, 37, 9.

<sup>166</sup> De Mensibus, 4, 107.

Interestingly, such an approach towards source texts on the part of the Excerpta Anonymi is unique: in all the other chapters of the Excerpta Anonymi, the texts excerpted are clearly distinguished from each other and occasionally identified by the compiler himself. The exceptional situation in the chapter on the River Istros therefore makes it unlikely that the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi was the compiler of the passage handed down to us under the title Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ  $ποταμο\tilde{v}$ . This hypothesis is corroborated when examining the collection in its entirety. The Excerpta Anonymi transmit a sylloge of excerpts just like those produced in Byzantium from the fifth century onwards. Excerpt collections appear to conform to a number of structural principles: the compiler of a sylloge excerpts pre-existent texts and edits them while respecting their general structure. Furthermore, the selection of excerpts in the Excerpta Anonymi was based on general criteria such as accuracy, clarity, brevity and yet faithfulness to the original narration. The compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi creates a new narrative on the basis of excerpts. The chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $T \sigma \tau \rho o v \tau o \tilde{v} \pi \sigma \tau \alpha \mu o \tilde{v}$ , by contrast, presents itself as a single excerpt but is in fact a brief compilation within a collection of excerpts. Throughout the Parisinus suppl. gr. 607a, with the exception of the chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  " $I \sigma \tau \rho o v \tau o \tilde{v} \pi \sigma \tau \alpha \mu o \tilde{v}$ , there is no evidence that our compiler merges separate source texts to create a single excerpt. The conclusion must be that the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi has excerpted the passage on the four rivers of Paradise as a single entity from another manuscript. What was, however, the nature of that manuscript? Was it a different excerpt collection, miscellaneous writings, a depository of notes intended for the private use of the compiler, or a manuscript representing an intermediate stage to a final work? The composite nature of the passage, a conflation of different works on the same subject, could favour the latter argument. The hypothesis is further strengthened by the existence of another work containing a text very close to the chapter Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ of the Excerpta Anonymi: Leo the Deacon's Historia transmits a passage similar to that of the collection; the only divergence is that Leo the Deacon records that the Istros resurfaces in the Celtic Mountains, whereas in the Excerpta *Anonymi* the river reemerges in the Apennine Mountains. 167

Leo the Deacon was born ca. 950 in western Anatolia and came to Constantinople in his youth to receive his secondary education. He was ordained a deacon around 970 and joined the palace clergy in 976 during the reign of Basil II. Several passages in his *Historia* manifest his classical education. As a member of the palace clergy he is likely to have had access to the imperial scriptorium and to the draft copies of the EC. 169

<sup>167</sup> Leo the Deacon's work survives in the *Parisinus gr.* 1712, ff. 272r–322r (fourteenth c.). On *Parisinus gr.* 1712, see Snipe (1991), 543–548. Németh (2018), 159 mentions that a flyleaf containing Leo the Deacon's erased text was recently discovered in *Vaticanus gr.* 1307, f. i (thirteenth c.).

<sup>168</sup> Talbot and Sullivan (2005), 9-10.

<sup>169</sup> The same has also been supported by A. Németh; cf. Németh (2010), 99; Németh (2018), 158–161. On the existence of the imperial scriptorium, see Irigoin (1959), 177–181.

In his *Historia*, Leo the Deacon draws on a significant number of earlier historians, such as Herodotus, Thucydides, Diodorus of Sicily, Dionysius of Halicarnassus, Procopius, and Agathias. <sup>170</sup> It is noteworthy that all of these historians had also been excerpted and used in the *EC*. <sup>171</sup> In addition, Leo the Deacon's *Historia* contains a considerable number of speeches and digressions reflecting topics of the fifty-three Constantinian *hypotheses*: the origin of the Mysians, the customs of the Rus, and the accounts on the *Hole Tile*, and on the source of the river Istros. <sup>172</sup> As mentioned above, Leo's passage on the source of the river Istros bears a striking resemblance to the passage in the *Excerpta Anonymi*, labelled as *Περὶ Ἰστρου τοῦ ποταμοῦ*. The question to be raised is whether Leo the Deacon and the anonymous compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* used a common source and if they did so what was this source. Could this source be one or more excerpts drawn from one of the Constantinian collections?

### 2.4.3 Περὶ Κύρου and Περὶ Ρώμου καὶ Ρωμύλου<sup>173</sup>

The other two chapters, under discussion, are "On Cyrus" and "On Remus and Romulus". In the *Excerpta Anonymi* 32, 28–33, the anonymous compiler interrupts the sequence of excerpts to insert a statement of his own. Apparently, he intends to inform the reader about the content of the forthcoming chapters:

Καὶ εἶπον ἄν καὶ ἄλλα τινὰ καθ' ἑξῆς τοῦ χρόνου μέχρι σχεδὸν τοῦ καθ' ἡμᾶς. ἄλλ' ἵνα μὴ δόξω θηρώμενος δόξαν κενὴν ταῦτα γράφειν, ἄλλως τε καὶ τῶν πλείστων πᾶσι γινωσκομένων Κύρου μνησθήσομαι καὶ Ῥωμύλου σὺν τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ· τὰ γὰρ περὶ Ἀλεξάνδρου τοῦ Πριάμου καὶ Οἰδίποδος τί καὶ γράφοιμι μηδενὸς τὰ κατ' αὐτούς ἀγνοούντος.

I could say even more of such things, one after another, up to our time, but in order not to be considered that I write about these things seeking vainglorious reputation, and because most of these things are known to all, I will mention Cyrus as well as Romulus and his brother. However, wherefore to write about Alexander, the son of Priam and about Oedipus, since everyone is acquainted with their stories?

If we take the statement at face value, we could say that the compiler had all four stories at hand, but that he selected only two, because they were less well known to the public. Moreover, the *Excerpta Anonymi* compiler names four characters,

<sup>170</sup> Talbot and Sullivan (2005), 16–19. On the textual transmission of the work, see Panagiotakes (1965), 42–129.

<sup>171</sup> On the use of Thucydides' *Historiae* in the *EC*, see irigoin (1977), 242–244. On Diodorus, see n. 206 in Chapter 1. On Dionysius, see Sautel (2000), 90–91; Parmentier-Morin (2002), 461–476; Pittia (2002); Fromentin (2010). On Procopius, see n. 60 in this chapter. On Agathias, see Treadgold (2007), 279–290 and n. 50 in Chapter 3.

<sup>172</sup> Talbot and Sullivan (2005), 16.

<sup>173</sup> On Cyrus and On Remus and Romulus.

who all share a number of characteristics: first, they are stories about a son of a king, exposed to death but miraculously spared to accomplish great achievements later on, and second, dreams play a crucial role in all four narratives. The compiler prefers to recount only two of them, namely the story of Cyrus and the story of Remus and Romulus. At least two of these stories were known to the compilers of the EC: unlike the stories of Cyrus and Remus and Romulus, the story of Oedipus and of Alexander are included in the EC. The former is found in a short excerpt in the EI under the name of Nicolaus of Damascus.<sup>174</sup> The story of Alexander is presented briefly in the  $EV\ I$  where the excerptors used John of Antioch.<sup>175</sup> This renders it likely that the four stories had been excerpted and put together by the Constantinian excerptors in a now lost collection about dreams.

We can note in passing that it is likely that the EC also knew the two other stories. In the  $EV\ 1$ , the excerptors included two passages concerning Remus and Romulus, under the name of Nicolaus of Damascus. <sup>176</sup> The excerpts were inserted immediately after excerpts narrating Cyrus' conquest of Lydia. <sup>177</sup> The coincidence in content and sequence with the *Excerpta Anonymi* is striking. The chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $K \dot{\nu} \rho o \nu$  in the *Excerpta Anonymi* records the Herodotean story of Cyrus's early life. Herodotus was also excerpted in the  $EV\ 2$ . <sup>178</sup> One of the excerpts juxtaposed in the  $EV\ 2$  was extracted from the story of Cyrus' early life, which is also included in the *Excerpta Anonymi*. <sup>179</sup> In particular, in the  $EV\ 2$ , we encounter the story of Harpagus, whom Astyages tricked into eating his own son. After the meal, Astyages' servants brought Harpagus the head, the arms, and the legs so that he would realise that he had eaten his own son. The previous part of the story is missing. It might or might not have been excerpted in one of the other fifty-three *hypotheses*.

<sup>174</sup> EI7. On the relationship between Nicolaus of Damascus and the EC, see Parmentier-Marin and Barone (2011), xi–lxi.

<sup>175</sup> EV 1, 166-167.

<sup>176</sup> EV 1, 349-353.

<sup>177</sup> Though the excerpts were extracted from Dionysius of Halicarnassus, they were mistakenly inserted into text passages of Nicolaus of Damascus.

<sup>178</sup> EV 2, 1-30.

<sup>179</sup> Excerpta Anonymi 33, 1-36, 9.

<sup>180</sup> Excerpta Anonymi 37, 30-38, 21.

occurs,  $^{181}$  and finally, on the left margin on f. 55v, in front of the title of the last Appian excerpt, we encounter the number  $i\eta'$  (e.d. 18). The numeration implies an order. However, what does this order refer to? An order according to what? I suggest that the numeration at this point in the *Excerpta Anonymi* reflects the order by which the three excerpts had been copied in the manuscript which our compiler relied on. Given the fact that the three excerpts are thematically connected, this manuscript most probably was a dossier comprising material on omens and dreams, perhaps a depository of texts for later use. The fact that in the EV 2 two different passages, on Cyrus and Remus and Romulus respectively, had been copied in a sequence similar to that in the *Excerpta Anonymi* may be a coincidence. If we bear in mind, however, the way the Constantinian excerptors employed the complete narratives they had at hand, it seems probable that there was at least a draft manuscript containing, in sequence, material taken from the Herodotean version of Cyrus' early life and the Appian version of the founders of Rome.  $^{182}$ 

#### 2.4.4 The passages on Roman history

The Excerpta Anonymi 29, 14–32, 27 transmit a series of excerpts derived from the Cassius Dio tradition; some excerpts show similarities with Dio's direct tradition and some others exhibit textual congruence with Xiphilinus' epitome of Dio. <sup>183</sup> Interestingly, the concatenation of Dio excerpts in the Excerpta Anonymi is interrupted by four consecutive passages, which M. Treu either mistakenly assigns also to Cassius Dio or leaves unidentified. <sup>184</sup> Two of the passages, namely the  $^{2}$  $^{2}$  $^{2}$  $^{3}$  $^{4}$  $^{5$ 

- 181 M. Treu here mistakenly indicates  $\iota \varsigma'$  in the apparatus criticus instead of  $\iota \zeta'$ ; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 36, 10.
- 182 The Excerpta Anonymi contain three further excerpts from Appian in the first part of the collection, that is, the patriographic one. The first passage is labelled as Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἔχοντος ἐν τῆ κεφαλῆ κέρατα and was taken from Appian's book on the Syrian war (Syrian War 11, 57, 293–294). The second passage is entitled Περὶ ἀψούστου εὐτυχίας and corresponds to Appian's book on civil wars (Civil Wars 2.57, 236). Finally, the last passage bears the title Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἐν πέτρα τῆς ἄραβίας. The text has been copied also in the Patria II (Patria II, 84). The word πέτρα refers to the city of Petra. Appian refers to the city of Petra again in the excerpt Περὶ ἀράλματος ἐν πέτρα τῆς ἄραβίας also to Appian; cf. Goukowsky (1995), 63–70.
- 183 My thanks go to Dr. Dariya Rafiyenko for much helpful discussion on the matter: much attention is needed in dealing with U. P. Boissevain's edition of Cassius Dio. For U. P. Boissevain relied on Dio's direct tradition only when this is possible. In many cases, he combines Dio's sources in order to form a Dio text that is as reliable as possible. See, for instance, *CD* 59, 25, 5b–7 and 63, 7, 2.
- 184 Treu does not mention any source for the chapters Περὶ Τιβερείον, Άλλο Β΄ and Άλλο Γ΄ and erroneously ascribes the chapter Περὶ Νέρωνος to Cassius Dio; cf. Treu (1880), 58.
- 185 Excerpta Anonymi 31, 14-17.
- 186 Excerpta Anonymi 31, 24-30.
- 187 ES, 243, 11–13, and ES, 253, 23–27.

The Άλλο B (Excerpta Anonymi 31, 14–17) is decidedly close to ES 14 of the EC. Stress should be laid on the fact that the Excerpta Anonymi as well as the ES put τί σπουδάζεις at the beginning of Tiberius' statement. Dio's ἀποκτενεῖς was substituted by the synonymous φονεύσεις in both the Excerpta Anonymi and the ES.

In addition, the *Excerpta Anonymi* exhibit significant similarities with another excerpt collection, namely, the *Exc.Salm.II*<sup>188</sup> with regard to the selective use of passages in the section on Roman history. Both excerptors have chosen to excerpt and include the same passages from the Cassius Dio tradition.<sup>189</sup> The wording is virtually identical. Accordingly, the excerptors appear to share an interest in occult science as well as in dreams predicting the future. They both incorporate texts dealing with emperors who mistakenly underrated the abilities of astrologers to foresee the future. The common selective use of passages testifies to the use of a common source, that is, an excerpt collection comprising certain excerpts from the Cassius Dio tradition.<sup>190</sup> The collection must have been on dreams and occult science.

I would like to draw attention to Exc.Salm.II 54. As Table 2.6 shows, the excerpt is impressively identical to a passage from Peter the Patrician's Historia, preserved in the ES 89 of the EC. The respective passage in the Excerpta Anonymi is, likewise, derived from the ES; the addition τοὺς γόητας in Peter the Patrician has been transmitted in both, the Exc.Salm.II and the Excerpta Anonymi. The same holds true for the sentence καὶ αὐτοἱ νυκτὸς πρόγραμμα, which is copied verbatim in the Exc.Salm.II 54 and the Excerpta Anonymi 31, 24–30. Cassius Dio, by contrast, says καὶ ἐκεῖνοι instead of καὶ αὐτοἱ. Moreover, the imperfect indicative ἔμελλεν at the end of the Exc.Salm.II 54 is only found in Peter the Patrician's text. Furthermore, that Dio's text was first abridged and used by Peter becomes manifest in the inclusion of the sentence οὕτως ἀκριβῶς τὸ γενησόμενον προέγνωσαν at the end of the ES 89. The Exc.Salm.II 54 do not excerpt the phrase.

- 188 The Excerpta Salmasiana are a sylloge of historical excerpts named after the French humanist Claude Saumaise, who copied them around the year 1606 from a mid-twelfth century codex in Heidelberg. The compiler of the sylloge remains anonymous but in all likelihood, he collected and put the excerpts together between the eighthth and the eleventh—twelfth centuries. The Excerpta Salmasiana, in the form they have been handed down to us, represent a compilation of two distinct collections of excerpts. Each of the two collections is based on a different historiographical tradition. The first part, the Exc.Salm.I is transmitted under the name of John of Antioch. As far as the Exc.Salm.II are concerned, the arrangement of the selected excerpts reveals the activity of an excerptor who attempted to expand on the Exc.Salm.I by composing a sylloge running from the Deluge to the fifth century. The Excerpta Salmasiana are studied in Chapter 3.
- 189 Exc.Salm.II 44 = Excerpta Anonymi 29, 19–21 and 25–27 = CD 44, 17, 1 and 37, 52, 2, Exc. Salm.II 45 = Excerpta Anonymi 29, 28–30, 10 = CD 45, 1, 3–45, 2, 2, Exc.Salm.II 54 = Excerpta Anonymi 31, 24–30 = Pet.Patr. (ES 89) = CD 65, 1, 4, Exc.Salm.II 56 = Excerpta Anonymi 32, 1–9 = CD 67, 16, 2–3 Exc.Salm.II 57 = Excerpta Anonymi 32, 11–21 = CD 67, 18, 1–2.
- 190 It is noteworthy that *Exc.Salm.II* 53, 54, and 59 correspond to Peter the Patrician, *ES* 59, 89, and 112, respectively.

Table 2.6 Passages on Roman history excerpted in the Excerpta Anonymi

#### CD 58, 23 (Xiph. 154, 7-8)191 ES 14, 243, 11-13192 Excerpta Anonymi 31. 14-17 ήγνόει μεν γαρ οὐδεν οὐδε τῶν "Ότι διαπληκτιζομένου διαπληκτιζομένων ποτὲ κατὰ τὸν Γάιον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ποτὲ Γαΐου καὶ Γαίου τοῦ υἰοῦ εἶπέ ποτε αὐτῶ Τιβερίου τοῦ ἐκγόνου Γερμανικοῦ καὶ διαφερομένω πρὸς τὸν ἔφη πρὸς τὸν Γάιον ό Τιβερείου τοῦ υἰοῦ Τιβέριον ὅτι ''σύ τε πάππος Τιβέριος "<u>τί</u> Τιβερείου ἔφη πρὸς Γάιον ό Τιβέρειος "<u>τί</u> τοῦτον ἀποκτενεῖς καὶ σὲ σπουδάζεις: καὶ σὺ ἄλλοι". τοῦτον φονεύσεις καὶ σπουδάζεις; καὶ σὺ <u>ἄλλοι σέ</u>". τοῦτον φονεύσεις καὶ άλλος σέ". CD 65, 1, 4 (Xiph.193, ES 89, 253, 23-27194 Excerpta Anonymi 31, Exc.Salm.II 54196 23-30)193 24-30195 Έν τῷ τέλει τῆς βασιλείας Οὐιτέλλιος δὲ ἐπεὶ ἐν τῆ Ότι βιτέλλιος ἐζέβαλε Οὐϊτίλλιος ἔθηκε Ρώμη ἐγένετο, τἆλλά τε τοὺς γόητας καὶ αύτοῦ ὀργισθεὶς **τοῖς** πρόγραμμα <u>τοὺς</u> διώκει ὥς που καὶ ἐδόκει τοὺς ἀστρολόγους γόησι καὶ ἀστρολόγους γόητας καὶ αὐτῷ, καὶ πρόγραμμα διὰ προγράμματος έποίησε πρόγραμμα άστρολόγους ἐντὸς ἔθετο δι' οὖ **τοὺς** είπὼν αύτοῖς <u>ἐντὸς</u> καὶ <u>ἀνατέθεικεν</u> ρητης ημέρας **ἀστρολόγους** ἐζήλασε, αὐτὸ ἐμφαῖνον **ἐντός** άπαλλαγῆναι προειπών σφισιν έντὸς έκχωρῆσαι πάσης τινος ρητῆς ημέρας τῆς Ίταλίας, <u>καὶ</u> τῆσδε τῆς ἡμέρας, ῥητήν τῆς ἰταλίας **καὶ αὐτοὶ** έζέρχεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἐκ αὐτοὶ νυκτὸς τινα τάξας, έξ ἁπάσης νυκτὸς πρόγραμμα πάσης τῆς Ίταλίας. ἀντιτεθείκασι τῆς Ίταλίας χωρῆσαι. **καὶ** ἀντιτεθείκασιν οί δὲ <u>νυκτὸς καὶ</u> <u>πρόγραμμα</u> αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνοι νυκτὸς άπαλλαγήσεσθαι αὐτὸν αὐτοὶ ἀνατεθείκασι παραγγέλλοντες, άντιπροθέντες γράμματα τοῦ βίου ἐν ἦ τελευτᾶν άπαλλαγήσεσθαι τοῦ προσαγγέλλοντες άντιπαρήγ*γειλα*ν <u>ἔμελλεν·</u> οὅτως άπαλλαγήσεσθαι αὐτὸν βίου έντὸς ήμέρας, έν ἀπαλλαγῆναι ἐκ τοῦ βίου άκριβῶς τὸ τοῦ βίου ἐντὸς τῆς ἦ τελευτᾶν <u>ἔμελλεν</u>. έντὸς τῆς ἡμέρας ἐν ἦ γενησόμενον ημέρας έν ή καὶ έτελεύτησε. καὶ οἱ μὲν **οὕτως** προέγνωσαν έτελεύτησεν.

191 Transl. Banchich (2015), 31: Once when Gaius, the son of Germanicus, and Tiberius, the son of Tiberius were sparring, Tiberius said to Gaius, "Why hurry? You will kill him and another you".

άκριβῶς τὸ γενησόμενον

προέγνωσαν.

- 192 Transl. Banchich (2015), 31: Once when Gaius and Tiberius, his [Tiberius] descendant, were sparring, Tiberius the grandfather said to Gaius, 'Why hurry? You will slay him and others you'.
- 193 Transl. Banchich (2015), 72: When Vitellius was in Rome, he was, I suppose, managing other matters as seemed right to him, and he issued an edict through which he expelled the astrologers, having told them to leave from all Italy within this day, having posted the specified one. And they, when they had issued a counter notice at night, in turn ordered him to depart from life on the day in which he died. And thus, on the one hand, they accurately prognosticated what was going to occur.
- 194 Transl. Banchich (2015), 72: Vitellius expelled the sorcerers and the astrologers through the edict, having told them to depart all of Italy on the specified day. And they, during the night, set up a counter edict stating that he was going to depart from life on the day in which he died. And thus, they accurately prognosticated what was going to occur.
- 195 At the end of his rule, irritated by the sorcerers and the astrologers, he edicted on what specified day they were to leave from all Italy. They, on the other hand, during the night, countered by announcing that he was going to depart from life on the very day he died.
- 196 Vitellius issued an edict to send the astrologers and the sorcerers away from Italy on a specified day. And they, during the night, countered by announcing that he was going to depart from life on the very day he died.

Strikingly, Excerpt 54 is not the only passage in the *Excerpta Salmasiana* to derive from Peter the Patrician. *Exc.Salm.II* 59 is blatantly identical to *ES* 112 of the *EC*. The *Exc.Salm.II* 59 preserves Peter's order  $(\tau \dot{\eta} \nu \ \dot{\alpha} \rho \chi \dot{\eta} \nu \ \tau \tilde{\omega} \nu \ \delta o \rho \nu \phi \dot{\rho} \rho \omega \nu$  and  $\kappa \alpha \dot{\imath} \dot{\epsilon} \nu \ \dot{\alpha} \gamma \rho \tilde{\phi} \ \tilde{\epsilon} \tau \eta \ \zeta')$  as well as the number of years that Similis lived  $(\tilde{\epsilon} \tau \eta \ v')$ . Cassius Dio, on the other hand, records only that Similis had a life of many years  $(\tilde{\epsilon} \tau \eta \ \tau \dot{\sigma} \sigma \alpha)$ , without giving the exact number.

Finally, *Exc.Salm.II* 53 corresponds to *ES* 59 of the *EC*. The passage transmits an oracle foretelling that the last of Aeneas' sons would kill his mother and govern. <sup>197</sup> Table 2.7 exhibits the *Excerpta Salmasiana* passages assigned to Peter the Patrician.

Table 2.7 Peter the Patrician's Historia in the Excerpta Salmasiana

#### CD 62, 18, 4 (Xiph. Pet.Patr. (ES 59) Exc.Salm.II 53 169, 2-6) Ότι ἐπὶ τοῦ μεγάλου καὶ Ότε δὲ ἐτέχθη εἶπον οἱ ἀστρολόγοι, έπειδή τε ὁ Νέρων περιβοήτου έμπρησμοῦ ὅτι καὶ βασιλεύσει καὶ τὴν παραμυθούμενος αὐτοὺς οὐδαμοῦ τῆς μητέρα φονεύσει· ἦν δὲ καὶ ταῦτα τὰ ἔπη Ρώμης ἐλέχθη τοιοῦτόν λόγιον έσχατος Αίνεαδῶν εύρασθαι έλεγε, τι λόγιον, ἔσχατος μητροκτόνος ἡγεμονεύσει. μεταβαλόντες Αἰνεαδῶν μητροκτόνος **ἔτερον λόγιον ὡς καὶ** βασιλεύσει. Σιβύλλειον ὄντως ὂν ἦδον· ἔστι δὲ τοῦτο "ἔσχατος Αἰνεαδῶν μητροκτόνος ήγεμονεύσει. Pet.Patr. (ES 112) Exc.Salm.II 59 CD 69, 19, 2 (Xiph. 253, 19–23 + EVetV) Ότι ὁ αὐτὸς Σίμιλις Άδριανὸς Σίμιλίν τινα, ἄνδρα καὶ τὴν τῶν δορυφόρων άρχὴν έπειδή βία την άρχην φρονήσει καὶ ἐπιεικεία ἄκων τε ἔλαβε καὶ τῶν δορυφόρων κεκοσμημένον, ήνάγκασε την λαβών έξίστατο, παρέλαβεν, έξέστη άρχὴν τῶν δορυφόρων μόλις τε ἀφεθεὶς τῆς ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐν ἀγρῷ παραλαβεῖν, καὶ μόλις μέν, ἔπεισε δ' οὖν. ὀλίγον δὲ ἐπισχών έν ἀγρῷ ἥσυχος **ἔτη έπτὰ** διῆγεν· καὶ τελευτήσαντος έν καὶ δεηθεὶς ἐξέστη τῆς ἀργῆς έπτὰ ἔτη τὰ λοιπὰ τοῦ βίου διήγαγε, τῷ μνημείῳ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν ἀγρῷ ἔτη ζ΄ διαγαγών ἐπέγραψεν ὅτι Σίμιλις τελευτᾶ, ἐπιγραφῆναι προστάξας καὶ ἐπί γε τὸ μνημα αύτοῦ τοῦτο ένταῦθα κατάκειται έν τῷ μνημείω αὐτοῦ· Σίμιλις έπέγραψεν ὅτι βιούς μέν έτη ένταῦθα κεῖται, βιοὺς μὲν **ἔτη ν΄**, "Σίμιλις ἐνταῦθα πεντήκοντα, ζήσας δὲ ζήσας δὲ ἔτη ζ΄. κεῖται βιούς μὲν ἔτη ἑπτά. **ἔτη τόσα,** ζήσας δὲ ἔτη ἑπτά.

If I am right in postulating a common source between the *Exc.Salm.II* and the *Excerpta Anonymi*, this source could be 1) a collection of excerpts on dreams and occult science; the excerpts are taken from Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician's works and 2) Peter the Patrician's *Historia*.

The latter possibility is tempting, if very difficult to prove given the paucity of evidence for Peter's texts. The ES and EL of the EC are the unique sources for the sixth-century author from Thessaloniki. <sup>198</sup> The extant fragments from his history show a strong adherence to Dio's text. <sup>199</sup> This seems to be the only piece of evidence we possess with respect to his literary preference. The unidentified passages in the Excerpta Anonymi are congruent with the historical interests of Peter's and could easily plug gaps in his narrative as it was handed down in the EC. Nevertheless, both arguments are not sufficient to positively ascribe the whole section on Roman history in the Excerpta Anonymi to Peter the Patrician.

#### 2.4.5 The EC as a depository of knowledge

As noted, I. Ševčenko was the first to argue that other treatises compiled in the palace also used material gathered in the first place for the EC.<sup>200</sup> In fact, geographical interest dominates the DT and the DAI. The DT made use of historians excerpted also in the EC.<sup>201</sup> The same holds true for the DAI. In addition, the codex *Laurentianus Plut*. 55,4, which was a product of the imperial scriptorium, contains geographical information, too.<sup>202</sup>

Interestingly, there is also a group of histories that were certainly produced under the direction of Constantine Porphyrogenitus (944–959) and Basil the Nothos (that is under Nicephorus Phocas' reign, 963–969) through processes of compilation. This bunch of texts comprises Genesius' *Regum Libri Quattuor*,<sup>203</sup>

The oracle has also been transmitted as a later scribal addition to Symeon Logothetes' *Chronicon*; cf. Symeon Logothetes, *Chronicon*, 85.

<sup>198</sup> The grammatical treatise Περὶ Συντάζεως transmits two brief quotations from Peter's *Historia*; cf. Bekker (ed.) (1814), 130 and 149.

<sup>199</sup> Bleckmann (2015), 103-116; Roberto (2016), 51-67.

<sup>200</sup> See n. 96.

<sup>201</sup> See, for instance, passages taken from Nicolaus of Damascus and Polybius; Németh (2018), 128.

<sup>202</sup> Dain and Foucault (1967), 362. The codex *Laurentanus Plut*. 55.4 is a collection of Leo VI's military treatises assembled by Constantine Porphyrogenitus. On the codex, see Mazzucchi (1978), 276–316, Rance (2007), 733–736; Breccia (2011), 139–140. See the similar remarks made in Németh (2018) esp. Chapter 5.

<sup>203</sup> The history by Genesius covers more briefly the same period as the first part of the *Theophanes Continuatus* (813–867) and similarly to *Theophanes Continuatus* is addressed to Constantine Porphyrogenitus. The work survives in a single manuscript, *Lipsiensis gr.* 16 (eleventh c.), ff. 248r–285v. The narrative contains geographical notices and quotations from Homer (like the *Excerpta Anonymi*); cf. Lesmüller-Werner and Thurn (edd.) (1978), esp. xxi–xxvi.; Kaldellis (1998). Genesius completed his historical work before 961; Markopoulos (2009), 141. Genesius tends to explain place named with myths; Markopoulos (2009), 144 n.44.

the Theophanes Continuatus, 204 Ps.-Symeon's Chronographia, 205 and the two versions of Symeon Logothetes' Chronicon.<sup>206</sup> These works, produced in imperial circles, show affinities in methodology, content, and sources. Accordingly, they quite often correlate with each other in terms of common references to the past. mythological figures, exaggerated accounts, and geographical allusions.<sup>207</sup> The phenomenon implies the existence of a shared written tradition<sup>208</sup> as well as a common repository of relevant references, that is a collection of historical-geographical material. J. Signes Codoñer holds the same view when arguing that a common source should be considered to be an anonymous collection of historical excerpts.<sup>209</sup> When exploring the sources of the historical-geographical digressions encountered in the official histories throughout the tenth century, we arrive at two significant conclusions: 1) these original texts were also excerpted in the EC and 2) the sources were used in works which were compiled decades after Constantine Porphyrogenitus' death. The latter point may suggest that material employed in the Constantinian imperial scriptorium continued to be used and elaborated for years inside and out of it.

- 204 See n. 4 in the Introduction. The text has been handed down to us in a single manuscript, the codex *Vaticanus gr*. 167 and comprises six books or three distinct parts: Part 1 (four books on the reigns of Leo V, Michael II, Theophilus, and Michael III, respectively), Part 2 (a book entitled *Vita Basilii*), and Part 3 (a book on the reigns of Leo VI, Alexander, Constantine VII, Romanos I, Constantine VII, and Romanos II). The third part may consist of two separate parts given the distinct political orientation of each of them. On the title of the *Vita Basilii*, see Ševčenko (2011), 3–55.
- 205 The text is transmitted in the codex *Parisinus gr.* 1712 (fourteenth c.), ff. 18v–272r and remains unedited except for the folios 235r–272r edited first by F. Combefis, in Combefis (ed.) (1685), 401–498. This edition was reprinted by I. Bekker in Bekker (1838), 603–760. Beside Bekker's edition, a few passages (ff. 83r–88v) were published in Halkin (1959–1960), 7–27 and some others (ff. 200v–235r) in Browning (1965), 406–410. On the *Parisinus gr.* 1712, see Markopoulos (1978), 30–37 and Wahlgren (ed.) (2006), 46 and 87–89.
- 206 The first version of Symeon's chronicle was edited by S. Wahlgren; cf. Wahlgren (ed.) (2006). The second version remains poorly edited. Passages of parts of manuscripts preserved the second edition and were published in Bekker (1838), 353–481; Istrin (1922), 3–65; Markopoulos (1979), 91–100; Featherstone (1998), 420–433. On the manuscript tradition of the first and second version of the chronicle, see Wahlgren (ed.) (2006), 27–49. On the dating of the two versions, see also Markopoulos (1979), 83–119 and Treadgold (2013), 203–217. The identification of the Symeon Logothetes with Symeon Metaphrastes was disputed in Høgel (2002), 61–88 and Wahlgren (ed.) (2006), 3–8.
- 207 A. Markopoulos seems to be certain that Genesius' history and *Theophanes Continuatus* used common sources; cf. Markopoulos (2009), 137–150. Treadgold (2013), 180–181, Featherstone and Signes Codoñer (2015), 10–13 and Signes Codoñer (2017), 19 share A. Markopoulos' view. W. Treadgold sees the lost *Secret History* of Nicetas the Paphlagonian as the common source shared by Genesius and *Theophanes Continuatus*; cf. Treadgold, 180–196. Treadgold's view does not seem to be tenable though; see Ljubarskij (1987), 12–27 and n. 212 in Chapter 1. I. Ševčenko argued that the author of the *Regum Libri Quattuor* was a member of the literary circle of Constantine Porphyrogenitus; cf. Ševčenko (1992a), 171.
- 208 A. Diller first observed that the idea of historical embellishment is parallel to the revival of antique pagan themes in contemporary Byzantine plastic arts; cf. Diller (1950), 245, esp. n. 11.
- 209 Signes Codoñer (1993–1994), 319–341; Featherstone and Signes Codoñer (2015), 10–13. On the existence of such a source, see also Magdalino (2013c), esp. 200–206.

Specifically, the aforementioned histories transmit geographical allusions that originally occurred in Homer, Strabo, Stephanus Byzantius, Dionysius of Halicarnassus' *Antiquitates Romanae*, Nonnus' *Dionysiaca*, *Scholia* on Apollonius Rhodius, *Scholia* on Dionysius Periegetes, Arian's *Bithyniaca*, John Malalas' *Chronographia*, and Hesychius' *Patria*.<sup>210</sup> As noted, in addition to the imperial treatises manifesting the Constantine Porphyrogenitus' interest in geography and ethnography, *Laurentianus Plut*. 55.4, a codex assigned to the imperial scriptorium of the same period, displays the same preference for geographical and ethnographical passages.<sup>211</sup> As far as the *Excerpta Anonymi* are concerned, the excerpt collection contains geographical references that occur likewise in some of the histories, namely the *Excerpta Anonymi* 49, 1–4 on Tarsus occur in Genesius<sup>212</sup> and the *Excerpta Anonymi* 49, 17–18 on the origins of the name of the Medes bears significant resemblance to a passage in Ps.-Symeon.<sup>213</sup>

I would also like to draw attention to two chapters embedded into the first part of the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The first part is mainly made up of passages on Constantinopolitan statuary. The thematic sequence is contaminated by two apparently irrelevant ethnographic digressions of two peoples, namely the Norici<sup>214</sup> and the Getae.<sup>215</sup> The first chapter is a mythical account of how the Norici adopted their ethnic name: a divinely sent boar was ravaging the land, until a man managed to catch it. Then the Norici shouted 'one man', which in their own language means *berounous* and that way the city was named Berounion. The account, not found elsewhere in Greek literature,<sup>216</sup> bears marked resemblance to a similar

- 210 For a detailed analysis of the common use of these allusions in the four official histories of the tenth century, see Diller (1950), 246–252. On the use of the geographical lexicon by Stephanus of Byzantium in works produced under the auspices of Constantine Porphyrogenitus, see Diller (1938) and Nawotka (1994), 323–324.
- 211 On the association of *Laurentianus Plut*. 55.4 to the imperial scriptorium, see Irigoin (1959), 177–181 and Irigoin (1977), 298–299. Other manuscripts assigned to this scriptorium are the two codices of the *EC (Turonensis* 980 and *Vaticanus gr*. 73), a personal manuscript of Basil the Nothos, the codex *Ambrosianus* B 119 sup., and the manuscript bearing the text of the *DC*, *Lipsiensis Rep*. I.17. On *Ambrosianus* B 119 sup., see Mazzucchi (1978); Németh (2018), 42–44.
- 212 Genesius, *Regum Libri Quattuor* 47, 6–10. The geographic notice on Tarsus is originally derived from Stephanus Byzantius; cf. Meineke (ed.) (1849), 605.6–13.
- 213 The passage, originally found in Stephanus Byzantius, has passed similarly changed in terms of structure to both the *Excerpta Anonymi* and Ps.-Symeon; cf. *Theophanes Continuatus*, 706.16. The *Excerpta Anonymi* claim that the Medes' name comes directly from Medea. Ps.-Symeon, instead, gives Medos as eponymous ancestor of the Medes. Herodotus claims that the name came directly from Medea herself, when she came to their land after leaving Athens; cf. Herodotus, *Historiae* 7.62.1. There are various traditions on the parentage of Medos: he was a son of Medea either by Aigeus (Ps.-Apollodorus, *Bibliotheca* 1.9.28), an Asian king (Diodorus, *Bibliotheca historica* 4.55.7), or Jason (Strabo, *Geographica* 11.13.10).
- 214 Excerpta Anonymi 8, 28–29, 9. On the passage as a source of information on Virunum, see Dobesch (1997), 107–128; Nollé (2001), 79 n. 238; Hofeneder (2010) 123–135.
- 215 Excerpta Anonymi 9, 10-13.
- 216 The only parallel is an entry in the Suda, which draws on the Excerpta Anonymi; cf. s.v. Βηρούνιον [158 T 1]).

digression about the naming of Italy in Genesius:<sup>217</sup> some people, when crossing Italy, met a cow and shouted 'Italian, Italian', which in their dialect meant cow. The account is also unique in Greek literature. Both accounts seem to derive from a common tradition. (Dionysius of Halicarnassus, *Antiquitates Romanae* 1.35 and Apollodorus, *Bibliotheca* 1.8.2–3).

#### 2.4.6 Conclusion

The EC appear to have been used in treatises produced within court circles as well as in non-imperial works. The latter were written by persons associated with the palace or the imperial library. The anonymous compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi must have drawn on draft copies produced during the redaction of the Constantinian collections.

As the analysis of the chapter "On the River Istros" has shown, the passage must have been excerpted from an earlier dossier, presumably a collection of notes on geography. The chapters "On Cyrus" and "On Remus and Romulus" reflect the selection and arrangement of similar material in the EC. The passages on Roman history in the Excerpta Anonymi derive from a collection of excerpts on dreams, which could have been produced during the redaction of the Constantinian collections. This strongly suggests that amongst now lost Constantinian collections of excerpts, there probably existed collections of geography, dreams, and portents. In the surviving Constantinian collections we detect excisions of passages on geography that can be explained by Constantine's intention to include them in another thematic collection. To cite but one example: when excerpting Procopius for the EL, the excerptors leave out the description of Beroea.<sup>218</sup> The omissions in the EC cover a subject usually mentioned with the phrase  $\zeta \dot{\eta} \tau \varepsilon \iota \dot{\varepsilon} \nu \tau \tilde{\omega} \pi \varepsilon \rho \iota$  (Look for it in the) plus the name of the collection, which appears in the surviving manuscripts when a passage in the main narrative is missing. Concerning geographical materials, the cross-references reveal the existence of three relevant, but now lost, collections:  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \dot{\varepsilon} \theta \tilde{\omega} v$  (On Customs),  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \dot{\varepsilon} \theta v \tilde{\omega} v$  (On Peoples), and  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \dot{\omega} v \tilde{\omega} v$ (On Settlements). The possibility of yet more collections on the subject cannot be excluded.

#### 2.5 Historical and cultural context

In this section, I explore the extent to which ideology, contemporary attitudes and preoccupations influence the transmission of knowledge to the succeeding ages. Accordingly, what follows is an attempt to contextualise the *Excerpta Anonymi*. Certain preoccupations in the *Excerpta Anonymi* confirm that they belong to a time when the transformative power and civilising influence of the Empire had been restricted. The implications of the new circumstances are reflected on the

selection of excerpts as well as omissions and distortions of passages on the part of the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi*. It should also be stressed that the *Excerpta Anonymi* share concerns evident in other contemporary works, namely an emphasis on the prophetic meaning, dangers, and hidden powers of pagan statues as well as geographical and ethnographical interest. I shall begin by examining the attitude of the *Excerpta Anonymi* towards Roman emperors through a comparison with the *Parastaseis* and the *Patria II*. Then I elucidate the compiler's attitude towards ethnographic material of earlier centuries.

## 2.5.1 Portrayals of emperors in the Excerpta Anonymi<sup>219</sup>

This section argues that, in the portrayals of emperors in the *Excerpta Anonymi*, we can detect the impact of the propaganda of the Macedonian dynasty: the *conception constantinienne*<sup>220</sup> and the notion of *restricted ecumenism*.<sup>221</sup> Constantine Porphyrogenitus was considered the *New Constantine*<sup>222</sup> who attempted systematically to erode Justinian's reputation by distorting the emperor's military ambitions and policies of reforming and restoring the Roman state, as the age of Justinian I was a time of territorial expansion. It shall be shown how the *Excerpta Anonymi* use material from an earlier collection of excerpts, the conventionally called *Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai*, and how this compares to the use *Patria of Constantinople* made of the same work. In particular, it will become evident that the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* holds a negative attitude towards Justinian I and that he does not include theological judgements or comments. I shall start by comparing the *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *Parastaseis* regarding emperors. As mentioned, these works relied on a shared source or the *Excerpta Anonymi* used the *Parastaseis*.

- 219 Section 2.5.1 originates in my article "History through an excerpt collection. The case of the Excerpta Anonymi and the Patria of Constantinople" that was submitted for the book edited by E. Amato, P. De Cicco, B. Lançon, and T. Moreau, Les historiens fragmentaires de langue grecque à l'époque impériale et tardive to be published by Presses Universitaires de Rennes.
- 220 The term was coined by Hélène Ahrweiler; cf. Ahrweiler (1975), 48. Leo VI's desire was to compare his father, Basil I, with the king David and compared himself with the king Solomon; Markopoulos (1994), esp. 161–164; Shepard (2003), 341–345; Magdalino (2013c), 187–209. Basil I, the founder of the dynasty, came to be descended from Constantine the Great, the founder of Constantinople. The *Vita Basilii*, a work commissioned by Basil's grandson, Constantine Porphyrogenitus, introduced his genealogical links with Constantine the Great on the side of his mother and with the Arsacids, the Parthian dynasty, on his father's side. According to the *Vita Basilii*, Basil I and consequently his descendants are also descended from Alexander the Great; cf. *Vita Basilii*, 3, 23–27 ed. Ševčenko; Markopoulos (2006), 286–292.
- 221 The concept of *limited ecumenism*, as a specific theory about Byzantine foreign policy in this period, was first advanced by T. Lounges; cf. Lounges (1981), 49–85; Lounges (1990). For a reappraisal of his theory, see Magdalino (2013b), 23–42. Certain preoccupations in the *Excerpta Anonymi* seem to reflect the tenth-century *restricted ecumenism*. On the matter, see Section 2.5.2.
- 222 Markopoulos (1994), 162-166.

#### 2.5.2 Comparison of the Excerpta Anonymi and the Parastaseis

#### a) Julian

In the *Parastaseis*, contemporary worries about idolatry are discernible throughout references to the emperor Julian the Apostate (361–363), the persecutor of Christians. The *Parastaseis* calls Julian  $\theta \epsilon o \sigma \tau v \gamma \dot{\eta} \varsigma$ , <sup>223</sup> which means hated by God, an epithet with theological weight that has been omitted by the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi*. <sup>224</sup> *Parastaseis* Chapters 46–49, which again refer unfavourably to Julian, have also been omitted in the *Excerpta Anonymi*; in Chapter 46 Theodosius the Great, full of anger, breaks a statue of Julian's and forbids coins with his image; <sup>225</sup> in Chapter 47 Julian is accused of leading a lot of people to idolatry; <sup>226</sup> Chapter 48 reports the destruction of a statue depicting Jesus and the burning of a monk upon the orders of Julian; <sup>227</sup> and in Chapter 49 Julian encourages people in idolatry. <sup>228</sup> Chapter 70 of the

- 223 Parastaseis, Chapter 42: Κάμινος δὲ παμμεγέθης μεγάλη ἔως ήμῶν διασωθεῖσα, ἔνθα Ἰουλιανὸς ὁ θεοστυγὴς προφάσει τῶν καταδίκων πολλοὺς ἐν αὐτῆ Χριστιανοὺς κατέκαυσε. (And there is an enormous great furnace, preserved until the present day, where Julian, hated by God, burned many Christians on the pretext of their being criminals).
- 224 A little further on in the same chapter, where the *Parastaseis* call the emperor Phocas ἀνάξιος, which means *unworthy* in theological terms, the *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *Patria* once more omit the theological epithet assigned to an emperor; cf. *Parastaseis*, Chapter 42; *Excerpta Anonymi* 15, 29.
- 225 Parastaseis, Chapter 46: Τουλιανοῦ χαραγὰς Θεοδόσιος ὁ μέγας ἡμαύρωσε· μεθ' ὧν καὶ τὴν τούτου στήλην ἔξω τῆς Χαραγῆς ἑστηκυῖαν θεασάμενος ἡρυθρίασε, καὶ τοῖς συνοδεύουσιν ἐπύθετο, τίνος ἀν εἴη τὸ χάραγμα. Τῶν δὲ Τουλιανοῦ φησάντων, εὐθὺς ἐκεῖνον εἰπεῖν ὅτι μέλαν ἄνθρωπον τὴν στήλην τεθέαμαι καὶ πάνυ ἡρυθρίασα· καὶ παραυτίκα ταύτην κατέαξε καὶ δόγμα προέθηκεν, ὅτι ὅπου ἐὰν εὐρεθείη ἐν χαραγαῖς νουμίων τὸ τοιοῦτον ὑπόδειγμα καὶ μὴ τῷ δημοσίφ καταμηνυθῆ, δημευθεὶς ὁ τοιοῦτος ἐξόριστος Κωνσταντινουπόλεως γένηται. (Theodosius the Great wiped out the coinage of Julian. In addition, when he saw his statue standing outside the Mint, he turned red and asked his companions whose likeness it was. When they replied that it was Julian's he said at once: 'I have seen a black man represented in a statue and I grew very red', and at once he broke it and issued a decree saying that whenever that same man's likeness was seen on coins and the Treasury was not notified, he who was responsible should suffer confiscation and be banished from Constantinople).
- 226 Parastaseis, Chapter 47: Πολὺς ἦν Ἰουλιανὸς ἐν μαγγανείαις ὅθεν καὶ τοῖς εἰδώλοις εἰς στήλας βασιλικάς, φασίν, ἐξεικόνιζε καὶ προσκυνεῖσθαι ταύτας ὡς βασιλέων εἰκόνας ἡνάγκαζεν. (Julian was deeply involved in sorcery; thus he fashioned eidola into the semblance of imperial statues, it is said, and forced everyone to do obeisance to them as if to images of emperors).
- 227 Parastaseis, Chapter 48: ταῦτα Ἰουλιανὸς θεασάμενος ἐπύθετο τὸ μυστήριον, καὶ μαθὼν Ἰησοῦ εἶναι τὸν ἀνδριάντα κατέκλασεν (...) Ένθα καὶ Μαρτύριος ἐπίσκοπος πολλὰ ἐζουθενήσας αὐτὸν ἐκάη πλησίον τοῦ ναοῦ, ὡς ἔλεγον, εἰς θυσίαν θεοῖς. (Seeing this, then, Julian asked its meaning and when he heard that the statue was of Jesus, he broke it (...) And there the bishop Martyrius, who strongly opposed the emperor, was burned near the temple, they say, as a sacrifice to the gods).
- 228 Parastaseis, Chapter 49: Διὰ τοῦτο ἡ μόνον ἐβασίλευσεν, καὶ ἐν Ῥώμη καὶ ἐν ἄντιοχεία εἰκόνας αὐτῷ ἔν τε σανίσι καὶ χαλκουργήμασι μεγίστοις ἀνέθετο; (For this reason, as soon as he became emperor, he set up images to him, in Rome and Antioch, in the form of panels and large bronze statues).

*Parastaseis* is devoted to the so-called *Philadelphion*,<sup>229</sup> but at the end of the passage, the *Parastaseis* report that Julian ejected his wife from the throne because she was a Christian. Although the *Excerpta Anonymi* have included that chapter, its compiler has excised the reference on Julian.<sup>230</sup> If we bear in mind that Julian at that time embodied the enemy of Christianity,<sup>231</sup> such suppressions on the part of the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* betray his admiration for the Roman past, which he primarily interprets as pagan.

#### b) Verina

Chapter 29 of the *Parastaseis* refers to two statues of Verina, the wife of Leo the Great (457–474 AD). It is noteworthy that the *Excerpta Anonymi*, 12, 24–32. have left out the last sentence of the excerpted passage, according to which Verina was very orthodox, omitting, once more, a religious designation.<sup>232</sup>

#### c) Anastasius

The *Excerpta Anonymi* excerpt Chapter 25 from the *Parastaseis*,<sup>233</sup> where the emperor Anastasius (491–512 AD) is associated with the restoration of the church of Saint Menas.<sup>234</sup> Such a choice contrasts, as shown below, with their silence concerning Justinian's building activities. It is noteworthy that some centuries earlier, Procopius, John Lydus, and Hesychius made favourable references to Anastasius that have been considered as implicit disapproval of Justinian's policies.<sup>235</sup>

#### d) Justinian I

Chapter 1 of the *Parastaseis* refers to the rebuilding of the *St Mocius* church and Chapter 2 reports the restoration of the *St Agathonikos* church both under Justinian's reign (527–565 AD).<sup>236</sup> In addition, the unnamed emperor of

- 229 Parastaseis, Chapter 70: Ἰουλιανοῦ δὲ στήλη καὶ Ἰναστασίας τῆς αὐτοῦ γαμετῆς, ῆν διὰ τὸ εἶναι Χριστιανὴν ἐξέβαλε τῆς βασιλείας. (There was a statue of Julian and Anastasia his wife, whom he ejected from the throne because she was a Christian). On the Philadelphion, see Cameron and Herrin (1984), 265–266.
- 230 Excerpta Anonymi 19, 5-9.
- 231 The Patriarch Germanus condemned Julian in his letters addressed to two Anatolian bishops; cf. *PG* 98, col. 164 B, 165 C–D, 168 D–188 B.
- 232 *Parastaseis*, Chapter 29: Βερίνης όρθοδόζου Έλένης πολλὰ τὰ ἔτη· ἦν γὰρ ὀρθόδοζος πάνυ. (Long life to Verina the orthodox Helena'. For she was very orthodox).
- 233 The *Parastaseis* contain three chapters referring to the emperor Anastasius I (491–518 AD). The *Excerpta Anonymi* excerpts only one of these.
- 234 Excerpta Anonymi 11, 23–27: "Ότι ἐν τῷ ναῷ τοῦ ἀγίου Μηνᾶ ὅρυγμα εὐρέθη μέγα, ὅτε ἐκαθαίρετο, καὶ ὀστὰ ἀνθρώπων γιγάντων εἰς πλῆθος, ἄτινα θεασάμενος ὁ Ἀναστάσιος ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ἐκπλαγεὶς εἰς τὸ παλάτιον κατέθετο εἰς θαῦμα ἐξαίσιον. (That a great trench was found in the Church of St Menas when the church was being cleaned, and a lot of bones of giant men, which the Emperor Anastasius saw and marvelled at and deposited them in the palace as an extraordinary wonder).
- 235 Kaldellis (2005), 394.
- 236 Parastaseis, Chapter 1: Έν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως ἀνεγείρεται ὁ αὐτὸς ναὸς καὶ ἴσταται ἕως ἡμῶν· (But in the days of the Emperor Justinian the same church was rebuilt and stands in our own day); Parastaseis, Chapter 2: Ὁ ἄγιος Αγαθόνικος ὑπὸ Αναστασίου τὸ

Chapter 4, associated with a wonder that happened when a statue was suddenly removed, could easily be Justinian I.<sup>237</sup> None of the aforementioned chapters are included in the *Excerpta Anonymi*.

The *Parastaseis* Chapter 61 makes a reference to the statue of Justinian erected to commemorate his victory over the Persians.<sup>238</sup> Although the author of the *Excerpta Anonymi* excerpted Chapter 61, he chose to omit the reference to Justinian's statue. In addition, Chapter 68 of the *Parastaseis*, which refers to another statue of Justinian, set up in the *Augusteum*, has been entirely eliminated.<sup>239</sup> Finally, Chapter 81 of the *Parastaseis*, which transmits information about a statue in the *Zeuxippus*, erroneously assigned to Justinian I instead of Justin II, has also been excised in the *Excerpta Anonymi*.<sup>240</sup>

Only two chapters containing information on Justinian have been included in the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The first one is the *Parastaseis* Chapter 11 referring to the rebuilding of the Hagia Sophia and presenting Justinian in a favourable way.<sup>241</sup>

In contrast to the *Parastaseis*, the *Excerpta Anonymi* describe the fact with brevity and limit it to one sentence only. It is also interesting that the name of the emperor is not accompanied by any typical epithet<sup>242</sup> and that the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* adds an extra word to the text, which is an

πρότερον καὶ Ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου τὸ δεύτερον οἰκοδομήθη. (St Agathonikos was built in the first place by Anastasius and a **second time by Justinian the great**).

<sup>237</sup> Parastaseis, Chapter 4: Έν τῆ κατωγαία πόρτη τῆ πληρεστάτη στοιχεῖον ἵστατο Φιδαλείας τινὸς Ελληνίδος. Άρθείσης δὲ τῆς στήλης θαῦμα <ἦν> ἰδέσθαι μέγα, τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖνον ἐπὶ πολὺ σείεσθαι, ώστε καὶ τὸν βασιλέα θαυμάσαι καὶ λιτὴν ἀπελθεῖν ἐν τῷ τόπφ καὶ οὕτως παῦσαι Σάβα τοῦ όσίου δι 'εὐχῶν τοῦτο ποιήσαντος; (At the ground-level gate, which has been filled up, stood a statue of a certain pagan, Fidalia. When the statue was removed, a great wonder was to be seen, namely that the place shook for a long time, so that even the emperor marvelled and sent a procession to the place and only stopped it in this way. St Sabas achieved this by his prayers).

<sup>238</sup> Parastaseis, Chapter 61: Ἰουστινιανὸς ὁ μέγας ἐν τοῖς τοῦ καθίσματος κατ' ἔπος ἐποςεῖτο ἐν ἵππω χαλκῷ μετὰ τὴν νίκην Μήδων. (Justinian the Great rode on a bronze horse, after the victory over the Medes). On that statue, see Cameron (1977), esp. 42–48.

<sup>239</sup> Parastaseis, Chapter 68: Έν δὲ τοῖς Σωζομενοῦ γράμμασι, φησίν, Ἰουστινιανός ἐστιν, ὁ νῦν καθορᾶται τὸ μέγιστον τοῦ Φόρου ζώδιον. But in the writings of Sozomen, they say, it is Justinian who is seen there today.

<sup>240</sup> Parastaseis, Chapter 81: Η στήλη ή πρὸς τὸ Ζεύζιππον θεωροῦσα, ἤτοι ἔμπροσθεν, Ἰουστινιανοῦ καὶ Θεοδώρας ἐστίν· καθ ' ἢν καὶ ἐδοζάσθη Ἰουστινιανός, ὅτε ἐτίθετο ἡ αὐτὴ στήλη, κράζοντος τοῦ Πρασίνου μέρους· 'Ἰουστινιανὸς καὶ Κωνσταντῖνος νέοι ἀπόστολοι'· ἐν οἶς καὶ Σοφία ἡ αὐτοῦ γαμετὴ παρὰ Πλούμβα τοῦ φιλοσόφου ἰαμβικοῖς μέτροις τοὺς ἐπαίνους ἐδέζατο. (The statue that faces the Zeuxippus, that is in front of it, is of Justinian and Theodora. When it was erected Justinian was showered with praise, the Greens chanting: 'Justinian and Constantine the new apostles'. Also there was Sophia his wife, who received praise through iambic verses of the philosopher Plumbas).

<sup>241</sup> Parastaseis, Chapter 11: ἄστινας Ἰουστινιανὸς μερίσας τῆ πόλει τὸν ναὸν τὸν μέγιστον ἀνεγείρει μετὰ πίστεως καὶ πόνου. Οἱ δὲ πεπειραμένοι τῶν προειρημένων περιερχόμενοι τὴν πόλιν καὶ ζητοῦντες εὐρήσουσιν οὐκ όλίγας. (These statues Justinian distributed about the city when he built the Great Church with faith and effort. Those who know the foregoing find a good number of them if they go around the city and look for them).

<sup>242</sup> Excerpta Anonymi 9, 14: ἃς Ἰουστινιανὸς μερίσας τῆ πόλει τὸν μέγαν νῦν ναὸν ἀκοδόμησεν. (Justinian distributed (these statues) about the city when he built the present Great Church).

adverb of time,  $v\tilde{v}v$ , in order to emphasise that the Hagia Sophia was greater at the time of the completion of the *Excerpta Anonymi*.

#### e) Philippicus and Justinian II

The *Parastaseis* appear to be favourable to the emperor Philippicus (711– 713 AD). This emperor had usurped the throne by deposing Justinian II (685– 695, 705–711 ad), to whom the *Parastaseis* is hostile, calling him  $\alpha\theta \epsilon o c$  (= godless), <sup>243</sup> whereas the *Excerpta Anonymi* name him  $\tau \dot{\nu} \rho \alpha \nu \nu \sigma \varsigma$  (= tyrant) twice.<sup>244</sup> Justinian II was a very unpopular emperor known for his despotic tendencies. The compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi follows the unfavourable attitude of the *Parastaseis* towards Justinian II but he has replaced the religious epithet  $\alpha\theta\varepsilon o\varsigma$  (= ungodly) with a secular one, that is  $\tau \dot{\nu}\rho\alpha\nu vo\varsigma$  (= tyrant). Philippicus appears in another chapter of the Excerpta Anonymi titled Περὶ  $\tau \tilde{\omega} v \dot{\varepsilon} v \tau \tilde{\omega} \kappa v v \eta \gamma i \omega \sigma \tau \eta \lambda \tilde{\omega} v$ , <sup>245</sup> namely in the description of Philippicus' order for a statue to be buried when a certain philosopher, called John, informs him that the statue involved malevolent power. It is noticeable that the Parastaseis add that the philosopher John had found the malevolent power of the statue by divine providence, a statement which reinforces Philippicus' decision to bury it.<sup>246</sup> This quotation has been omitted from the same extract in the Excerpta Anonymi. Strikingly, the compiler has chosen, once again, to throw out a theological comment.

The last reference to Philippicus in the *Excerpta Anonymi* is made in the chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \tau \eta \zeta \dot{\varepsilon} v \tau \phi Z \varepsilon v \zeta i \pi \pi \phi$ . Philippicus is called  $\pi \rho \dot{\alpha} o \zeta$ , which means the most gentle, alluding to the *Parastaseis* Chapter 82, in which Philippicus is also praised for being gentle and the picture painted by himself was admired by artists for its realism. Philippicus extensively (they just call him *gentle*), in contrast to the *Parastaseis*. In my view, what could lead the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* to adopt, to some extent, the favourable attitude of the *Parastaseis* towards Philippicus is the fact that Philippicus took the throne by murdering the *tyrant* Justinian II.

- 243 Parastaseis, Chapter 61: Ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ ἀθέου. (the godless Justinian). It is also interesting that Philippicus was the first emperor to be hostile to the cult of images. He belonged to the Monothelite party. In the Parastaseis Chapter 37 Justinian II is identified as tyrant, as well: τὴν Κωνσταντινούπολιν τυραννήσαντος (when he was tyrant of Constantinople).
- 244 Excerpta Anonymi 17, 21 and 13, 27: Ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ τυράννου. (the tyrant Justinian).
- 245 Excerpta Anonymi 12, 7-23.
- 246 Parastaseis, Chapter 28: Ιωάννης δέ τις φιλόσοφός φησιν, ὅτι 'μὰ τὴν θείαν πρόνοιαν οὕτως εὐρίσκω ἐν τοῖς Δημοσθένους συγγράμμασιν ὑπὸ τούτου τοῦ ζωδίου ἀποκτανθῆναι ἔνδοζον ἄνδρα'. A certain John, a philosopher, said 'By divine providence, I find it so in the writings of Demosthenes, that a man of rank would be killed by the statue'.
- 247 Excerpta Anonymi 20, 20–22: Ζευζίππω λουτρῷ ὑπάρχουσα στήλη ἐκ χρωμάτων τοῦ Φιλιππικοῦ ἐστὶ τοῦ πραστάτου. The coloured image in the Zeuxippus bath is of Philippicus, the most gentle.
- 248 Parasraseis, Chapter 82. Φιλιππικοῦ τοῦ πράου (...) Μεγάλως γὰρ ἐπήνεσαν οἱ ζωγράφοι τὸν γράψαντα, ὅτι οὐκ ἐχώρησε τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως μορφὴν πρὸς τὸ ἀρχέτυπον. (Philippicus the gentle (...) Painters greatly praised the artist, because he did not depart from the emperor's appearance with regard to the archetype).

The latter was the last member of Justinian's royal dynasty and the *Excerpta Anonymi*, as we have seen, contain a considerable number of cases in which we detect efforts made by the compiler to undermine the image of the emperor Justinian I. From this perspective, the hostility of *Excerpta Anonymi* to Justinian II could be interpreted as an indirect disapproval of Justinian I.

#### f) Leo III

The first iconoclast emperor, Leo III (717–741 AD), is recorded three times in the *Parastaseis* under the name *Leo the Isaurian* or *Conon*.<sup>249</sup> The passages may have been written at the beginning of the eighth century, so it is not surprising that it includes references to emperors in relation to iconoclasm. References to iconoclast emperors were largely suppressed in later works. Indeed, throughout the Excerpta Anonymi there are no references to the ungodly emperor Leo III. Leo III is called *Conon* in the *Parastaseis* Chapters 1 and 72.<sup>250</sup> Interestingly, Chapter 1 belongs to the part of the *Parastaseis* concerned with Arianism, namely the chapters 1 to 10, which the Excerpta Anonymi compiler has entirely excised. It is likely that the Excerpta Anonymi have intentionally excluded the part of the *Parastaseis* dealing with Arianism for two reasons: first, the part contains information that belongs to ecclesiastical history, a topic that is of no interest to the Excerpta Anonymi;<sup>251</sup> secondly and more intriguingly, the Chapters 1 to 10 supply us with information about the building activities of Justinian I (527–565 ad). It may be that these chapters were an important motive for the exclusion of the aforementioned chapters by the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi, in connection with the political issues dominating during the tenth century and as an expression of the Macedonian dynasty's propaganda.<sup>252</sup>

- 249 Parastaseis, Chapters 1, 5d, 72. The Parastaseis Chapter 5d is supplied from the Patria. The entry characterises Leo III as ἀλόγιστος (irrational). In iconophile context, the term ἀλόγιστος was used to criticise iconoclasts. Under this perspective, the term, probably an addition from the Patria, fits well the iconophile stance of the latter; cf. Cameron and Herrin (1984), 177–178. The earlier attestation of the epithet Conon is found in the Adversus Constantinum Caballicum (PG 95, col. 336c). A. Berger dates the latter not before 802; cf. Berger (1988), 43.
- 250 The *Parastaseis* Chapter 5, even, naming Leo *Isaurian*, reports that many statues were destroyed by Leo III. On the two epithets in relation to Leo III, see Cameron and Herrin, 168–169.
- 251 It is noteworthy that the *Parastaseis* contain references to Arianism, linking the heresy of Arius with iconoclasm following thus the tendency of using Arianism in the iconoclastic polemic of the eighth century; cf. *Parastaseis*, Chapters 1, 7, 8, 10, and 39. The *Excerpta Anonymi* are more circumspect in writing about emperors, heresies, and doctrines. The *Excerpta Anonymi* refers to Arius himself only once. The *Excerpta Anonymi* chapter Περὶ Άρείου (*Excerpta Anonymi* 14, 25–31), corresponding to the *Parastaseis* Chapter 39, informs us that Arius met his death in the *Forum* and Theodosius represented him on a slab of marble, in order that passers-by could urinate and spit on it. However, it has to be pointed out that, whereas the author of that passage in the *Parastaseis* uses the wording μιαρὸν in order to describe Arius' death, the author of the *Excerpta Anonymi* has changed it to αἴσχιστον. I have already mentioned that in many cases the *Excerpta Anonymi* eliminates Christian terms in favour of secular ones.
- 252 On this, see Section 2.5.2.2.

#### g) Constantine V

The tendency of the *Excerpta Anonymi* to avoid references to iconoclast emperors is better reflected on the case of Constantine V (741–745 AD), Leo III's son. Two chapters from the *Parastaseis* contain references to events that could be dated to the time of Constantine V.<sup>253</sup> The two chapters have not been included in the *Excerpta Anonymi*, an exclusion that fits the inclination of the *Excerpta Anonymi* to avoid, as we have seen, religious matters.

#### 2.5.2.1 Comparison of the Excerpta Anonymi and the Patria II

Having analysed how the Excerpta Anonymi adapted its source text, I shall study how the Excerpta Anonymi themselves were adapted in the Patria II. Before discussing the attitude towards the aforementioned emperors in the Patria II, some remarks on the Patria of Constantinople are required. The text has been transmitted through a rich manuscript tradition analysed in detail by Preger.<sup>254</sup> The Patria of Constantinople comprise four books originally produced at different periods of time but put together in an anthology around 989/990. The Patria I consists of the Πάτρια Κωνσταντινουπόλεως κατὰ Ήσύχιον Ίλλούστριον (Patria of Constantinople by Hesychius of Miletus), which is the only surviving fragment of Hesychius' Chronicle and a revised version or paraphrase of Hesychius's short final chapters, written in the sixth century.<sup>255</sup> The Patria II, under the heading Πάτρια τῆς Κωνσταντινουπόλεως. περὶ στηλῶν, ἐν ὧ καὶ περὶ Ἀδιαβηνῆς (The Patria of Constantinople, on statues, together with a chapter on Adiabene), have used the *Parastaseis* extensively.<sup>256</sup> The *Patria III*, under the title Περὶ Κτισμάτων (On Buildings), is a compilation of 215 notices on foundations and buildings in Constantinople. 257 The Patria IV or Διήγησις περὶ τῆς οἰκοδομῆς τοῦ ναοῦ τῆς μεγάλης τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐπονομαζομένης ἀγίας Σοφίας (Narrative about the Construction of the Temple of the Great Church of God the so-called Hagia Sophia) is an account of the construction of the Hagia Sophia most likely composed in the middle of the ninth century.<sup>258</sup>

This chapter is only concerned with the *Patria II*.<sup>259</sup> The complex manuscript transmission of the *Patria II* does not permit definite conclusions as to the textual relationship of the former with the *Parastaseis* and the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The first editor of the *Patria II* as well as Cameron and Herrin are inclined to support the view that the *Patria II* had extensively relied on the first part of the

<sup>253</sup> Parastaseis, Chapter 15 and Parastaseis, Chapter 63.

<sup>254</sup> Preger (1907), iii-xxv; Preger (1895).

<sup>255</sup> Preger (1901), 1-18 and Preger (1907), 135-150.

<sup>256</sup> Preger (1907), 151-209; henceforth, Patria II.

<sup>257</sup> Preger (1907), 214-283.

<sup>258</sup> Preger (1901), 74–108, and Preger (1907), 284–289.

<sup>259</sup> The English translation of the passages is that of the edition of the *Patria of Constantinople* by Berger (2013).

Excerpta Anonymi.<sup>260</sup> It has long been supported that the Excerpta Anonymi and the Patria II had used a common model, a manuscript which was derived from the same codex that Parisinus gr. 1336<sup>261</sup> comes from.<sup>262</sup> In fact, entries of the Parastaseis occur in the Patria II in the same abbreviated form as in the Excerpta Anonymi, with the same omissions. The Patria II, however, includes entries from the Parastaseis excised in the Excerpta Anonymi and in some cases supplement entries taken from the Excerpta Anonymi with material possibly drawn from another copy of the Parastaseis.

In particular, the Excerpta Anonymi do not include Parastaseis Chapters 1–10, 13-15, and 17. The *Patria II*, instead, incorporate the complete Chapters 1-20 of the Parastaseis at the end of the text. When looking at entries, such as the Parastaseis Chapters 42, 61, and 70, we detect that the Patria II supplement the passages with material not found elsewhere, i.e., neither in the *Parastaseis* nor in the Excerpta Anonymi. In addition, The Patria II entries 35–37, 45, 46a, 54–65, 72, 101, 103 are absent from both the Parastaseis and the Excerpta Anonymi. Finally, the Patria contain some references twice.<sup>263</sup> It may be argued that the compiler of the Patria II had at hand not only the text of the Excerpta Anonymi but also a more extensive text of the Parastaseis. 264 Nevertheless, this view is challenged by P. Odorico who argues that the Parastaseis is not a unitary work but that it was collected by a compiler in preparation of a chronicle.<sup>265</sup> It seems more likely that the Patria II were indeed made in two stages drawing on the codex (codices) which the Excerpta Anonymi also drew on. Finally, the possibility that the Excerpta Anonymi were also in the possession of the compiler of the Patria II can by no means be excluded.266

When compared with the *Excerpta Anonymi*, the *Patria II* is characterised by an iconophile tone, albeit a less intense one than the one detectable in the other three books of the *Patria of Constantinople*. In the *Patria II* iconophile implications are conveyed through unfavourable references to iconoclast emperors, which had been excluded from the *Excerpra Anonymi*. In the *Patria II* Chapter 90, the iconoclast emperor Leo III is called  $\partial \lambda \acute{o} \gamma \iota \sigma \tau o \varsigma$  (irrational). Leo is also debased

- 260 Preger (1901), X; see also Cameron and Herrin (1984), 5-6.
- 261 The codex preserving the Parastaseis. On Parisinus gr. 1336, see Section 2.2.3.1.
- 262 P. Odorico also appears to hold the same view when supporting that the codex *Parisinus gr.* 1336 is nearer to the dossier used both by the *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a and the *Patria II*; cf. Odorico (2014b), 755–784. In Berger's view, the *Patria II* are divided into two parts: a. The *Patria II* 1–85 copied from the codex X, that is, a now lost codex from which the *Excerpta Anonymi* also derive, and b. the *Patria II* 86–110 copied from another manuscript containing the *Parastaseis*; cf. Berger (1988), 48–49 and 64–70.
- 263 Parastaseis, Chapters 16, 18, 20 = Patria II 16, 18, 19 = Patria II 102, 104, 105.
- 264 Cameron and Herrin (1984), 6–8. See also Berger (1988), 49 and 66, who disagrees with A. Cameron and J. Herrin.
- 265 On P. Odorico's view, see Odorico (2014b), 755–784.
- 266 The transmission of the *Parastaseis*, Chapters 42, 61, 70 is particularly interesting in this connection.

in the *Patria II* Chapter 68, which calls him *Conon*.<sup>267</sup> As regards Constantine V, Leo III's son, the *Patria II* includes the *Parastaseis* Chapter 15 concerning him, though the chapter has been excised in the *Excerpta Anonymi*.<sup>268</sup> It is also noteworthy that in the *Patria III*, Constantine V is given the epithet  $\kappa o \pi \rho \acute{\omega} v v \mu o \varsigma$  (dung-named).<sup>269</sup>

The abusive epithet κοπρώνυμος is absent from the original text of the Parastaseis as well as from the Excerpta Anonymi. 270 Nevertheless, the aforementioned references do not constitute theological comments on the part of the copyist of the Patria II. The textual framework in which they are used is not theological either. The epithets seem to have been copied as common characterisations ascribed to certain iconoclast emperors. The Patria II was not intended to deliver any ideological message in support of orthodoxy, for in the late tenth century its triumph was undeniable. Like the Excerpta Anonymi, the Patria II omits theological comments of the *Parastaseis*. The case of the emperor Julian in the Patria II is indicative. There, the references to this emperor are left out. In particular, Chapter 53 of the *Patria*, which contains a text close to that of the Excerpta Anonymi, omits the epithet  $\theta$ εοστυγής which occurred in the Parastaseis, as shown above.<sup>271</sup> Interestingly, neither the Excerpta Anonymi nor the Patria have included Chapters 46–49 of the *Parastaseis*, where Julian is portrayed unfavourably. Finally, the theological comment on Julian in the *Parastaseis* Chapter 70 is also excised in the Patria Chapter 48 (concerning the Philadelphion) and in the Excerpta Anonymi. 272

- 267 On the term, see above n. 249.
- 268 Patria II, Chapter 105: Περὶ τοῦ Ξηρολόφου. Τὸν δὲ Ξηρόλοφον πρώην θέαμά τινες ἐκάλουν- ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ κοχλίαι ις΄ καὶ συνθετὴ ἄρτεμις καὶ ἔτεραι πολλαὶ εἰς τὰς ἀψίδας· ἔσχατον δὲ ἐκλήθη Θεοδοσιακὸς Φόρος καὶ ἦν μέχρι Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ Κοπρωνύμου. (On the Xerolophos. Formerly, some people called the Xerolophos a spectacle. For in it were sixteen spiral columns, and a composite statue of Artemis, and many others on the arches. Finally, it was called the Forum of Theodosius, an appellation which lasted until the reign of Constantine Kopronymos).
- 269 Constantine V is mainly referred to as Κοπρώνυμος in the Patria III; cf. Patria III, Chapters 9, 68, and 149. The Patria III also portray Constantine V in an unfavourable way in Patria III, Chapters 68 and 134.
- 270 Parastaseis, Chapter 20; Excerpta Anonymi 11, 1-7.
- 271 Patria II, Chapter 53: ὅθεν καὶ ὁ Ἰουλιανὸς προφάσει τῶν καταδίκων πολλοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ κατέκαυσεν Χριστιανούς. (Criminals were punished there, and Julian had many Christians burned in it on the pretext of them being convicted criminals).
- 272 See above n. 230.
- 273 On Artotyrianos, see Jannin (1964), 37 and 100.

epithet *Makelles* accompanying the name of the emperor Leo I.<sup>274</sup> The *Patria* Chapter 53 deletes the epithet  $\dot{\alpha}v\dot{\alpha}\xi\iota\sigma\varsigma$ , which means unworthy, applied to the emperor Phocas in the *Parastaseis*.<sup>275</sup> Finally, in Chapter 77, the *Patria* replaces the religious epithet  $\dot{\alpha}\theta\epsilon\sigma\varsigma$  (ungodly) with the secular epithet  $\tau\dot{\nu}\rho\alpha\nu\nu\sigma\varsigma$  (tyrant), to characterise Justinian II, obviously copying the *Excerpta Anonymi*.<sup>276</sup>

Proceeding to the case of Justinian I, we can now ask if the *Patria II* adopts the tenor of the *Excerpta Anonymi* in depicting this emperor.

The *Patria II* includes the *Parastaseis* chapters 1, 2, and 4 on Justinian I.<sup>277</sup> As shown above, these chapters were excised in the *Excerpta Anonymi*. It is noteworthy that in Chapter 110 of the *Patria II* Justinian is referred to as τοῦ μεγάλου (the great) whereas in the *Parastaseis* the appellation was τοῦ βασιλέως.<sup>278</sup> Chapters 86 and 107 of the *Patria II* are copied almost verbatim from the *Parastaseis* Chapters 4 and 2, respectively, referring to Justinian in a favourable way.<sup>279</sup> In addition, the *Patria II* Chapter 96 draws directly on Chapter 11 of the *Parastaseis*, which praises Justinian I, even though this very Chapter 11 had been included in the *Excerpta Anonymi*.<sup>280</sup> Entry 40 of the *Patria II* concerning the cistern of the Basilica reads as follows:

Η δὲ καθεζομένη ἐπὶ δίφρου ἐκεῖσε μεγάλη στήλη ἐστὶν τοῦ Σολομῶντος, **ῆν** ἀνέστησεν ὁ μέγας Ἰουστινιανὸς κρατοῦντα τὴν σιαγόνα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁρῶντα

- 274 Περὶ τῶν δύο στηλῶν Βηρίνης τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ μεγάλου Λέοντος. Δύο στῆλαί εἰσιν τῆς Βηρίνης, μία μὲν νοτιωτέρα τοῦ ἀγίου μάρτυρος Άγαθονίκου μετὰ τὴν ἄνοδον τῶν ἐκεῖσε βαθμίδων, ἐτέρα δὲ βορειοτέρα ἄντικρυς αὐτῆς πλησίον τοῦ ναοῦ τῆς ἀγίας Βαρβάρας τοῦ Άρτοτυριανοῦ τόπου. Καὶ ἡ μὲν τοῦ ἀγίου Αγαθονίκου γέγονεν ζῶντος Λέοντος τοῦ Μακέλλη τοῦ ἀνδρὸς αὐτῆς, ἡ δὲ τῆς άγίας Βαρβάρας μετὰ τὴν τελευτὴν αὐτοῦ, ἡνίκα Βασιλίσκον τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτῆς ἔστεψεν φυγόντος Ζήνωνος τοῦ γαμβροῦ αὐτῆς (On the two statues of Verina, the wife of Leo the Great. There are two statues of Verina, one to the south of church of > the holy martyr Agathonikos above the steps, and the other more to the north opposite her, near the church of Saint Barbara of the Artotyrianos Topos. The statue of Saint Agathonikos was erected during the lifetime of Leo Makelles, her husband; the one at Saint Barbara after his death, when she crowned her brother Basiliskos after the flight of her son-in-law Zeno); cf. Patria II, Chapter 25.
- 275 See n. 224.
- 276 See above; see also n. 244. The *Patria* add that the statue in question was the Scylla, part of a bronze group including the ship of Odysseus. The reference is not included in the *Parastaseis*. The *Excerpta Anonymi* do not transmit it either; cf. *Patria II*, Chapter 77; *Parastaseis*, Chapter 61. On the bronze group of Scylla, see Säflund (1972).
- 277 Parastaseis, Chapter 1: Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως ἀνεγείρεται ὁ αὐτὸς ναὸς καὶ ἴσταται ἔως ἡμῶν· ἐν δόλω Μάρκελλος ἀναγνώστης φησὶν ὅτι ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ ἔτει τῆς βασιλείας Κόνωνος τοῦ Ἰσαύρου πίπτει ὁ ναός. (But in the days of the Emperor Justinian the same church was rebuilt and stands in our own day. Marcellus the Lector falsely states that the church collapsed in the second year of Conon the Isaurian).
- 278 Patria II, Chapter 110: Έν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις Ιουστινιανοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου ἀνεγείρεται ὁ αὐτὸς ναὸς καὶ ἴσταται ἔως ἡμῶν· (But in the days of Justinian the Great, the same church was rebuilt and stands to our own day). Interestingly, at this point, the Patria II delete the reference in the Parastaseis to Conon the Isaurian.
- 279 The *Parastaseis* Chapter 2 refers to the restoration of St Agathonikos under Justinian's reign and Chapter 4 refers to a miracle associated presumably with Justinian; see n. 236 and n. 237.
- 280 The Excerpta Anonymi describe briefly the rebuilding of the Hagia Sophia; see above.

τὴν ἀγίαν Σοφίαν ὅτι ἐνικήθη εἰς μῆκος καὶ κάλλος ὑπὲρ τὸν παρ' αὐτοῦ κτισθέντα ναὸν ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ.<sup>281</sup>

The entry clearly emphasises the magnificence of the Hagia Sophia built by Justinian I but it is noteworthy that the *Parastaseis* and the *Excerpta Anonymi* do not transmit the above laudatory image of this emperor.<sup>282</sup>

The late-tenth-century *Patria II*, unlike the *Excerpta Anonymi*, does not yield significant evidence that its compiler intended to undermine the image of the emperor Justinian. In fact, it seems to be in line with the *Patria IV*, which supplies us with a laudatory image of Justinian.<sup>283</sup> Nevertheless, the *Patria II* is silent with regard to Justinian's successful military policies or his achievements in the field of jurisdiction. The *Patria II*, as a genuine product of the *patriographic* genre, is exclusively concerned with the Constantinopolitan monuments and statuary. The entries on Justinian are favourably inclined like the ones dedicated to works ascribed to other emperors.

In conclusion, both texts, the *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *Patria II*, exhibit a special interest in ancient monuments and statues and discuss disparate and obscure facts associated with them. Their attitude towards emperors is conditioned by the aim for which each work was designed and the message their author desired to convey. Accordingly, the *Excerpta Anonymi* is a composition made for practical as well as didactical purposes. The portrayal of emperors in the *Excerpta Anonymi* is influenced by the political ideology current at the time of their composition. The selection, as well as the omissions and the insertions in the *Excerpta Anonymi* should be seen as influenced by the propaganda of the Macedonian dynasty. Aligned with this, the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* undermines the images of Justinian I, Justinian II, and other members of their royal dynasty.

This contrasts with the portrayals of emperors in the *Patria II*. The author of the *Patria II* does not seem to have held particularly strong views on emperors of the past. For the *Patria of Constantinople* is an exposition of the Constantinopolitan statuary and monuments intended to emphasise not only the eminence of the city but also the link with the magnitude of Rome. The *Patria II* follows the *Excerpta Anonymi*, however, in avoiding religious references. The epithets accompanying emperors' names in the *Patria II* do not constitute theological comments on the part of the author but they have been copied as conventional characterisations ascribed to certain iconoclast emperors. The absence of theological judgements or comments and the selection of the material presented in the *Excerpta Anonymi* conform to their compiler's interests in the pagan statuary, the magic powers the statues conveyed, and portents and predictions that relied on occult science.

<sup>281</sup> Patria II, Chapter 40: The great statue, which Justinian the Great erected, sitting on the chariot is Solomon holding his cheek and looking at Hagia Sophia, as he was awed by its size and beauty, which is greater than that of the temple he built in Jerusalem.

<sup>282</sup> Parastaseis, Chapter 74; Excerpta Anonymi 19, 26-29.

<sup>283</sup> Justinian is credited with the construction of the Hagia Sophia and other buildings in the *Patria IV*; cf. Preger (1901), Chapters, 2, 8–10, 12–18, 21–26, and 29.

Throughout the collection, the entries reflect antiquarian interest on the part of the compiler in historical figures, in Roman history, in geographical and in astronomical subjects.

# 2.5.3 The politics of ethnography and geography in the Excerpta Anonymi<sup>284</sup>

In the following, I aim to evaluate the perception of late antique ethnographic accounts in the tenth-century *Excerpta Anonymi*. I shall demonstrate that a scholar's attitude towards ethnographic material of preceding centuries is influenced by the cultural and political context of his age. I will examine the function of the ethnographic passages in Procopius and in the late antique ethnographical tradition, and then discuss the function they assume in the different cultural and political context of the tenth century.

To begin with, Chapter 20 of book VIII of Procopius' *De bellis*, which deals with the island of Brittia and the nations living on it, has been preserved in the codex *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 607a.<sup>285</sup> Six excerpts have been selected, copied, rearranged, and synthesised by the anonymous author of the *Parisinus* in two separate chapters entitled "On the Island of Brittia" and "About the Sorcery of the Varni".<sup>286</sup>

It has long been recognised that the geographic and ethnographic descriptions of Procopius were published during the reign of Justinian I, at a time of territorial expansion and ideological transformation.<sup>287</sup> They serve as vehicles of criticism of his own society by reflecting on how the Romans viewed themselves in relation to other peoples.<sup>288</sup> The *Excerpta Anonymi*, instead, bear witness to a period in which the transformative power and civilising influence of the Byzantine Empire had been restricted. As will be shown, the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* did not seek to change traditional perceptions of the other; he did not intend to make the reader reflect on dominant beliefs of those societies, but highlight the cultural differences in order to reinforce the geographical and political frontiers already in place.

#### 2.5.3.1 Ethnography and Geography

Ethnography focuses on accounts of foreign peoples, their way of life, physical features, social structure, military organisation, religion and beliefs, sexual habits, laws and institutions, and geography. Ethnography and geography often appear in short or extensive digressions embedded in historical texts or other literary

<sup>284</sup> Section 2.5.2 originates in my article "Geography and history in the *Excerpta Anonymi*" published in *Byzantion*, 87 (2017), 233–257.

<sup>285</sup> The oldest codex containing the De Bellis is the fourteenth-century Vaticanus gr. 152.

<sup>286</sup> The Greek original titles are: Περὶ Βριττίας νήσου and Περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων.

<sup>287</sup> See in general Cesa (1982), 189-215; Cameron (1993b); Maas (2007), 67-84.

<sup>288</sup> Kaldellis (2013), 11–25.

genres such as epics or imperial panegyrics.<sup>289</sup> In most cases, such ethnographical or geographical digressions retain their identity and predominant function within the narrative sequence. Very often, the digression is not an integral part of the main narration, so that it can be isolated and function separately from its original context.

Anthony Kaldellis distinguishes two subcategories of late antique ethnography. In the first one, ethnography is a description of a land with its people, incorporated into a historical text written from a distant point of view. In the second one, it is an account of foreign peoples written in the first person by an ambassador who has travelled to a foreign land.<sup>290</sup>

It could be argued with a fair degree of certainty that ethnography, for both classical and late antique literature, was mostly used to stress or even to confirm the cultural distinction between Romans and barbarians. Romans who wrote ethnographic accounts wanted to describe and emphasise the distance between the uncivilised barbarians and their own society. Roman rule characterised and reassured the civilised society. Thus, Romans considered as 'barbarians' peoples that had not yet been subjugated to Roman rule.<sup>291</sup> This distinction could easily justify Roman imperialism as Rome believed in the transformative power of Roman law and society and in the civilising mission of transforming barbarians into civilised people.<sup>292</sup> Therefore, Romans following classical models in their writings highlighted the well-established contrast between them and barbarians and so did authors of ethnographies from the fifth century onwards.<sup>293</sup> The historians of the fifth and sixth centuries were aware of the power of the Roman Empire. Even the loss of western lands in the fifth century was considered a temporary event, and indeed, Justinian soon reconquered North Africa, Italy, and a part of Spain. Foreign peoples were regarded as culturally, politically, and militarily inferior seeking recognition from Constantinople.<sup>294</sup> Accordingly, Roman ethnography and geography expressed contemporary attitudes, preoccupations, and politics.<sup>295</sup>

- 289 Kaldellis (2013), 2.
- 290 Kaldellis (2013), 1-2.
- 291 Maas (2003), 153.
- 292 Maas (2003), 157.
- 293 See for instance: Priscus of Panium's account of the ambassador to Attila; cf. Blockley (1983), fr. 11.2.407–547. Priscus composed a history covering the period from ca. 430 AD to 476 AD in eight books. He was a member of an embassy sent by the emperor Theodosius II to the court of Attila the Hun. Thus, Priscus was able to give a vivid and trustworthy account of the ethnography of the Huns. On Priscus, see Treadgold (2007), 96–103 and Carolla (2008); Procopius' description of the Huns and Moors; cf. Procopius, *De bellis* 1.3.2–7, and 4.11.5–13; and Agathias' passages on the Franks; cf. Agathias, *Historiae* I.2.
- 294 Two prime examples are two passages in Procopius' *De bellis*; cf. Procopius, *De bellis* 8.20.10 and 7.33.4.
- 295 See how political reasons affected Agathias' positive description of the Franks; Agathias, *Historiae* I.2, I.7.1–3, II.1.6–7, II.23.8–9, II.25.3, III.5.1. See also Cameron (1965), 1203–1216; Cameron (1968), 95–140. On Agathias' ethnography, see Chapter 3.

Procopius was very interested in geography and gives us extensive descriptions of lands, mountains and rivers, and their inhabitants.<sup>296</sup> He begins the narrations of the Vandal and Gothic wars with extensive accounts of the geography of the Mediterranean and of Europe.<sup>297</sup> He also introduces a major digression on the geography of Italy,<sup>298</sup> on the ancestry of the Heruls,<sup>299</sup> on the land of Thule and the ancestral customs of its inhabitants, on the Caucasian mountains and its peoples.<sup>300</sup> Procopius used geographical mixed with historical and ethnographic material in his excursuses.<sup>301</sup>

Procopius' ethnographic digressions can be understood as reflecting his age and the self-perception of late Roman society in relation to other peoples. In line with one of the traditional functions of ethnography, Procopius intended to reflect on aspects of the customs, the social structure, the social justice and injustice of his own time through representations of the way of life of foreign peoples. Accordingly, barbarian features were occasionally idealised in order to reveal the immorality of the decadent Romans. At the same time, we must not forget that Procopius employed geography in the service of imperial history and his narratives in the *De bellis* reflected the emperor's military ambitions and policies of reforming and restoring the Roman state, as the age of Justinian I was a time of territorial expansion and ideological transformation.

Noticeable is the decline of ethnography in the Middle Byzantine period, from the seventh century up to the thirteenth century, although the Byzantine scholars who wrote historical texts in those centuries were familiar with the previous tradition and had sufficient material to draw from as well as the know-how. Unlike their predecessors, middle Byzantine authors do not write contemporary ethnography, and middle Byzantine ambassadors are not open to recounting what they saw on their journeys.<sup>305</sup> One of the reasons for this is that historiog-

- 296 Procopius, in his accounts of the Persian, Vandal, and Gothic wars, introduced information about foreign peoples, their land, and their customs having drawn from classical models. Herodotus' account of the Scythians had probably become the main source on which subsequent narrations of Huns, Chazars, Avars, and Turks were based.
- 297 Procopius, De bellis 3.1.4-19 and 5.12.
- 298 Procopius, De bellis 5.15.
- 299 Procopius, De bellis 6.14-15.
- 300 Procopius, De bellis 8.3.1-2.
- 301 Cesa (1982), 289–409; Revanoglou (2005). On Procopius in general, see Rubin (1954); Cameron (1996b); Kaldellis (2004).
- 302 Kaldellis (2013).
- 303 For a similar attitude in earlier historians, see Ammianus' ethnographic digression on the Persians; cf. Ammianus Marcellinus, 23.6. Priscus' account on the embassy to Attila; cf. Blockley (1983), fr. 11.2.407–547.
- 304 Maas (2007), 69. Av. Cameron also traces the sixth-century belief that Justinian would restore the magnificence of Roman antiquity in Procopius' *De aedificiis*; cf. Cameron (1996b), 112. On the *De aedificiis* in general, see Whitby (2000), 45–57. In the early years of Justinian's reign belong also the geographical treatises by Stephanus Byzantius and Hierocles; cf. Meineke (ed.) (1849); Billerbeck (ed.) (2006–2016); Honigmann (ed.) (1939).
- 305 On the matter and the reasons for the decline in ethnography in the middle Byzantine period see Mango (1988–1989), 360–372 and Kaldellis (2013), 71–77.

raphy, the primary genre in which ethnographic and geographical accounts were embodied, 306 from the eighth century onwards focused chiefly on Constantinople and the imperial court. 307 Another chief reason for the decline of ethnography can be traced back to the Islamic conquests and the establishment of the Lombards in Italy and the Slavs and Bulgars on the Balkans, which seems to have provoked a significant decline in historiography as well. 308 Consequently, from the seventh century onwards, historians were uncertain about the dominant position of the Roman Empire, whose territory had been continuously shrinking. They were, therefore, reluctant to apply similar interpretative strategies to ethnic differences as Procopius or Agathias had previously done. The historians preferred to write about nations that were not a big threat for the Empire or peoples that were subjects to the Romans. 309

Despite the fact that after the seventh century ethnographical accounts were reduced markedly, ethnography did not disappear completely. In the middle Byzantine period, short ethnographical and geographical passages are to be found in texts, though not in histories or chronicles in the classical sense. Theophanes is a prime example of a middle period chronicler who avoids including descriptions of peoples in his work.<sup>310</sup> Contrary to Theophanes' text, the *Tactika* by Leo VI,<sup>311</sup> a military treatise, Photius' *Bibliotheca*,<sup>312</sup> the *DAI*, a manual of domestic and

- 306 In the fifth century, ethnographic accounts appear also in the ecclesiastical history of Philostorgius and in Palladius' work De gentibus Indiae et Bragmanibus. In the sixth century, ethnography appears in the hagiographical work of Ps.-Neilos of Ankyra called Narrationes and in Topographia Christiana by Cosmas Indicopleustes. In the middle Byzantine period ethnography is almost absent from Christian literature. Nevertheless, ethnography is traced in the Vita Barlaam et Joasaph, the Vita Sancti Macarii Romani, and the Vita Andreae Apostoli; cf. Kaldellis (2013), 64–67.
- 307 C. Mango first argued that Byzantine writers and the Byzantine public ceased to be interested in lands that had broken away from Constantinople under the Arab conquest in the seventh century; cf. Mango (1988–1989), 360–372.
- 308 Whitby (1992), 66–74; Haldon (1990), 425–435. It has been claimed to be due to the weakness of historians to interpret the failures of the Empire: the well-established faith in the superiority of Orthodoxy over 'the infidel peoples' was difficult to overcome. Defeat in religious war made it difficult for the Byzantines even to discuss their enemies and impossible to understand their motivation; cf. Kaldellis (2013), 71–77.
- 309 This is apparent amongst the historians of late antiquity. We encounter, however, such an attitude amongst the historians of the middle Byzantine period as well. See, for instance, Psellos' ethnographic account on the Pechenegs; cf. *Chronographia* 7.67–69.
- 310 Mango, Scott, and Greatrex (edd.) (2006).
- 311 Dennis (ed.) (2010). Ethnography can be found in military treatises such as the *Tactika* by Leo VI. It should be stressed that the rhetoric of the Christian empire, which originated in the age of Justinian, is apparent in Leo's *Tactika*. Thus, the Bulgars differ from the Hungarians because the first are Christians (*Tactika* 18.59), the Franks and the Lombards are Christians and therefore somewhat friendlier towards the Empire (*Tactika* 18.74) whereas the Saracens were always presented as enemies of the Romans because they were not Christians (*Tactika* 18.105).
- 312 Henry and Schamp (edd.) (1959–1991).

foreign policy by Constantine Porphyrogenitus,<sup>313</sup> and the *Vita Basilii*,<sup>314</sup> a historical biography, abound with ethnographic and geographical material. In addition to this, ethnographic passages were excerpted from classical and late antique writers and incorporated into collections of historical excerpts, such as the *Excerpta Anonymi* and the *Excerpta Salmasiana*.<sup>315</sup> It becomes manifest, therefore, that after the seventh century we only encounter short ethnographies or ethnographical excerpts inserted in a variety of literary structures. The issue to be investigated is what literary and political purposes the selection, extraction, and representation of ethnographic or geographical excerpts serve in the subsequent centuries of Byzantine history.

Certain passages in the *Excerpta Anonymi* show evidence of how a tenth-century compiler imposed a new meaning onto the excerpts of Procopius, thus shedding more light on the history of ethnography in the subsequent centuries of Byzantine history. Ethnography did not disappear completely, but its meaning changed profoundly, under the influence of the changed political circumstances of the tenth century.

## 2.5.3.2 Περὶ Βριττίας νήσου and Περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων

The two chapters, Περὶ Βριττίας νήσου and Περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων, are part of the historical part of the Excerpta Anonymi. As has already been noted, the text of the two chapters has been excerpted from the eighth book of Procopius' De bellis. It is clear that an ethnographic and geographic interest dominates this book published two years after Procopius had finished the first seven books of the De bellis. 316

#### Excerpt 1317

The excerpt begins abruptly with the description of the geographical position of Brittia. Procopius states clearly that Brittia is an island:  $B\rho\iota\tau\tau\iota\alpha$   $\nu\eta\sigma\sigma\varsigma$ . <sup>318</sup> Brittia is only about two hundred stades from the continent, approximately opposite the mouth of the Rhine. <sup>319</sup> Then, Procopius distinguishes Brittia from Brettania and Thule; Brittia is situated between them. <sup>320</sup> The former is situated in the West and

- 313 Moravcsik and Jenkins (edd.) (1967).
- 314 Ševčenko (ed.) (2011). On the text, see also Karpozilos (2002), 345–366; Kazhdan (2006), 137–144.
- 315 On the ethnographical passages embedded in the Excerpta Salmasiana, see Chapter 3.
- 316 On the date of publication of Book VIII, see Greatrex (1994) and Greatrex (2014a), 97.
- 317 See Appendix I: Text I.
- 318 Excerpta Anonymi 23, 12. Procopius repeatedly mentions in this chapter that Βριττία is an island; cf. Procopius, De bellis, 8.20.1, 4, 6, 7, 10.
- 319 Excerpta Anonymi 23, 14-15.
- 320 Excerpta Anonymi 23, 17. Procopius had already mentioned earlier that Brettania is larger than even Sicily; cf. Procopius, *De bellis* 6.6.28.

the latter in the East.<sup>321</sup> Procopius mentions that Brittia is inhabited by three peoples and that each of them has a king of its own. The three nations are the Angles, the Frisians, and the Britons. They dwell in a land belonging to the Franks.<sup>322</sup>

As can be observed in Appendix I: Text I, the first passage excerpted from Procopius halts at the point where Procopius gives us a brief description of a Frankish embassy at Justinian's court in Constantinople,<sup>323</sup> in Paragraph 10. In Procopius' text, the Franks<sup>324</sup> had invited some of the Angles who had settled on their land, to accompany them to Constantinople. The reason behind this obviously was, as Procopius states, to show that Brittia was ruled by the king of the Franks.<sup>325</sup> What is of major importance there is that the Franks sent an embassy to Constantinople to secure Justinian's recognition of their claim to rule the land where the immigrants had settled.<sup>326</sup> It is worth noting that in the *De bellis* 7.33.4 Procopius also tells us that the Franks did not consider their possession of Gaul secure until the emperor had put the seal of his approval upon their title.<sup>327</sup>

The passage on the Frankish embassy is absent in the *Excerpta Anonymi*. A closer look at the collection suggests that the suppression is possibly linked to the compiler's attitude towards Justinian throughout the *Excerpta Anonymi*. I showed already that omissions and modifications in the passages excerpted from

- 321 J. B. Bury supported the opinion that Brittia in Procopius' text means Britain; cf. Bury (1907), 79–88. A. R. Burn also believes that Brittia as well as Brettania represent Britain; cf. Burn (1955), 258. The argument that Brittia and Britain is one and the same island is reinforced by a comment that occurs later in the same chapter, viz. that on this island of Brittia men in ancient times had built a long wall, cutting off a large portion of it; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 24, 2–4. Jordanes, however, refers to British horses; cf. Jordanes, Getica II.15. Bury went further arguing that Procopius by Brittia meant Britain, but that he did not realise that the land he described was indeed Britain; cf. Bury (1907), 83. Thompson agrees that Brittia represents Britain but he believes that by Brettania Procopius meant Armorica, the province that nowadays is called Brittany; cf. Thompson (1980), 499; cf. Bury (1906a), n. 168, 157. Av. Cameron judges positively Thompson's proposition; cf. Av. Cameron (1996b), 215. The view that Brittia and Brettania are two different islands was supported by J. O. Ward, too; cf. Ward (1968), 465.
- 322 That this migration took place in the first half of the sixth century can be argued with certainty and Procopius' account of the immigration of people from Brittia to the Continent conforms with the situation presented by his contemporary Gildas; cf. Stenton (1967), 5–8 and Stevenson (1899), 32–46. Procopius' account also bears resemblance to an account written by a monk of Fulda shortly before the year 865; cf. Langebec, (ed.) (1773), 38–49 and Pertz (ed.) (1829), 673–681.
- 323 This Frankish embassy was set up in ca. 550; cf. Procopius, De bellis 8.20.10.
- 324 The term Franks (in Greek  $\Phi \rho \dot{\alpha} \gamma \gamma o i$ ) is not classical but is an ethnonym that emerged in late antiquity. The use of that name was not a form of classicism; cf. Kaldellis (2013), 112 and 115.
- 325 Procopius, De bellis 8.20.9–10.
- 326 Thompson argues that Procopius in writing this passage had in mind the move to Britanny started in the fifth century. According to Thompson, by Britania Procopius means Brittany; cf. Thompson (1980), 499–503.
- 327 The matter of Roman power over Brittia during Justinian's reign has been treated by J. O. Ward; cf. Ward (1968), 460–471. It is likely that Justinian claimed a theoretical title over the island of Brittia. In the third book of the *De bellis* (cf. Procopius, *De bellis* 3.2.38), Procopius states that the Roman rule over Britain ended after 409. Roman rule is unlikely to have come to such an abrupt end; cf. Av. Cameron (1996b), 213. This topic has been treated by many scholars; cf. Thompson (1980), 409–503; Thompson (1982); Johnson (1980); Welsby (1982); Wood (1984), 1–25.

the *Parastaseis* occur intentionally and not without a goal. When reading the *Parastaseis* it turns out that the building activity of Justinian I figures rarely in the *Excerpta Anonymi* and is largely pruned away.

This we have to understand against the political background of the tenth century and as an expression of the Macedonian dynastic propaganda. Certain preoccupations in the *Excerpta Anonymi* confirm that they belong to the context of the tenth-century 'restricted ecumenism', as expressed in the treatises that appeared under the auspices of Constantine Porphyrogenitus. The concept of 'limited ecumenism', as a specific theory about Byzantine foreign policy in this period, was first advanced by T. Lounges. <sup>328</sup> His theory, long neglected, was recently unburied and reappraised by P. Magdalino. <sup>329</sup>

Indeed, Constantine Porphyrogenitus only occasionally refers to Justinian I in the  $DT^{330}$  and Justinian I is markedly ignored in the DAI. Moreover, in the EC, an enterprise also undertaken under Constantine Porphyrogenitus' auspices, excerptors have intervened in the excerpts from the chronicle of Theophanes, distorting what the emperor had considered irrelevant to his purpose and presenting Justinian I unfavourably.<sup>331</sup> The geographical perspective outlined by Constantine Porphyrogenitus in his DAI is also determined by the prospects and expectations of possible imperial administration and rule in formerly imperial territories that were still considered to be within the grasp of the Empire. 332 But this Empire was smaller than the one Justinian I had conquered. The DAI Chapters 26–28, centred on the history of Italy and the Lombard invasions, seem to have been constructed to justify the Venetian, Lombard, and Frankish settlements on former imperial territories. Their content distorts the origins of the division of Italy into Frankish and Byzantine rule by providing 'information' with no basis in reality.<sup>333</sup> The chapters appear to propagate the division of the West according to the political agenda of Constantine Porphyrogenitus.<sup>334</sup> In the tenth century, the Macedonian dynasty had already accepted the division of the Empire, and Italy was considered definitely lost. Consequently, Constantine Porphyrogenitus intended to erode the memory of Justinian I by omitting or distorting the reconquest of Italy for the Byzantine Empire under the reign of this emperor.<sup>335</sup>

Seen from this perspective, the *Excerpta Anonymi* belong to a time when the transformative power and civilising influence of the Empire had already been

<sup>328</sup> Lounges (1981), 49-85 and Lounges (1990).

<sup>329</sup> Magdalino (2013b), 23-42.

<sup>330</sup> DT, 61, 62, 63, 65, 70, 76.

<sup>331</sup> Lounges (1981), 55.

<sup>332</sup> Magdalino (2013b), 23-42.

<sup>333</sup> In Chapter 27, Constantine Porphyrogenitus places the Lombard invasion in the eighth century, rather than in the sixth; cf. *DAI*, 27.

<sup>334</sup> See also Von Falkenhausen (1989), 25–38. Chapters 29–36 are an attempt to make allowances for the settlement of the Croats and the Serbs in Dalmatia and the Balkans; cf. Magdalino (2013b), 23–42.

<sup>335</sup> Lounges (1990).

restricted. Accordingly, the omission of the reference to the Frankish embassy should be placed within this historico-political context. The compiler wanted to avoid reminding Byzantine readers of the late-tenth century of a period in which the possession of Gaul by the Franks was not guaranteed until the emperor had put the seal of his approval upon their title.<sup>336</sup>

## Excerpts 2 and 3337

The second excerpt from Procopius reports that the people who live closer to the Franks are the Varni. Only the river Rhine separates the Varni from the Franks, whereas the Britons are settled in another land, called *Tουβερνία*.

First, it is worth noting that the compiler is concise regarding that passage and greatly simplifies the original text. Let us have a look at the original context of the passage: after speaking about the geographical position of Brittia and the nations settled on it, Procopius goes on to narrate a curious story about the king of the Varni. This king, called Hermegisclus, predicted his own death on the basis of a portent he had suddenly seen: a bird that was croaking loudly, which Hermegisclus interpreted as a sign of his own death after forty days. Accordingly, the king, in a speech addressed to his people, warned them to take only Frankish women as spouses and not from the people of the Britons, because the former were their real neighbours. Similarly, the king compels his son to abandon his future wife because she belongs to the people of the Angli. The girl then decides to take revenge by waging war on the people of the Varni. The girl then decides to take revenge by waging war on the people of the Varni.

The Procopian passage 8.20.18 is part of the speech of Hermegisclus. It is apparent, therefore, that the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* has singled out a reference to the neighbours of the Varni and incorporated it as an independent piece of information into his text. Excerpt 3 is a short excerpt from the account on Hermegisclus, too. The *Excerpta Anonymi* author again cuts out an isolated piece from its genuine context, referring to the *mores* of the Angli. It is obvious that the author of the codex preferred to represent that story in an independent chapter, namely the chapter  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i$  οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων, which follows immediately.

Up to this point, the compiler has spoken about the geographical position of Brittia, has informed us on the nations settled on it and he now tells us something about the customs of one of the island's peoples. We never learn from the *Excerpta Anonymi* about the romantic story of a couple in Brittia. The author of the *Excerpta Anonymi* has also chosen to omit the conduct of the king of the Varni. The passage contains only three sentences reflecting the virtue amongst the Varni.

<sup>336</sup> Procopius again refers to this; cf. Procopius, De bellis 7.33.4.

<sup>337</sup> See in the Appendix I: Text I.

<sup>338</sup> This account is the subject of the following chapter (Excerpt 6 in this book) in the anonymous collection, that is Περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 25, 25–26, 4.

<sup>339</sup> Procopius, De bellis 8.20.11-25.

It must also be stressed that the author of the Excerpta Anonymi has excluded the wording βάρβαροι (= barbarians) from his text. He never uses this characterisation to refer to peoples who settled in the West. For Procopius and surely for the Romans of the sixth century the foreign peoples who are presented through these digressions were first of all barbarians. What we detect throughout these six excerpts is an ethnographic account, the main goal of which is not to underline the superiority of the Romans over a foreign people. 340 Interestingly, the excerpts comply with Constantine Porphyrogenitus' high regard for the Franks, which is evident especially in his DAI.<sup>341</sup> It should also be noted that, in this line, the Excerpta Anonymi compiler supplies better information on the West than Procopius did, by mentioning Hibernia<sup>342</sup> and by identifying the Germans with the Franks.<sup>343</sup> It could also be argued that the Excerpta Anonymi compiler did not attempt to distinguish Brittia's nations from the Romans on the basis of their distinctive manners of living. Consequently, there is no reference to the social structure of these peoples, their religious beliefs, or their way of life. The fact that each of the three nations has its own king denotes merely that they are three distinct peoples who live in different parts of Brittia.

#### Excerpt 4344

Excerpt 4 is a very brief description of the Britons and the Varni's battle gear on the battlefield: peoples on Brittia have never seen horses. I suggest that at this point the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* introduces a mini-*military ethnography*. He, once again, isolates a couple of sentences from an entire episode in order to offer what he considered most important to serve his purpose of thematic homogeneity throughout the compilation. The two sentences were excerpted from Procopius' account of the Angles' attack on the Varni, under the leadership of the woman whom the son of Hermegisclus had decided not to marry. The ethnographic digression of Excerpt 4 has been placed between the moral comment upon the Angli (Excerpt 3) and the tale of the dead souls that are ferried to Brittia (Excerpt 5). I believe that such a digression could be seen as an ethnographic addition to the previous brief representation of the people of Brittia and serves to introduce us to the fantastic and exaggerated account that follows. If the author

<sup>340</sup> Leon VI in his *Tactika* includes a very brief description about Franks. It is likely that it was less urgent for the Empire of his time. Franks were Christian and generally friendly to the Empire; cf. *Tactika*, 18.74–92.

<sup>341</sup> See, for instance, the *DAI*, 13.110–121.

<sup>342</sup> I am indebted to Prof. Paul Magdalino for this remark. The only reference to Hibernia that I was able to find is the one in the *Expositio fidei* by Joannes Damascenus: *Εἰσὶ δὲ αἰ γνωσθεῖσαι ἐπαρχίαι τῆς γῆς ἤτοι σατραπίαι αὖται· Εὐρώπης μὲν ἐπαρχίαι λδ΄, πίνακες ι΄· α΄ Ἰουβερνία, νῆσος Βρετανική*; cf. *Expositio fidei*, 24b.1–2.

<sup>343</sup> This piece of information is possibly taken from Procopius, *De bellis* 3.3.1. Agathias also identifies the Franks with the Germans; cf. Agathias, *Historiae* 1.2.

<sup>344</sup> See Appendix I: Text I.

<sup>345</sup> Procopius, De bellis 8.20.26-31.

had stopped his narrative with the morality of Angli, the following tale would have been presented abruptly and without any ostensible reason.

#### Excerpt 5<sup>346</sup>

Excerpt 5 contains a story about the souls of the dead that are ferried to the island of Brittia by fishermen inhabiting the land of the Franks. It is likely that Procopius had heard that story from the Anglian members of the Frankish embassy at Constantinople.<sup>347</sup> Procopius also states clearly that the story of the transfer of these souls was well known in Byzantium.<sup>348</sup> It was a story recounted by men who had taken part in the transportation of the souls<sup>349</sup> and was common knowledge amongst the Byzantines, so that Procopius claims he feels obliged to include it into his historical narrative.<sup>350</sup> He adds a story, however, which he himself does not even believe to be true: he states that he will record a story that belongs to the sphere of mythology.<sup>351</sup>

The same story was included in our anonymous collection. The question is what was the rationale for the selection of that passage. I suggest we have to think about the role the socio-political context played in the selection and the presentation of the present story. I propose that the incorporation of this kind of material is very much in line with the tenth-century Constantinopolitan political agenda: the notion of restricted ecumenism. Accordingly, the Excerpta Anonymi author consciously attempts to restrict himself and all the Byzantines in an area located in one part of the continent, whereas in another one, far away from Constantinople, a fictitious and frightening event takes place: fishermen conveying dead souls. In addition, we do not detect any covert comment upon any previous presence of Byzantines in Britain. The story is set in a distant place, distinguishing a civilised and erudite people on the one hand and an exotic and peculiar place and community on the other. The compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi represents Brittia as a fabulous place. The differentiation could thus justify why such a story would only take place distant from Constantinople and accordingly the description of Brittia and its peoples excludes in the Excerpta Anonymi the possibility of political inclusion and cultural transformation. The civilising mission of the Empire depicted in Justinian's missionary activity<sup>352</sup> and testified to in Procopius' writings is totally missing.<sup>353</sup>

- 346 See Appendix I: Text I.
- 347 Burn (1955), 259. F. M. Stenton argues that Procopius' narration shows a knowledge of Germanic customs, which could only have been acquired from a barbarian informant; cf. Stenton (1967), 5.
- 348 Procopius, De bellis 8.20.47.
- 349 Procopius, De bellis 8.20.47.
- 350 Procopius, De bellis 8.20.47.
- 351 Procopius, De bellis 8.20.47.
- 352 On the subject, see Beck (1967), 649–674; Av. Cameron (1996b), 120–125; Ševčenko (1988–1989), 7–27; Greatrex (2005), 477–509.
- 353 See Procopius' account of the Tzani's conversion; cf. Procopius, *De bellis* 1.15.18–25. Procopius' account of Heruls' conversion; cf. Procopius, *De bellis*, 6.14.33–34. See also Procopius' account of Tzani in *De aedificiis*, a work devoted to the building activity of Justinian; cf. Procopius, *De aedificiis* 3.6.1–14.

The compiler's attempt to reinforce the distinction between Byzantines and peoples in Brittia is also evident in the passage on Brittia excerpted from Cassius Dio. 354 The description of Cassius Dio reveals a place impassable and inhospitable rather than a place worthy of being part of the Roman Empire: ὄρη ἄγρια καὶ άνυδρα καὶ πεδία ἔρημα καὶ ἐλώδη, μήτε τείχη μήτε πόλεις μήτε γεωργίας ἔχοντες, άλλ' έκ νομῆς, ἀκροδρύων καὶ θήρας ζῶντες (wild and waterless mountains and desolate and swampy plains, and they have no enclosures, nor towns nor tilled fields, but they live on their flocks, wild game, and certain fruits).355 The ethnographic description that follows reports mostly on the military equipment of the Kalydonians. The text puts an emphasis on their primitive poverty and their hardiness on the battlefield: ὑπομένουσι δὲ καὶ λιμὸν καὶ ψῦγος καὶ ταλαιπωρίαν ἄπασαν· καταδυόμενοι γὰρ είς τὰ έλη καρτεροῦσιν ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας, καὶ ἐν ταῖς ὕλαις τῷ τε φλοιῷ καὶ ταῖς ῥίζαις διατρέφονται (They can endure hunger and cold and any kind of hardship; for they plunge into swamps and exist there for many days, and in the forests they support themselves upon bark and roots).<sup>356</sup> The passage does not contain any reference, direct or indirect, to the importance of the foreign peoples' adoption of civilised life. In the Excerpta Anonymi ethnographic passages peoples become identifiers of the lands and the possibility of cultural transformation is totally lacking. It is worth mentioning that similar preoccupations are evident in the Synaxarium Ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae, a collection of hagiographies, the compilation of which is associated with the tenth-century imperial court, too.<sup>357</sup> According to the vita of Aristoboulos, the Apostle was ordained bishop είς την γώραν τῶν Βρεττανῶν, ἀγρίων ἀνθρώπων καὶ ὡμοτάτων (in the land of Britons', who were wild and savage people)<sup>358</sup> and according to the vita of the Apostle Simon, the latter ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπίστων σταυρωθεὶς καὶ τελειωθεὶς θάπτεται ἐκεῖ (he was crucified by the infidels and after he died he was buried there).359

## Excerpt 6<sup>360</sup>

Though the chapter Περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας τῶν Οὐάρνων<sup>361</sup> breaks the alphabetical order, it was embedded at this point in the *Excerpta Anonymi* because the chapter

<sup>354</sup> Excerpta Anonymi 21, 26–22, 19. A paraphrased version of the passage is found in the margins of f.24v in the fifteenth-century codex Athos, *Iviron* 175 which contains the chronicle by Michael Glycas. See Constantinides (2008), 15–23 with the marginal note edited on pp. 20–21. The chronicle of Michael Glycas is edited in Bekker (ed.) (1836). On Michael Glycas, see Hunger (1978), 422–426; Mavromati-Katsougiannopoulou (1984). On *Iviron* 175, see Constantinides (2008), 17–18.

<sup>355</sup> CD 77.12.1.

<sup>356</sup> CD 77.12.4.

<sup>357</sup> On the relation with the imperial court, see n. 85 in Chapter 1.

<sup>358</sup> Synaxarium ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae, cols. 539.3-540.11.

<sup>359</sup> Synaxarium ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae, cols. 671.11–30 and 781.27–32.

<sup>360</sup> See Appendix I: Text I.

<sup>361</sup> Excerpta Anonymi 25, 25-26, 4.

refers to Brittia and its inhabitants (the nation of Varni). In addition, the chapter begins with the statement  $Mv\eta\sigma\theta\dot{\eta}\sigma\rho\mu\alpha\imath$   $\delta\dot{\epsilon}$  καὶ περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας, written by the compiler and denotes that he felt the necessity to justify his choice to include a title that does not follow the previous alphabetical arrangement. It is possible that the author considered the passage so important that he needed to insert it at that point of his compilation: the chapter on the one hand provides additional information concerning the island of Brittia, and, on the other, links a nation of Brittia, namely that of the Varni, to the tradition of omens and prophecies. The introductory statement,  $O\check{v}\alpha\rho\nuo\iota\ \check{e}\theta\nuo\varsigma\ \epsilon i\sigma$   $B\rho\epsilon\tau\tau\alpha\nu\iota\kappa\acute{o}\nu$ ,  $^{362}$  sets once again the event that follows in a distant place, in Britain.

The central point in Procopius' narration is the figure of Hermegisclus and his crucial decision to repudiate the wife chosen by his son, which leads to the war against the Angli later on. By contrast, the central point in the *Excerpta Anonymi* is the portent that Hermegisclus interpreted as an omen of his own death after forty days. Our compiler omits almost the entire story of Hermegisclus and only keeps the reference to the portent that made the king change the decision concerning his son's wedding. In the *Excerpta Anonymi*, the central point is the prediction of Hermegisclus' death. It is obvious that the author of the *Excerpta Anonymi* desired to include passages that matched, in terms of subject matter, the ones of the first part of the compilation, which concern prophecies, omens, and hidden powers.<sup>363</sup>

I have argued that Roman geographic descriptions reflect contemporary attitudes and the perception of the world current in the period they are composed. In the *Excerpta Anonymi* as well as in Procopius' ethnographical accounts, foreign lands and their people are set apart from civilisation by their isolation. Barbarian lands are inhospitable and impassable and cut their inhabitants off from contact with the Roman Empire. The people inhabiting these distant places have peculiar habits and beliefs. However, Procopius' geographic digressions come from the age of Justinian I, which was a time of territorial expansion and ideological transformation. His ethnographic accounts express a belief in the civilising influence of the Empire and in the transformative power of Roman imperialism by integrating foreign people into Roman institutions or into a Christian community. In Procopius' *De bellis* we encounter geographical accounts which reveal how the Romans helped these inferior nations on the way to civilisation. Such integrating efforts depicted primarily the superiority of the Romans over these peoples.

In the *Excerpta Anonymi*, instead, these ideas are missing. They rather use the difference in the civilisation level to reinforce already established geographical and political frontiers. In the foregoing pages I have suggested that this changed perception has parallels in other sources as well, in particular the Constantinian treatises. I would suggest that the author of the *Excerpta Anonymi* was writing

<sup>362</sup> The Varni are a nation of Britain; cf. Excerpta Anonymi 25, 26–27.

<sup>363</sup> The part that is predominantly based on the Parastaseis.

under the *pressure* of the dominant imperial policy, even if he has not been commissioned directly to serve it. It has to be stressed that an author belonging to the contemporary bureaucratical or intellectual milieu is likely to absorb the dominant ideology expressed at that time. Even if he is not a tool of propaganda, he is likely to be influenced by it. In fact, indirectly the codex depicts the contemporary political situation and contains information that seems to be anachronistic. However, the *Excerpta Anonymi* update the information about the past by placing it in a tenth-century context, thereby revealing the author's efforts to preserve certain texts by making them fit into a new time frame. As noted, the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* collects and rearranges material that corresponds to meticulously selected themes, such as the otherness of non-Byzantines and the belief in portents. Finally, the *Excerpta Anonymi* reflect the choices and interests of its compiler, while, at the same time, betraying what kind of texts attracted particular attention in his own age.<sup>364</sup>

#### 2.6 Conclusions

In this section, I would like to repeat the main arguments I have made in this chapter: 1) Paleographic, textual, and contextual evidence suggest that the Excerpta Anonymi date to the second half of the tenth century. 2) The sylloge comprises excerpts taken from a variety of sources; patriographic, geographic, geometric, and historical treatises. A certain number of excerpts had been excerpted in the Excerpta Anonymi through earlier collections of excerpts. Structurally, the passages were selected thematically and arranged alphabetically. The author of the Excerpta Anonymi, at times, breaks the alphabetical sequence of excerpts and inserts passages that clarify the content of earlier passages and enhance the thematic homogeneousness of the sylloge. 3) I also elucidated the working method applied in the Excerpta Anonymi and I identified the three procedures followed by a compiler, namely a) reading and selection, b) editing, and c) synthesis. 4) The EC and the Excerpta Anonymi share significant similarities in terms of content, format, and methodology. I suggested that, for the chapter "On the River Istros", the Excerpta Anonymi drew on a collection of geographical material, whereas for the chapters "On Cyrus" and "On Remus and Romulus" they drew on a Constantinian collection of occult science. Similarly, some passages on Roman history in the Excerpta Anonymi derive from a collection on dreams and occult science. And 5) The tenth-century socio-political context played a significant role in the selection and in the re-editing of excerpts. In particular, I suggest that a) the excerptor of the Excerpta Anonymi debases Justinian, and b) that Roman geographic and

<sup>364</sup> The *Parisinus* interest in history matches a cultural revival that had started at the end of the eight century and was lively during the tenth century. I. Ševčenko has pointed out that the *Ecloga chronographica* of George Syncellus, the *Chronographia brevis* of Patriarch Nicephorus and the *Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai* constitute the beginning of Byzantine interest in the past; cf. Ševčenko, (1992b) 279–293. See also Markopoulos (2006), 283–286. On Syncellus, see Adler and Tuffin (2002).

ethnographic descriptions in the *Excerpta Anonymi* reflect contemporary attitudes and the current perception of the world in the period they were composed in. It has also been shown that the purification of the text from religious references should be seen under the influence of the intellectual and cultural tendencies of the tenth century.

## 3 Excerpta Salamasiana

The Excerpta Salmasiana are an anonymous sylloge of historical excerpts named after the French humanist Claude Saumaise, who copied them around the year 1606 from a mid-twelfth-century codex in Heidelberg. The sylloge was probably put together between the eighth and the eleventh—twelfth centuries. This chapter argues that the Excerpta Salmasiana comprise three distinct syllogae of excerpts: 1) the Exc.Salm.I, which consists of excerpts taken from a single historical work, namely John of Antioch's Historia chronica, 2) the Exc.Salm.II, which comprises excerpts from John Malalas' Chronographia, Cassius Dio's Historiae Romanae, and an unidentified lost chronicle that used a variety of late antique sources, and 3) a sylloge of excerpts from Agathias' Historiae.

The chapter 1) considers the manuscript transmission of the entire *Excerpta Salmasiana*, 2) surveys the relationship between the *Excerpta Salmasiana* and John of Antioch's chronicle, 3) undertakes a close analysis of the source texts each of the three *syllogae* depended on, 4) considers the selective use of historical material on the part of the compiler of the *Excerpta Salmasiana*, and 5) examines the methodological principles underlying the compilation process of the *Excerpta Salmasiana*. These last two points shall be undertaken on the basis of the third part, the excerpts from Agathias, which has hitherto received no scholarly attention at all.

## 3.1 Manuscript transmission

The *Excerpta Salmasiana* have been transmitted through three manuscripts, namely *Vaticanus gr.* 96 (mid-twelfth century), *Vaticanus pal.* 93 (mid-twelfth century), and *Parisinus gr.* 1763 (ca. 1606).

## 3.1.1 Vaticanus graecus 96

Bombyc., ff. IV + 229, 244 × 175 mm, (180 × 105, 187 × 112, 195 × 97 mm), II 28–35, sec. XII med.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This manuscript is the codex *Vaticanus pal.* 93, about which see Section 3.1.2.

<sup>2</sup> Biedl (1955), 52–60; Mercati and Franchi de' Cavalieri (1923), 108–109; Canart and Peri (1970), 370; Sotiroudis (1989), 187–188; Cook (2005), 190–193; Roberto (ed.) (2005b), LVII–LVIII; Mariev (2008), 26\*–27\*; Dorandi (2009), 8–9.

Vaticanus graecus 96 contains: 1r–10r: Flavius Philostratus, Epistulae;³ 11r–18v: Polemon, Declamationes;⁴ 19r–29v: excerpts from ps.-Hesychius' De Viris Illustribus;⁵ 29v–88r: excerpts from Diogenes Laertius' Vitae philosophorum;⁶ 88r–88v: anonymous, Excerpta gnomologii;ⁿ 88v–89r: excerpts from Ps.-Herodotus' Vita Homeri;⁶ 89r–97v: Flavius Philostratus, Lives of the Sophists;⁶ 97v–98v: excerpts from two Lives of Demosthenes by Zosimus¹⁰; 98v: an anonymous epitome of Philip's life;¹¹¹ 98v–99r: gnomai;¹² 99r–100v: Joannes Antiochenus, Exc.Salm. I; 100v–102v + 106r–111v + 103rv: anonymous, Exc. Salm. II; 103v–105v + 112r–114v: Agathias scholasticus, Historiae; 114v–131v: Claudius Aelianus, Variae historiae;¹³ 131v–132r: Heraclides Lembus, Excerpta politiarum; 132r–157v: Claudius Aelianus' De natura animalium;¹⁴ 157v–159r: anonymous excerpts on marvels;¹⁵ 159r–229r: Claudius Aelianus, De natura animalium.¹⁶ F. 10v was left blank.

The codex transmits the series of historical excerpts under the heading: ἀρχαιολογία Τωάννου Άντιοχέως ἔχουσα καὶ διασάφησιν τῶν μυθευομένων (f. 99r). The series of excerpts is interrupted by a marginal note bearing the new title: ἐτέρα ἀρχαιολογία (f. 100v). Ff. 103r–105v have been inserted in a wrong position by a later binder, probably in the fourteenth–fifteenth centuries. The correct position of the folia in the codex is after f. 111v. 19

In the margins, there are plenty of notes written in different hands.<sup>20</sup> N. G. Wilson argued that the codex was written by a scholar rather than a professional scribe.<sup>21</sup> A. Biedl regards *Vaticanus gr.* 96 incomplete and dates the codex to the year 1300.<sup>22</sup> Biedl compared the script of *Vaticanus gr.* 96 with the one of the

- 3 Kayser (ed.) (1964), 225-257.
- 4 Stefec (2013), 99-154; Stefec (ed.) (2016).
- 5 Marcovich (1999), 89-138.
- 6 Marcovich (1999), 140-320.
- 7 Published in Bertini-Malgarini (1986), 17-26.
- 8 Vasiloudi (2013), 93-108; The text is edited in Vasiloudi (2013), 156-158.
- 9 Kayser (ed.) (1838).
- 10 One of the two *Lives* is written by Zosimus of Ascalon, a grammarian who lived during the reign of Anastasius (491–518 ad). The other of the two *Lives* is anonymous. On Zosimus, see *PLRE* II, 1206. The two *Lives* were published by Westermann (1845), 297–309.
- 11 The text was edited in Cook (2005), 194.
- 12 See the text published in Cook (2005), 191, n. 11.
- 13 Dilts (1971), 3–12; Dilts (1974), vii–viii.
- 14 Part of the text in *Vaticanus gr.* 96 was published in De Stefani (1904), 154–158, 176–178.
- 15 Published in De Stefani (1903), 93-98.
- 16 See n. 14.
- 17 Transl. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 5: John of Antioch's archeology containing the explanation of the mythical tales.
- 18 A different archeology.
- 19 Biedl (1955), 53.
- 20 Sotiroudis (1983), 249-254.
- 21 Wilson (1977), esp. 221-222 and 235-237.
- 22 Biedl (1955), 53.

codex *Parisinus gr.* 1671,<sup>23</sup> prepared on behalf of Maximus Planudes in 1296, and proposed a terminus ante quem for *Vaticanus gr.* 96 after the year 1338. N. G. Wilson, instead, dated *Vaticanus gr.* 96 to the middle of the twelfth century. For his dating, he also relied on the script of the manuscript as well as on its relationship to the codex *Vaticanus pal.* 93. The latter is a direct copy from *Vaticanus gr.* 96 (ff. 10r–141r) and it was written before 1152, as a margin note on f. 10r reveals. Moreover, Wilson pointed out that at the bottom of f. 109 there are verses clearly written by a later hand. Wilson dated these verses between 1250–1280.<sup>24</sup> Finally, C. Giannelli, based also on the analysis of the marginalia, proposed a date close to the middle of the twelfth century.<sup>25</sup>

The codex seems to have been kept in Constantinople by the end of the fifteenth century, being in the possession of various scholars such as Nicephorus Gregoras (1295–1359) and Matthaios Kamariotes (died 1490).<sup>26</sup> Nothing is known of the circumstances under which the manuscript reached the Vatican Library, but it is certain that it was already there in 1518.<sup>27</sup>

#### 3.1.2 Vaticanus Palatinus 93

Bombyc., ff. II + 191 (immo 192),  $278 \times 199$  mm,  $(246 \times 163 \text{ mm})$ , II 29–42, sec. XII med.<sup>28</sup>

Vaticanus pal. 93 contains: 1r–2r: Joannes Damascenus, De Immaculato Corpore;<sup>29</sup> 2r–v: Ps.-Caesarius, Quaestiones et Responsiones;<sup>30</sup> 2v–3v: Florilegia, Definitiones;<sup>31</sup> 4r–8r: Anastasius Sinaita, Definitiones;<sup>32</sup> 8v–9v: Florilegia, Definitiones;<sup>33</sup> 10r: Marcus Antonius Polemon In Cynaegirum; 10r: anonymous, Notae chronol. de rebus Constantinopolitanus; 10v–41v: Diogenes Laertius, Vitae philosophorum; 42r: anonymous, Excertpa gnomologii; 42r–46r: Flavius Philostratus, Vitae philosophorum; 46r–46v: Zosimus, excerpts from two Lives of Demosthenes; 46v: anonymous, epitome of Philip's life; 47rv: Joannes Antiochenus, Exc.Salm. I; 47v–52v: anonymous, Exc.Salm. II; 52v–55r: Agathias scholasticus, Historiae; 55r–64r: Claudius Aelianus, Variae historiae; 64r–64v: Heraclides Lembus, Excerpta politiarum; 64v–141v: Claudius Aelianus, De natura animalium; 141r–145r: Xenophon, Cyropaedia; 145r–146v: Xenophon,

<sup>23</sup> Omont (1891), tables LXVII-LXVIII.

<sup>24</sup> Wilson (1977), 235-237.

<sup>25</sup> Giannelli (1939), 463.

<sup>26</sup> Vasiloudi (2013), 93.

<sup>27</sup> Biedl (1955), 59.

<sup>28</sup> Biedl (1955), 60–70; Stevenson (1885), 46–47; Canarti and Peri (1970), 242; Sotiroudis (1989), 188–191; Roberto (ed.) (2005b), LVIII; Mariev (ed.) (2008), 27\*–28\*; Dorandi (2009), 5–6.

<sup>29</sup> CPG 8117.

<sup>30</sup> CPG 7482.

<sup>31</sup> Furrer-Pilliod (ed.) (2000), 48-49.

<sup>32</sup> CPG 7745a.

<sup>33</sup> Furrer-Pilliod (ed.) (2000), 48-49.

Anabasis; 146v–147r: Xenophon, Apologia Socratis; 147r–147v: Xenophon, Agesilaus; 147v-151r: Xenophon, Memorabilia; 151r–191ar: Herodotus, Historiae; 191bv: anonymous, Breve chronicum Constantinopolitanum (inc: Ἀλέξιος ὁ Μούρτζουφλος ἐκράτησε μῆνας β΄).

Vaticanus pal. 93 transmits the series of historical excerpts under the heading: ἀρχαιολογία Τωάννου Άντιοχέως ἔχουσα καὶ διασάφησιν τῶν μυθευομένων (f. 47r). The title ἐτέρα ἀρχαιολογία, added in Vaticanus gr. 96, is missing. The codex was written by one or two hands³⁴ and as far as the Excerpta Salmasiana are concerned the codex is an exact copy of Vaticanus gr. 96.³⁵ The excerpt collection seems to be embedded in a shared set of texts (Philostratus, Aelian). Nevertheless, Vaticanus pal. 93 contains a significant number of orthographic mistakes as well as omissions of words or even of entire passages. Unlike Vaticanus gr. 96, the codex Vaticanus pal. 93 is written in an untidy minuscule. According to Wilson, the manuscript was executed prior to 1152.³⁶ Biedl, based on a reference at the end of the codex, suggested that Vaticanus pal. 93 was written in 1338.³⁶ Wilson, however, showed that the reference derived from a different hand than the rest of the text.

An indication transmitted on f. 191bv suggests that the codex was in Constantinople at least up to the middle of the fourteenth century. We know nothing about its fate in the next two centuries. The manuscript was brought to the *Bibliotheca Palatina* in Heidelberg in 1584 and from there it was moved to Rome in 1623.<sup>38</sup> The codex is deposited there till today.

## 3.1.3 Parisinus graecus 1763

Chartac. pp. 24, 206 × 155 mm, (190 × 135 mm), II 23–30, an. Ca. 1606.<sup>39</sup> *Parisinus gr. 1763* contains: **1–3: Joannes Antiochenus,** *Exc.Salm. I*; **4–23: anonymous,** *Exc.Salm. II*.

The excerpts are headed by the title: ἀρχαιολογία Ἰωάννου Ἀντιοχέως ἔχουσα καὶ διασάφησιν τῶν μυθευομένων. The other title, ἐτέρα ἀρχαιολογία, is missing. Page 24 is empty. *Parisinus gr.* 1763 was copied by Salmasius in Heidelberg

<sup>34</sup> N. G. Wilson holds the view that folios 2–62 were not written by the same hand as the rest of the codex; cf. Wilson (1977), 237. In P. Sotiroudis' view a later hand has only included minor additions to the body text; cf. Sotiroudis (1989), 188–191.

<sup>35</sup> Sotiroudis (1989), 190-191.

<sup>36</sup> Wilson (1977), 237.

<sup>37</sup> F. 191bv transmits a short Chronic of Constantinople, the last sentence of which reads as follows: τὰ δὲ ἀναρρύσεως αὐτῆς [τῆς Πόλεως] ἔτη μέχρι συμπληρώσεως τῆς παρελθούσης ς΄ (ἰνδικτιῶν ος) εἰσὶν οζ΄. Accordingly, Biedl proposed the year 1338 since the text records that it was written 77 years after the liberation of Constantinople and the capture of the city by Michael VIII took place on 25 July 1261; Biedl (1955), 61.

<sup>38</sup> Biedl (1955), 61.

<sup>39</sup> Omont (1888b), 137; Sotiroudis (1989), 191–193; Roberto (ed.) (2005b), LVIII–LVIV; Mariev (ed.) (2008), 28\*.

## 114 Excerpta Salamasiana

around the year  $1606.^{40}$  Parisinus gr. 1763 is a copy of Vaticanus pal. 93. Indeed, in a margin of Vaticanus gr. 96 is found a brief passage labelled  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \tau o \tilde{v} To \rho \delta \alpha v o \tilde{v}$   $\delta \pi \delta \tau \tilde{\eta} \varepsilon I \sigma \tau o \rho i \alpha \varepsilon \Phi \iota \lambda o \sigma \tau o \rho \gamma i \sigma v$ . The same passage is also copied in the Exc. Salm. II of Vaticanus pal. 93 and from this codex it was later copied in Parisinus gr. 1763. Cramer published the Excerpta Salmasiana from this manuscript in 1839. Three more manuscripts transmit the Excerpta Salmasiana but all of them are copies either from Vaticanus gr. 96 or Vaticanus pal. 93. These codices are: Neapolitanus gr. 166 [II D 4], Parisinus gr. 3026, and Palatinus. gr. 129 (Heidelberg).

With regard to the manuscript transmission of the two aforementioned άργαιολογίαι, I have two points to make. First, the Excerpta Salmasiana, in the form they have been handed down to us, represent a compilation of three distinct collections of excerpts, which is, however, held together by a shared interest across the three of them. Each of the collections is based on a different historiographical tradition: 1) the Exc.Salm.I are transmitted under the name of John of Antioch.<sup>45</sup> In S. Mariev's edition of John of Antioch the Exc.Salm.I are made up of thirty-nine excerpts. 46 The Exc. Salm. I embrace excerpts, which retain coherence in terms of content and narrative sequence. It is difficult, however, to say if the selection of excerpts was made by the anonymous compiler of the entire Excerpta Salmasiana or if he copied a pre-existing sylloge. 2) With the Exc. Salm. II, an excerptor attempted to expand on the Exc.Salm.I by composing a sylloge running from the Deluge to the fifth century ad, relying mostly on Malalas<sup>47</sup> and Cassius Dio. 48 The later insertion ἐτέρα ἀρχαιολογία at the point where the Exc. Salm. II begin is an indication that the two collections of excerpts stem from different sources. The later hand that added the title ἐτέρα ἀργαιολογία was aware of the fact that the second part of the Excerpta Salmasiana had not been excerpted from the same historical work containing the Exc.Salm.I, that is, the Historia

- 40 See Biedl (1955), 69.
- 41 Cramer (1839), 383-401.
- 42 On the codex: Gelzer (1894), 394–395; Eleutheri (1981), 17–18; Sotiroudis (1989), 193–197.
- 43 Vitelli (1895), 382-384; Sotiroudis (1989), 197-200.
- 44 Biedl (1948), 100-106; Sotiroudis (1989), 200-201.
- 45 John of Antioch's *Historia chronica* run from Adam to the reign of Justinian or to the year 610. The work is preserved in fragments. On the different views of the content of the *Historia chronica*, see Roberto (ed.) (2005b); Mariev (ed.) (2008), and Section 3.2. John of Antioch relied heavily on a variety of earlier historical accounts; on the sources used by John of Antioch, see Mariev (ed.) (2008), 32\*–41\*.
- 46 Mariev (ed.) (2008) p. 4–10. In Roberto's edition the Exc. Salm. II consist of thirty-seven excerpts.
- 47 John Malalas (ca. 490–570) composed a historical account running from the Creation to the death of Justinian I (y. 565). His work, which is partially preserved, is likely to have been composed in two stages. The part dealing with the years after 532 shows a Constantinopolitan point of view (contrary to the Antiochene point of view of the earlier part). This part was either added by Malalas at some point or it was written by a different author; Van Nuffelen and Van Hoof (2020); Thurn (ed.) (2000); Meier, Radki-Jansen, and Schulz (2016); Carrara, Meier, and Radki-Jansen (2017).
- 48 On Cassius Dio, see Section 2.2.3.

*chronica* of John of Antioch.<sup>49</sup> And 3) to these two was added the collection of excerpts from Agathias of Myrina's *Historiae*.<sup>50</sup> Together, the *Exc.Salm I* and *II* plus the Agathias collection make up a single *sylloge* of excerpts that betrays a single interest. All the excerpts are concerned with omens, dreams, and superstition as well as cultural and religious beliefs of peoples surrounding Byzantium.

Second, the *sylloge* shows that late antique authors, such as Cassius Dio, John Malalas, John of Antioch, and Agathias circulated through excerpt collections throughout the Byzantine period. Specifically, the *Exc.Salm.I* show that the compiler intended to compile an excerpt collection from John of Antioch's historical work. The thematic homogeneity of Malalas excerpts in the *Exc.Salm.II* coupled with the fact that a significant part of these excerpts were also used by chroniclers in the tenth–eleventh centuries mirror the existence of a collection of Malalas excerpts, which the excerpts were taken from.<sup>51</sup> Cassius Dio is the main source of the second part of the *Exc.Salm.II*. The fact that part of the excerpts are very similar to the excerpts taken from Dio in the tenth-century *Excerpta Anonymi* indicates that Cassius Dio circulated in an excerpt collection, which both, the *Exc. Salm.II* and the *Excerpta Anonymi* must have drawn on (see Section 3.3.2).

The structure and sources of the *sylloge* will be elucidated in the following sections. Before we proceed, however, a few remarks on the relationship between the collection and the historical work of John of Antioch are required.

## 3.2 Excerpta Salmasiana and John of Antioch

The Excerpta Salmasiana are often associated with the so-called Johannische Frage, 52 which I need to discuss briefly, so as to lead us to a better understanding of a series of problems central to the nature of the collection. The oldest and best manuscript of the Excerpta Salmasiana is the codex Vaticanus gr. 96,53 dated to the mid-twelfth century. As noted, the series of excerpts in the manuscript is labelled ἀρχαιολογία Τωάννου ἄντιοχέως ἔχουσα καὶ διασάφησιν τῶν μυθευομένων

- 49 In fact, this point could support that the compiler of the *Excerpta Salmasiana* is not the compiler of the *sylloge* of John of Antioch. Even U. Roberto's view that the *Exc.Salm.I* derive from Julius Africanus does not change the fact that this part of the *Excerpta Salamasiana* compilation was excerpted from a historical treatise.
- 50 Agathias of Myrina's *Historiae* are dated to the second half of the sixth century. Agathias also wrote series of epigrams, the so-called *Cycle* and *Daphniaka*. An epigram identifies Agathias as *curator civitatis* in Smyrna (Cameron 1970, 2). The *Agathian* passages are edited for the first time in the appendix of this book; see Appendix I: Text II. On Agathias' life and works, see Cameron (1970); Kaldellis (1999); Kaldellis (2003); Schulte (2006).
- 51 See Section 3.3.2.
- 52 The debate amongst scholars about the historical excerpts that could or should not be ascribed to John of Antioch, author of the universal chronicle known as the *Historia chronica*. According to S. Mariev, John of Antioch wrote his chronicle in the first half of the sixth century; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 8\*. U. Roberto, instead, dates him to the early seventh century; cf. Roberto (ed.) (2005b), XI–XX.
- 53 On the codex, see above in Section 3.1.1.

(f. 99r). However, a note was inserted in a different hand in the margin of f. 100v, namely ἐτέρα ἀρχαιολογία.

The insertion sparked a debate among scholars as to which of the two parts is originally derived from John of Antioch. The proposition that the first part (e.g., *Exc.Salm.I*) does not derive from John of Antioch was first advanced by Patzig, who argued that the second part (e.g., *Exc.Salm. II*) did.<sup>54</sup> De Boor, by contrast, put forward that solely *Exc.Salm.I* belong to John of Antioch, whereas the second part derives from an anonymous but now lost chronicle, <sup>55</sup> which was also used by subsequent writers, such as Symeon Logothetes, Ps.-Symeon, George Cedrenus, and Constantine Manasses. <sup>56</sup> U. P. Boissevain, in turn, proposed that only the first part of the *Exc.Salm.II*, namely up to Excerpt 44, derived from John of Antioch. <sup>57</sup>

This disagreement continues among the latest editors: S. Mariev follows de Boor and accepts only the Exc.Salm.I as the genuine work of John of Antioch<sup>58</sup> and argues that Exc. Salm. II derive from a paraphrased version of Malalas' chronicle.<sup>59</sup> U. Roberto, instead, regards the first part spurious, and ascribes the second part to John's historical work. 60 Roberto assigns the Exc. Salm. I to Julius Africanus and argues that they represent an anonymous collection of excerpts extracted from Books III and IV of the *Chronographiae* by Julius Africanus. 61 As far as the *Exc*. Salm.II are concerned, U. Roberto believes that they entirely stem from an epitome of the Historia chronica of John of Antioch. In his view, the anonymous compiler of the epitome downgraded the stylistic and linguistic register of the Historia chronica, in line with the working method of most of the excerptors at that time. 62 In this way, he attempts to explain the obvious discrepancies between the Exc.Salm.II and the excerpts of the Historia chronica incorporated into the Excerpta Constantiniana (EC) in terms of style, language, and historiographical tradition. Indeed, from Exc.Salm.II 44 onwards the sylloge differs markedly from the EC:63 the section dealing with Roman history in the Exc.Salm.II is based on Cassius Dio, whereas in the EC it is derived from Eutropius. Indeed, the comparison of the excerpts in the EC and those in the Excerpta Salmasiana confirms that

- 54 Patzig (1900), 357-369.
- 55 De Boor (1899), 298-304; de Boor (1893), 195-211.
- 56 On the passages from the Exc.Salm.II found in Symeon Logothetes, Ps.-Symeon, Cedrenus, and Manasses, see Table 3.6 and Appendix II: Table V.
- 57 Boissevain (1887).
- 58 Mariev (ed.) (2008), esp. 16\*.
- 59 Mariev (2009), 189-190.
- 60 Roberto (ed.) (2005b), LIII-LVII, LXXIII-LXXVII.
- 61 Julius Africanus' Chronographiae comprised five books and run from the Creation to 221 ad. The surviving fragments of his work were edited in Wallraff, Roberto, Pinggéra, and Adler (2007). On Julius Africanus and his prominent role in the development of Christian chronography, see the papers published in Wallraff (2006).
- 62 Roberto (ed.) (2005b), LXII.
- 63 The numbering of the excerpts is that of the edition of the *Historia chronica* by Roberto (ed.) (2005b).

the *Exc.Salm.II* derive from a different historiographical tradition<sup>64</sup> and that they cannot derive from John of Antioch.<sup>65</sup> Therefore, the marginal note inserted in *Vaticanus gr.* 96 must refer to the material that follows it.<sup>66</sup>

The question to be raised, then, is what the source of the *Exc.Salm.II* was. In the following, I shall argue that the *Exc.Salm.II* were a *sylloge* of historical excerpts composed, at least partially, in the tenth century and then added to the *Exc.Salm.I*, so as to form a collection of historical excerpts on the topic of the legendary Greco-Roman past of the Byzantine Empire.

## 3.3 Structure and sources of the Excerpta Salmasiana

I shall now discuss the structure and the sources of each of the three *syllogae* constituting the *Excerpta Salmasiana*.

## 3.3.1 Excerpta Salmasiana I<sup>67</sup>

The *Exc.Salm.I* comprise thirty-nine excerpts taken from a single historical work, namely John of Antioch's *Historia chronica*. John of Antioch derived his information from Africanus' *Chronographiae*.<sup>68</sup> In terms of content, the thirty-nine excerpts deal with Greek-Hellenistic, Jewish, and Egyptian history. H. Gelzer and E. Patzig argued that the selection of excerpts on the part of the excerptor was not accidental.<sup>69</sup> Excerpts 1–24 are concerned with the interpretation of Greek myths.<sup>70</sup> Chronologically, they cover the period from the Exodus to the first Olympiad and thematically, they reflect on Greek mythological history, while making references to contemporary Jewish and Egyptian persons or events. The last three excerpts of this group, namely excerpts 22–24, refer to the origins of Greek feasts associated with competitive games, such as the Isthmia in Corinth and the Pythia in Delphi. In addition, the entire group of excerpts exhibits an interest in synchronising Greek mythology and Jewish and Greek history.<sup>71</sup>

Excerpt 25 marks a turning point in the thematic sequence of excerpts by introducing us to Egyptian history. In particular, Excerpts 25–32 are dealing with the origins of Egyptian history, the first reigns of Egypt, and peculiar facts and wonders that occurred during the reigns of several pharaohs.

- 64 Boissevain (1887), 161–178; de Boor (1899), 298–304; Sotiriadis (1888), 1–126.
- 65 B. Bleckmann, Review of Roberto; Bleckmann (2009), 61-78; Van Nuffelen (2012), 439-440.
- 66 Mariev (2006), 546; Paschoud (2006), 333–334.
- 67 The numbering of the excerpts is that of the edition of the *Historia chronica* by Mariev (ed.) (2008).
- 68 Wallraff, Roberto, Pinggéra, and Adler (2007), esp. XXXIX-XLII.
- 69 Gelzer (1880), 118–119; Patzig (1900), 357–369, here 366–367. H. Gelzer, however, argued that both the *Exc.Salm.II* and the *Exc.Salm.II* are written by John of Antioch. According to H. Gelzer, there have been two versions of the *Historia chronica*: the original one and a reworked one.
- 70 The passages are originally derived from diverse ancient authors who attempted to rationalise texts on Greek mythology (Palaephatus, Philochorus, Didymus).
- 71 Roberto (2005a), 281-286.

#### 118 Excerpta Salamasiana

Finally, Excerpts 33 to 39 show some inconsistencies in terms of content. In particular, Excerpt 33 marks a shift to Greek history once more. Excerpt 34 transmits an etymology for the Peloponnese peninsula. Excerpts 35–38 turn back to the topic of Greek competitive games, and the final Excerpt 39 makes a seemingly irrelevant reference to Holofernes, the general of the Chaldean king of the Neo-Babylonian Empire, Nebuchadnezzar II.

It becomes apparent, therefore, that the *Exc.Salm.I* are thematically divided into two parts. As concerns the first part (Exc. 1–24), the criterion of selection is the interest in mythological accounts. The second part (Exc. 25–39) is dominated by a concern about peculiar events and wonders associated with Oriental history. The excerptor intended to collect passages that rationally explain Greek mythical accounts. Accordingly, the careful selection of such passages and the arrangement of excerpts represent the activity of an excerptor who was interested in the διασάφησις τῶν μυθευομένων (explanation of the mythical tales). Syncellus and Eusebius drew on the same tradition of Julius Africanus. Whereas Syncellus and Eusebius cite Philochorus, Palaephatus, and Didymus as the original authors of the mythical accounts, the excerptor of *Exc.Salm.I* omit references to these authors. It is impossible to say whether the compiler of the *Exc.Salm.I* was in possession of the entire *Historia chronica* or made use of another excerpt collection.

#### 3.3.2 Excerpta Salmasiana II

The *Exc.Salm.II* represent a selection of a variety of texts, which were re-edited and often extensively abridged before their inclusion in the *sylloge*. Occasionally, the original text is much changed pointing to either already summarised and contaminated texts which the compiler came across in another collection of excerpts or to efforts made by the compiler himself to epitomise and summarise the source texts he had at hand.

Provided that the *Exc.Salm.II* definitely does not derive from John of Antioch, the main issue that should trouble scholarship is the identification of its source or sources. The two main suggestions regarding the origin of the *Exc.Salm.II* are the following. U. P. Boissevain supported that from Excerpt 44 onwards the *sylloge* derives from a lost chronicle.<sup>77</sup> De Boor, by contrast, argued that the entire

<sup>72</sup> Wallraff, Roberto, Pinggéra, and Adler (2007), XXXI–XXXIV, XLII–XLIV.

<sup>73</sup> Exc.Salm.I 7 = Sync. 185.23–26; Exc.Salm.I 8 = Sync. 188.25–26; Exc.Salm.I 18 = Eus.-Hier. Chron. 58a; Sync. 191.19–27.

<sup>74</sup> Exc.Salm.I 9 = Eus.-Hier. Chron. 50d; Sync. 189.8–11; Exc.Salm.I 11 = Sync. 190.12–15; Exc. Salm.I 13 = Eus.-Hier. Chron.55h; Sync. 190.27–191.3; Exc.Salm.I 14 = Eus.-Hier. Chron. 56f; Sync. 183.25–27; Exc.Salm.I 17 = Eus.-Hier. Chron. 57d; Sync. 191.16–17; Exc.Salm.I 20 = Eus.-Hier. Chron. 62h.

<sup>75</sup> Exc.Salm.I 10 = Eus.-Hier, Chron. 52c-d; Sync. 189.29–190.4.

<sup>76</sup> See also Roberto (2005a), esp. 261-288.

<sup>77</sup> Boissevain (1887).

Exc.Salm.II drew on a lost chronicle.<sup>78</sup> Except for the ostensibly differing opinions, both scholars agree that a chronicle stands behind the entire or a part of the production of the Exc.Salm.II. S. Mariev highlighted the textual similarities between some excerpts in the Exc.Salm.II and some excerpts preserved in the codex Parisinus gr. 1630 and concluded that the excerpts in both came from a paraphrased version of Malalas' chronicle.<sup>79</sup> In the following, I shall attempt to highlight some specific textual features of the sylloge that could shed some light on the question as to the original source of the Exc.Salm.II. First, let us have a look at the content of the Exc.Salm.II; the sylloge consists of eighty-two excerpts, which, in my view, can be divided into two main parts according to themes: the Exc.Salm.II 1–43 and the Exc.Salm.II 44–82.

#### 3.3.2.1 Exc.Salm.II A

In *Exc.Salm.II A* (Exc. 1–43), the compiler shares with Malalas an interest in signs and oracles as well as in Euhemeristic interpretations of the Greek and oriental mythology. Excerpts 1–37 run from the creation to the Trojan War. According to Roberto, the compiler of the *sylloge* relied on the *Chronographia* by John Malalas. Indeed, the bulk of the Excerpts 1–37 are drawn from John Malalas, but not without exceptions; Exc. 16, Exc.18, Exc. 23, and Exc. 27–30 must be assigned to sources other than Malalas.

Table 3.1 shows that the first part of the *Exc.Salm.II* relies on Malalas as well as on Plutarch, Dictys, Charax, and Procopius. The compiler of this part appears to have made direct use of Dictys in the Excerpts 27–30, rather than indirect use through Malalas.<sup>81</sup> With regard to the use of Procopius, U. Roberto, who sees John of Antioch as the author of the *Exc.Salm.II*, suggests an intermediate source between the *sylloge* and Procopius. Procopius is the source in the *Exc.Salm.II* 81 and 82 as well.

Table 3.1	Excerpts in the Exc.Salm.II A that do
	not derive from John Malalas

Excerpt	Source
Exc. 16	Plutarch, fr. 187, 2 Bern
Exc. 18	Procopius, <i>De Bellis</i> 4.10, 13–22
Exc. 23	Charax, <i>FGrHist</i> 103 F 37
Exc. 27–30	Dictys, III 15–16, II 27, II 45

<sup>78</sup> de Boor (1899), 298-304; de Boor (1893), 195-211.

<sup>79</sup> Mariev (2009), esp. 179-185.

<sup>80</sup> Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CXXV.

<sup>81</sup> Sotiroudis (1989), 146.

## 120 Excerpta Salamasiana

Excerpts 38–43 make up a mix of passages taken from Malalas, Suetonius, John Lydus, Diodorus, and Julius Africanus. Excerpt 38 marks a turning point with regard to the content and format of the first part of the *Exc.Salm.II*. Specifically, from Excerpt 38 onwards the text deals with prominent historical figures or Roman emperors. Interestingly, this focus on emperors is also applied, as shown below, in the second part of the *Exc.Salm.II*. Excerpts 39–41 dealing with the court and institutions in Ancient Rome derive from the *De genere vestium* (Περὶ ὀνομάτων κυρίων καὶ ἰδέας ἐσθημάτων καὶ ὑποδημάτων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων οἶς τις ἀμφιέννυται) and the *De regibus libri tres* of Gaius Suetonius Tranquillus. It is difficult to say whether the compiler used the Latin text or an intermediary work in Greek.<sup>82</sup> Diodorus of Sicily is the source of Excerpt 42. The original text underwent much alteration and was contaminated with information probably derived from Aelian's *Varia Historia*.<sup>83</sup>

## 3.3.2.2 The codex Parisinus gr. 1630 (B) and Exc.Salm.II A

Excerpts 1–23 of *Exc.Salm.II A* bear significant similarities with the text transmitted on a series of folios (234r–239v) in the codex *Parisinus gr.* 1630 (B). B is a fourteenth-century, miscellaneous codex consisting of 278 folia of Oriental paper.<sup>84</sup> It contains more than a hundred texts of different authors and literary genres: medical texts, epigrams, poems, theological texts, homilies, geometrical texts, epistles, and historical excerpts. The codex has also been subject to the so-called *Johannische Frage*.<sup>85</sup> Cramer, was the first to attribute the text in B to Malalas.<sup>86</sup> A few years later, G. Sotiriadis' research on the text in B demonstrated that the major part of the text in the codex derives from Malalas, but for a few excerpts, which must be attributed to John of Antioch.<sup>87</sup> P. Sotiroudis confirmed G. Sotiriadis' arguments except that he attributed two more passages to John of Antioch.<sup>88</sup>

Recently, S. Mariev embarked upon a close analysis of the text in B and the corresponding passages in the Exc.Salm.II, the Suda, the direct tradition of

<sup>82</sup> The Greek title of the *De genere vestium* has been handed down to us in the *Suda*; cf. *Suda* T 895 Τράγκυλλος. The Latin title is transmitted in *Serv. ad. Aen.* 7.612 = fr. 165 Reiff; cf. Power (2014), 231. Gelzer considered the *Chronographiae* of Julius Africanus as the Greek text transmitting Suetonius' passages; Gelzer (1880), 236.

<sup>83</sup> Varia Historia VI 8.

<sup>84</sup> On the codex, see Omont (1888b), 109–112; Sotiroudis (1989), 213–214; Thurn (ed.) (2000), 6–8.

<sup>85</sup> I have already referred to Patzig's various surveys supporting that the *Exc.Salm.II* as well as almost all the excerpts in B come from John of Antioch; cf. Patzig (1892), (1896), (1897), (1900), and (1901). K. Müller shared a similar view: the text in B stems from John of Antioch; cf. Müller (1851), 540. U. P. Boissevain and C. de Boor, instead, were confident that the text in B was not from John of Antioch. U. P. Boissevain, as noted already, considered a chronicle now lost as the source behind both, the text in B and the *Exc.Salm.II.*; Boissevain (1887), esp. 173–178.

<sup>86</sup> Cramer (1839), 379.

<sup>87</sup> Sotiriadis (1888), esp. 84-91.

<sup>88</sup> Sotiroudis (1989), esp. 19-25.

Malalas' text, and the EC.<sup>89</sup> He arrived at the conclusion that the first part of B (ff. 234r, 16–237r, 7) must derive from the direct Malalas tradition, whereas the second part of B (ff. 237r, 7–239, 7) deviates from it. Indeed, this part represents a much more shortened and altered version of Malalas's text. S. Mariev attributed the origins of the second part to a secondary Malalas tradition. In S. Mariev's view, the common passages between B and Exc.Salm.II A must represent a common source. If we accept S. Mariev's argument, the Exc.Salm.II 1–12 must stem directly from Malalas' text and the Exc.Salm.II 13–23 must come from a secondary Malalas tradition, that is, a paraphrased Malalas text.

What could possibly shed light on the quest for the derivation of the passages in the *Exc.Salm.II* is the examination of the textual relationship between the *Exc.Salm.II* 1–12 and the direct tradition of Malalas (PV, O, A). This would help us comprehend the two thorny issues in S. Mariev's view: 1) the establishment of a common source between B and the *Exc.Salm.II* in relation to two distinct *Malalas* traditions in both texts, and 2) the source of the rest of the *Exc.Salm.II*, that is the excerpts after the last common excerpt in B (238v, 27–239r, 11) and in the *Exc.Salm.II* (Excerpt 23).

For the sake of clarity, I repeat the results of S. Mariev's survey: 1) B relied both on the direct tradition of Malalas (M) and a paraphrased version of this tradition (P), 2) the *Exc.Salm.II* and B relied on a common source, 3) the *Exc.Salm.II*, the *Suda* and B relied on the same source.<sup>90</sup>

Table 3.2 depicts S. Mariev's view. The column under the siglum B bears the folia transmitting Malalas' texts in the *Parisinus gr.* 1630. The numeration of the excerpts from the *Exc.Salm.II*, in the third column, is the one given by U. Roberto in his edition of John of Antioch. In the first column, Malalas's text is represented by the direct tradition (A, PV, O = M) and the shortened version of it (=P).

In what follows, I argue that the comparison between the *Exc.Salm.II*, B and the *Suda* indicates that the common *Malalas* passages in the *Exc.Salm.II* and the *Suda* derive from a common source X. X must have contained passages from Malalas, which had already been abridged (T) and contaminated with passages taken from a variety of other texts, such as Plutarch and Charax (Π). With (Ψ) I indicate the stage at which the shortened *Malalas* excerpts and passages from other authors were combined. The *Suda* remains closer to X, while the *Exc.Salm. II* shorten even further passages from X. Mariev showed that B, in its entirety, depended both, on the direct *Malalas* tradition M and on a paraphrased version of it (P). As I will show, the latter was not identical to X, though. It is more likely that P comes from the same source that X derives from. The situation could be illustrated as in the following scheme: Figure 3.1

First, it is noteworthy that, as Table 3.2 shows, two *Salmasian* excerpts, namely, fr.4 and fr.14 as well as a part of fr.17 are absent in B. What is not

<sup>89</sup> Mariev (2009), 177-190.

<sup>90</sup> The *Suda* used both, the direct Malalas tradition (M) and the paraphrased version of it (P); cf. Mariev (2009), 185.

		~ .			_ ~
Table 3.2	Malalas'	Chronographia	in R	and in the	Exc Salm II

Malalas, Chronographia	В	Exc.Salm.II
1, 7, 39–1, 11, 18 (M)	235r, 15–235v, 10	fr.1-3
1, 11, 9–18 (M)		fr.4
1, 12.19, 30 (M)	235v, 10–14	fr.5
1, 13, 43–52 (M)	235v, 20–25	fr.6
1, 14, 53–87 (M)	235v, 25–32	fr.7
1, 15, 88–10 (M)	236r, 13-18	fr.8
2, 1, 1–22 (M)	236r, 18-28	fr.9
2, 3, 41–53 (M)	236r, 32-236v, 2	fr.10
2, 4, 54–76 (M)	236v, 2–18	fr.11
2, 6, 81–28 (M)	236v, 18–27	fr.12
2, 11, 24–87 (P)	237r, 9–21	fr.13
2, 15 (P)		fr.14
2, 18, 7–53 (P)	237v, 14–25	fr.15
	237v, 28–29	fr.16
3, 9 (P)	238r, 5–17	fr.17
	238r, 20–21	fr.18
3, 12, 97–19 (P)	238r, 25–30	fr.19
4, 3, 29–40 (P)	238v, 1–3	fr.20
4, 5, 44–74 (P)	238v, 4–8	fr.21
4, 9, 91–24 (P)	238v, 27–239r8	fr.22
	238r, 8–239r, 11	fr.23

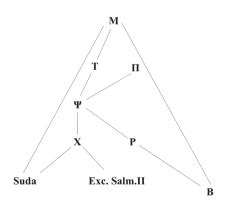


Figure 3.1 The codex Parisinus gr. 1630 (B) and the Exc.Salm.II A.

found in B is present in Malalas, though. Interestingly, the passages in question are present in what S. Mariev calls the *direct tradition* of Malalas' text, namely, in the codex *Baroccianus* 182 (O). This is an indication that the *Exc.Salm.II* did ultimately originate in Malalas' *Chronographia*.

With regard to the derivation of the *Exc.Salm.II*, the case of the fr.8 is of particular importance (Table 3.3). The passage is concerned with Hephaestus, the

Table 3.3 The derivation of the Exc.Salm.II 8

γὰρ αὐτοῦ ῥοπάλοις καὶ λίθοις ἐπολέμουν.

Malalas, Chronographia 1, 15, Exc.Salm.II 8 B, 236r, 13-18 Suda H 661 Ήφαιστος 88-10 Ότε οὖν ὁ αὐτὸς Ἑρμῆς εἰς Μετὰ Έρμῆν Μετὰ δὲ Έρμῆν Ότι Έρμοῦ τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἦλθεν, έβασίλευσεν έβασίλευσεν βασιλεύσαντος έβασίλευσε τῶν Αἰγύπτου Αἰγυπτίων είς Αἴγυπτον Αἰγυπτίων τότε ἐκ τοῦ γένους Ήφαιστος, <u>δς</u> Ήφαιστος, ὃν καὶ καὶ θανόντος, θεὸν ἐκάλουν ἦν τοῦ Χὰμ ὁ Μεστραΐμ. πολεμῶν ἐπλήγη "Ηφαιστος οὖτινος τελευτήσαντος τὸν πόδα καὶ νένονε νὰρ καὶ πολεμιστής παραλαμβάνει ἐποίησαν οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι τὸν χωλός. ἐνομοθέτησε καὶ μυστικός. ὃς τὴν βασιλείαν. Έρμῆν βασιλέα. καὶ δὲ οὖτος πρῶτος συμπεσόντος αὐτῶ ἡμέρας αχπ΄ έβασίλευσεν τῶν μονανδρίαν ταῖς ἵππου ἐν τῷ πόλεμῳ ώς γίνεσθαι έτη Αἰνυπτίων ἔτη λθ΄ ἐν γυναιξί, καὶ δι' εὐχῆς πληγεὶς ἔμεινε δ', μῆνας ζ', ύπεοηφανία, καὶ μετ' τὴν ὀξυλάβην ἀπὸ γωλεύων, ἀπὸ δὲ ήμέρας η΄. οὐκ αὐτὸν ἐβασίλευσε <τῶν> τοῦ ἀέρος ἐδέξατο μυστικῶν εὐγῶν τὴν **ἤδεισαν γὰρ τότε** Αἰγυπτίων ὁ ήφαιστος ἡμέρας καὶ κατασκεύασεν όξυλάβην έδέξατο Αἰγύπτιοι , αχπ΄, ὡς γίνεσθαι ἔτη δ΄ ἀπὸ σιδήρου έκ τοῦ ἀέρος εἰς ένιαυτούς πολεμικά ὅπλα. τὸ κατασκευάζειν μετρῆσαι, ἀλλὰ ήμισυ καὶ ήμέρας λη΄. οὐκ ἥδεισαν γὰρ έκ σιδήρου ὅπλα· τὴν περίοδον τῆς .. őθεν καὶ ἐπικρατὴς τότε μετρῆσαι ένιαυτοὺς ἡμέρας ἐνιαυτὸν οί Αἰνύπτιοι, άλλὰ τὴν ηύρέθη εἰς τοὺς έλενον. ἦν δὲ περίοδον τῆς ἡμέρας πολέμους. πρό γὰρ μυστικός καὶ αὐτοῦ ῥοπάλοις καὶ ένιαυτούς ἐκάλουν. τὸν πολεμικός διὸ δὲ αὐτὸν Ἡφαιστον λίθοις ἐπολέμουν. καὶ θεὸν αὐτὸν ένομοθέτησε δὲ <<u>θεὸν> ἔλεγον</u>. ἦν γὰρ καὶ ἐκάλουν ὅστις πολεμιστής καὶ μυστικός. καὶ ταῖς Αἰγύπτίων πολεμῶν ἐπλήγη <u>ὄστις ἐξελθὼν εἰς</u> γυναιξὶ μονανδρεῖν τὸν πόδα καὶ πόλεμον συνέπεσεν σύν τῷ καὶ σωφρόνως γέγονε χωλός. <u>ἵππω αὐτοῦ καὶ πληγεὶς</u> διάγειν. **ἔθηκε δὲ καὶ** <u>ἔμεινεν χωλεύων.</u> ὁ δὲ νόμον τοῖς αὐτὸς ήφαιστος νόμον Αἰγυπτίοις **ἔθηκεν τὰς Αἰγυπτίων** σωφροσύνης. γυναῖκας μονανδρεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἤδεισαν σωφρόνως διάγειν, τὰς δὲ γὰρ μονανδρεῖν ἐπὶ μοιγεία εύρισκομένας αί τούτων τιμωρεῖσθαι, καὶ νυναῖκες. ηὐχαρίστησαν αὐτῷ οἱ ύπὸ δὲ μυστικῆς Αἰγύπτιοι, διότι πρῶτον εὐχῆς τὴν νόμον σωφροσύνης όξυλάβην ἀπὸ <τοῦτον> ἐδέξαντο, ὁ δὲ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀέρος Ήφαιστος ἀπὸ μυστικῆς έδέξατο, δι' ής τινος εὐχῆς τὴν ὀξυλάβην κατασκεύασεν έδέξατο έκ τοῦ ἀέρος εἰς τὸ άπὸ σιδήρου κατασκευάζειν έκ σιδήρου őπλα <u>πολεμικὰ</u> καὶ νεωρνικὰ <u>ὅπλα.</u> ἐργαλεῖα. <ὅθεν δθεν καὶ ἐπικρατὴς ηὑρέθη εἰς τοὺς πολέμους. ἀπεθέωσαν καὶ ἐπικρατής οὖν αὐτὸν ὡς εύρέθη είς τοὺς σωφροσύνην νομοθετήσαντα πολέμους>· καὶ τροφὴν ἀνθρώποις διὰ πρὸ γὰρ αὐτοῦ κατασκευῆς μετὰ ῥοπάλων ὅπλων εύρηκότα καὶ ἐν τοῖς καὶ λίθων πολέμοις δύναμιν καὶ έπολέμουν. σωτηρίαν ποιήσαντα· πρὸ

successor of Hermes to the throne of Egypt. The text records that Hephaestus was once wounded in war and went lame. According to the text, he was the king who introduced monogamy to the people of Egypt. Hephaestus received the tongs from the air, by which he constructed iron weapons for war.

The text is also preserved in Malalas, B and the Suda. Although both the Exc. Salm.II 8 and B transmit an abridged version of Malalas' text, the two versions differ markedly. First, I would like to draw attention to the phrase δς πολεμῶν έπλήγη τὸν πόδα καὶ γέγονε γωλός. The sentence is found in the Suda verbatim. B transmits additional information as to how Hephaestus was wounded; he fell with his horse: δς συμπεσόντος αὐτῷ ἵππου ἐν τῷ πόλεμω πληγεὶς ἔμεινε γωλεύων. The text in B derives from the direct Malalas tradition: ὅστις ἐζελθὼν εἰς πόλεμον συνέπεσεν σὺν τῷ ἴππῳ αὐτοῦ καὶ πληγεὶς ἔμεινεν χωλεύων. Second, I would like to highlight the adjective πολεμικά occurring at the end of both, the Exc. Salm. II 8 and the entry in the Suda. The adjective  $\pi o \lambda \epsilon u i \kappa \dot{\alpha}$  summarises the following passage in Malalas' text: ὅπλων εύρηκότα καὶ ἐν τοῖς πολέμοις δύναμιν καὶ σωτηρίαν ποιήσαντα. On the other hand, the text in B comes, once again, directly from Malalas's text as it is preserved in the direct tradition. The identical beginning in the Exc.Salm.II 8 and B (Μετὰ Έρμῆν ἐβασίλευσεν Αἰγυπτίων Ἦφαιστος)<sup>91</sup> could be explained by the existence of the common source  $\Psi$  in the transmission of the shortened version of Malalas' text.

Table 3.2 also shows that three excerpts in the Exc.Salm.II (fr.16, fr.18, and fr.23) which are not found in Malalas exhibit similarities with the text in B. The three passages in question are included in the Suda, though: Exc.Salm.16 = B = Suda I 422, Exc.Salm.18 = B = Suda X 79,  $Exc.Salm.II 23 = B = Suda \Delta 250$ . The textual comparison between the Exc.Salm.II, B and the Suda confirms that they all descend from a common text. Table 3.4 presents the case of the Exc.Salm.18 = B = Suda X 79.

The Exc.Salm.II 18 is, in fact, an abridged version of the text in the Suda. Passages exhibit literal similarities and the vocabulary is almost identical. The past participle ἀναγραψάμενοι and the verb ὅκησαν, occurred in the Suda, were turned into a verb (ἐπέγραψαν) and a participle (μετοικήσαντες) in the Exc.Salm. II 18, respectively. The text in B is identical to the beginning of the entry in the Suda, too. B transmits also the exact year of Moses' death: ἐτῶν ρκ'. This piece of information is absent in both the Suda and the Exc.Salm.II 18. It is obvious that the passage in B derives from the same tableau (Ψ) as X, where the Suda X 79 and the Exc.Salm.II 18, also come from.

S. Mariev and Roberto have drawn attention to Exc.Salm.II 15. This excerpt, the corresponding passage in B, and the Suda share a common error when referring to  $E\lambda\lambda\eta\nu\alpha$  as the giant who took part in the construction of the Tower of Babel. According to S. Mariev, the error in the shortened version of Malalas' text points to a common source between its transmitters. However, as shown

<sup>91</sup> The Exc.Salm.II 8 transmits a δὲ after the μετά and Αἰγύπτου instead of Αἰγυπτίων.

<sup>92</sup> Mariev (2009), 184; Roberto (ed.) (2005b), L-LI.

Table 3.4 The Exc.Salm.II 18, B and the Suda

Exc.Salm.II 18	B, 238r, 20–21	Suda X 79 Χαναάν
οί δυνάσται τῶν ἐθνῶν ὑπ' Ίησοῦ τοῦ Ναυῆ διωκόμενοι, καὶ μὴ προσδεχθέντες παρ' Αἰγυπτίων, εἰς τὴν τῶν 'Άφρων χώραν μετοικήσαντες ἐπέγραψαν ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν Χαναναῖοι, οῦς ἐδίωξεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ λῃστής.	μ΄ δὲ ἔτη συμφιλοσοφήσας τῷ λαῷ τελευτῷ ἐτῶν ρκ΄. διάδοχον Ἰησοῦν τὸν τοῦ Ναυῆ καταλιπών.	Χαναάν: ὄνομα κύριον. καὶ ἐξ αὐτοῦ Χαναναῖοι. ὅτι Μωϋσῆς μ΄ ἔτη συμφιλοσοφήσας τῷ λαῷ τελευτᾳ, διάδοχον καταλιπὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν τοῦ Ναυῆ ὅστις κατφκισε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ ἐν γῆ, ἤ ἐπηγγείλατο κύριος τῷ Άβραάμ ἔστι δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ ποταμοῦ Αἰγύπτου κυκλουμένη διὰ θαλάσσης καὶ ξηρᾶς ἐκβαλὼν πάντας τοὺς βασιλεῖς καὶ δυνάστας τῶν ἐθνῶν οἴτινες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ διωκόμενοι διὰ τῆς παραλίου Αἰγύπτου τε καὶ Λιβύης κατέφυγον εἰς τὴν τῶν ἄφρων χώραν, τῶν Αἰγυπτίων μὴ προσδεξαμένων αὐτούς, διὰ τὴν μνήμην τὴν προτέραν, ῆν ἔπαθον δι' αὐτοὺς ἐν τῆ Ἑρυθρῷ καταποντισθέντες θαλάσση· καὶ προσφυγόντες τοῖς Ἄφροις, τὴν ἔρημον αὐτῶν ἄκησαν χώραν, ἀναδεξάμενοι τὸ σχῆμα καὶ τὰ ἤθη, καὶ ἐν πλαξὶ λιθίναις ἀναγραψάμενοι τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ῆν ἀπὸ τῆς Χαναναίων γῆς ἄκησαν τὴν Αφρικήν. καὶ εἰσὶ μέχρι νῦν αἱ τοιαῦται πλάκες ἐν τῆ Νουμιδία, περιέχουσαι οὕτως· ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν Χαναναῖοι, οῦς ἐδίωξεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ ληστής. καὶ θηλυκὸν Χαναναία. καὶ Χανανῖτις γῆ.

above, the Exc.Salm.II and B are more likely to have included the mistake through different paths.

To sum up, the textual comparison between the Exc.Salm.II 1–23 and excerpts in B reveals a stage at which shortened passages from Malalas' Chronographia were contaminated with passages excerpted from a variety of other texts. I signify this stage in the stemma above with the siglum Ψ. The common *Malalas* passages in the Exc.Salm.II 1–23 and B belong to two different versions of Ψ, respectively. As can be seen in the stemma presented above, the Exc.Salm.II 1-23 derive from X, whereas the corresponding passages in B derive from P.

As already noted Exc. Salm. II 24-43 are not found in B. Yet, the majority of them originate in Malalas' Chronographia. 93 Five of these excerpts are also preserved in the Suda: Exc.Salm.II. 24 = Suda At 23, Exc.Salm.II. 26 = Suda T 7, Exc.

Table 3.5 The Exc.Salm.II 32, Malalas and the Suda

Malalas, Chronographia 5, 12, 9–12	Exc.Salm.II 32	Suda Π 34 Παλλάδιον
ὅπερ ἐστὶ τὸ Παλλάδιον, ζώδιον τῆς Παλλάδος μικρὸν ξύλινον, ὅ ἔλεγον εἶναι τετελεσμένον εἰς νίκην, φυλάττοντα τὴν πόλιν ἔνθα ἀπόκειται ἀπαράληπτον. τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ Παλλάδιον ἔδωκε τῷ Τρώῳ βασιλεῖ μέλλοντι κτίζειν τὴν πόλιν Ἄσιός τις, φιλόσοφος καὶ τελεστής.	τὸ ἐν Τροίᾳ Παλλάδιον ζώδιον ἦν μικρόν, <u>ὑπὸ</u> ἄσίου τινὸς φιλοσόφου κατασκευασθὲν εἰς φυλακὴν τῆς πόλεως.	Παλλάδιον: τοῦτο ἦν ζφδιον μικρὸν ξύλινον, ὃ ἔλεγον εἶναι τετελεσμένον, φυλάττον τὴν βασιλείαν τῆς Τροίας: ἐδόθη δὲ Τρωὶ τῷ βασιλεῖ κτίζοντι τὴν πόλιν ὑπὸ Ἀσίου τινὸς φιλοσόφου καὶ τελεστοῦ.

Salm.II. 30 = Suda P 146, Exc.Salm.II. 32 = Suda  $\Pi$  34, Exc.Salm.II. 40 = Suda A 4126. When comparing the Exc.Salm.II 24–43, Malalas' text and the Suda we arrive at the conclusion that a common source stands, once again, behind Exc.Salm. II 24–43 and the Suda. It is highly likely, therefore, that  $(\Psi)$  is the source of the entire Exc.Salm.II 1–43. Table 3.5 presents the case of the Malalas 5, 12, 9–12 = Exc.Salm.II 32 = Suda  $\Pi$  34.

The Exc.Salm.II 32 is concerned with the Palladium, a wooden statue, believed to guard the kingdom of Troy. <sup>94</sup> I would like to draw attention a) to the use of the imperfect  $\tilde{\eta}v$  in the Exc.Salm.II and the Suda, in the place of the present tense  $\dot{\varepsilon}\sigma\dot{\tau}\dot{\iota}$  in Malalas, and b) to the sentence  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{\upsilon}$   $A\sigma\dot{\iota}\upsilon$   $\tau\iota\dot{\upsilon}\upsilon$  $\varphi$   $\varphi\iota\lambda\sigma\sigma\dot{\varphi}\varphi\upsilon$  in the Exc.Salm.II, which is found in the Suda verbatim.

## 3.3.2.3 The source of Exc.Salm.II A, 1–43

Provided that what I call ( $\Psi$ ) is the source of the *Exc.Salm.II* 1–43, the next question to be answered is what kind of text ( $\Psi$ ) was. To begin with, four historical works have made extensive use of excerpts included in *Exc.Salm.II*: Symeon Logothetes' *Chronicon*, Ps.-Symeon's *Chronographia*, George Cedrenus' *Compendium historiarum*, and Constantine Manasses' *Breviarium Chronicum*. Two of these, namely Ps.-Symeon's chronicle and a part of Symeon Logothetes' chronicle attached to the text of George the Monk, were produced in imperial circles in the tenth century. The histories show affinities in methodology, content, and sources. Accordingly, they quite often correlate with each other in terms of common references to the past, of mythological figures, exaggerated accounts, and geographical

<sup>94</sup> The Exc.Salm.II 32 mistakenly transmits that the statue was constructed by a philosopher named Asios: the Palladium was given to the king of Troy, when he was founding the city, by a philosopher and priest called Asios. On the presence of Palladium in Malalas, see Praet (2016), 294–297.
95 See Appendix II: Table V.

allusions. The phenomenon implies the existence of a common source. <sup>96</sup> As has been mentioned, J. Signes Codoñer argued that the common source must have been a collection of historical excerpts. <sup>97</sup> This could mean that Symeon Logothetes, Ps. Symeon, and the compiler of the *Exc.Salm.II* drew on a common source and not necessarily that the *Exc.Salm.II* were used directly by the historians. In addition to these two chronicles, the tenth-century *Excerpta Anonymi* bear significant similarities with the *Exc.Salm.II* in the selection of excerpts from Cassius Dio (on these excerpts, see below). Accordingly, my argument is that the *Exc.Salm.II* are likely to have drawn on a number of earlier collections of excerpts.

In my view, despite the contamination of the Malalas text, Exc.Salm.II 1–43 are very likely to have been derived from a single text, that is the  $\Psi$  in the stemma presented above. To support my argument, I have two points to make. First, the textual transmission and composite nature of group 1–43 corroborate that it stems from a common source in its entirety. Excerpts 1–43 represent a conflation of different texts, but their basis must be the chronicle of Malalas. The compiler of  $\Psi$  extracted and edited the Malalas material, while respecting its general structure and meaning. The passages taken from other sources, by contrast, underwent so much alteration that it is difficult to identify them. Obviously, the compiler of  $\Psi$  – a collection of excerpts or a chronicle – contaminated the Malalas text with this other material to form a new text, from which the first part of the Exc.Salm.II stems.

My second point is related to the common use of passages between the *Exc. Salm.II* and the tenth-century Symeon Logothetes and Ps.-Symeon's tradition. These historical works contain texts found throughout the *Exc. Salm.II*. It is also accepted by contemporary scholars that both histories drew part of their material from collections of excerpts produced and circulated inside and outside imperial circles. When examining the textual relationship between the *Exc. Salm.II* and the two histories, we come to interesting conclusions. First, one common passage is not from John Malalas. The presence of Excerpt 40 in Ps.-Symeon indicates (a) a common source for Ps.-Symeon and the *Exc. Salm.II* or (b) the use of the *Exc. Salm.II* by the Ps. Symeon. Both possibilities point to an aggregation of material from Malalas and texts from other sources. Second, the augmented passages of *Exc. Salm.II* 1–43 are amongst those used on the part of Ps.-Symeon, but they are not used by Symeon Logothetes. The last fact could mean that Symeon Logothetes did not use the first part of the *Exc. Salm.II* but a collection of excerpts containing exclusively John Malalas' excerpts (Table 3.6).

#### 3.3.2.4 Exc.Salm.II B, 44-65

Excerpts 44–65, dealing with Roman history from Julius Caesar to Commodus, derive, with one exception, from the Cassius Dio tradition; some excerpts show

<sup>96</sup> See n. 208 in Chapter 2.

<sup>97</sup> See n. 209 in Chapter 2.

<sup>98</sup> Markopoulos (1994), 167; Markopoulos (2003), 189-190.

Table 3.6 Passages in common between Malalas, the Exc.Salm.II 1–43, Symeon Logothetes' Chronicon and Ps.-Symeon's Chronographia

Malalas, Chronographia	Exc.Salm.II	Symeon Logothetes' Chronicon	PsSymeon's Chronographia
Malalas I 7–8	Exc.Salm.II. 1–3		
Malalas I 11	Exc.Salm.II. 4		PsSym. 27r, 25–32
Malalas I 12	Exc.Salm.II. 5	Sym.Log. 28.4,	1 5. 5/ 2/1, 20 52
Trialaid 1 12	13.0.5am.11. 5	19–21	
Malalas I 13	Exc.Salm.II. 6	1, 21	
Malalas 1, 14, 53–87	Exc.Salm.II. 7	Sym. Log. 28.5,	PsSym. 27r, 33–27v, 4
(M)		23–24	- 2. 2, = ,
Malalas I 15	Exc.Salm.II. 8		
Malalas II 1	Exc.Salm.II. 9		
Malalas II 3	Exc.Salm.II. 10		
Malalas II 4	Exc.Salm.II. 11		PsSym. 27v, 32–28r, 9
Malalas II 6	Exc.Salm.II. 12		PsSym. 28r, 13–27
Malalas II 11	Exc.Salm.II. 13		PsSym. 28v, 23–29r,
			12
Malalas II 15	Exc.Salm.II. 14		PsSym. 29r, 38–29v,
Malalas II 18	Exc.Salm.II. 15		
	Exc.Salm.II. 16		
Malalas III 9	Exc.Salm.II. 17		
	Exc.Salm.II. 18		
Malalas III 12	Exc.Salm.II. 19		
Malalas IV 3	Exc.Salm.II. 20	Sym. Log. 37.2, 6-7	
Malalas IV 5	Exc.Salm.II. 21	Sym. Log. 37.4, 20	
Malalas IV 9	Exc.Salm.II. 22		
	Exc.Salm.II. 23		
Malalas IV 18	Exc.Salm.II. 24		
Malalas V 2	Exc.Salm.II. 25		
Malalas V 9	Exc.Salm.II. 26		PsSym. 41v, 38–42r, 2
	Exc.Salm.II. 27		
Malalas V 24	Exc.Salm.II. 28		
Malalas V 8	Exc.Salm.II. 29		
	Exc.Salm.II. 30		
Malalas V 14	Exc.Salm.II. 31		
Malalas V 12	Exc.Salm.II. 32		
Malalas V 17-18	Exc.Salm.II. 33		
Malalas V 19-20	Exc.Salm.II. 34		
Malalas VII 4	Exc.Salm.II. 35		
Malalas V 43	Exc.Salm.II. 36		
	Exc.Salm.II. 37		
Malalas VII 5	Exc.Salm.II. 38		PsSym. 70r, 20-33
	Exc.Salm.II. 39		
	Exc.Salm.II. 40		PsSym. 70v, 12-14
	Exc.Salm.II. 41		*
	Exc.Salm.II. 42		
	Exc.Salm.II. 43		

similarities with Dio's direct tradition and some others exhibit textual congruence with Xiphlinus' epitome of Dio. 99 Only Excerpt 61 derives from Eutropius. All excerpts have been selected thematically to correspond to subject matters, such as emperors' dreams and occult science. The compiler of this part excerpts passages on Roman emperors. The selected passages briefly reflect on personal traits, life, deeds, and deaths of certain emperors. It should be noticed that historical writings, where the narration was focused on a certain emperor's life, became fashionable from the tenth century onwards. 100 Their aim was to laud the emperors and legitimise their political authority. Though the Exc.Salm.II are far from being an attestation of imperial legitimacy, the focus on emperors is striking. In addition, and as can be seen in Table 3.7, the Exc. Salm. II exhibit significant similarities with the mid-tenth century Excerpta Anonymi with regard to the selective use of passages in the section on Roman history. Both excerptors have chosen to excerpt and include the same passages from the Cassius Dio tradition and the wording is virtually identical. Accordingly, the excerptors appear to share an interest in occult science as well as in dreams predicting the future. They both incorporate texts dealing with emperors who mistakenly underrated the abilities of astrologers to foresee the future. The common selective use of passages testifies to the use of a common source, that is, an excerpt collection comprising excerpts from the Cassius Dio tradition<sup>101</sup> about dreams and occult science. <sup>102</sup> The textual relationship between the Excerpta Salmasiana and the Excerpta Anonymi was discussed in detail in Chapter 2 (see Section 2.4.4). Here I shall confine myself to presenting the shared historical excerpts in the two collections of excerpts (Table 3.7). The passages are originally derived from Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician.

Table 3.7	Shared passages	s in the Exc.Salm.II and	the Excerpta Anonymi

Exc.Salm.II	Excerpta Anonymi	Pet.Patr.	CD
Exc.Salm.II 44	Excerpta Anonymi 29, 19–21, 25–27		CD 44, 17, 1 and 37, 52, 2
Exc.Salm.II 45	Excerpta Anonymi 29, 28–30, 10		CD 45, 1, 3–45, 2, 2
Exc.Salm.II 54	Excerpta Anonymi 31, 24–30	Pet.Patr. (ES 89)	CD 65, 1, 4
Exc.Salm.II 56 Exc.Salm.II 57	Excerpta Anonymi 32, 1–9 Excerpta Anonymi 32, 11–21		CD 67, 16, 2–3 CD 67, 18, 1–2

<sup>99</sup> Much attention is needed in dealing with U. P. Boissevain's edition of Cassius Dio. See n. 183 in Chapter 2.

<sup>100</sup> Markopoulos (1994), 159-170; Markopoulos (2006), 277-297.

<sup>101</sup> It is noteworthy that *Exc.Salm.II* 53, 54, and 59 correspond to Peter the Patrician, *ES* 59, 89, and 112, respectively.

<sup>102</sup> See Section 2.4.4.

#### 3.3.2.5 Exc.Salm.II B, 66-82

Excerpts 66–82 represent a conflation of passages from ostensibly different sources (Table 3.8). Thematically, the passages deal with Roman emperors and generals.

U. Roberto considers Excerpts 66–82 as part of John of Antioch's chronicle. In his view, John of Antioch drew on Eutropius, Zosimus, Ammianus Marcellinus, and Priscus.<sup>103</sup> Table 3.9 shows the parallel passages for each of the Excerpts 66–82 as suggested by U. Roberto.<sup>104</sup>

Excerpts 66 and 67 are not closely based on Dexippus and Zosimus, respectively (Table 3.10). The text in the Exc.Salm.II is largely abridged. The end of the Exc.Salm.II 66 (Τὰ γυναῖκας βουλομένας ἐγκύους γενέσθαι λέγουσι πίνειν ἀπὸ τοῦ Στρυμόνος ποταμοῦ καὶ κύειν) is absent in the passage attributed to Dexippus by Syncellus. There is no proof that the text was part of a lost fragment in Dexippus' Skythika. Moreover, the beginning of the Exc.Salm.II 66 departs from Dexippus in terms of language and style, as well. Similarly, Exc.Salm.II 67 deviates from Zosimus' text. Though, the Exc.Salm.II 67 transmits the piece of information found in Zosimus, the vocabulary is thoroughly different. For instance, the Exc.

Table	2 8	Eve	Calm	II P	66	22
Tante.	20	r.xc	Saim	IIB	. nn-	−ō /.

Exc.Salm.II	Theme
Exc. 66	Gallus (251–253)
Exc. 67	Probus (276–282)
Exc. 68	Numerian (283–284)
Exc. 69	Carinus (283–285)
Exc. 71	Diocletian (284–305); Maximian (286–305)
Exc. 72	Constantine the Great (306–337)
Exc. 73	Julian (360–363)
Exc. 74	Constantine the Great (306–337)
Exc. 75	Licinius (308–324)
Exc. 76-79	Julian (360–363)
Exc. 80	Valentinian I (364–375)
Exc. 81	Galla Placidia, regent to Valentinian III (423-437); Bonifacius and
	Flavius Aetius, both Roman generals
Exc. 82	Valentinian III (424–455); Petronius Maximus (455)

<sup>103</sup> Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CXXV–CLV. Zosimus' *Historia Nova* covers the period from 238 AD to 410 AD in six books. Zosimus relied heavily on Dexippus, Eunapius, and Olympiodorus. His history has survived in a single manuscript, *Vaticanus gr.* 156 (eleventh c.). On Zosimus, see Ochoa (1990). Publius Herennius Dexippus (ca. 210–275 AD) wrote an account of the wars against the Heruls and the Goths, the so-called Σκυθικά, the *Tὰ μετ'Αλέξανδρον*, and a universal chronicle up to 270 AD. On Publius Herennius Dexippus, see the introductory chapters to the editions of his texts by Mecella (2013) and Martin (2006).

<sup>104</sup> Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CXXV-CLV.

Exc.Salm.II	Parallel passages
Exc. 66	Dexippus, FGrHist 100 F 22
Exc. 67	Zosimus, <i>Historia nova</i> I 67, 2
Exc. 68	Eutropius, Breviarium IX 18, 2
Exc. 69	Eutropius, Breviarium IX 19, 1
Exc. 70	Diodorus of Sicily, Bibliotheca historica IV 5, 2
Exc. 73	Ammianus Marcellinus, Res Gestae XV 8, 17
Exc. 74	Ammianus Marcellinus, Res Gestae XXI 14, 1
Exc. 75	Ammianus Marcellinus, Res Gestae XVI 10, 16; Zosimus, Historia
	nova II 27
Exc. 78	Ammianus Marcellinus, Res Gestae XVIII 1, 4
Exc. 80	Eunapius fr. 30
Exc. 81	Marcellinus Comes, <i>Annales</i> 432, 2–3; Procopius, <i>De bellis</i> 3.3.14–36; Jordanes, <i>Romana</i> 330
Exc. 82	Hydatius, Chronicon 167; Procopius, De bellis 4.4.16–28

Table 3.9 The Exc.Salm.II B, 66–82 and parallel passages

Table 3.10 The Exc.Salm.II 66 and 67

Exc.Salm.II 66

Γάλλου βασιλεύσαντος, ιε΄ ἔτη
έκράτησε λοιμός, κινηθείς ἀπὸ
Αἰθιοπίας ἕως τῆς δύσεως
μετεδίδοτο δὲ ἀπὸ ἱματίων καὶ ψιλῆς
θέας· καὶ οἱ Σκύθαι περάσαντες
τὸν Ἰστρον ἔλαβον φ΄ πόλεις. Τὰ
γυναῖκας βουλομένας ἐγκύους
γενέσθαι λέγουσι πίνειν ἀπὸ τοῦ
Στρυμόνος ποταμοῦ καὶ κύειν.

Exc.Salm.II 67 Πρόβου ἀρχθέντος, βροχὴ γέγονε σῖτον κατάγουσα, ὃν συναγαγόντες σωρούς μεγάλους ἐποίησαν. Ἐπὶ Αὐρηλιανοῦ ψεκάδες ἀργυραῖ κατηνέχθησαν.

Dexippus 100 F 22 (cf. Syncellus, Ecloga chronographica 459, 5–16)

Σκύθαι περαιωθέντες οἱ λεγόμενοι Γότθοι τὸν "Ιστρον ποταμόν ἐπὶ Δεκίου πλεῖστοι τὴν Ρωμαίων ἐπικράτειαν κατενέμοντο. οδτοι τούς Μυσούς φεύγοντας είς Νικόπολιν περιέσγον· (...) καὶ τὰ στρατόπεδα βασιλέα πάλαι τινὰ γενόμενον ὕπατον Γάλλον άναγορεύουσιν ἄμα Βουλουσιανῷ τῷ Δεκίου παιδί· οἳ καὶ βασιλεύουσι κατὰ Δέξιππον μῆνας ιη΄, (...)

Zosimus, Historia nova 1.67.2 ἄπλετος ὄμβρος καταρραγεὶς συγκατήγαγε ταῖς ψακάσι καὶ σῖτον, ὥστε καὶ σωροὺς αὐτομάτως ἐν τόποις τισὶ συντεθῆναι.

Salm.II 67 gives ἐποίησαν instead of συντεθῆναι, while the phrase Ἐπὶ Αὐρηλιανοῦ ψεκάδες άργυραῖ κατηνέχθησαν is absent in Zosimus.

The same holds true for Excerpts 68-69, which transmit a heavily summarised version of Eutropius' text (Table 3.11).

The textual discrepancies rule out any direct link between the Exc.Salm.II and the above presented passages from Dexippus, Zosimus, and Eutropius. Besides, such a link would be irreconcilable and incongruous with the excerpting method throughout the Exc. Salm. II. The Exc. Salm. II, as the employment of the excerpted

#### Table 3.11 The Exc.Salm.II 68 and 69

Εχς. Salm. II 68 Νουμεριανὸς τυφλωθεὶς ἐν κεκαλυμμένω φορείω ἀπὸ Περσίδος ἐβαστάζετο· ὃν λάθρα ἀνεῖλεν ὁ πενθερός, καὶ ἔλαθεν νεκρὸς φερόμενος ἔως ἐκ τῆς δυσωδίας ἐδηλώθη.

Exc.Salm.II 69
Καρῖνος ὡμότατος ἦν· ὃς καὶ τούς ποτε ἐν τῷ παιδευτηρίῳ σκώψαντας εἰς αὐτὸν ἡμύνατο.

Eutropius, Breviarium IX 18, 2

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτον ὁ παῖς Νουμεριανός, συνεκστρατεύσας αὐτῷ, δόλῳ θνήσκει τοῦ κηδεστοῦ· Ἄπρως δὲ ἦν ὄνομα αὐτῷ. Καὶ θνήσκει τὸν τόπον τόνδε· ἐπιρροῆς αὐτῷ κατὰ τῶν ὁμμάτων γενομένης, οὐ δυνάμενος ἀλύπως δέχεσθαι τὸν καθαρὸν ἀέρα, ἐπιθεὶς ἑαυτὸν φορείῳ καὶ δέρμασι πανταχόθεν περικλείσας, ἤνυε τὴν ὁδόν. Ὁ τοίνυν Ἄπρως, ἀνελὼν αὐτόν, ἔκρυπτε τὸν θάνατον, πρὶν δὴ τῶν ἐπομένων τινὲς ἠναγκάσθησαν ὑπὸ τῆς τοῦ νεκροῦ δυσωδίας περιεργάσασθαι καὶ μηνῦσαι τῷ στρατῷ τὸ γεγενημένον. Ἔκρυπτε δὲ τὴν τελευτὴν Ἄπρως, αὐτὸς κρατῆσαι τῶν πραγμάτων ἐπιθυμῶν.

Eutropius, Breviarium IX 19

Έν τούτοις δὲ ὄντων τῶν ἐκ Περσίδος ἐπανιόντων, Καρῖνος ό καταλειφθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς Ἰλλυριούς τε καὶ Γάλλους φυλάττειν καὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν, πάσας ὑπερβὰς ἀτοπίας, τοὺς μὲν ἀνήρει, πλάττων ἐγκλήματα, τῶν δὲ τὰς εὐνὰς ὕβριζεν. Ἡδη δὲ καὶ τῶν συμπεφοιτηκότων αὐτῷ τινας ὑπὲρ τῶν γενομένων ἐν τῆ νεότητι προσκρουσμάτων ὑμότατα διεχρήσατο, καὶ ἀπεστυγεῖτο παρὰ πάντων ὁμοίως. Άλλ' ὁ στρατὸς ἄπας Διοκλητιανὸν ἀνεῖπε βασιλέα, ἀφανῆ τινα καὶ ἄσημον. Οἱ μὲν γὰρ αὐτὸν δημοσίου γραμματέως παῖδά φασιν, οἱ δὲ ἀπελεύθερον Ἀνουλίνου τινὸς συγκλητικοῦ γεγονέναι.

passages from Dio Cassius shows, remain close to their sources in terms of structure, vocabulary, and style. Such incompatibility in content and style between, on the one hand, the *Exc.Salm.II* and, on the other, Dexippus, Eutropius, and Zosimus seem to point to an intermediate stage of development of the information preserved in the three historians.

As far as Excerpts 73–78 are concerned, B. Bleckmann satisfactorily showed that they do not stem from Ammianus Marcellinus; the *Exc.Salm.II* and Ammianus made, instead, use of a common source. <sup>105</sup> In particular, B. Bleckmann argues that the final part of the *Exc.Salm.II* derives, for the most part, from a high-quality late antique source. <sup>106</sup> In B. Bleckmann's view, the *Exc.Salm.II* 66–79 draw on the so-called *Leoquelle*, a source covering events of the third and fourth centuries. The *Leoquelle*, which exhibits similarities with the history of Ammianus Marcellinus in content, was also used by Peter the Patrician as well as by a number of later Byzantine works, such as Logothetes' chronicle, the *Σύνοψη Τστοριῶν* by George

Cedrenus, and the  $E\pi i \tau o \mu \dot{\eta} T \sigma \tau o \rho i \tilde{\omega} v$  by John Zonaras. <sup>107</sup> B. Bleckmann identified Nicomachus Flavianus as the author of the *Leoquelle*. <sup>108</sup>

On internal evidence (common pagan, anti-Constantinian, and philo-Julian elements) and on the basis of parallels with Zonaras and Symeon Logothetes, the *Exc.Salm.II* appear to have made use of the *Leoquelle* in the following excerpts (Table 3.12).<sup>109</sup>

Excerpts 68, 69, and 70 are also likely to derive from the *Leoquelle*, for they show affinities with pagan late antique historiography in content and style. <sup>110</sup> Excerpts 71, 76, 80, 81, and 82, by contrast, do not belong to the same tradition. Excerpt 71 shows parallels with a passage in Manasses' *Breviarium Chronicum*, written ca. 1145. <sup>111</sup> Excerpt 76, which deals with a dream of the emperor Julian, remains unidentified. Excerpt 80 is an excerpt from Malalas' *Chronographia*. <sup>112</sup> According to Excerpt 80, the emperor Vallentinian I burned alive a man called Rhodanos who had seized some property from a widow. The anonymous compiler returns to

<i>Table 3.12</i> T	ne Exc.Salm.II and the Leoquelle
Erro Colmo II	Danallal

Exc.Salm.II	Parallel Other evidence	
Exc. 66	Zonaras, Epitome historiarum 12, 21	
Exc. 67	Zonaras, <i>Epitome historiarum</i> 12, 29	
Exc. 72		Pagan and Anti-Constantinian elements
Exc. 73	Amm.Marcellinus, <i>Res Gestae</i> XV, 8, 17	
Exc. 74	Amm.Marcellinus, <i>Res Gestae</i> XXI, 14, 1	
Exc. 75	Amm.Marcellinus, Res Gestae XVI, 10, 16; Zosimus, Historia nova II 27; Zonaras, Epitome historiarum 13, 5	
Exc. 77		Philo-Julian elements
Exc. 78	Amm.Marcellinus, Res Gestae XVIII 1, 4; Zonaras, Epitome historiarum 12, 8–9	
Excerpt 79	Symeon Logothetes, <i>Chronicon</i> 91, p. 115 Wahlgren; Zonaras, <i>Epitome historiarum</i> 13, 14	Pagan and Philo-Julian elements

<sup>107</sup> In the 1980s, M. DiMaio argued that Zonaras drew on John of Antioch; cf. DiMaio (1980), 158–185. M. DiMaio's arguments relied on previous research on the matter done by E. Patzig; cf. Patzig (1896), 24–53 and Patzig (1897), 322–356. Their hypothesis was strongly questioned when P. Sotiroudis postulated that the Salmasian John of Antioch is spurious; cf. Sotiroudis (1989).

<sup>108</sup> On Nicomachus, see 15, PLRE I, 347–349. See also Bleckmann (1995), 83–99.

<sup>109</sup> Table 3.12 is based on Bleckmann (2010), 58-59.

<sup>110</sup> Bleckmann (2010), 58-59.

<sup>111</sup> On the dating of the Breviarium Chronicum, see Jeffreys (2012), 273–274.

<sup>112</sup> Malalas, Chronographia 13, 31.

#### 134 Excerpta Salamasiana

Malalas and he, once again, singled out the most important pieces of information of Malalas' text and unified these in a new entity. Excerpt 81 records that Galla Placidia, regent to Valentinian III (423–437), had two generals: Bonifacius and Flavius Aetius. Bonifacius was given Libya to rule. Aetius was seized with jealousy and he plotted to overthrow Bonifacius. His plan, however, was not successful. Excerpt 82 records the assassinations of Aetius and Valentinian III, plotted by Petronius Maximus. Both passages show similarities with Procopius' *De bellis*. <sup>113</sup> The record of events in the *Exc.Salm.II* and Procopius differ markedly with what is transmitted in the Constantinian John of Antioch, which is based on Priscus' account. <sup>114</sup> B. Bleckmann argues that the textual comparison of the *Exc.Salm.II* and Procopius' *De bellis* suggests that the *Exc.Salm.II* relied on an intermediary source containing Procopius. <sup>115</sup>

To sum up, the textual transmission of the Exc.Salm.II does not lead to a definitive conclusion regarding the sources used by the compiler. De Boor's view that the Exc.Salm.II was a sylloge of excerpts taken from a single chronicle does not seem to be tenable, given the difference in style and narrative technique in Excerpts 44–82. Boissevain's assertion that Excerpts 1–44 and 45–82 derive from two distinctive, now lost, chronicles, respectively, comes closer to the evidence detected above (see Tables 3.6, 3.7, and 3.8). Excerpts 45-65 and 66-82 obviously belong to two different traditions, though. Despite their thematic uniformity, it is not likely that they were excerpted from a single text (a chronicle in U. P. Boissevain's view). As mentioned above, the use of certain passages from Cassius Dio points to an earlier collection of *Dio* excerpts. In my view, the *Exc.* Salm.II appear to have been compiled from a) excerpts from a now lost work based on Malalas' text, from what I indicated (Ψ) in my stemma (Exc.Salm.II A), b) passages excerpted from a collection of excerpts from Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician (Exc. Salm. II B, first part), and c) excerpts from a now lost source on events of the third and fourth centuries, possibly from what Bleckmann calls the Leoquelle. This series of excerpts was augmented with passages taken from later sources, namely Procopius and Malalas (Exc. Salm. II B, second part) (Table 3.13).

Table 3.13 The source texts of the Exc.Salm.II

Exc.Salm.II	Source text
Exc.Salm.II A 1–43 Exc.Salm.II B 44–65	(Ψ) A collection of excerpts from Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician
Exc.Salm.II B 66–82	Leoquelle

<sup>113</sup> Exc. 81 = Procopius, De bellis 3.3.14–36; Excerpt 82 = Procopius, De bellis 4.4.16–28.

<sup>114</sup> This is a further indication that the Exc. Salm. II do not belong to the chronicle by John of Antioch.

<sup>115</sup> Bleckmann (2010), 60-61.

## 3.3.3 The Agathias part

The last part of the sylloge makes up a brief collection of excerpts extracted from a single historical work, namely the *Historiae* by Agathias of Myrina. 116 The part comprises 50 excerpts on ethnography and geography and was attached to the so-called Excerpta Salmasiana in order to form a coherent sylloge of excerpts. Thematically, the excerpts deal with the Franks, the Goths, the Alamanni, the Colchians, and the Sassanians. In particular, the excerpts are thematically divided into three parts; Excerpts 1-13 and 50 are concerned with the West, Excerpts 14-41 are concerned with Egypt, the Caucasus, and Persia, and Excerpts 42-49 are concerned with Constantinople. The first group of excerpts takes up the narrative thread at the point where the Exc.Salm.II had left off, namely, western affairs. In terms of subject matter, the second group is similarly compatible with the Exc.Salm.I as well as with the first part of the Exc.Salm.II. Excerpts 44-49 deal with the two earthquakes that hit Constantinople in 557 and 558, respectively and record two tricks played by Anthemius, the architect of the Hagia Sophia, on Zeno. The 50 excerpts of the codex Vaticanus gr. 96 and Vaticanus Pal. 93 are edited for the first time in the appendix of this book.<sup>117</sup> The edition is accompanied by a commentary.

## 3.4 The selective use of historical material in the Excerpta Salmasiana

The study of the content of the Agathias part enables us to contextualise the Excerpta Salmasiana and sheds light on the reciprocal influence between late antique texts and the tenth-century Constantinopolitan cultural environment. In what follows, I shall first discuss the function of the ethnographic passages in Agathias, and then consider the function they assume in the different cultural and political context within the Excerpta Salmasiana when they were compiled.

## 3.4.1 Agathias on the others

Following the example of Procopius, Agathias augmented his Historiae by a good deal of ethnographic and geographical accounts. Specifically, besides his short accounts of the Alamanni (Historiae 1.6.3–7), the Franks (Historiae 1.19.2, 2.5.2-8, 2.14.8-11), the Colchians (Historiae 2.18.4-5) and the Dilimnitai (Historiae 3.17.6–9), Agathias enriched his narrative with three long excursuses, one on the Franks (*Historiae* 1.2.1–7.7) and two on Persia (*Historiae* 2.22.6–27.9, 4.23.7–30.5). In all of them, Agathias reflects on the religion, culture, and military tactics of the barbarians.

<sup>116</sup> Keydell (ed.) (1967); Frendo (transl.) (1975).

<sup>117</sup> See Appendix I: Text II.

## 136 Excerpta Salamasiana

As far as the digression on the Franks is concerned, Agathias deviates from the traditional hostile representation of the Franks in late antique historiography. Scholarship has long recognised Agathias' eulogy of the Franks as well as the distortion of reality in their representation. Agathias' positive attitude towards the Franks has been read by scholarship in more than one way. Some scholars explained Agathias' eulogy of the Franks in the light of the political situation in Constantinople in the early 570s; the court was seeking Frankish help in driving the Lombards out of Italy. This view is, however, challenged by A. Kaldellis, who assigned Agathias' praise of the Franks to the historian's moral agenda, attested also in the preface to his work. According to this line of thinking, Agathias desired to teach Romans a moral lesson through a praiseful representation of the Franks. Whether one opts for the first or the second interpretation, what is certain is that Agathias' passages on Western or Eastern peoples reveal more about the Romans themselves than about the nations in question.

The first of the two long digressions on Persia are concerned with customs and religious beliefs of the Sassanians.<sup>121</sup> The second digression deals with the annals of the Sassanian kings.<sup>122</sup> For both, Agathias drew his material mostly from the *Persian Royal Annals*<sup>123</sup> as recounted to him by Sergius, an interpreter at the Sassanian court.<sup>124</sup> In addition to this source, Agathias supplemented his account with material derived from popular accounts of the Sassanians as well as from an earlier handbook of chronology.<sup>125</sup> The content of the two accounts reveals that Agathias was very interested in representing the various Persian dynasties as well as the characteristics and qualities of the Persian kings. Even the first of the two excursuses on Persia, dealing ostensibly with Persian religious customs,

- 118 Gottlieb (1969); Cameron (1970); Lounges (2005); Kaldellis (2013). Procopius, De bellis 6.25.1–9 presents the Franks as utterly savage and faithless barbarians, Christians in name only; cf. Kaldellis (2013), 23.
- 119 Cameron (1968), 116, 138–139; Gottlieb (1969), 156–159; Cameron (1970) 50, 51, 120–121, 129; Lounges (2005), 35–37.
- 120 Kaldellis (1999), 206-252; Kaldellis (2013), 23-24.
- 121 Agathias, Historiae 2.22.6-27.9.
- 122 Agathias, *Historiae* 4.23.7–30.5.
- 123 Agathias refers to this work as the Περσικαὶ βίβλοι and βασιλικὰ ἀπομνημονεύματα; cf. Historiae 4.30.2 and 4.30.3. Av. Cameron has no doubt that the Annals must have originally been written in Pahlavi, that is Persian.; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 162. From a different view, suggesting that the Royal Annals were first written in Syriac, see Baumstark (1894), 368–369. The Persian Royal Annals were extensively used by the now lost Book of Lords or Khvadhaynamagh. Later Arabic and Persian chroniclers drew heavily on the Khvadhaynamagh; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 112. For the Persian archives, see Lee (1993), 177.
- 124 Agathias claims that his version should be preferred over that of Procopius because it is based on the Persian archives; cf. *Historiae* 4.30.5.
- 125 In fact, the excursus contains little material directly from the *Annals*. According to Av. Cameron, Agathias should have had no familiarity with earlier Greek historiographical accounts of the customs of the Sassanians. On the sources, in general, used by Agathias for the Sassanians' religion, see Cameron (1969–1970), 90–111.

includes a brief chronological subsection cataloguing the Persian kingdoms from the Assyrian dynasty onwards (*Historiae* 2.25.4–26.1).

Throughout his *Historiae*, Agathias follows the traditional ethnographical model of differentiating between the superior Romans and the inferior foreigners in terms of culture but not in terms of military capacity. Indeed, besides Agathias, other writers of the same period hint at a possible admiration for the barbarians' achievements, both, in war and in diplomacy. Attention should be drawn to the fact that it is only the Oriental world that attracts such a positive portrayal in late antique historiography; <sup>126</sup> Agathias, Procopius, Peter the Patrician, and Ps.-Maurice's *Strategicon* provide us with sufficient evidence that the Romans had great respect for the Sassanian's patriotism, braveness on the battlefield, and diplomatic manoeuvres. <sup>127</sup>

By contrast, the attitude of late antique historians towards Western people was different. Procopius, for instance, when digressing briefly on the Vandals, the Heruls, and the people of Brittia, confines himself to only giving classical negative stereotypes. <sup>128</sup> Thus, he emphasised the distinction between the uncivilised barbarians and the civilised Romans in his endeavour to justify Roman imperialism. <sup>129</sup> The willingness of historians of late antiquity to accept that the Sassanians were not inferior to the Romans in war and diplomacy can be understood in relation to the political context of the sixth century. A possible explanation could be that those historians espoused a positive approach to the Persians after having met them at embassies or on diplomatic missions. <sup>130</sup> Another reason could be sought in the need to create a strong adversary in order to juxtapose the qualities of the Byzantine Empire, all the more so since in late antiquity the Byzantines had already been defeated several times by the military strength of the Sassanians. <sup>131</sup> But first and foremost, depictions of despotic Persian kings were meant to criticise

- 126 The *Strategikon* praises the Persians (cf. Ps.-Maurice, *Strategikon* 11.4). Menander represents favourably the Persian diplomat Yesdegusnaph (cf. Menander fr. 6.1.100–101). See also Agathias, *Historiae* 2.22.5, 2.28.1–6, 2.32.5 and Procopius, *De bellis* 1.2.1–10, 1.2.11–15, 1.7.29–35, 1.11.1–35. See also Peter the Patrician's positive view of Persia (cf. *Peter the Patrician*, fr. 13; *FHG* 188).
- 127 The topic has been treated in Canepa (2009), 79–121, 188–225; McDonough (2010), 55–66; Drijvers (2010), 67–76. On *Strategicon*, a military manual attributed to the emperor Maurice, see the edition by Dennis (1981).
- 128 Procopius, *De bellis* 4.6.5–14 on the Vandals; Procopius, *De bellis* 5.15, 6.14–15 on the Heruls and peoples of Thulle; Procopius, *De bellis* 8.20 on peoples of Brittia. Unlike Agathias, Procopius' opinion of the Franks was very negative as well (cf. Procopius, *De bellis* 6.25.1–9). It should be noticed that Agathias emphasises only the Frankish political institution and religion, which according to him are identical to those of the Romans. I would argue in favour of A. Kaldellis' view, that Agathias' account of the *politeia* of the Franks aimed to criticise the Roman social and political institution; cf. Kaldellis (2013), 21–25.
- 129 Maas (2003), 153-157. See also Section 2.5.3.1.
- 130 That could be the case of Procopius, Menander and Peter the Patrician; cf. McDonough (2010), 57–59.
- 131 An idea proposed by J. W. Drijvers, without, however, being further developed; cf. Drijvers (2010), 75.

## 138 Excerpta Salamasiana

Roman emperors, whereas favourable portrayals of the Persian army or diplomacy should be interpreted as veiled attempts to disapprove of the diplomatic policies of Roman emperors. 132

## 3.4.2 The politics of ethnography in the Agathias part of the Excerpta Salmasiana

In the following, I argue that the excerptor of the *Agathias* part must have made a heedful selection of passages from Agathias and imbued them with a new meaning. As noted, Agathias' ethnographic accounts of Western peoples as well as of the Sassanians serve certain literary purposes, namely, that of providing the Romans with moral paradigms and criticising current imperial policies. The sequence of excerpts in the *Excerpta Salmasiana*, instead, does not fulfil the same political function and objective. To my view, the *Agathias* part narrates the traditional cultural distinction between Romans and barbarians in order to reinforce the geographical and political frontiers already in place. The tenor of the concatenation of excerpts is determined by the political context of the tenth century. In what follows, the numeration of the excerpts from the *Agathias* part is the one given in my edition of the text presented in the appendix of this book (Appendix I: Text II).

Agathias' goals required him to digress on the political system of the Franks (Historiae A 19, 2) and enrich his narrative with a comparison between the Franks and the Alamanni (Historiae A 6, 3-7). The excerptor of the Agathias part, by contrast, excised any reference to the social order, government, or religion of the Franks or the Alamanni (see Excerpts 1 and 2). The Agathias part does not share Agathias' eulogy of the Franks either. In the Agathias part the Franks are like barbarians. The excerptor limits himself to briefly recording the derivation of the names of the Franks (Excerpt 1) and the Alamanni (Excerpt 2) and he stresses that the latter are a dark-skinned people (Excerpt 2). It should be noticed that Procopius (De bellis 4.6.5-14) correlated the darker skin with negative moral characteristics and when he portrays the Epthalitai favourably he puts emphasis on their white skin stating that they were not as ugly as the other Huns (Procopius, De bellis 1.3.2–7). The excerptor of the Agathias part depicts barbarians in a positive light, only when he comes to refer to their successes in war. For instance, during the siege of Cumae by the Byzantines, Aligern, a Goth military leader, killed Palladius, a Roman official and companion of the Roman general Narses (Excerpt 3). There is nothing negative in the description of Aligern. On the contrary, Aligern is described as, ἄριστος ἐπὶ τοξικῆ (Excerpt 3). 133

<sup>132</sup> It is noteworthy that John Lydus' interest in Persian institutions should be viewed in the light of conveying implicit criticism of Justinian's institutional reforms; cf. John Lydus, *De Magistratibus* 3.34. On the politics of ethnography in late antique historiography, see Maas (1992); Kelly (1994), 161–176; Kaldellis, (2013), esp. 10ff.

<sup>133</sup> Exc. 3: Aligern, one of the leaders of the Goths, was so excellent in throwing javelins that when he shot an arrow, even if it happened to strike against a stone or some other hard object,

Similarly, the representation of the Persian burial customs (Excerpts 17 and 25), the Persian habit of incest (Excerpts 18 and 19), their pagan feasts (Excerpt 20), and their dualism (Excerpt 21) serve to enhance the cultural superiority of the Byzantines over the Persians. In the Agathias part any, even negative reference to the political system of the Sassanians is absent. In sixth-century Byzantium, such allusions served, as already mentioned, as a covert expression of political opposition and a criticism of the despotic system imposed by Justinian. In the tenth century, instead, such a strategy was out of date. Accordingly, in the Agathias part, Persian despotism is not topical anymore and what is needed to be emphasised is a) the false religion of the Persians as well as the danger of coming into contact with their infidel beliefs and customs and b) their brutality, savagery, and ferocity in war, from which the Romans had severely suffered in the past. Significantly, the latter implies, likewise, how many perils and hazards were to meet them again in a fight. Thus, the Roman emperor Valerian was captured, tortured, and eventually flaved to death (Excerpt 37). Cappadocia was savagely and fiercely pillaged by Sharpur's army (Excerpt 38). Persian kings tend to treat defeated rival leaders to the most lamentable and deplorable fate (Excerpt 39). From this perspective, the Agathias part is compatible with attempts to deal with Islam in Byzantine literature after the seventh century. After the Arab conquests, Byzantine historians, theologians, and philosophers view Arabs and their religion as a deviation of the true religion, that could threaten and contaminate Orthodox Christianity. 134

To my mind, the *Excerpta Salmasiana* are witness to the ideological consequences of the shrinkage of the Empire after the seventh century. The snippets of ethnography in the collection of excerpts reveal, obliquely, the geopolitical position of Constantinople. The excerptor bases himself on classical models of representation of the *other*. Thus, like classical ethnographers, the excerptor of the *Agathias* part underscores the distinctiveness between Romans and barbarians. Unlike his late antique predecessors (Procopius, John Lydus, Peter the Patrician, Agathias, and Menander), he omits any outrightly or covertly positive assertion of the Persian civilisation, moral character or military capacity of individual Persian kings. The excerpts emphasise the otherness of opponents to Byzantium insofar as any contact with their irreconcilable and perilous beliefs as well as their cruelty and inhumanity in war are deemed to be dangerous and undesirable. Thus, the purpose of the ethnographical selection in the *Exc.Salm*. differs markedly from that of the late antique writers. The change of the geographical status-quo (the definite loss of the eastern provinces in the seventh century and of central and

it smashed it to pieces with the sheer force of its trajectory. He shot an arrow from the wall at Palladius, a general of the Romans, which ran through the man's shield, breastplate and body.

<sup>134</sup> The examples of religious polemic in Byzantine literature given by Kaldellis (2013), 76 do not simply reflect theological attacks against Islam on the part of the Byzantines. The sources reveal also their concern about a likely contact with the infectious beliefs of Islam. On the hostile views of Byzantines towards Islam after Arab conquests, see Ducellier (1996), 146–174.

## 140 Excerpta Salamasiana

Northern Italy in the ninth-tenth centuries)<sup>135</sup> fundamentally altered the political context within which ethnography was written.<sup>136</sup>

# 3.5 Towards the methodological principles of the *Excerpta Salmasiana*

This section scrutinises the methodological principles underlying the compilation process of the *Exc.Salm*. The examination of the structure of the *Exc.Salm*. in the previous sections revealed how the historical excerpts were arranged in the collection of excerpts. This section sets out to embark upon a detailed analysis of single excerpts included in the *Exc.Salm*. The comparison of passages in the *Exc.Salm*. with the original texts, as preserved in earlier manuscripts, will shed light on the textual alterations as well as on structural modifications made by the excerptor of the *Exc.Salm*. The analysis of the textual interventions on the part of the excerptor of the *Exc.Salm*. enables us to reconstruct the three steps of redacting an excerpt collection as seen already in the *EC* and the *Excerpta Anonymi*: a. reading of the whole source text and selection of passages, b. rewriting of the source text, and c. composition of a new unity.

In what follows, I present a number of instances of the changes imposed on the original text in the course of the redaction of the *Exc.Salm*. The focus will be on the last part of the *Exc.Salm*., namely the *Agathias* part, which comprises 50 excerpts selected thematically, since ethnography and geography dominate the *sylloge* of excerpts. It is also noteworthy that the excerptor endeavoured to keep up to the original sequence of the passages. It is only in three cases that an excerpt breaks up the succession of the passages in Agathias' *Historiae*.<sup>137</sup>

Before discussing the textual alterations detected in the *Agathias* part, I would like to note that a significant portion of excerpts (19 out of 50 excerpts) is identical or very nearly identical to the text transmitted by the primary *Agathias* manuscript tradition. The rest of the excerpts exhibit textual deviations. The alterations do not modify the original narrative sequence, though. Accordingly, the excerptor of the *Agathias* part intervenes in the original text but he does not epitomise it. His principles of re-editing material extracted from a historical text are identical to those detected in the *EC* and the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The excerptor chose to appropriate rather than to synopsise the original narrative. In this way, he intervenes in the old text insofar as to make its content suitable for the aims of his collection.

<sup>135</sup> On the impact of the Arab conquests on the Constantinopolitan policies, see Whittow (1996), esp. Chapter 6.

<sup>136</sup> This altered perception of late antique ethnographic accounts is detected in the Excerpta Anonymi too. See Section 2.5.3.2.

<sup>137</sup> Excerpts 21, 29, and 47.

<sup>138</sup> On the primary Agathias manuscript tradition, see Keydell (ed.) (1967), XI–XXXIV.

#### a) Additions and excisions

In 13 excerpts in particular one or more words, taken out of the original text, were added to the beginning of the excerpt. 139 Such additions were intended to plug the gaps in the context that had arisen when extracting a single passage from the whole unit. Let us have a look at Agathias Excerpt 3 of the Exc. Salm (Table 3.14). The passage originally comes from the section where Agathias narrates the siege of the city of Cumae by the Byzantines. The Agathias part extracted the following episode: in the course of a fight, a Roman general named Palladius was killed by a Goth military figure named Aligern. The historical context of the episode is missing; e.g., the Byzantine attempt to subdue Cumae. Thus, the focus shifts to the proficiency of the Goth leader in throwing arrows.

As it becomes clear from the texts in the table, the opening of Excerpt 3  $(\lambda \lambda i \gamma \epsilon \rho \nu \delta c \tau \iota c \Gamma \delta \tau \theta o c \dot{\gamma} \nu \epsilon u \dot{o} \nu)$  is absent in *Historiae* 1.9.3–4. In fact, this passage derives from an earlier section in Agathias' text. In Historiae 1.8.6 Agathias introduces us to Aligern: Αλίγερνος γὰρ ὁ Τεΐα νεώτατος ἀδελφὸς τοῦ ἡγεμόνος των Γότθων. The excerptor of the Agathias part appears to be aware of the fact that splitting a text and extracting a piece of information from it might cause a certain incomprehensibility. Indeed, the insertion of the aforementioned phrase into Excerpt 3 makes the excerpt intelligible and transforms it into an independent piece of text. The same strategy to overcome such obstacles in excerpting a text is to be found in other collections of historical excerpts as well (the EC, the Excerpta Anonymi, the Epitome, and the Excerpta Planudea).

In most cases, that is, in 21 out of 50 excerpts material which was originally found in Agathias' text was reduced. On the one hand, such omissions served the

Table 3.14 The Agathias excerpt 3 of the Exc. Salm.

#### Agathias, Historiae 1.9.3-4

3. τά γε μὴν Ἀλιγέρνου τοξεύματα καὶ μάλα τοῖς Ρωμαίοις ἀρίδηλα ἦν. ῥοίζω τε γὰρ πολλῷ καὶ ταχυτῆτι οὐ σταθμητῆ τὰ ἐκείνου ἐφέρετο βέλη, ώς εἴπερ καὶ ἐς λίθον τινὰ ἐμπέσοιεν ἢ ἕτερόν τι σκληρὸν καὶ ἀτέραμνον, διαρρήγνυσθαι ἄπαν τῆ βία τῆς ῥύμης. 4. Παλλάδιον γοῦν ἐκεῖνον (ἦν δὲ οὐ τῶν ἐρραθυμημένων παρὰ τῷ Ναρσῆ ό Παλλάδιος, άλλὰ στρατεύματός τε ἡγεῖτο Ψωμαϊκοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς μεγίστοις ταξιάργοις έτέλει,) ίδὼν γοῦν αὐτὸν Ἀλίγερνος σιδήρω τεθωρακισμένον καὶ φρονήματι ξὺν πολλῷ τῷ τείχει ἐπιφερόμενον ἀφίησι βέλος αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ μετεώρου καὶ αὐτίκα διεπερόνησε τὸν ἄνδρα διαμπὰξ αὐτῷ θώρακι καὶ ἀσπίδι·

#### Exc.Salm. Excerpt 3

3. <u>Άλίγερνός τις Γότθος</u> ήγεμὼν τοσοῦτον ἦν ἄριστος ἐπὶ τοξικῆ ὥστε εἰ ἐπαφῆκε βέλος, κἂν εἰς λίθον τινὰ ἐνέπεσεν ἢ εἰς ἕτερόν τι ἀτέραμνον, διερρήγνυ το ἄπαν τῆ βία τῆς ῥύμης. Παλλάδιον γοῦν Ῥωμαῖον στρατηγόν βαλών ἀπό τοῦ τείχους διαμπάξ τὸν ἄνδρα διεπερόνησεν αὐτῷ θώρακι καὶ ἀσπίδι.

Table 3.15 The Agathias excerpt 6 of the Exc.Salm.

Agathias, Historiae 1.11.3	Exc.Salm. Excerpt 6
3. ἐκέλευσεν ἄμα Ἰωάννη τῷ Βιταλιανοῦ καὶ πρός γε Βαλεριανῷ καὶ Άρταβάνη καὶ μὲν δὴ καὶ ἄλλοις στρατηγοῖς καὶ ταξιάρχοις ξὺν τῷ πλείονι καὶ ἀλκιμωτάτῳ στρατῷ τὰς <u>ἄλπεις τὸ ὅρος περιελθόντας</u> , ὁ δὴ ἐν μέσῳ Τουσκίας τε τῆς χώρας καὶ Αἰμιλίας ἀνέχει, ἀμφὶ τὸν Πάδον ικέσθαι τὸν ποταμὸν αὐτοῦ τε στρατοπεδευσαμένους καὶ τὰ ἐρυμνά.	6. ὅτι αἱ Ἅλπεις τὸ ὅρος ἐν μέσῳ Τουσκίας τῆς χώρας καὶ Αἰμιλίας ἀνέχει.

compiler's intent to include as much thematically connected material as wanted. On the other hand, omissions served the compiler's aim at accuracy and brevity, principles which are outlined in the preface to the *EC*.<sup>140</sup> Let us consider Excerpt 6, which like Excerpt 3, belongs to the context of Narses' expedition in Italy (Table 3.15).

In Agathias' text, Narses comes to realise that it was impossible to take Cumae at that time and so orders his forces to move to the region of Tuscany and attempt to restore control over the towns there. He therefore ordered Fulcaris, the new leader of the Heruls, to set off along with John, the nephew of Vitalian, with Valerian, and Artabanes, and other Roman generals and commanders for the area surrounding the river Po. Narses instructed them to go through the Alps, that is, between Tuscany and Emilia. The excerptor of the *Agathias* part left out the entire historical context and only singled out the geographical note on the Alps. The excerptor's awareness of the lack of context in the new excerpt leads him to a dual intervention: he adds the conjunction  $\delta n$  at the head of the excerpt and excises the  $\pi \epsilon \rho i \epsilon \lambda \delta \delta v t \alpha \zeta$  (the participle would not make sense without the verb  $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \epsilon v \sigma \epsilon v$  and its historical context) originally found in the middle of the sentence.

Excerpt 15 represents a similar case, as well (Table 3.16). The rewriting of the original text consists in both textual insertions and omissions. Excerpt 15 deals with the origins of the Lazi. According to the ancient tradition, the Lazi are descended from the Egyptians.

The phrase νῦν λεγόμενοι in Excerpt 15 is a supplement on the part of the excerptor. The phrase, which is not transmitted throughout the relevant section in Agathias' text, can be found in *Historiae* 1.2.1, where Agathias refers to the origins of the Franks. The passage has, also, been excerpted in Excerpt 1 of the Agathias part: <Oi>νῦν λεγόμενοι Φράγγοι, Γερμανοὶ τὸ παλαιὸν ἐκαλοῦντο. δῆλον δέ· ἀμφὶ Ρῆνον γὰρ ποταμὸν οἰκοῦσι καὶ τὴν ταύτη ἤπειρον, ἔχουσι δὲ καὶ Γαλλιῶν τὰ πλεῖστα. The insertion of the phrase (νῦν λεγόμενοι) in Excerpt 15 served to make the text clearer within its new context. The repetition of the same sentence at the beginning of Excerpt 15 points to a technique traced in the <math>EC as

Table 3.16 Agathias-excerpt 15 of the Exc.Salm.

### Agathias, Historiae 2.1.4–5

- 4. οἱ δὲ Λαζοὶ Κόλχοι τὸ παλαιὸν ἀνομάζοντο, καὶ οὖτοι ἐκεῖνοι τυγχάνουσιν ὄντες. τοῦτό τε οὐκ ἄν τις ἀμφιγνοήσειε τεκμαιρόμενος τῷ τε Φάσιδι καὶ Καυκάσῳ καὶ τῇ περὶ ταῦτα ἐκ πλείστου οἰκήσει. 5 λέγεται δὲ τοὺς Κόλχους Αἰγυπτίων εἶναι ἀποίκους. φασὶ γὰρ πολλῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἐπίπλου τῶν ἀμφὶ τὸν Ἰάσονα ἡρώων καὶ πρό γε τῆς τῶν Ἀσσυρίων ἐπικρατείας καὶ τῶν Νίνου τε καὶ Σεμιράμιδος χρόνων Σέσωστρίν τινα βασιλέα Αἰγύπτιον μεγίστην στρατιὰν ἐκ τῶν ἐπιχωρίων ἀγείραντα καὶ ἄπασαν τὴν Ἀσίαν ἐπελθόντα καὶ καταστρεψάμενον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷδε ἀφικέσθαι τῷ χώρῳ ἀπόμοιράν τε ἐνταῦθα καταλιπεῖν τοῦ ὁμίλου, καὶ τοίνυν ἐνθένδε τὸ τῶν Κόλχων κατάγεσθαι γένος.
- Exc.Salm. Excerpt 15
- 15. οἱ νῦν λεγόμενοι Λαζοί, Κόλχοι τὸ παλαιὸν ἀνομάζοντο· εἰσὶ δὲ Αἰγυπτίων ἄποικοι. Σεσώστριος βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου πᾶσαν κατεστρεψαμένου τὴν Ἀσίαν, καὶ ἀπόμοιραν ἐνταῦθα τοῦ ὁμίλου καταλιπόντος.

well: there is an important number of cases in which the same text was included twice, as part of a different excerpt from the same author, in a single or in two different collections of the EC. D. Rafiyenko has spotted 54 such cases throughout the extant parts of the EC.<sup>141</sup>

## b) Repositions

In three excerpts the intervention on the part of the excerptor consists in a. textual additions or omissions and b. in the rearranging of words within the old text. <sup>142</sup> Excerpt 23 of the *Agathias* part, concerning the philosophical interests of Chosroes I, is a typical example (Table 3.17).

The beginning of Excerpt 23 ( $\pi\epsilon\rho i$   $Xo\sigma\rho \acute{o}ov$ ) is a passage extracted from the preceding paragraph in Agathias' text. The excerptor, once again, tackled the lack of context for the selected passage by enriching it with information taken from the original text.

## c) Changes in vocabulary

In four other excerpts, the *Agathias* part transmits a text which shows marked dissimilarities from the original either in vocabulary or in changes in the word order of the original text.<sup>143</sup> This is the case, for instance, with Excerpt 37 (Table 3.18).

<sup>141</sup> The classification of the instances given by D. Rafiyenko seems to blur the methodological strategies of the excerptors even further. Especially the distinction of reiterations she makes between what she calls *patchworking* and *extraction*; Rafiyenko (2017), 291–324.

<sup>142</sup> See Table 3.19.

<sup>143</sup> See Table 3.19.

Table 3.17 The Agathias excerpt 23 of the Exc.Salm.

#### Agathias, Historiae 2.28.2 Exc.Salm. Excerpt 23 28. Άλλὰ γὰρ βραχέα ἄττα περὶ Χοσρόου διεξελθὼν αὐτίκα 23. έλέγετο περί ἔγωγε ἀνὰ τὰ πρότερα καὶ δὴ ἐπανήξω. ὑμνοῦσι γὰρ αὐτὸν Χοσρόου ὡς ὅλον καὶ ἄγανται πέρα τῆς ἀξίας, μὴ ὅτι οἱ Πέρσαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ καταπίοι τὸν ένιοι τῶν Ῥωμαίων, ὡς λόγων ἐραστὴν καὶ φιλοσοφίας τῆς Σταγειρίτην ήπερ παρ' ἡμῖν ἐς ἄκρον ἐλθόντα, μεταβεβλημένων αὐτῷ ὑπό τὸν Ὀλλόρου ὁ του ές την Περσίδα φωνήν των Έλληνικων ξυγγραμμάτων. Παιανιεύς. 2 καὶ τοίνυν φασίν, ὅτι δὴ ὅλον τὸν Σταγειρίτην καταπιὼν εἴη μᾶλλον ἢ ὁ ῥήτωρ ὁ Παιανιεὺς τὸν Ὀλόρου τῶν τε Πλάτωνος τοῦ Αρίστωνος ἀναπέπλησται δογμάτων καὶ οὕτε ό Τίμαιος αὐτὸν ἀποδράσειεν ἄν, (...).

Table 3.18 The Agathias excerpt 37 of the Exc.Salm.

Agathias, Historiae 4.23.7	Exc.Salm. Excerpt 37
7. ὁ δὲ Σαπώρης ἄδικός τε ὢν ἐς τὰ μάλιστα καὶ μιαιφόνος καὶ όξὺς μὲν εἰς ὀργὴν καὶ ἀμότητα, βραδὺς δὲ πρὸς φειδὼ καὶ συγγνώμην, εἰ μὲν καὶ ἐφ' ἐτέροις αὐτῷ πρότερον τόδε τὸ ἄγος ἐξείργασται, οὐκ ἔχω σαφῶς ἀπισχυρίσασθαι· ὅτι δὲ Βαλεριανὸν τὸν Ῥωμαίων ἐν τῷ τότε βασιλέα προσπολεμήσαντά οἱ καὶ εἶτα νενικημένον, ὁ δὲ ζωγρίᾳ ἐλὼν τόνδε τὸν τρόπον ἐτιμωρήσατο, πολλὴ μαρτυροῦσα ἡ ἰστορία.	βασιλεύς πολεμήσαντά οί τὸν Ῥωμαίων βασιλέα Βαλλεριανὸν ζωγρία

Excerpt 37 transmits the lamentable fate of the emperor Valerian, who was flayed to death by Sharpur I. The phrase  $\Sigma \alpha \beta \omega \rho \eta \zeta \delta \Pi \epsilon \rho \sigma \delta v \beta \alpha \sigma \iota \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \zeta$  introducing Excerpt 37 is not transmitted as such by Agathias. But the phrase summarises the context of the entire section in Agathias' text. The focus of Excerpt 37 lies on the savagery and cruelty of the Persian king. The verb  $\dot{\epsilon}\tau \iota \mu \omega \rho \dot{\eta} \sigma \alpha \tau \sigma$  was, therefore, substituted with  $\dot{\alpha}\pi \dot{\epsilon}\delta\epsilon\iota \rho\epsilon v$  and the closing passage of Excerpt 37 ( $\dot{\alpha}\pi'$   $\dot{\alpha}\dot{\nu}\chi\dot{\epsilon}vo\zeta$   $\dot{\alpha}\chi\rho\iota$   $\pi o\delta\tilde{\omega}v$ ) is a supplement on the part of the excerptor.

Table 3.19 exhibits what was shown in the previously presented instances: a selected passage could involve two or even three types of changes, e.g., insertions and omissions of material or the rearranging and omission or addition of material.

The reworking of selected passages in the *Agathias* part involved textual changes similar to those in other collections of historical excerpts, such as the *EC* and the *Excerpta Anonymi*. The compilation process in all the aforementioned collections was determined by similar principles and methods, as they are outlined in the preface to the *EC*. Accordingly, the prime goal of the compilers was the thematic arrangement of the selected material, presenting it with accuracy and brevity, while retaining the sequence of the original narrative. The compilers had to cope with the issue of flawed contextualisation caused by their excerpting

No changes	Additions	Omissions	Rearranging	Changes in vocabulary
Excerpts: 1, 2, 7, 8, 9, 11, 13, 17, 18, 19, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 32, 34, 45	Excerpts: 3, 5, 14, 15, 22, 23, 31, 33, 37, 39, 41, 46, 47	Excerpts: 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 20, 21, 25, 30, 38, 39, 40, 40, 41, 42, 44, 47	Excerpts: 22, 35, 46	Excerpts: 36, 40, 42, 50

Table 3.19 Type of textual changes in the Agathias part

methods. It is evident that with all three collections the excerptors resorted to identical strategies in order to establish the context in the excerpted passages as follows: a) an introductory sentence, made up of material from the original text is inserted into the excerpts. As noted, this technique is detectable throughout the EC, as well. The excerptors of the EC supplemented the excerpted passages with short sentences summarising the original text.<sup>144</sup> This strategy is not an innovation on the part of Constantine VII's team, though. It was applied in the Excerpta Anonymi as well as in the so-called Epitome of the Seventh Century. 145 Yet, shortening the original text shifted the thematic focus of passages in all of them, the EC, the Excerpta Anonymi, and the Epitome. b) omissions of text passages. This seems to have been the most common strategy on the part of the compilers. There are instances in the EC in which the entire passage was omitted but for key phrases and names. 146 It has been shown in Chapter 2 that a significant number of selected passages in the Excerpta Anonymi had been shortened before their inclusion in the sylloge. 147 And c) repetitions of passages. This method can also be seen in the EC, the Excerpta Anonymi, and the Epitome. 148

## 3.6 General conclusions on the Excerpta Salmasiana

Chapter 3 concerned the study of the content and structure of the so-called *Excerpta Salmasiana*. Since the *sylloge* is often associated with the scholarly debate on the composition of the genuine corpus of John of Antioch, I first discussed this matter by offering an overview of the ongoing scholarly discussion. In this chapter, I argued that the *Excerpta Salmasiana* transmit a compilation of three distinct *syllogae* of excerpts: 1) the *Exc. Salm. I*, which consist of excerpts taken from a single

<sup>144</sup> See the examples given by Rafiyenko (2017), 291-324.

<sup>145</sup> On the redaction of the *Epitome*, see Section 4.4.3.

<sup>146</sup> Rafiyenko (2017), 291-324.

<sup>147</sup> See Section 2.3.

<sup>148</sup> Rafiyenko (2017), 291-324.

## 146 Excerpta Salamasiana

historical work, namely John of Antioch's Historia chronica; 2) the Exc. Salm. II, which comprise excerpts from a variety of late antique texts. In particular, I distinguished between the Exc.Salm.II A and the Exc.Salm.II B; each have their own characteristics in terms of sources. The Exc.Salm.II A consist of excerpts from a now lost work based on Malalas' text. The Exc. Salm. II B are composed of excerpts from a collection of excerpts by Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician as well as from passages derived from what B. Bleckmann calls the Leoquelle; and 3) a sylloge of passages on ethnography and geography excerpted from Agathias' Historiae. As I have suggested, the selection and the re-editing of excerpts in the Agathias part were determined by the political context of the tenth century. The passages reflect on a period in which the Empire had territorially shrunk and its civilising influence had been restricted. Finally, in this chapter I embarked upon a close analysis of the working method applied by the excerptor in the Agathias part. It became evident that the Agathias part reflects a traditional mode of selecting, re-editing, and presenting earlier historical material. The examination of the modifications which the selected text passages underwent, corroborated the view that the Agathias part shares compositional methods and excerpting techniques with all the other collections of historical excerpts examined in this book.

## 4 The Epitome of the Seventh Century

A *sylloge* of passages taken from a number of historical works is known under the conventional title *Epitome of the Seventh Century* (hereafter *Epitome*). The *Epitome* comprises excerpts from the ecclesiastical histories by Eusebius of Caesarea, Gelasius of Caesarea, and Theodorus Anagnosta as well as excerpts from John Diacrinomenus and Philip of Side, and a series of anonymous fragments.

- 1 Eusebius (260/265–339) *HE* covered the period from Jesus Christ to 325 AD. Barnes (1980), 197–198) argues that Eusebius wrote four different versions of his *HE*. According to W. Treadgold, Eusebius produced a fifth version around the year 326; in this version, a few references to Crispus were omitted; cf. Treadgold (2007), 39. Burgess (1997), 471–504 thinks that Eusebius produced three version of the *HE*. Cassin, Debié, and Perrin (2012) suggest the existence of one edition only; cf. Van Nuffelen and Van Hoof (2020).
- 2 Gelasius' *HE*, which have come down to us only in fragments, supplemented and continued that of Eusebius. Rufinus of Aquileia and Socrates of Constantinople drew heavily on Gelasius' work, although usually without mentioning him as their source. On the extant fragments from Gelasius' *HE* see in Wallraff, Marinides, and Stutz (edd.) (2017). On the view that the text should be dated between 439 and 475 and, therefore, not to be assigned to Gelasius of Caesarea, see Van Nuffelen (2002), 621–640. According to Blaudeau, the extant fragments of Gelasius are the remains of an updated version of his original work by a later author; Blaudeau (2006), 500.
- 3 The *HE* by Theodorus Anagnosta (late fifth– early sixth c.), which is partially preserved, dates back to the year 518. G. C. Hansen published the surviving books 1 and 2 of Theodorus' *HE* in Hansen (ed.) (1995), 1–151. The text originally covered events from the reign of Constantine to the accession of Justin I (306–512); Van Nuffelen and Van Hoof (2020).
- 4 The composition date of Diacrinomenus' (late fifth–early sixth c.) historical work is placed after the year 512. The text has been handed down to us in fragments. The fragments have been published in Hansen (ed.) (1995), 152–157. On Diacrinomenus, see Pouderon (1997); Blaudeau (2001), 76–97.
- 5 The historical work by Philip of Side (first half of the fifth c.) covered the period from Adam down to his own time. The text was composed between 426–439; Van Nuffelen and Van Hoof (2020). The text was edited in Heyden (2006).
- 6 The codex *Parisinus gr.* 1555a transmits two series of anonymous fragments of the periods from 527 to 609 AD, and from 465 to 562 AD, respectively. G. Greatrex, B. Pouderon, and G. C. Hansen agree that only the first of the two anonymous series of fragments was part of the *Epitome*, whereas the second one was a later addition. Pouderon suggests a possible connection between the second series of fragments and John of Antioch; cf. Pouderon (1998), 170–174, 180–182. See also Hansen (ed.) (1995); Greatrex (2014b), 10–12.

This chapter a) considers the manuscript tradition of the *Epitome*, b) demonstrates that the text is a collection of passages excerpted from different sources, contrary to the widely held opinion that the *Epitome* was the summary of a single work, <sup>7</sup> c) reflects on the original structure of the *Epitome*, and d) examines the use of Eusebius' *HE* by the compiler of the *Epitome*. In particular, the examination of the Eusebian excerpts shall help us establish how the manuscripts of the *Epitome* are related to each other and what distinctive contribution was made by the compiler, and determine the working method applied in the *sylloge*.

The passages excerpted from Eusebius are edited in the appendix (Appendix I: Text IV).

## 4.1 Manuscript transmission

The *Epitome* has been transmitted through five manuscripts, namely *Parisinus supp. gr.* 1156, ff. 26r–29v (tenth century), *Auctarium* E.4.18 (Oxford), ff. 136r–143v (tenth century), *Athonensis, Vatopedinus graecus* 286, ff. 91r–218r (thirteenth century), *Parisinus gr.* 1555 A, ff. 7r–23v (thirteenth–fourteenth centuries), and *Baroccianus gr.* 142, ff. 212r–224r, 236r–240r (fourteenth century).

## 4.1.1 Parisinus suppl. gr. 1156

Bombyc., ff. 29,  $192 \times 290 \text{ mm} (150 \times 240 \text{ mm}), 33, \text{ sec. X-XI.}^9$ 

Parisinus supp. gr. 1156 contains: 1: Leontius Hierosolymitanus presbyter, Hom. In Samaritanam; 10 1r–1v: Basilius Seleuciensis, In Duos Euangelii Caecos; 11 2r–2v: Joannes Chrysostomus, Thema: Prodigus; 3r–3v: Theodoretus Cyrrhensis, Interpretatio in Amos; 12 4r–4v: Theodoretus Cyrrhensis, Interpretatio in Abdiam; 13 5r–10v: Catenae in Psalmos; 14 11r: Ephraem Graecus, De His, Qui Animas Ad Impudicitiam Pelliciunt; 15 11r–12v: Ephraem Graecus, De Abstinendo Ab Omni Consuetudine Perniciosa; 16 13r–14r: Aristoteles philosophus, Historia

- 7 Nautin (1994), 213–243; Pouderon (1998), 170–171; Greatrex (2014b), 10–11.
- 8 According to Nautin, *Baroccianus gr.*142 and *Athonensis Vatopedinus* 286 were copies from a common exemplar, different from the one that *Parisinus gr.* 1156 and *Parisinus gr.* 1555a come from; Nautin (1994), 214. According to G. C. Hansen, *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 1156 represents the *Epitome* better; Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXV, XXXIII–XXXIX. In P. Blaudeau's view, the scribe of *Parisinus gr.* 1555a has reduced by a quarter the records he found in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 1156; cf. Blaudeau (2006), 537, esp. n. 217.
- 9 On the codex, see Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXIV-XXV.
- 10 CPG 7912.
- 11 CPG 6656.36.
- 12 CPG 6208.02; BHG 71-71a; PG 81, col. 1697 C11-1701 A12.
- 13 CPG 6208.05; BHG 1-1d; PG 81, col. 1713 B10-1716 D3.
- 14 CPG C10-C40.
- 15 CPG 3998.
- 16 CPG 4000.

animalium;<sup>17</sup> 15r–20v: Joannes Philoponus, *In Aristotelis analytica priora commentarius*;<sup>18</sup> 21r–22v: Sextus Empiricus, *Hypotyposes*;<sup>19</sup> 23r–25v: Paulus Aegineta medicus, *Epitome medica*;<sup>20</sup> **26r–29v: Anonymous**, *Epitome*.

The codex contains excerpts of the *Epitome* taken from Theodorus Anagnosta's and John Diacrinomenus' historical works. In particular, ff. 26r–27r and ff. 28r–29v transmit Theodorus Anagnosta's and John Diacrinomenus' passages, respectively. These excerpts were first published by E. Miller.<sup>21</sup> They correspond to Excerpts E 477–496, E 520–524, and E 525–561 in the edition by Hansen.<sup>22</sup> Unlike the excerpts from Theodorus Anagnosta, those from John Diacrinomenus in *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 1156 are headed by the title: Ἰωάννον τοῦ Διακρινομένου ὅσα ἐκ τῶν αὐτοῦ σποράδην ὡς ἀναγκαιότερα παρεξέλαβον.<sup>23</sup> G. C. Hansen showed that the *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 1156 relied on a manuscript which was a direct copy of the original *Epitome*.<sup>24</sup>

## 4.1.2 Oxford, Auctarium E.4.1825

Bombyc., ff. 1r-143v, sec. X

Auctarium E.4.18 contains: 1r–132v: Theodoretus Cyrrhensis, Historia Ecclesiastica; 132v–136r: Proclus Constantinopolitanus, Epistulae; 136r–143v: anonymous, Epitome.

Auctarium E.4.18 contains excerpts of the *Epitome* taken from Eusebius' *HE*. F. 136r bears the heading Σύνοψις τῆς Εκκλησιαστικῆς Ιστορίας Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου.<sup>26</sup> In its present state the manuscript lacks the folia bearing extracts from Eusebius'*HE*1.10–5.24. Yet the manuscript preserves Eusebian passages not found in the other witnesses of the*Epitome*.

## 4.1.3 Parisinus graecus 1555 A

Chartac., ff. 10+194, II 29, sec. XIV.27

*Parisinus gr.* 1555a contains: A–J: mutilated folia containing historical fragments; 1r–3r: Josephus, Υπομνηστικὸν βιβλίον;<sup>28</sup> 3r–4r: an anonymous calculation

- 17 Berger (2005); Ronconi (2012), 137-166.
- 18 Wallies (ed.) (1905).
- 19 Excerpts from book 3; cf. Mutschmann (ed.) (1912).
- 20 See the edition by Heiberg (1921–1924).
- 21 Miller (1873), 396-403.
- 22 Hansen (ed.) (1995), 136-141 and 150-157.
- 23 John Diacrinomenus, all that I found scattered in his work and necessary to be excerpted.
- 24 Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXXV-XXXVII. The same had been supported by P. Nautin; cf. Nautin (1992), 173-174.
- 25 Parmentier and Hansen (1998), xii-xiii; Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXXVII.
- 26 Abridgment of the Ecclesiastical History by Eusebius (the student) of Pamphilus.
- 27 On the codex, see Omont (1898), XCIX; Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXV–XXVI; Pouderon (1998), 170–171.
- 28 The Υπομνηστικὸν βιβλίον by Joseph is published in PG 106 col. 15–176.

of the years from Adam to Christ; 4r–5r: anonymous, an incomplete list of Roman emperors as far as Tiberius II (578); 5r–7r: Eustathius historicus, *Chronica Epitome*; <sup>29</sup> **7r–23v: anonymous**, *Epitome*; 23v–27v: anonymous, *Notitia Episcopatuum*.<sup>30</sup>

The full text is in Greek and it is now deposited in the National Library of France. *Parisinus gr.* 1555a is a faithful copy of *Parisinus suppl. gr.* 1156, since it repeats the same orthographic errors of its prototype.<sup>31</sup> J. A. Cramer published the part of the *Epitome* preserved in this manuscript in 1839.<sup>32</sup>

The text of the *Epitome* begins from the second column on f. 7r bearing excerpts from Eusebius without being preceded by any title. The Eusebian text reaches as far as f. 9v. What follows is a short series of excerpts attributed by scholars to Gelasius or to a pseudo-Gelasius (f. 9v).<sup>33</sup> After these excerpts, *Parisimus gr*. 1555a sequentially transmits excerpts from the *HT* (ff. 9v–15v) and the *HE* by Theodorus Anagnosta (ff. 15v–20r), and also from the *HE* by John Diacrinomenus (ff. 20r). None of these series of excerpts is preceded by a title. The *Epitome* ends with a series of anonymous excerpts down to the reign of Phocas (ff. 20v–21v). It is unlikely that the series of excerpts which ensues (ff. 21v–23v) was part of the original *Epitome*.<sup>34</sup>

At the bottom of f. 3r, a series of names are written in a later hand: Πέτρος, Μαρίας Μανώλης, Γεώργιος, Θεώφηλη μοναχή (diplomatic transcription). At the bottom of f. 6r in a later hand: δέξου χήρ μου ἀγαθή μάθε γράφε γράμματα καλά μη δαρθής καὶ πεδευθῆς καὶ στέρα μετανοθῆς.<sup>35</sup> The verses constitute an alternative version of a poem in seven syllables which appears quite often in Byzantine manuscripts: Ἄρξου χείρ μου ἀγαθὴ γράφε γράμματα καλά· μι δαρίε· καί ληπεθυ.<sup>36</sup>

## 4.1.4 Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286

Bombyc., ff. 305, 220 × 300 mm, 19–22, sec. XIII.<sup>37</sup>

Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286 contains: 1–305: Iobius monachus, Opera; 62v–64v: Photius, Bibliotheca; 65r–90r: Hagiographica, Petrus et

- 29 The text bears the *Epitome* of Flavius Josephus' *Antiquitates Judaicae* by Eustathius of Epiphania. Eustathius' text is edited in Allen (1988). On Eustathius of Epiphania, see Brodka (2006), 59–78; Treadgold (2007), 709–745.
- 30 The text bears the title: Τάξις προκαθεδρίας τῶν ὁσίωτάτων πατριαρχῶν, μητροπολιτῶν καὶ αὐτοκεφάλων; cf. *Parisinus gr.* 1555a, f. 23v.
- 31 G. C. Hansen gives a number of cases in which *Parisinus gr.* 1555a faithfully follows the errors of its prototype; cf. Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVI.
- 32 Cramer (1839), 87-114.
- 33 Nautin (1992); Van Nuffelen (2002). On the matter, see Section 4.3.
- 34 Pouderon (1998), 170-174, 180-182; Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXV; Greatrex (2014b), 10-12.
- 35 This is a diplomatic transcription of the text. An English translation of it would be: accept (it), my good hand, learn, write good letters, so as not to be beaten and chastised and later be regretful.
- 36 cf. Athos, Vatopedi 58, f. 1r. See Vassis (2005), 77; Kadas (2000), 12. See also the occurrences of the poem in http://www.dbbe.ugent.be/typ/3084.
- 37 On the codex, see Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVI–XXVII.
- 38 Bibliotheca, cod. 222.

Paulus ap. (SS.), Commentarius metaphrasticus; <sup>39</sup> 90v–91r: Ascetica; **91r–218r:** anonymous, Epitome; 218v-221v: Maximus Confessor, De Duabus Christi Naturis: 40 221v-223r: Joannes Damascenus, Opera; 223r-285r: Theodorus Abucara, Opuscula varia; 223r-298r: Leontius scholasticus, Liber De Sectis; 41 285v-298r: varia florilegia; 298r-302v: Cyrillus Alexandrinus, Commentarii in Iohannem.42

Parts from the *Epitome* are preserved on ff. 91r–218v. In particular, ff. 91r–108r contain excerpts from Eusebius' HE. F. 91r bears the title: Συναγωγὴ ἰστοριῶν διαφόρων άπὸ τῆς κατὰ σάρκα γεννήσεως τοῦ κυρίου καὶ ἑξῆς, τὴν ἀργὴν ἔγουσα άπὸ τοῦ πρώτου λόγου τῆς Ἐκκλησιαστικῆς Ἱστορίας Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου. 43 As I shall demonstrate below, this heading must have been the original title of the Epitome and should be ascribed to its compiler. In addition to the aforementioned heading, on the margin of f. 91r we find: ἐκλογαὶ καὶ ταῦτα. The last excerpt from Eusebius is followed by a sentence added by the compiler of the *Epitome*: ἕως τούτων ίστορεῖ ὁ Εὐσέβιος.<sup>44</sup> Ff. 108r–108v contain excerpts from Gelasius. Ff. 108v-201r transmit excerpts from Theodorus Anagnosta's HT. An ornamented initial letter (M) on f. 108v marks the beginning of the new section. The first excerpt from the HT in Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286 is excerpt E 5 in the edition by Hansen.<sup>45</sup> Finally, ff. 201r-218v bear excerpts from Theodorus Anagnosta's HE.

## 4.1.5 Baroccianus gr. 142

Chartac., ff. 292, 165 × 250mm, 40–44, sec. XIV. 46

Baroccianus gr. 142 contains: 1r-9r: Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulus, Tabula in Sozomeni Historiam; 9r–153v: Sozomenus, Historia Ecclesiastica; 154v–202v: Euagrius scholasticus, Historia Ecclesiastica; 155r-205r: Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulus, Tabula In Euagrii Scholastici Historiam; 205r-211r: Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulus, Opera; 205r–212r: Flavius Josephus, Antiquitates Judaicae; 210v-211r: Flavius Josephus, Josephi vita; 212r-224r: anonymous, Epitome; 225r-235r: Theodoretus Cyrrhensis, Historia Ecclesiastica; 236r-240r: anonymous, Epitome; 240v-241v: Photius, Bibliotheca; 243r-261r: Philostorgius, Historia Ecclesiastica; 262r-v: Atticus Constantinopolitanus, Ep ad Cyrillum

<sup>39</sup> BHG 1493.

<sup>40</sup> CPG 7697.13.

<sup>41</sup> CPG 6823.

<sup>42</sup> CPG 5208.

<sup>43</sup> Collection of various accounts running from the Nativity according to the flesh of our Lord and onwards, it begins with the first book of the Ecclesiastical History by Eusebius (the student) of Pamphilus.

<sup>44</sup> Up to these matters Eusebius narrates.

<sup>45</sup> Hansen (ed.) (1995), 3-4.

<sup>46</sup> On the codex, see de Boor (1884b), 478-494; Gentz and Aland (1949), 104-117; Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVII-XXVIII; Pouderon (1997), 169-192.

Alexandrinum;<sup>47</sup> 262v–263r: Atticus Constantinopolitanus, *Ep Ad Petrum Et Aedesium Diaconos Alexandrinos*;<sup>48</sup> 263r–264r: Cyrillus Alexandrinus, *Ep 76 Ad Atticum*;<sup>49</sup> 263r–264r: Cyrillus Alexandrinus, *Epistulae* (1–92); 264r–v: Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagita, *Epistulae* 1–10;<sup>50</sup> 264v–265v: Basilius Caesariensis, *Epistulae*;<sup>51</sup> 265v–268v: Manuel Charitopulus, *Responsiones Canonicae*; 266r–268v: Germanus Marcutzas III, *Opera*; 270r–276: Ius canonicum, *Canones*. 278r–279v: Hippolytus, *Syntagma chronologicum*;<sup>52</sup> 279v–280v: Eusebius Caesariensis, *Historia* Ecclesiastica; 279v–281v: Hegesippus, *Hypomnemata*;<sup>53</sup> 282r: Epiphanius Monachus, *De Vita B. Virginis*;<sup>54</sup> 282r: Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulus, *Historia Ecclesiastica*; 282r–283v: *Varia*; 284r–288r: Epiphanius of Salamis, *Index Apostolorum* (*cum Indice discipulorum ex Dorotheo*);<sup>55</sup> 288r–292v: Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulus, *De Patriarchis*.

Due to the removal of some folios, the excerpts from the Epitome are preserved in two different parts in the manuscript. Ff. 212r-216r contain excerpts from Eusebius' HE followed by excerpts from Gelasius (f. 216r), and the HT (ff. 216v-224r). The last Eusebian excerpt is followed by a sentence added by the compiler of the *Epitome*: ἔως τούτων ἱστορεῖ ὁ Εὐσέβιος. Between the *Gelasian* part and the excerpts from the HT, a long excerpt from Philip of Side appears (ff. 216r–216v). The excerpt is absent from the other three attestations of the *Epitome*. G. C. Hansen does not exclude the inclusion of the excerpt in the *Epitome* but he has doubts about the original placing of it within the sylloge.<sup>56</sup> The excerpts from the HT are preceded by a heading: Ἐκτῶν Σωζομενοῦ, οἶς παρέζευζεν ὁ Θεόδωρος τὰτοῦ Θεοδωρίτου καὶ Σωκράτους, ἐν οἶς εὖρε τινα τῶν δύο ζένον τι παρὰ Σωζομενοῦ ίστορήσαντα.<sup>57</sup> In the present state of the manuscript the series of excerpts from the *Epitome* is interrupted by excerpts from Theodoret of Cyr (ff. 225r–235r).<sup>58</sup> The excerpts from Theodorus Anagnosta's HE are transmitted on ff. 236v-240r and they are introduced by a heading, as well: Έκλογαὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ίστορίας Θεοδώρου ἀναγνώστου. 59 On the margin of f. 236v there is a scholion:

```
47 CPG 5652, BHG 0873kb.
```

<sup>48</sup> CPG 5653.

<sup>49</sup> CPG 5376, BHG 873kb.

<sup>50</sup> CPG 6604-6613.

<sup>51</sup> CPG 2900.

<sup>52</sup> BHG 779h-779hd, 1046i.

<sup>53</sup> CPG 1302.

<sup>54</sup> BHG 1049.

<sup>55</sup> BHG 152k.

<sup>56</sup> Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXXVIII. de Boor considered the excerpt as part of the original *Epitome*; de Boor (1884b), esp. 487 and de Boor (1888), esp. 173–174. Nautin appears to hold the same view in Nautin (1994), esp. 224–233. Yet Pouderon (1994), esp. 163–190 suggests that B is based on a reworked version of the *Epitome* from which the passage in question comes from.

<sup>57</sup> Excerpts from Sozomen, which Theodore joined with passages from Theodoret and Socrates, and in which he identified what subject the two narrated differently from Sozomen.

<sup>58</sup> Theodoret (ca. 393–466) wrote an ecclesiastical history covering the period from 325 AD to 428 AD. His work is fully preserved. See the edition of the text in Parmentier and Hansen (1998).

<sup>59</sup> Extracts from the Ecclesiastical History of Theodorus Anagnosta.

άπὸ φωνῆς νικηφόρου καλλίστου τοῦ ζανθόπουλου. 60 G. C. Hansen suggests that this part in *Baroccianus gr.* 142 could have been dictated by Nicephorus Callistus to the amanuensis or that the codex was copied on Nicephorus' initiative. 61 According to G. C. Hansen, Nicephorus may have made extensive use of excerpts from a number of historical works preserved in *Baroccianus gr.* 142 including the Epitome. 62 Some excerpts from the Epitome were placed on the margins of a number of folia in *Baroccianus gr.* 142 by a different hand. Nevertheless, they appear to have been copied from the same source just like the excerpts in the text body. G. C. Hansen marks the excerpts transmitted on the margins as B2.63 The series of excerpts from the HT and the HE by Theodorus Anagnosta have been handed down with several gaps, which can be identified when comparing *Baroccianus gr*. 142 with Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286.64

## 4.1.6 The ἀπὸ φωνῆς in Baroccianus gr. 142

The meaning of the expression  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\rho}$   $\phi\omega\nu\tilde{\eta}\varsigma$  occurring in titles of works of various literary genres has long been debated. Yet after M. Richard's article on how the  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\alpha}$   $\omega\omega\nu\tilde{\eta}\zeta$  should be interpreted by modern scholars, there is not any other contribution to the subject. The French philologist showed, through a significant number of examples, that from the fifth to the eighth centuries the phrase  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\phi}$  $\varphi\omega\nu\tilde{\eta}\zeta$  in most cases precedes the name of a Byzantine professor or grammarian and should consequently be interpreted as 'd'après l'enseignement oral de' or 'pris au cours de'. 65 From the ninth century onwards, by contrast, the ἀπὸ φωνῆς always precedes the name of the author of a work mentioned in the title and it should be interpreted as 'de', 'par', 'selon', 'd'après'. 66 M. Richard drew attention to titles preceding works covered by the umbrella term compilation literature, as well. He argued that in this sort of writings the  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\rho}$   $\omega\nu\eta\dot{\gamma}$  indicates the compiler of the work mentioned in the title.<sup>67</sup> M. Richard presented as examples

- 60 According to Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulos.
- 61 Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVII.
- 62 G. C. Hansen runs counter to G. Gentz's thesis that Nicephorus Callistus drew on a better text than the one preserved in Baroccianus; cf. Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVII, XXXIII-XXXV; Gentz and Winkelmann (1966), 188-190.
- 63 E 261, 262, 278, 318, 324, 381; cf. Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVII.
- 64 On the excerpts from the Epitome that are missing, see Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVIII.
- 65 Richard (1977), 206 and 220. There are a few exceptions though: the expression  $\alpha\pi\delta$   $\omega \psi \tilde{\eta} \tilde{\chi}$  in the titles of the sixth-century work: Προκοπίου Γαζαίου γριστιανοῦ σοφιστοῦ εἰς τὰ Άσματα τῶν Άσμάτων έζηγητικῶν έκλογῶν έπιτομὴ ἀπὸ φωνῆς Γρηγορίου Νύσης καὶ Κυρίλλου Άλεζανδρείας κ.τ.λ. (PG 87(2), col. 1545), and Είς τὸν Ἐκκλησιαστὴν Προκοπίου χριστιανοῦ σοφιστοῦ είς τὰ Άσματα τῶν Άσμάτων ἐζηγητικῶν ἐκλογῶν ἐπιτομὴ ἀπὸ φωνῆς Γρηγορίου Νύσης καὶ Κυρίλλου Αλεζανδρείας κ.τ.λ. (Devreesse (1928), col. 1163) as well as in the title of the seventh-century encomium: Έγκώμιον. τὸν βίον δηλοῦν τοῦ μακαρίου Παταπίου τέλειον ἀπὸ φωνῆς Άνδρέου άρχιεπισκόπου Κρήτης (PG 97, col. 1233) should be interpreted as 'written by' or 'according to'; cf. Richard (1977), 197-199 and 205-206.
- 66 Richard (1977), 222.
- 67 Richard (1977), esp. 213-217.

the epitome of Philostorgius' HE άπὸ φωνῆς Φωτίου πατριάργου<sup>68</sup> as well as the eklogae from Theodorus Anagnosta's ΗΕ ἀπὸ φωνῆς Νικηφόρου Καλλίστου τοῦ Ξανθοπούλου written on f. 236v in Baroccianus gr. 142. Yet, in my view, a distinction should be made between the two aforementioned works. Photius gives a summary of Philostorgius' HE in his Bibliotheca<sup>69</sup> and scholarship has long verified that Photius is the actual compiler of the *epitome*. On the other hand, we now know that Baroccianus gr. 142 transmits a sylloge of excerpts compiled centuries before Nicephorus Callistus lived, and attested also in three other codices. Nicephorus is not the author of the sylloge. Moreover, the sentence  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{o}$   $\phi\omega\nu\tilde{\eta}\varsigma$ Νικηφόρου Καλλίστου τοῦ Ξανθοπούλου is repeated in the margin of f. 212v in Baroccianus gr. 142 as part of the initial title of the work: Συναγωγὴ Ιστοριῶν διαφόρων ἀπὸ τῆς κατὰ σάρκα γεννήσεως τοῦ κυρίου καὶ έξῆς, τὴν ἀρχὴν ἔχουσα άπὸ τοῦ πρώτου λόγου τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου ἀπὸ φωνῆς Nικηφόρου Καλλίστου τοῦ <math>Ξανθοπούλου. If we accept Hansen's view that Nicephorus in writing his own chronicle relied on material found in *Baroccianus* gr. 142, the codex is likely to depict an intermediary stage in the preparation of his chronicle. In this case, the  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\alpha}$   $\omega\omega\nu\tilde{\eta}\varsigma$  is likely to signify that the so-called Epitome was copied in Baroccianus gr. 142 on Nicephorus' initiative. We cannot be certain, though. It is also likely that Baroccianus gr. 142 transmits a version of the *Epitome* edited by Nicephorus himself. It is noteworthy that *Baroccianus gr.* 142 and Athonensis Vatopedinus gr. 286 do not always transmit the same order of excerpts or they transmit a different excerpt while excerpting the same source text (see Appendix II: Table VI). The changes may be attributed to Nicephorus Callistus. I should add here that, as shall be shown below (see Section 4.4), the *Epitome* contains material that was not originally found in the selected passages. The additional material is recorded in all five manuscripts of the *Epitome*, though. It is not possible to attribute these insertions to Nicephorus. Regarding the insertions that occurred in Baroccianus gr. 142 only, we cannot be certain about the authorship.

To conclude, the interpretation of the  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\alpha}$   $\phi\omega\nu\tilde{\eta}\varsigma$  as meaning 'written by' in *Baroccianus gr.* 142 could be misleading. I would suggest that the rendering 'according to' better signifies the phrase in this case. For Nicephorus was neither the original compiler of the *Epitome*, nor the rewriter of a new version of it, that would be, a new autonomous text.

## 4.2 The *Epitome* as an excerpt collection

This seventh-century assemblage has, so far, only received attention for the passages it transmits. Accordingly, the *Epitome* has always been studied as a source of

<sup>68</sup> Philostorgius, HE, 4.

<sup>69</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 40.

<sup>70</sup> Collection of various accounts running from the Nativity according to the flesh of our Lord and onwards, it begins with the first book of the Ecclesiastical History by Eusebius (the student) of Pamphilus, according to Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulos.

the ecclesiastical excerpts included in it. In fact, the *Epitome*, apart from excerpts from Eusebius, Gelasius, and Philip of Side, preserves significant parts of the so-called *HT* and the *HE* by Theodorus Anagnosta,<sup>71</sup> and excerpts from John Diacrinomenus' *HE*.<sup>72</sup> P. Nautin supported that the *Epitome* is descended from an earlier collection comprising the complete texts of a number of ecclesiastical histories. P. Nautin regarded Theodorus Anagnosta as the author of the aforementioned collection.<sup>73</sup> Moreover, there appears to have been a consensus amongst P. Nautin, G. Greatrex, and B. Pouderon about the content of that compilation.<sup>74</sup>

The label *Epitome* assigned to the whole assemblage and its connection with a hypothesised earlier collection by Theodorus Anagnosta mirrors, in my view, the concentration of scholars on the content of the *Epitome* rather than on the structure and composition of the overall assemblage. Moreover, the designation Epitome for our seventh-century sylloge could be compatible, to a certain extent, with the abridged form of the incorporated texts, but is definitely incompatible, however, with the overall structure of the assemblage, for the so-called *Epitome* is a typical product of the culture of sylloge. The author of this sylloge constructs a new narrative on the basis of a series of excerpts. The arrangement of the excerpts in the Epitome shows that the compiler had initially devised a chronological framework, which, then, enabled him to place the collected passages. The Epitome makes up a unity of chronologically and thematically connected excerpts extracted from a number of different works and acts as a new and autonomous piece of literature. In the following, I argue that the *Epitome* is not the synopsis of a compilation made by Theodorus Anagnosta. In my view, the Epitome is an actual sylloge of excerpts created from different and separate sources. To argue this, I shall show that the initial title of the *Epitome*, as transmitted in the manuscript tradition, must be assigned to the excerptor of the *Epitome*, and that the structure and the format of the *Epitome* explain the origin of the actual *sylloge*.

To begin with, the *Epitome* itself transmits its material under the following titles.

For the headings in the manuscript transmission of the *Epitome*, please see Table 4.1.

P. Nautin has argued that the initial heading (Συναγωγὴ ἱστοριῶν διαφόρων... τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας Εὐσεβίον τοῦ Παμφίλου) was the original title of the collection put together by Theodorus Anagnosta, which, in Nautin's view, is the unique source used by the *Epitome*. Nautin interprets the word Συναγωγὴ in the

<sup>71</sup> On the relationship between Theodorus Anagnosta and the compiler of the *Epitome*, see Greatrex (2014b), 121–142 and Nautin (1994) esp. 224–226, 233–238.

<sup>72</sup> Blaudeau (2001), 76-97.

<sup>73</sup> Nautin (1994), 213-243.

<sup>74</sup> In P. Nautin's view, the compilation comprised the *HE* by Eusebius of Caesarea with the addition of the history by Gelasius of Caesarea, the so-called *HT* (a compilation by Theodorus Anagnosta based on the histories by Socrates, Sozomen, and Theodoret) and the *HE* by Theodorus Anagnosta covering the period 439–518 AD; cf. Nautin (1994), 218–224 and 229–30; Greatrex (2014b), 10–11; Pouderon (1998), 170–171. On the *HT*, see Blaudeau (2006), 518; Treadgold (2007), 170.

Table 4.1 The headings in the manuscript transmission of the Epitome

Manuscript	Heading	Excerpts
Ath. Vat. 286 and Barocc. gr. 142	Συναγωγή ἱστοριῶν διαφόρων ἀπὸ τῆς κατὰ σάρκα γεννήσεως τοῦ κυρίου καὶ ἐξῆς, τὴν ἀρχὴν ἔχουσα ἀπὸ τοῦ πρώτου λόγου τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου.	Eusebius, HE and Gelasius, HE
Barocc. gr. 142	Collection of various accounts running from the Nativity according to the flesh of our Lord and onwards, it begins with the first book of the Ecclesiastical History by Eusebius (the student) of Pamphilus. <u>Έκ</u> τῶν Σωζομενοῦ, οἶς παρέζευζεν ὁ Θεόδωρος τὰ τοῦ Θεοδωρίτου καὶ Σωκράτους, ἐν οἶς εὖρε τινα τῶν δύο ζένον τι παρὰ Σωζομενοῦ ἰστορήσαντα. <u>Έκ</u> τοῦ πρώτου βιβλίου.  Excerpts from Sozomen, which Theodore joined with passages from Theodoret and Socrates, and in which he identified	Theodorus Anagnosta, <i>HT</i>
Barocc. gr. 142	what matter which of the two narrated differently from Sozomen. <u>Έκλογαὶ</u> ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας Θεοδώρου ἀναγνώστου. Βιβλίον πρῶτον. Selections from the Ecclesiastical History by	Theodorus Anagnosta, <i>HE</i>
Parisinus suppl. gr. 1156	Theodorus Anagnosta. First Book. Τωάννου τοῦ Διακρινομένου ὅσα ἐκ τῶν αὐτοῦ σποράδην ὡς ἀναγκαιότερα παρεξέβαλον. John Diacrinomenus, all that I found scattered in his work and necessary to be	John Diacrinomenus, HE
Auctarium E.4.18	excerpted.	Eusebius, HE

title as the gathering and arrangement of complete historical texts, the first of which was the HE by Eusebius of Caesarea. P. Nautin believes that Theodorus included Eusebius' entire work in a collection because (a) Theodorus refers to a similar intention of compiling a collection of complete ecclesiastical histories in the surviving prologue to his own HE, 75 (b) Theodorus mentions Eusebius of Caesarea in the preface, shortly before mentioning Socrates, Sozomen, and Theodoret, and

<sup>75</sup> The prologue has been handed down to us through the codex *Marcianus gr.* 344, ff. 1–13; Hansen (ed.) (1995), 1. The codex, in fact, transmits only Books 1 and 2 of what is known as the *Historia Tripartita*.

(c) excerpts from the *HT*, nominally assigned to Theodorus Anagnosta, are part of the *Epitome* as well.<sup>76</sup>

Nevertheless, Theodorus' HE does not begin with Eusebius (as the *Epitome* does) but with Theodorus' HT. In addition to this, the prologue in the codex Marcianus is preceded by the following heading: Θεοδώρου ἀναγνώστου Kωνσταντινουπόλεως ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας Βιβλίον α΄. ΤΗ P. Nautin explains these inconsistencies by surmising the existence of two manuscripts for the entire hypothetical Theodorus' collection; one containing Eusebius' work and one containing the rest of the collection.

I would like to note that there is no such reference to Eusebius of Caesarea in the preface implying that Theodorus included Eusebius' work in a collection. On the contrary, Theodorus' use of the term  $\sigma\dot{v}v\tau\alpha\xi\tau v$  in identifying both his own and Eusebius' history in the prologue, shows that Theodorus regards himself as a continuator of Eusebius, not only in terms of content but in method and literary format, as well. The term  $\sigma\dot{v}v\tau\alpha\xi\iota v$  stresses the creation of a structure out of the collected sources. Theodorus, at this point, reveals his method in compiling his own history. Furthermore, Eusebius' excerpts in the *Epitome* are followed by passages from Gelasius. Theodorus does not mention Gelasius in his prologue. If Theodorus had really composed a collection comprising a number of ecclesiastical histories, he should also have mentioned Gelasius as one of Eusebius' continuators. St

The title in *Marcianus* confirms that Theodorus was the author of the *HE* and the content of *Marcianus* bears out that the *HT* was part of it. Receipts from the *HT*, by contrast, are introduced in the *Epitome* by a different title:  $E\kappa \tau \tilde{\omega} v \Sigma \omega \zeta o \mu \epsilon v \tilde{\sigma} v$ ,  $\omega \tau \tilde{\sigma} v \tilde$ 

- 76 Nautin (1994).
- 77 The Ecclesiastical History by Theodorus anagnosta in Constantinople. First Book.
- 78 Delacenserie (2016), 70-75.
- 79 Εὐσεβίου τοῦ θαυμασιωτάτου τοῦ ἐπίκλην Παμφίλου κεκμηκότος περὶ τὴν συλλογὴν τῶν ἀνέκαθεν τὰς τοιαύτας ἐκκλησιαστικὰς ὑποθέσεις λογίων ἀνδρῶν συγγεγραφότων, οὺ μόνον λέγω τῶν παρὰ Χριστιανοῖς φιλοσοφησάντων, ἀλλὰ καὶ παρ' Ἑβραίοις, καὶ τήνδε τὴν ἱστορικὴν σύνταξιν ποιησαμένου ἄχρι τοῦ εἰκοστοῦ ἔτους τῆς φιλοχρίστου; Hansen (ed.) (1995), 1. See also the translation of the passage in Delacenserie (2016), 69–70.
- 80 There is a disagreement as to the authorship of these excerpts; see Van Nuffelen (2002). See also Section 4.4.
- 81 Delacenserie (2016), 70-75.
- 82 The existence of the title in the prologue signifies according to Nautin that Theodorus did not write a continuation to the work of an earlier historian; Nautin (1992), 164–170.
- 83 Baroccianus gr. 142, f. 216v.
- 84 Baroccianus gr. 142, f. 236v.

P. Nautin also supported the idea that Book 1 of Theodorus' *HE* in the *Epitome* corresponds to Book 5 of the original *HE* by Theodorus. With regard to this proposition of Nautin's, I have two points to make: (a) Theodorus does not himself name any Book 5 in his *HE* and (b) even if we accept Nautin's argument, the fact that Book 5 of the *HE* occurs as Book 1 in the manuscript transmission of the *Epitome* once again bears out the evidence that the excerptor of the latter must have relied on two different sources. Each source contained only one of the two texts.

Accordingly, the *Epitome* is made up of collections of selections. One should ask why then it is not labelled as such in the title (e.g., ἐκλογή, ἐκλογαί). To my mind, the initial title in the *Epitome* transmitted in the codices *Baroccianus gr*. 142, f. 212r and *Athonensis Vatopedinus* 91r (Συναγωγή ἱστοριῶν διαφόρων...τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου) must be assigned to the excerptor. For the term συναγωγή itself entails the notions of συλλογή and ἐκλογή. In fact, συναγωγή points to the organisation of material accumulated (συλλογή) through the process of selection (ἐκλογή). The term συναγωγή fits in with the manner by which knowledge is transmitted through our text.<sup>85</sup>

The crucial question to be raised should be as to why the term *epitome* should be assigned to the title of the work by contemporary scholars. In its first edition by J. A. Cramer,  $^{86}$  the work bears the title Ἐκλογαὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας.In fact, as we have seen, in the Byzantine period, the term identified collections of selections.<sup>87</sup> In the case of the so-called *Epitome*, we have nothing less than a conflation of selected passages, such as in John Chrysostom's and Sopater's case. The use of the words  $\sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ ,  $\sigma v \lambda \lambda \delta \gamma \dot{\eta}$ , and  $\dot{\varepsilon} \kappa \lambda \delta \gamma \dot{\eta}$  by the Byzantines was discussed in Chapter 1. Here I will confine myself to noting that the examination of the headings preserved in the manuscript tradition of the Epitome of the Seventh Century points to the method applied by the compiler. The Epitome of the Seventh Century, is an ἐκλογή, or a συλλογή or a συναγωγή of different sources through the process of abridgement. The vocabulary transmitted in the headings ( $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\gamma}$ , έκ τῶν, Ἐκλογαί) is identical to the one seen in the syllogae catalogued by Photius as well as in a significant number of works compiled on the basis of excerpts.<sup>88</sup> Additionally, the excerpts from Eusebius were arranged under subheadings that indicate which book of the HE each series of excerpts was taken from: ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου βιβλίου (BV), έκ τοῦ τρίτου λόγου (BV), έκ τοῦ τετάρτου βιβλίου (V), έκ τοῦ πέμπτου βιβλίου (OB), ἐκ τοῦ ἕκτου βιβλίου (OB), ἐκ τοῦ ἑβδόμου βιβλίου (OB), έκ τοῦ ὀγδόου βιβλίου (OB), έκ τοῦ ἐννάτου βιβλίου (OB), and ἐκ τοῦ δεκάτου λόγου (OB). The subheadings hint at the selection of a number of passages to be embedded into the *Epitome*. The same holds true for a subheading introducing passages

<sup>85</sup> See also Section 1.1.1.

<sup>86</sup> Cramer (1839), 87-114.

<sup>87</sup> See Chapter 1.

<sup>88</sup> Odorico (2011a).

from John Diacrinomenus in *Baroccianus gr.* 142. As already noted, the excerpts from John Diacrinomenus are preceded by a title only in *Parisinus gr.* 1555a. Nevertheless, a marginal note on f. 239v in *Baroccianus gr.* 142 reads as follows: ἐκ τοῦ α΄ λόγου καὶ ταῦτα.

To conclude, the compiler of the *sylloge* put together excerpts selected from different sources, namely from Eusebius' work, Gelasius' history, a source only containing the first part of Theodorus' *HE* (i.d. *Historia Tripartita*), another source only containing the second part of Theodorus' *HE*, John Diacrinomenus' *HE*, and an unidentified chronicle (i.d. the anonymous series of excerpts). The text should be seen as a product of the *culture of sylloge*. The *Epitome* is an example of literature compiled by processes of compilation. In what follows, I shall discuss the structure of the *Epitome* as it is transmitted in the five extant manuscripts.

# 4.3 The structure of the *Epitome*

It has become clear by now that it is impossible to arrive at any definite conclusion as to the size of the original *Epitome*. The data provided by the content of the five manuscripts transmitting parts of the *Epitome* are shown in Table 4.2.

Table 4.2 The Epitome in the five e	extant	manuscrints

Epitome	Parisinus suppl. gr. 1156	Parisinus gr. 1555a	Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286	Baroccianus gr. 142	Auctarium E.4.18
Excerpts from Eusebius' HE		ff. 7r–9v	ff. 91–108	ff. 212r–216r	ff. 136r–143v
Excerpts from Gelasius' HE		f. 9v	ff. 108r–108v	ff. 216r	
Excerpts from Philip of Side's Historia christiana				ff. 216r–216v	
Excerpts from the HT		ff. 9v–15v	ff. 108v–201r	ff. 216v–224r	
Excerpts from Theodorus Anagnosta's HE	ff. 26r–27r	ff. 15v–20r	ff. 201r–218v	ff. 236v–239v	
Excerpts from John Diacrinomenus' HE	ff. 28r–29v	f. 20r		ff. 239v–240r	
Anonymous series of excerpts		ff. 20v–21v			

The *Epitome* as it has been handed down in the *Parisinus gr.* 1555a comes immediately after excerpts from Flavius Josephus' *Antiquitates Judaicae* (ff. 5v–7r). Interestingly, a similar sequence occurs in another manuscript transmitting the *Epitome*, namely *Baroccianus gr.* 142. Ff. 205v–211r of *Baroccianus gr.* 142 contain excerpts from Flavius Josephus' *Antiquitates Judaicae* and *Vita.*<sup>89</sup> Nevertheless, Josephus should not be taken as part of the original *Epitome*: the excerpts from Josephus in *Parisinus gr.* 1555a are preceded by the name:  $E\dot{v}\sigma\tau\alpha\theta\dot{i}ov$   $E\pi\iota\varphi\alpha\dot{v}\omega\varsigma$   $\Sigma\upsilon\rho\dot{i}\alpha\varsigma$ . Moreover, the content of the *Josephus* excerpts has nothing to do with the chronological arrangement of the excerpts of the *Epitome.*<sup>90</sup>

As the initial title of the Epitome ( $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$   $i\sigma\tau\rho\rho\iota\tilde{\omega}v$   $\delta\iota\alpha\phi\dot{\rho}\omega v...\tau\tilde{\eta}\varsigma$ έκκλησιαστικής ίστορίας Εύσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου) indicates, the first part of the sylloge consisted of excerpts from Eusebius' HE. De Boor was the first to notice that excerpts from Eusebius had been supplemented with texts not originally derived from his HE. De Boor published his findings in an article in 1888.91 The concatenation of excerpts from Eusebius' HE shall be discussed in detail in Section 4.4. The Eusebian part is followed by excerpts, the attribution of which to Gelasius of Caesarea is disputed. To begin with, de Boor argued that the excerpts which come immediately after Eusebius in the *Epitome* must be assigned to the *Historia christiana* by Philip of Side. 92 P. Nautin and G. C. Hansen supported that the text must be assigned to Gelasius of Caesarea (fourth c.). 93 By contrast, P. Van Nuffelen argued that the series of excerpts ensuing Eusebius in the Epitome is, originally, derived from an author of the fifth century. Van Nuffelen runs counter to the traditional view that Gelasius of Caesarea wrote a church history, which then served as unacknowledged source for Rufinus and Socrates. Van Nuffelen, by contrast, showed that the extant excerpts in the *Epitome* must postdate Rufinus and Socrates and are thus wrongly attributed to Gelasius.94 The excerpts from the text of the so-called ps.-Gelasius are not preceded by any heading in the manuscript transmission of the *Epitome*. As noted, in Baroccianus gr. 142, ps.-Gelasius is supplemented with a passage from Philip of Side. 95 It is impossible to say if this passage was the only one

<sup>89</sup> The two works, which survive complete, were edited in Niece (1887–1890) and Niece (repr. 1955), 321–389, respectively.

<sup>90</sup> The same in Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXVII.

<sup>91</sup> De Boor (1888), 169–171. The additions were republished in Nautin (1994), 219–220.

<sup>92</sup> De Boor (1888), esp. 173.

<sup>93</sup> Nautin (1992),163–183; Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXXVIII. De Boor published first the passages; de Boor (1888), 182–184. P. Nautin published the Greek text with a French translation; Nautin (1992), 174–178. See also the edition of the excerpts by Hansen (1995), 158–159. The latest edition of the extant fragments of Gelasius is by Wallraff, Marinides, and Stutz (2017).

<sup>94</sup> Van Nuffelen (2002), 621-640.

<sup>95</sup> See Section 4.1.5. The excerpt was published by Hansen (ed.) (1995), 160.

excerpted from Philip of Side in the Epitome. 96 The excerpt in Baroccianus gr. 142 deals with the Christian school (διδασκαλεῖον or Ἀκαδημαϊκή σχολή) of Alexandria. The passage names the prominent figures that taught at the school during the first centuries of Christianity. Philip of Side is followed by excerpts from Theodorus Anagnosta's HT and HE. The excerpts, which are introduced by two different headings in *Baroccianus gr.* 142, appear to have been excerpted from two distinct sources. 97 The excerpts from the HE are augmented with passages taken from the HE by John Diacrinomenus. The Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus 286 does not contain any passages from John Diacrinomenus. The codex ends the arrangement of excerpts abruptly with an excerpt from Theodorus Anagnosta's ΗΕ: μακεδόνιος άσκητικὸς ἦν καὶ ἰερὸς ὡς ὑπὸ Γενναδίου τραφείς, οὖ καὶ ἀδελφιδοῦς, ὡς λόγος,  $\dot{\nu}\pi\tilde{\eta}\rho\gamma\varepsilon\nu$ . The last part of the *Epitome* comprises a series of 18 anonymous excerpts which, chronologically, bring the sylloge down to the year 610. These excerpts were published by Cramer. 99 Excerpt 16 lists the popes from Vigilius to Boniface IV.<sup>100</sup> The latter was Pope from 25 September 608 to his death in 615.

For G. C. Hansen's edition of the *Epitome*, see Table 4.3.

# 4.4 The Epitome and the HE of Eusebius of Caesarea

The manuscript transmission of the *Epitome* only leaves space for speculation about the accurate content of it. Nothing can be safely said about how much of the genuine collection has been handed down to us. Yet by combining the extant excerpts of the assemblage in the five codices, we can come to a number of verifiable conclusions about the structure, composition, and function of it. The focus of this section relies on the use of Eusebius' *HE* by the seventh-century *Epitome*. Regardless of how much more Eusebian excerpts were initially included in the *Epitome*, the textual transmission of the *sylloge* permits us to study and explore the working method of the excerptor and the function of the *sylloge*. In what follows, I put forward what the transmission of the Eusebian excerpts reveals as to a) the relationship of the manuscripts of the *Epitome*, b) the textual additions by the compiler, and c) the working method applied in the *sylloge*.

<sup>96</sup> The attribution of the excerpt to Philip of Side has been affirmed in Pouderon (1994) and Heyden (2006), esp. 214–215.

<sup>97</sup> See Section 4.2. In *Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus* 286 the excerpts from the *HE* come after those from the *HT* without any distinctive sign.

<sup>98</sup> This is Excerpt E 458 in the edition by G. C. Hansen.

<sup>99</sup> Cramer (1839), 109, 26-111, 31.

<sup>100</sup> Cramer (1839), 111, 20-23.

Table 4.3 The Epitome in G. C. Hansen's edition

Epitome	Parisinus suppl. gr. 1156	Parisinus gr. 1555a	Athonensis Vatopedinus 286	Baroccianus gr. 142
Excerpts from Gelasius' $HE^{101}$ Excerpt from Philip of Side's $Historia$ $christiana^{102}$ Excerpts from the $HT$		1–2, 6 (p. 158–159)  5–6, 14, 19, 24, 26, 28, 32–33, 51–52, 56–58, 65–66, 75–76, 78, 87, 90, 98, 142–145, 153, 200, 216–218, 223, 255, 268–271, 280, 287, 293–295, 301–307, 319, 322, 333–334	4-5 (p. 158–159)  5-9, 12–14, 20–35, 37–47, 49–66, 68–69, 71–87, 89–94, 97–111, 113–127, 129–153, 155–185, 187–205, 207–221, 223–268, 270–285, 287–311, 313–335	1, 3–6 (p. 158–159) p. 160 l. 4, 35–58, 62–64, 101, 105, 108–111, 113–114, 116–127, 129–137, 140–149, 172–175, 177–182, 184–185, 189, 193, 195–196, 199–203, 207–211, 213, 216–217, 219–221, 223–225, 227–228, 230–231, 233–235, 243–244, 247–248, 250–253, 255, [261–262B2], 264–265, 268–276, [278B2], 279–281, 283, 285–288, 291, 293–299, 301–306, 310, 312–314, 316, [318B2], 319–323, [324B2], 325–327.
Excerpts from Theodorus Anagnosta's HE	477–496, 520–524	340, 353, 355, 360, 365–371, 336–358, 360–365, 368–373, 374, 377, 382–388, 376, 378–387, 389–392, 393–394, 396, 398, 400, 409–410, 417, 425–428, 409–411, 416–417, 422, 430, 463, 465, 516–517, 424–425, 431–434, 440,	336–358, 360–365, 368–373, 376, 378–387, 389–392, 395–396, 398, 400–406, 409–411, 416–417, 422, 424–425, 431–434, 440,	353–354, 359–360, 363, 365, 367–370, 374–377, [381B2], 382–385, 388, 390–392, 394, 396, 398–405, 407–408, 412–414, 419–420, 435–439, 446–450, 453, 455, 457–458, 461–463, 466, 468–469, 471, 473–475, 483–486,
Excerpts from John E 52 Diacrinomenus' HE	E 525–561		445, 455–456, 458	492–494, 499, 501, 507, 512–513, 515, 524, 528–529, 530, 536, 538, 542–545, 547–549, 552–553, 555–556, 557–559, 561

101 Hansen published these excerpts separately, cf. Hansen (ed.) (1995), 158–159. 102 The excerpt is published independently; cf. Hansen (ed.) (1995), 160.

### 4.4.1 The relationship between the manuscripts of the Epitome

According to P. Nautin, *Baroccianus gr.* 142 (B) as well as *Athonensis Vatopedinus graecus* 286 (V) depend on a common copy of the *Epitome*, different from the one that *Parisinus gr.* 1155a (P) and *Parisinus supp. gr.* 1156 (M) descended from. <sup>103</sup> Although Nautin republished the passages of several lost patristic authors inserted within the series of excerpts from Eusebius' HE, he strikingly neglected *Auctarium* E.4.18 (O), a significant witness of the first part of the so-called *Epitome*. <sup>104</sup> Hansen's view deviates partially from Nautin's: Hansen indicates the common source of B and V as  $\beta$ . Yet, he found some common readings between BV and P. In Hansen's view, the similarities could be explained by the existence of the version  $\alpha$ , which both  $\beta$  and P (and its prototype M) come from. Hansen appears to be aware of the importance of O in the reconstruction of the *Eusebian* part of the *Epitome*; <sup>105</sup> yet his edition excludes the *Eusebian* part and his study of the relationship between the manuscripts of the *Epitome* is only based on BVP and M. As I shall show, though the textual comparison of the Eusebian excerpts of the *Epitome* provides us with a more complicated picture, it verifies Hansen's view.

The *Epitome* as preserved in P transmits 18 excerpts from Eusebius' work, covering chronologically the period from Christ's birth down to the reign of Maximinus II Daia (311–313 ad). In the present state of M, the prototype of P for Theodorus Anagnosta's *HE* and John Diacrinomenus' *HE*, the Eusebian excerpts are missing. O, B, and V add a significant number of excerpts. <sup>106</sup> O, as mentioned, is missing a significant number of folia that originally must have contained extracted passages from Eusebius. The *Epitome* as preserved in O transmits 67 excerpts from Eusebius, covering chronologically the period from Christ's birth down to Constantine's victories against the emperors Maxentius and Licinius. B and V cover the same time span. B contains 97 excerpts from Eusebius whereas V transmits 74 Eusebian excerpts in total. <sup>107</sup> In what follows, I shall look into the Eusebian excerpts preserved in OPBV. In nine cases, the four codices transmit a common excerpt from Eusebius' work. <sup>108</sup> The numbering of excerpts is that given in my edition of the entire first part of the *Epitome* in the appendix (Appendix I: Text V) of the book.

a) O transmits the following significant mistakes: E 6,5; ψευδῆ VB: ψευδῶν
 O; E 7, 12 εἶναι BP: ἔστι O; E 81, 20 Ἱπποκράτους VBP: Ὑπποκράτους O:

- 103 Nautin (1994), 213-214.
- 104 Nautin, (1994), 219-221.
- 105 Hansen (ed.) (1995), XXXVII.
- 106 A few of these fragments have been published by de Boor and Nautin; de Boor (1888), 169–171; Nautin 1994. 219–221. See also below Section 4.2.
- 107 On the common passages in the three codices, see Appendix II: Table VI.
- 108 These are Excerpts: 1, 6, 7, 81, 103, 110, 111, 117, and 118. In 31 cases an excerpt is only contained in B and V. In four cases an excerpt is only transmitted in P and B. In a single case, an excerpt is only preserved in P and O. In 15 cases an excerpt is only preserved in O and B and in eight cases an excerpt is found only in O and V. Most of the variants are orthographical mistakes that occurred in P. The different readings are found in the apparatus of the edition of the excerpts in the Appendix I: Text V.

- Τππολύτου correxi HE 6, XX.2; Ε 103, 11 διήλεγξε VB: διέλεγξεν O; Ε 103, 18 κατέβαλε VB: ἔβαλλεν O; Ε 111, 26 συσχεθεῖσα VPB: συσχεθεῖσας O; Ε 117, 15 Μαξιμιανὸς VBP: Μαξιμίνος O.
- b) V transmits the following significant mistakes: Ε 6, 2 τῆς ἀρχῆς OBP: om. V; Ε 6, 4 τοῦ OB: om. V; Ε 7, 8 χρόνφ OBP: om. V | Κύριος OBP: Χριστὸς V; Ε 81, 19 τοῦ OPB: τῶν V; Ε 103, 12 ταύτης OB: αὐτῆς V; Ε 103, 13 ἦν OB: om. V; Ε 103, 16 Λαοδικείας OBP: Λαοδικίας V; 110, 17 Νικομηδείας OBP: Νικομήδου V | πλήθει OBP: πλήθη V; Ε 110, 18 ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις γεγενημέν ου OBP: γενομένου ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις V; Ε 111, 24 κατὰ τὴν Αντιόχειαν OBP: εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν V; Ε 111, 28 μάρτυρας BP: μαρτυρίας V: μα[lac.] O; Ε 117, 16 μαραινόμενος OBP: κατεγόμενος V; Ε 118, 21 ἀπέλιπεν OB: ἀπολιπὼν V.
- c) **B** transmits the following significant mistakes: E 1, 4 μβ΄ OVP: μα΄ B; E 1, 7 ιθ΄ OVP: ιη΄ B; E 6, 1 ἔτει OVP: ἔτος B; E 7, 8 ἐπετέλει OPV: ἐτέλει B; E 81, 17 συναγωγὴν βιβλίων ΟVP: βιβλίων συναγωγὴν B; E 81, 18 τὰς OVP: οm. B; E 81, 20 ἐπίσκοπον OPV: ἐπισκόπου B; E 103, 14 Φιρμιλιανὸς OV: Φιρμιλλιανὸς B | Καππαδοκίας OV: οm. B; E 103, 15 Ἱεροσολύμων Ὑμέναιος V: Ἱεροσολύμων Ὑμέναιος Ο: Ὑμέναιος Ἱεροσολύμων B; E 110, 19 κατ' αὐτῶν OPV: οm. B; E 111, 23 ἐμαρτύρησεν OPV: ἐμαρτύρησαν B; E 111, 28 τὸ¹ OV: om. B; E 118, 9 ἀλλὰ OVP: om. B | αὐτοῦ OPV: αὐτὸν B; E 118, 22 καὶ OV: om. B; E 118, 23 γαμβρὸς OV: om. B | τοῦ OV: om. B; E 118, 24 τε OV: om. B.
- d) P transmits the following significant mistakes: E 6, 26 ιβ΄ Β: δωδεκάτῳ ΟV:
   δὲ δεκάτω P
- e) O and B share the following significant mistakes: E 6, 2 Χριστοῦ P: Κυρίου OB: om. V; E 6, 5 ὑπατεία V: ὑπατία OB; E 81, 20 τὰ PV: τοῦ OB; E 110, 18 ἐμπρησμοῦ PV: ἐμπυρισμοῦ OB.
- f) **OV** share the following significant mistakes: 103, 17 εἰσίν BP: εἰσί OV; 103, 17 ὑπέργηρως B: ὑπέργηρος OV.
- g) V and B share the following significant mistakes: Ε 1, 7 καὶ ἐτάφη P: om. ΟVB; Ε 81, 20 Ἱπποκράτους VBP: Ὑπποκράτους Ο: Ἱππολύτου correxi HE 6, XX.2
- h) P and V share the following significant mistakes: E 81, 20 Ζεφυρῖνον ΟΒ: Ζέφυρον PV; Ε 110, 1 Ἐκ τοῦ ὀγδόου βιβλίου Β: Ἐκ τοῦ η΄ βιβλίου Ο: om. PV; Ε 110, 18 ὁ ΟΒ: om. PV; Ε 117, 13 Ἐκ τοῦ ἐννάτου βιβλίου Β: Ἐκ τοῦ θ΄ βιβλίου Ο: om. PV; Ε 117, 15 δς καὶ ΟΒ: om. PV

The results of the comparison between the shared passages in O, V, B, and P can be summed up as follows: we identify: a) ten instances in which **OBP** have a common reading against **V**, b) 11 instances in which **OVP** have a common reading against **B**, c) three instances in which **BVP** have a common reading against **O**, and d) one instance in which **OBV** have a common reading against **P**. The aforementioned results do not verify Nautin's view that **B** and **V** are copies from a template different from the one that **P** comes from. Hansen's view of the existence of a version of the *Epitome*, ( $\alpha$ ), used by the prototype of **B** and **V**, namely ( $\beta$ ), as well as by the prototype of **P** seem to be more tenable.

The stemma in Hansen's view is as follows (Figure 4.1).

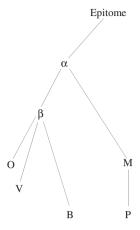


Figure 4.1 The relationship between the manuscripts of the Epitome.

### 4.4.2 Passages added to the selected Eusebian text

The study of the Eusebian passages in O, V, B, and P confirms de Boor's discovery, namely that the excerpts from Eusebius transmitted in the *Epitome* include material that is not originally found in Eusebius' HE. 109 Table 4.4 contains all the passages written by the compiler himself and added to the selected Eusebian text. As already mentioned, a number of these passages have already been edited by de Boor by relying on B. Nautin's republished de Boor's edition and he compared it with the text transmitted in V and P. He also accompanied the Greek text with a translation in French. Yet Stevens, who recognised the significance of O with regard to the Eusebian part of the *Epitome*, provided a new and slightly expanded edition of de Boor's edition.<sup>110</sup> De Boor's catalogue of excerpts includes Excerpts 5 (O) = 5 (B); 12 (B); 31 (B) = 26 (V) = 4 (P); 36 (B) = 30 (V) = 5 (P); 39 (B) = 10 (V)33 (V); 46 (B); 47 (B) = 38 (V); 48 (B); O 47 = 84 (B) and 85 (B). Stevens added two more passages: 52 (O) = 60 V and 66 (O) = 97 (B) = 73 (V). I augment his selection here by adding even more passages that must have been excerpted from a source other than Eusebius' HE. The additional material must be attributed to the excerptor of the *Epitome*, since the insertions are similar to those that occurred throughout all the source texts of the Epitome. 111 The excerptor inserts into his source texts information on writings that Eusebius does not mention himself.

<sup>109</sup> De Boor (1888), 167-184.

<sup>110</sup> Stevens, (2018), esp. 635-639.

<sup>111</sup> G. C. Hansen points out that though Theodorus Anagnosta rarely makes changes in his source texts (Theodoret, Socrates, and Sozomen), the excerptor of the *Epitome*, by contrast, intervenes in Theodorus' text more actively by adding data on a number of canons and epistles; Hansen (ed.) (1995).

Table 4.4 Passages added to the selected Eusebian text

Epitome	(O)	(B)	(V)	(P)	
Exc. 1	Exc. 1	Exc. 1	Exc. 1	Exc. 1	τῷ δὲ ιθ΄ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐσταυρώθη καὶ ἐτάφη καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἀνελήφθη.
Exc. 5		Exc. 5			ῆν δὲ ὁ Ἀφρικανὸς ἀπὸ Ἐμμαοῦς τῆς κώμης τῆς ἐν Παλαιστίνη, ἐν ἦ οἱ περὶ Κλεόπαν ἐπορεύοντο, ῆτις ὕστερον δίκαια πόλεως λαβοῦσα κατὰ πρεσβείαν Ἀφρικανοῦ Νικόπολις μετωνομάσθη.
Exc. 6	Exc. 6	Exc. 6	Exc. 3	Exc. 2	ἐπιτροπεύειν πρὸ τριῶν ἐτῶν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ θείου τοῦ Χριστοῦ βαπτίσματος.
Exc. 7	Exc. 7	Exc. 7	Exc. 3	Exc. 3	έν ῷ χρόνῳ ὁ Κύριος ἐπετέλει τὰ θαύματα, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσμ ατος ἔως τοῦ θείου σταυροῦ καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως.
Exc. 7	Exc. 7	Exc. 7		Exc. 3	οί Ἰουδαῖοι.
Exc. 7	Exc. 7	Exc. 7		Exc. 3	ώς εἶναι δῆλον ὅτι λέγων Λουκᾶς.
Exc. 8		Exc. 8	Exc. 4		ό ἐπὶ Φήστου σὺν τῆ ἀδελφῆ Βερενίκη Παῦλον τὸν ἄγιον ἀπόστολον κρίνας εἰς Καισάρειαν. καὶ τούτων αἱ ἀποδείξεις πρόδηλοι παρὰ τῷ Ἰωσήπῳ καὶ τῶν ἀπόστολων ταῖς Πράξεσιν.
Exc. 10		Exc. 10	Exc. 7		φησὶ ὁ Εὐσέβιος.
Exc. 11		Exc. 11	Exc. 8		Φίλιππος ὁ τὸν Κανδάκην βαπτίσας τὸν Αἰθίοπα οὐκ ἦν ἀπόστολος () Κανδάκην δέ φησι πρῶτον ἐξ ἐθνῶν βαπτισθῆναι.
Exc. 12		Exc. 12			Φίλιππος 'στόμα λαμπάδων', Ήρφδιὰς 'ἀπατωμένη', Ήρφδης 'δερματίνη δόξα' κατὰ Πιέριον.
Exc. 33		Exc. 31	Exc. 26	Exc. 4	ἀναφέρει δὲ ὁ Ἡγήσιππος καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν καί φησιν ὅτι ὁ μὲν ἐκαλεῖτο Ζωκὴρ, ὁ δὲ Ἰάκωβος.
Exc. 33		Exc. 31			ίστορεῖ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα ἀναγκαῖα.
Exc. 38		Exc. 36	Exc. 30	Exc. 5	εἰσὶ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα εὐαγγέλια ψευδῆ· τὸ κατὰ Αἰγυπτίους, καὶ κατὰ τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ κατὰ Βασιλείδην.
Exc. 39		Exc. 37		Exc. 6	τοῦ ἁγίου ἀποστόλου Παύλου.
Exc. 42			Exc. 33		καὶ Πιέριος δὲ ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ λόγῳ τῶν εἰς τὸ Πάσχα πολὺ ἐνίσταται ὅτι Παῦλος εἶχε γυναῖκα καὶ ταύτην τῷ θεῷ διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἀνέθετο, τῆ πρὸς αὐτὴν κοινωνίᾳ ἀποταξάμενος.
Exc. 49		Exc. 46			Παπίας εν τῷ δευτέρῳ λόγῳ λέγει ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ Θεολόγος καὶ Ἰάκωβος ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων ἀνηρέθησαν.

(Continued)

Table 4.4 (Continued)

Epitome	(O)	(B)	(V)	(P)	
Exc. 50		Exc. 47	Exc. 38		Παπίας ὁ εἰρημένος ἱστόρησεν ὡς παραλαβὼν ἀπὸ τῶν θυγατέρων Φιλίππου, ὅτι Βαρσαβᾶς ὁ καὶ Ἰοῦστος ὁοκιμαζόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπίστων ἰὸν ἐχίδνης πιών, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἀπαθὴς διεφυλάχθη. ἱστορεῖ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα θαύματα καὶ μάλιστα τὸ κατὰ τὴν μητέρα Μαναΐμου τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστᾶσαν <καὶ>περὶ τῶν ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάτντων, ὅτι ἕως Ἀδριανοῦ ἔζων.
Exc. 51		Exc. 48			Ό δὲ Χρυσόστομος ἐν τῆ α΄ όμιλία τοῦ δευτέρου τμήματος τῆς α΄ πρὸς Κορινθίους ἐπιστολῆς λέγει ὅτι καὶ <οί> ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἀναστάντες ἐκ νεκρῶν καὶ οἱ πρὸ αὐτῶν πάντες ἀπέθανον.
Exc. 52		Exc. 49			τοῦ δὲ Κοδράτου καὶ χρῆσιν τίθησιν ὁ Εὐσέβιος.
Exc. 58		Exc. 53			ὧν καὶ τὸν κατάλογον Εὐσέβιος
Exc. 67		Exc. 62			έποιήσατο. καὶ δύο ἀρχὰς κατὰ Ἐμπεδοκλέαν
Exc. 69	Exc. 9				κηρύττειν σπουδάζοντος. παλαιῶν συγγραφέων πονήμασι πολλοῖς ἐντετυχηκέναι φησὶν ὁ Εὐσέβιος, ὧν τὰ μὲν ὀνομαστὶ ἀπηρίθμησεν· τὰ δὲ ἀνωμύμως παρέδωκεν.
Exc. 77	Exc. 10				καὶ τοῦ μὲν Τατιανοῦ μνημονεύει καὶ ὁ Εὐσέβιος Κασσιανοῦ δὲ οὐδαμῶς
Exc. 78	Exc. 17		Exc. 44		ετεροι δε Κλήμεντι τῷ Ῥωμαίῳ τὴν έρμηνείαν προσάγουσι.
Exc. 81	Exc. 21	Exc. 71	Exc. 46	Exc. 10	ερμηνείων προσυγούου. ἐξ ἦς ὁ Εὐσέβιος τῆς Ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας τὰς ὕλας λαβεῖν οὐκ ἠρνήσατο.
Exc. 83	Exc. 23	Exc. 73			ποίας δὲ πόλεως ἦν ἐπίσκοπος οὐ λέγει Εὐσέβιος.
Exc. 91	Exc. 31	Exc. 77			ών καὶ τὸν κατάλογον παρέθετο Εὐσέβιος τὰ κατὰ Ναυάτον γράφων.
Exc. 98 Exc. 106	Exc. 39 Exc. 45		Exc. 54	Exc. 11	Ευσεριος τα κατα Ναυατον γραφων. ἥν τινα στήλην κατέβαλεν ὁ Παραβάτης ἐξ ὧν καὶ χρήσει παρατίθεται ὁ Εὐσέβιος, ἐπαίνους δὲ λέγει περὶ Άνατολίου ὑπὲρ ἄνθρωπον.
Exc. 108	Exc. 47	Exc. 84			ό δὲ Πιέριος ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ λόγῳ τῶν εἰς τὸ Πάσχα ἐνίσταται.

(Continued)

Table 4.4 (Continued)

Epitome	(O)	(B)	(V)	(P)	
Exc. 108	Exc. 47	Exc. 85			ὅτι Παῦλος ὁ ἀπόστολος γυναῖκα εἶχε καὶ αὐτὴν τῷ θεῷ διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καθιέρωσεν τῆς πρὸς αὐτὴν κοινωνία ἀποταξάμενος. ἐνέτυχον δὲ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐτέροις σπουδάσμασι πλείοσιν ἀναγκαίοις καὶ μάλιστα τῷ περὶ τῆς θεοτόκου καὶ τῷ εἰς τὴν ἀρχὴν τοῦ Ὠσηέ. Θεόδωρος δέ τις συνηγορῶν ἐν Ἀλεξανδρεία γράψας δι' ἐπῶν ἐν τρισκαιδεκάτῳ λόγῳ φησὶν ὅτι καὶ Πιέριος Ἰσίδωρος ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ἐμαρτύρησαν καὶ ναὸν ἔχουσιν ἐν Ἀλεξανδρεία μέγιστον. ἐν δὲ τῷ λόγῳ τῷ εἰς τὸν βίον τοῦ ἀγίου Παμφίλου ὁ Εὐσέβιος θαυμαστὰ λέγων καὶ πολλὰ περὶ Πιερίου φησιν ὅτι καὶ τὸν άγιον Πάμφιλον αὐτὸς ὁ Πιέριος πλεῖστα ἀφέλησεν ἐν τῆ θεία γραφῆ.
Exc. 111	Exc. 50	Exc. 87	Exc. 58	Exc. 15	περὶ ὧν ζητητέον, εἰ ἀριθμοῦνται εἰς
Exc. 113	Exc. 52		Exc. 60		μάρτυρας. λέγει δὲ ἐν τοῖς Χρονικοῖς κανόσιν ὁ Εὐσέβιος ὅτι ἐν Ἑλενουπόλει τῆς Βιθυνίας κεῖται ὁ ἄγιος.
Exc. 116	Exc. 55				ό τὴν νῦν δεκάβιβλον τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας ἐπερχόμενος ἴσεται.
Exc. 117	Exc. 56	Exc. 90	Exc. 63	Exc. 16	όμοίως δὲ καὶ Μαξιμιανὸς ὁ Έρκούλιος, ὃς καὶ ἀγχόνη τὸν βίον μετήλλαξε. Διοκλητιανὸς δὲ μακρῷ νόσῳ μαραινόμενος ἐδαπανήθη.
Exc. 118	Exc. 57	Exc. 91	Exc. 64		γαμβρός ἐπ' ἀδελφῆ Κωνσταντία τοὕνομα τοῦ Κωνσταντίνου γενόμενος, τῆς δὲ εὐσεβείας καὶ τῆς χρηστότητος αὐτοῦ τε καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ξένος καὶ ἔκφυλος.
Exc. 129	Exc. 66	Exc. 97	Exc. 73		èν οἶς καὶ τοὺς èν Σεβαστεία μαρτυρήσαντας τεσσαράκοντα λόγος κατέχει κοσμηθῆναι τῷ μαρτυρίω
Exc. 130	Exc. 67	Exc. 97	Exc. 74		έως τούτων ίστορεῖ ὁ Εὐσέβιος.

With regard to the passages quoted above, the following remarks can be made:

1) Excerpts 1 E, 6 E, 7 E, 81 E, 111 E, and 117 E are included in all four manuscripts. As noted, O, B, V, and P are likely to depend on a common version of the *Epitome*. Exc. 91 E is transmitted by O 31, 77 B, and 51 V. The additional sentence is not found in 51 V, though. Exc. 118 E is handed down by all four

- manuscripts: 57 O, 91 B, 64 V, 17 P. The augmented passage by the compiler of the *Epitome* is only found in 57 O, 91 B, and 64 V.
- 2) Seven excerpts from de Boor's catalogue are nominally assigned to three obscure authors of the second and the third centuries: Papias (46 B; 47 B = 38 V; 48 B), <sup>112</sup> Hegesippus (31 B = 26 V = 4 P), and Pierius (12 B; 39 B = 33 V; O 47 = 84 B, 85 B).
- 3) Exc. 5 E = 5 O = 5 B transmits two pieces of information; (a) Cleopas walked (from Jerusalem) to Emmaus, a village in Palestine, and (b) Emmaus, the village in Palestine, assumed the name Nicopolis, when the historian Africanus was its ambassador. None of the information mentioned above is included in Eusebius' HE. Cleopas appears in Luke (24, 13-27) and Eusebius quoted Luke 24, 13 in two other writings, namely, the Onomasticon<sup>113</sup> and the Supplementa ad quaestiones ad Marinum. 114 Interestingly, the notice on the older name of Nicopolis reoccurs, in a totally different context, in the part of the Epitome bearing excerpts from the HT: Έν Νικοπόλει τῆς Παλαιστίνης τῆ ποτε Έμμαοὺς πηγή ἐστιν παντοίων παθῶν ἀνθρώπων τε καὶ ἀλόγων ἰάσεις παρέγουσα, ἐν ἦ λόγος τὸν κύριον ἐζ ὁδοιπορίας τοὺς πόδας ἀπονίψασθαι. 115 The passage in the HT is originally derived from Sozomen's HE V 21, 5–22, 1. Sozomen does not make any reference to Africanus' office either. The same holds true for the Latin version of Sozomen's HE, the compilation by Cassiodorus. 116 It is Jerome's Latin translation of Eusebius' Chronicon, 117 the Armenian translation<sup>118</sup> of it, the *Chronicon paschale*, <sup>119</sup> and George Syncellus' Ecloga chronographica<sup>120</sup> that transmit a passage close to exc. 5 E. (See Table 4.5.)

Since the passage occurs in the Armenian translation of Eusebius' *Chronicon*, the text recorded in Jerome and the *Chronicon paschale* are literally identical. The notice on the old name of Nicopolis must be attributed to Eusebius' *Chronicon*. All three texts, Jerome's translation, the compiler of the *Chronicon paschale* and Syncellus do not include the remark about Cleopas' attempt to reach Emmaus (Luke 24, 13), though. Interestingly, Syncellus seems to be familiar with the passage in Luke. This can be inferred

<sup>112</sup> The 48 E = 45 B = 37 V is a fragment from Papias transmitted by the *HE* of Eusebius; cf. Eusebius, *HE* 3, XXXIX.1–2, XXXIX.4.

<sup>113</sup> Έμμαοῦς ὅθεν ἦν Κλεώπας ὁ ἐν τῷ κατὰ Λουκᾶν Εὐαγγελίῳ. αὅτη ἐστὶν ἡ νῦν Νικόπολις τῆς Παλαιστίνης ἐπίσημος πόλις; cf. Onomasticon 90, 16.

<sup>114</sup> καὶ ἡ αὐτὴ δὲ ὅρα συνίσταται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐν μιῷ ἡμέρᾳ τοὺς περὶ Κλεόπαν εἰς τὴν Ἐμμαοῦν γενέσθαι, κάκεῖθεν ἐπανεληλυθέναι εἰς τὴν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἥδη που πάντως ἐσπέρας καταλαβούσης; cf: PG 22, col. 1000, 38–42.

<sup>115</sup> Cf. Hansen (ed.) (1995), 60, 23-25.

<sup>116</sup> Cf. Cassiodorus, HE VI.42. I am indebted to Dr. Emerance Delacenserie for this remark.

<sup>117</sup> Helm (ed.) (1956).

<sup>118</sup> Karst (ed.) (1911). See also Drost-Abgarjan (2006), 255–262.

<sup>119</sup> Dindorf (ed.) (1832); Whitby and Whitby (transl.) (1989). See also Treadgold (2007), 340–349; Burgess and Kulikowski (2013), 224–227.

<sup>120</sup> Mosshammer (ed.) (1984); Adler and Tuffin (edd.) (2002).

Table 4.5 The origin of 5 E

5 E	Jerome, Chronicon, 214, 20–24	Jerome, Chronicon, 214, Eusebius, (Armenian translation, Chronicon paschale 499, $20-24$ Karst, 224)	Chronicon paschale 499, 5–7	Syncellus, Ecloga chronographica 439,15–18
ήν δὲ ὁ Αφρικανὸς ἀπὸ Έμμαοὺς τῆς κώμης τῆς ἐν Παλαιστίνη, ἐν ἦ οἱ περὶ Κλεόπαν ἐπορεύοντο, ἤτις ὕστερον δίκαια πόλεως λαβοῦσα κατὰ πρεσβείαν Άφρικανοῦ Νικόπολις μετωνομά σθη.	In Palaestina Nicopolis, quae prius Emmaus vocabatur, urbs condita est legationis industriam pro ea suscipiente Iulio Africano scriptore temporum.	In Palestina Nicopolis, In Palestine wurde Alt-Emaus quae prius Emmaus erneuert und Nikopolis vocabatur, urbs genannt unter Vorstand condita est legationis industriam pro ea suscipiente Iulio Africano scriptore Africano scriptore den König.	Παλαιστίνης Νικόπολις, ή πρότερον Έμμαους, έκτίσθη πόλις, πρεσβεύοντος ύπέρ αὐτῆς καὶ προϊσταμένου Τουλίου Άφρικανοῦ τοῦ τὰ χρονικά συγγραφαμένου.	Εμμαους ή έν Παλαιστίνη κώμη, περὶ ἦς φέρεται έν τοῖς ἰεροῖς εὐαγγελίοις, Νικόπολις ἐτιμήθη καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ Άλεξάνδρου τοῦ αὐτοκράτορος, Ά φρικανοῦ πρεσβευσαμένου τὰς ἰστορίας ἐν πενταβίβλφ συγγραψαμένου.

by the phrase: περὶ ἦς φέρεται ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς εὐαγγελίοις in Ecloga chronographica 439, 16. The notice that Emmaus was Africanus' hometown is missing in Jerome, the Chronicon paschale, and Syncellus' chronicle, as well. The information on Africanus' origins is unique. The Suda, instead, calls him a Libyan<sup>121</sup> and a fragment from Africanus' Cesti in the Papyrus Oxyrhynchus 412 transmits a controversial sentence about Africanus' descent: τήν τ' έ[μ]μὴν σύμπασαν ὑπόθεσιν ἀνακειμένην ε[ύ]ρήσεις ἕν τε τοῖς ἀργείοις τῆς ἀργαίας π[α]τρίδος κολων[ία]ς [Α]ἰλίας Καπιτωλίνης τῆς Παλαιστίνη[ς] κάν Νύση τῆς Καρίας. 122 According to this fragment, Africanus was originally from the Roman Near East. Jerusalem was given the name Colonia Ailia Capitolina after the refounding of the city under the Roman emperor Hadrian. If this is the case, the notice that <sup>7</sup>Hν δὲ ὁ Ἀφρικανὸς ἀπὸ Έμμαοῦς τῆς κώμης τῆς ἐν Παλαιστίνη (5 O ans 5 B) is incorrect. It is impossible to know where the compiler of the *Epitome* drew the mistaken remark about Africanus' hometown from. It is tempting to think that, as far as exc. 5 E is concerned, George Syncellus and the compiler of the *Epitome* made use of a common source. 123 As already mentioned, a passage recording that the city of Nicopolis was initially called Emmaus is inserted in the part of the Epitome bearing excerpts from the HT. Africanus is absent there. The very last fact suggests that the two parts in the *Epitome* did not rely on a single text, as Nautin and Hansen support.

- 4) In 8 B = 4 V, the mention of Berenice, Agrippas II's sister, alludes to the Act. 25, 13–14 and Acts 26, 1–2. Berenice is not mentioned in Eusebius' HE whatsoever. The possibility that the name of Agrippas II's sister is an addition by the compiler can by no means be excluded.
- 5) Exc. 11 B = 8 V transmits that Candace, a man of Ethiopia, was promptly baptised in some nearby water by Philip the Evangelist. Both elements occur in the Act. 8, 26-40. Eusebius, instead, does not give the name of the Ethiopian man and records that the Ethiopian received from Philip by revelation the mysteries of the divine word. 124
- 6) 113 E nominally assigns the information that Lucian the Martyr was buried at the city of Helenopolis to Eusebius' Chronicon. Helenopolis was formerly called Drepana and was given the name Hellenopolis by the emperor

<sup>121</sup> Άφρικανός, ό Σέκτος χρηματίσας, φιλόσοφος, Λίβυς, ό τοὺς Κεστοὺς γεγραφὼς ἐν βιβλίοις κδ΄; cf. Suda, α 4647 Άφρικανός.

<sup>122</sup> And you will find my proposed passage in its entirety deposited in the archives of the former homeland, Colonia Aelia Capitolina of Palestine, and in Nysa of Caria; cf. Wallraff, Scardino, Mecella, and Guignard (edd.) (2012), 31. J. R. Vieillefond saw this passage as evidence of Africanus' Jewish origin. His theory has generally been rejected. On Vieillefond's interpretation of this passage, see Wallraff, Scardino, Mecella, and Guignard (edd.) (2012), XII-XIII.

<sup>123</sup> M. Wallraff, in his edition of Julius Africanus' Cesti, includes George Syncellus' testimony on Africanus' descent. Nevertheless, M. Wallraff appears to be unaware of the existence of exc. 5 in the Epitome as preserved in Auctarium E.4.18 and Baroccianus gr. 142.

<sup>124</sup> Eusebius, HE 2, I.13.

Constantine (reign 306–337) to honour his mother Helena. <sup>125</sup> Jerome and the *Chronicon paschale*, once again, transmit a blatantly identical passage on the refoundation of Drepana, an event that took place in the year 327. The dating of the refoundation of Dremana in 327 by Jerome makes it impossible that the passage originally derived from Eusebius' *Chronicon*, the last edition of which was completed in 325 Ad. <sup>126</sup> Interestingly, the passage on Drepana occurs in Theophanes' *Chronographia*, as well. Theophanes agrees with Jerome's chronology and the *Chronographia* appears to follow Jerome's text up to the year 346. Since Theophanes' text contains more information than Jerome's, R. W. Burgess concluded that the two chroniclers made use of a common source for the events from 325 up to 346 Ad. <sup>127</sup> (See Table 4.6).

R. W. Burgess postulated that the passage in common comes from the so-called *Continuatio Antiochensis Eusebii*, that is, an anonymous continuation of Eusebius' *Chronicon*, written in Greek and covering the years 325–350. <sup>128</sup> In fact, the passage in question records two events. It connects the restoration of

Table 4.6 The origin of 113 E

113 E	<i>Jerome</i> , Chronicon, 231, 22–25	Chronicon paschale, 527	Theophanes, Chronographia 28, 3–4
λέγει δὲ ἐν τοῖς Χρονικοῖς κανόσιν ὁ Εὐσέβιος ὅτι ἐν Έλενουπόλει τῆς Βιθυνίας κεῖται ὁ ἅγιος.	Drepanam Bithyniae civitatem in honorem martyris Luciani ibi conditi Constantinus instaurane ex vocabulo matris suae Helenopolim nuncupavit.	Δρέπανον ἐπικτίσας ό βασιλεὺς Κωνσταντῖνος ἐν Βιθυνία εἰς τιμὴν τοῦ ἀγίου μάρτυρος Λουκιανοῦ ὁμώνυμον τῆ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ Ἑλενούπολιν κέκληκεν.	Τῷ δ' αὐτῷ ἔτει καὶ Δρεπάναν ἐπικτίσας εἰς τιμὴν Λουκιανοῦ τοῦ ἐκεῖσε μάρτυρος όμώνυμον τῆ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ Έλενόπολιν κέκληκεν.

- 125 According to Procopius, Drepana was the birthplace of Helena; cf. Procopius, De aedificiis 5.2.1–5. The renaming of the city is also attested in Eusebius' Vita Constantini 4, 61.1; Ammianus Marcelinus, Res Gestae 26, 8.1; Malalas, Chronographia 13, 12; Socrates, HE 1, 17. On Helena's hometown, see also Drijvers (1992), 9–19.
- 126 Burgess (1997), esp. 501-502.
- 127 The shared passages between Jerome and Theophanes are also found in a significant number of chronicles written in Greek (e.g., *Chronicon paschale*), Syriac, and Arabic. In all of them, the common passages must derive from a single source, now lost. See also the list of chronicles which made use of the now lost source in Burgess (1999), 116–117.
- 128 Burgess (1999), esp. 113–143. R. W. Burgess attempted to reconstruct the now lost text of the Continuatio by relying on textual parallels between chronicles that made use of the Continuatio, namely Jerome's Chronicon, Theophanes' Chronographia, the so-called Chron. 724, the Chronicon paschale, Michael the Syrian's chronicle and the so-called Chron. 1234; cf. Burgess (1999), 150–177. According to R. W. Burgess, the author of the Continuatio Antiochensis Eusebii was a

Drepana with the martyrdom of Lucian: Constantine had restored the city in honour of Lucian the Martyr. 129 Theophanes' information that Lucian was martyred in Drepana (τοῦ ἐκεῖσε μάρτυρος) is actually not true. Lucian was tortured and executed in Nicomedia. 130 His dead body was then brought to Drepana and was buried there.<sup>131</sup> The martyrdom and burial of Lucian at Drepana happened in 313, and Constantine's refounding of the city took place in 327. The latter, as noted, is unlikely to have been included in Eusebius' Chronicon. As far as the note on Lucian is concerned, it is absent in the Latin as well as the Armenian translation of Eusebian's Chronicon. It is impossible to know whether the phrase was recorded in Eusebius' original work. The notice is not attested in any of the chronicles we know that relied on Eusebius; it only occurs in the historical context of the renaming of Drepana in texts that drew on the Continuatio. 133 The most likely explanation we can come up with is that the *Epitome* drew on the *Continuatio*, as well. The compiler of the Epitome might have been unaware of the fact he used a continuation to Eusebius' chronicle, though. This is logical if we reflect that the *Continuatio* has the same phrasing, wording, and structure as Eusebius' Chronicon. 134 It is also possible that the Continuatio circulated together with the Chronicon without any distinction between the texts whatsoever.

# 4.4.3 The redaction of the Eusebian part

The aim of this section is to identify how a Byzantine compiler consciously selected, excerpted, put together, and organised material from earlier texts in order to form a coherent collection of historical excerpts. The study of the content of the *Epitome* generates marked results with respect to the excerpting method of its compiler: the deconstruction of texts and their reconstruction in a new context. In particular, the content and arrangement of the Eusebian excerpts reveal the three procedures of redacting an excerpt collection: a. reading of the whole source text and selection of passages, b. rewriting of the source text, and c. composition of a new unity. With regard to the Eusebian excerpts, the rewriting of the selected

Nicene; cf. Burgess (1999), 126. The fact that he accepts the deposition of Athanasius (339 AD) suggests that the author of the *Continuatio* has probably been pro-Arian. J. Reidy (2015), by contrast, identifies the author with Eusebius of Emesa. Such speculation is to be resisted; cf. Van Hoof and Van Nuffelen (2017).

<sup>129</sup> On Lucian the Martyr, see Downey (1974), 337–342.

<sup>130</sup> Eusebius' HE 8, XIII.2; 9, VI.2; PG 114, col. 408 (Vita Luciani).

<sup>131</sup> Jerome, De Viris Illustribus 77: Passus est Nicemediae ob confessionem Christi sub persecution Maximini sepulusque Helenopoli Bithyniae. Philostorgius, HE 24, 23–27, records that the city of Helenopolis was founded by Helena because in this place Lucian was buried: ὅπ δὲ Λουκιανὸς ὁ μάρτυς ἐκεῖσε τύχοι μετὰ τὸν μαρτυρικὸν θάνατον ὑπὸ δελφῖνος ἐκκομισθείς. Yet, Philostorgius uses as source the Vita Luciani (PG 114, col. 397–416); cf. Bidez (1981), XCII–XCIV and CXLVII–CLI.

<sup>132</sup> On the date of Helena's death, see Drijvers (1999), 13 and 73–76.

<sup>133</sup> Philostorgius for the section on Lucian relied on the Vita Luciani; see above n. 131.

<sup>134</sup> Burgess (1999), 122-131.

passages involved changes in terms of their structure and content. The changes consist in a. rearranging of passages, and b. textual additions.

Upon careful examination of the excerpted passages, it turns out that their synthesis in the *Epitome* was based on the principles revealed in the *prooemium* to the *EC* as well as seen in the contents of other contemporary or later collections of excerpts. These principles are selection  $(\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\lambda\rho\gamma\dot{\eta})$ , brevity  $(\sigma vv\tau o\mu i\alpha)$ , and accuracy  $(\dot{\alpha}\kappa\rho i\beta\epsilon\iota\alpha)$ . Likewise, we know from other collections that the excerptor had to select historical material according to certain precise themes. Successful selection in terms of themes would determine the tie between the various parts throughout the collection. In what follows, I put forward a number of instances of the aforementioned alterations in format and content of the excerpts in the course of the redaction of the *Epitome*. I shall confine myself to considering the 18 excerpts from the *Epitome* as preserved in P (see Table 4.7). Nine out of 18 excerpts in total in P are also found in the rest of the manuscripts of the *Epitome* (O, B, and V).

Table 4.7 The redaction of the Eusebian part

Epitome	(E) Auctarium E.4.18(O)	Barocc. gr. <i>142(B)</i>	Ath. Vat. 286(V)	Paris. gr. 1555a(P)	Eusebius' HE
1	1	1	1	1	HE 1, V.1–2, X.1
6	6	6	3	2	HE 1, IX.2–4
7	7	7	3	3	HE 1, X.1–7
33		31	25, 26	4	HE 3, XVII.1,
					XVIII.1, XX.1–5;
					Hegesippus fr.3 de
					Boor 1888
38		36	30	5	HE 3, XV.3–6; fontem
					non inveni
39		37		6	HE 3, XVII.1–6
40		38		7	HE 3, XVIII.1–2,
					XVIII.6
54		50		8	HE 4, X.1, XI.2, XI.5
64		59		9	HE 5, V.1–3
81	21	71	46	10	HE 6, XX.1–2
98	39		54	11	HE 7, XVII.1,
					XVIII.1–2
100	40			12	HE 7, XXV.1
103	42	82	55	13	HE 7, XXVII.1–2,
					XXVIII.1, XXIX.2,
					XXXII.6, XXXII.13
110	49	86	57	14	HE 8, VI.6
111	50	87	58	15	HE 8, III.1. XI.2 XII.3, XII.5
117	56	90	63	16	HE 8, XIII.11
118	57	91	64	17	HE 8, XIII.12–15
120	60	7.	67	18	HE 8, XIV.1–2, XIV.5, XIV.7, XVI.1

Four out of the 18 excerpts in P are only included in B and just a single excerpt in P is transmitted in O.

The *Epitome* begins with the chronological calculation of Christ's birth, baptism, crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension (1 E). This account takes up the first three excerpts of the *sylloge* in OBVP. <sup>135</sup> I would like to draw attention to the last sentence of the first excerpt:  $τ\tilde{φ}$  δὲ  $ι\theta'$  τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐσταυρώθη καὶ ἐτάφη καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἀνελήφθη. The sentence sums up the content of the following two excerpts in the *Epitome* and, therefore, it makes up a short introduction, composed by the compiler himself, who combined a few words of the original text. It should be remembered that the compilers of the *EC* and the *Excerpta Anonymi* often altered the beginning of a text in the same way. <sup>136</sup>

6 P erroneously records that Pilate was given the administration of Judea in the tenth year of Tiberius' reign. But Pilate was appointed procurator of Judea in the twelfth year of the reign. But Pilate was appointed procurator of Judea in the twelfth year). The mistake in P must have been caused in the transmission of the text. The copyist of P is likely to have misread the manuscript he was using. The *Epitome* adds that Pilate's appointment took place three years before Christ's baptism and the following excerpt (7 E) reports that the baptism occurred in the fifteenth year of Tiberius' reign. The compiler's addition at that point is crucial for the clarity of the passage since it corrects the chronological reckoning of the events; Pilate was given the administration of Judea in the twelfth year of the reign of Tiberius. But Pilate was given the administration of Judea in the twelfth year of the reign of Tiberius.

In 7 E (see Table 4.8) the intervention on the part of the compiler consists in rearranging the passages as well as in replacing words with others that explain the text better. Let us have a look at the original context of the passage. Eusebius first quotes the Apostle Luke explaining that Jesus completed the whole time of his teaching while Annas and Caiaphas were high priests. Immediately after this quotation, Eusebius copies verbatim a passage from Josephus' *Antiquitates Judaicae* giving the names of the four high priests appointed after Annas and before Caiaphas. The compiler of the *Epitome*, instead, puts the passage taken from Josephus first and concludes with Luke's words. The rearrangement of the passages indicates that the compiler had first read through the text, and then made a copy of the selected passages he wanted to include in the *Epitome*. The draft copy made it easier for him to employ his selections independently. Finally, Eusebius transmits that the Romans entrusted the high priesthood to the  $\delta\lambda\lambda o\iota$ , which in the text means different men. In the *Epitome*, by contrast, the  $\delta\lambda\lambda o\iota$  has

<sup>135</sup> The three excerpts are taken from the second half (sections V–X) of the first book of Eusebius' HE. The BV transmit more excerpts taken from this part of Eusebius' work. On the excerpts transmitted in the BV but not in P, see Appendix II: Table VI.

<sup>136</sup> See, for example, the cases in the EL 29 and the Excerpta Anonymi 29, 1–13.

<sup>137</sup> Eusebius also gives τὸ δωδέκατον ἔτος; cf. Eusebius, HE 1, IX.2.

<sup>138</sup> ἐπιτροπεύειν πρὸ γ΄ ἐτῶν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ θείου τοῦ Χριστοῦ βαπτίσματος.

<sup>139</sup> P. Nautin's argument is that the mistake must be due to the amanuenses, since the expression τῷ δωδεκάτω ἔτει could easily sound like τῷ δὲ δεκάτω ἔτει; cf. Nautin (1994).

Table 4.8 7 E and Eusebius' HE

### 7 E

έν ῷ χρόνῳ ὁ Κύριος ἐπετέλει τὰ θαύματα, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος ἕως τοῦ θείου σταυροῦ καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως. την άρχιερωσύνην ένιαύσιον παρὰ Ῥωμαίων οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ένεγειρίζοντο, έν οίς τῶ ιε΄ ἔτει τοῦ Τιβερίου Άννας ἱεράτευσε. τῷ δὲ ις΄ Ἰσμάηλος ὁ Φαβὶ καὶ τῷ ιζ΄ Ἐλεάζαρος ὁ τοῦ Ἄννα καὶ τῶ ιη΄ Σίμων ὁ τοῦ Καμίθου, καὶ τῶ ιθ΄ Ἰώσηπος ὁ καὶ Καϊάφας, ώς ίστορεῖ Ἰώσηπος, ώς εἶναι δῆλον ὅτι λέγων Λουκᾶς τὸ ὅλον κήρυγμα γεγονέναι έπὶ ἀργιερέως Άννα καὶ Καϊάφα, διὰ τῶν ἄκρων τὸ ὅλον ἐδήλωσεν τοῦ χρόνου διάστημα, έφ' οδ καὶ ὁ Κύριος έσταυρώθη.

### HE 1, X

έπὶ τούτων δὴ οὖν, κατὰ τὸν εὐαγγελιστὴν ἔτος πεντεκαιδέκατον Τιβερίου Καίσαρος ἄγοντος, (...) Φησὶν δὲ αὐτὸν ἡ θεία γραφὴ τὸν πάντα τῆς διδασκαλίας διατελέσαι χρόνον ἐπὶ άρχιερέως Άννα καὶ Καϊάφα, δηλοῦσα ὅτι δή ἐν τοῖς μεταξὺ τῆς τούτων ἔτεσιν λειτουρ γίας ὁ πᾶς τῆς διδασκαλίας αὐτῷ συνεπεράνθη γρόνος. (...) ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν Ῥωμαϊκῶν ήγεμόνων ἄλλοτε ἄλλοι τὴν ἀρχιερωσύνην έπιτρεπόμενοι, οὐ πλεῖον ἔτους ένὸς ἐπὶ ταύτης διετέλουν. ίστορεῖ δ' οὖν ὁ Ἰώσηπος τέσσαρας κατά διαδοχήν έπὶ Καϊάφαν άρχιερεῖς μετὰ τὸν Ἄνναν διαγενέσθαι, κατὰ τὴν αὐτὴν τῆς Ἀρχαιολογίας γραφὴν ὧδέ πως λέγων· «Οὐαλέριος Γρᾶτος, παύσας ἱερᾶσθαι Άνανον, Ίσμάηλον ἀρχιερέα ἀποφαίνει τὸν τοῦ Φαβί, καὶ τοῦτον δὲ μετ' οὐ πολύ μεταστήσας, Έλεάζαρον τὸν Ἀνάνου τοῦ ἀρχιερέως υίον αποδείκνυσιν αρχιερέα. ένιαυτοῦ δὲ διανενομένου καὶ τόνδε παύσας. Σίμωνι τῶ Καμίθου τὴν ἀρχιερωσύνην παραδίδωσιν. οὐ πλέον δὲ καὶ τῷδε ἐνιαυτοῦ τὴν τιμὴν ἔγοντι διεγένετο γρόνος, καὶ Ἰώσηπος, ὁ καὶ Καϊάφας, διάδοχος ήν αὐτῶ». (...)

been substituted by the phrase of  $Tov\delta a\tilde{\imath}oi$ , which makes the text more precise. The inclusion of the of  $Tov\delta a\tilde{\imath}oi$  suggests, once again, the familiarity of the compiler with the broader context of the text he finally extracted.

33 E transmits an Eusebian passage on Domitian, the last emperor of the Flavian dynasty. Turning back to the original context of the passage, we discern that the compiler omitted the description of the encounter between Domitian and Judas' sons completely. The compiler of the *Epitome* merely records that Domitian was crueller and more hostile to Christians than Nero himself. Domitian condemned John the Theologian to live on the island of Patmos. But when the emperor encountered the virtuous grandsons of Judas, the brother of Christ, he decreed the end to the persecution of the Church. 33 E in the *Epitome* has been supplemented with a brief passage not originally found in Eusebius. The additional passage records the names of Judas' grandsons. The addition reads as follows: ἀναφέρει δὲ ὁ Ἡγήσιππος καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν καί φησιν ὅτι ὁ μὲν ἐκαλεῖτο Ζωκήρ, ὁ δὲ Τάκωβος. As can be seen in Table 4.7, the additional reference is transmitted in all three codices containing 33 E (BVP). In fact, B transmits a longer text: ἀναφέρει δὲ ὁ Ἡγήσιππος καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν, καί φησιν ὅτι ὁ μὲν ἐκαλεῖτο Ζωκήρ, ὁ δὲ Τάκωβος. Τστορεῖ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα ἀναγκαῖα.

It is noteworthy that such additions on the part of the compiler of the *Epitome* are frequent throughout the entire *sylloge* of excerpts. Virtually all additions concern sources the compiler used supplementarily in the *Epitome*. <sup>140</sup> G. C. Hansen and P. Nautin agree that the passages added to the *Epitome* should be assigned to the compiler of the *Epitome*. <sup>141</sup>

5 P is, likewise, a textual intervention on the part of the compiler of the *Epitome*. 5 P reads as follows: είσὶ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα εὐαγγέλια ψευδῆ τὸ κατὰ Αἰγυπτίους, καὶ κατὰ τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ κατὰ Βασιλείδην. The text is absent in Eusebius. The compiler of the*Epitome*must have relied on a different source, at this point. In the <math>HE 4, VII, Eusebius only refers to the leaders of two heresies: Saturninus and Basilides. In B and V, the excerpt 5 P appears at the end of a passage excerpted from Eusebius but is absent in P. The passage in B and V deals with epistles written by heretical figures and circulated under the names of apostles. P contains only what seems to have been written by the compiler of the *Epitome* himself. The absence of the Eusebian excerpt in P must not necessarily be attributed to the hypothesis that it descends from a different copy of the *Epitome* from the one that B and V come from. Besides, P transmits only a small portion of the series of excerpts from Eusebius' HE.

39 E and 40 E are concerned with two heretical movements, the heresy of Ebionites and that of Cerinthus, respectively. In both excerpts, the original text is transmitted in the *Epitome*, shortened, and simplified. In Excerpt 39 E the phrase tov  $\mu \dot{e}v$   $\dot{a}\pi o \sigma \tau \dot{o}\lambda o v$  has been replaced by the sentence tov  $\dot{a}\gamma i o v$   $\dot{a}\pi o \sigma \tau \dot{o}\lambda o v$   $\Pi a \dot{v}\lambda o v$ . The substitution, like the one in Excerpt 7 E, makes the passage lucid. The name of the apostle is easily inferred from the general context of the original text.

Heresies and heretical figures appear to be the compiler's main interest, the-matically. The theme of heresies is the focal point of Book 3 in Eusebius' HE. Book 3 contains three chapters, each of which deals with a heresy; the heresy of Ebionites, the heresy of Cerinthus, and the heresy of the Nikolaitans, respectively. At this point, B is, once again, most helpful in our effort to establish the contents of the Epitome. 39 B = 33 V transmits an excerpt taken from the last part of Eusebius' Book  $3.^{143}$  In the excerpt, the apostles are tested by the prospect of marriage. This subject matter refers to the beliefs of the heresy of the Nikolaitans. Accordingly, it turns out that the Epitome, in its original form, contained excerpts on all three heretical movements mentioned in Eusebius.

Excerpt 54 E is thematically connected to the two preceding excerpts. Excerpt 54 E is concerned with the heretical teachings by Valentinus and Cedro. The end of the original Eusebian passage (*HE* 4, X) was singled out and moved to the beginning of Excerpt 54 E, serving as prefatory material to it. Thus, the compiler

<sup>140</sup> See Section 4.4.2.

<sup>141</sup> G C. Hansen and P. Nautin, however, see the so-called *Epitome* as a summary of Theodorus Anagnosta's collection of historical works in their entirety; Nautin (1994), 219–223; Hansen (ed.) (1995).

<sup>142</sup> Eusebius, HE 3, XXV.3-6.

<sup>143</sup> Eusebius, HE 3, XXX.1-2.

introduces us, first, to the two heretic teachers and then he excerpts the following Eusebian section (*HE* 4, XI) and briefly records their teachings. Again, there is nothing different from the method applied in the *Excerpta Anonymi* or the *EC*.

A similar intervention on the part of the excerptor occurs in 64 E of the *Epitome* (see Table 4.9). The passage deals with a certain Alcibiades who used to partake solely of bread and water. The martyr Attalus, however, persuaded him to partake of everything without restraint and give thanks to God. The beginning of the passage in the *Epitome* reflects, once again, the compiler's method in synthesising his work. The passage begins with the statement that Alcibiades was one of the martyrs in France. The information derives from the end in Eusebius' original passage. Such internal changes suggest that the compiler worked on a copy of the entire passage.

81 E refers to the library at Aelia set up by Alexander, Bishop of Jerusalem. In the original text, Eusebius admits that he used material found in the library in composing his own history. Eusebius reports the names of several writers he drew from. The compiler of the *Epitome* transmits Eusebius' report of the valuable writings he discovered in the library in Jerusalem. Such a quotation would certainly reinforce the reliability of the *Epitome*.

98 E represents the story of a woman who found relief from her disease at the hands of the Saviour. Our compiler specifies that the story took place in Paneion, which is a piece of information derived from an earlier part of the Eusebian text. The compiler's intention was to clarify the text and make it more intelligible.

100 E condenses into a short passage of five lines two sections of the *HE*. The passage transmits Dionysius' view on the authorship of the Apocalypse. Eusebius,

Table 4.9 64 E and Eusebius' HE

### 64 E

### Eusebius HE 5. III

Άλκιβιάδου τινὸς τῶν έν Γαλλία μαρτύρων ένκρατευομένου πολύ καὶ μηδέποτε μεταλαμβάνοντος πλην ἄρτου καὶ ὕδατος, τοῦτο δὲ καὶ ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίω πειρωμένου ποιεῖν, ἀπεκαλύφθη Αττάλω τῷ μάρτυρι ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίω, μετά τὸν ἐν τῷ άμφιθεάτρω πρῶτον αὐτοῦ άγῶνα, κατειπεῖν τινας ὅτι οὐ καλῶς ποιεῖ Ἀλκιβιάδης μὴ χρώμενος τοῖς κτίσμασι τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἄλλοις τύπος σκανδάλου γενόμενος. δν ἀκούσας Άλκιβιάδης, πάντων μεταλαμβάνων, ηὐχαρίστει τῷ Θεῷ.

(2) Άλκιβιάδου γάρ τινος έξ αὐτῶν πάνυ αὐχμηρὸν βιοῦντος βίον καὶ μηδενὸς ὅλως τὸ πρότερον μεταλαμβάνοντος, άλλ' ἢ ἄρτῳ μόνῳ καὶ ὕδατι γρωμένου πειρωμένου τε καὶ ἐν τῇ εἰρκτῇ οὕτω διάγειν, Άττάλω μετὰ τὸν πρῶτον ἀγῶνα ὃν ἐν τῷ ἀμφιθεάτρῳ ἤνυσεν, ἀπεκαλύφθη ὅτι μὴ καλῶς ποιοίη ὁ Ἀλκιβιάδης μὴ χρώμενος τοῖς κτίσμ<u>ασι τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἄλλοις τύπον σκανδάλου</u> ύπολειπόμενος. (3) πεισθείς δὲ ὁ Ἀλκιβιάδης πάντων ἀνέδην μετελάμβανεν καὶ ηὐχαρίστει τῷ θεῶ· οὐ γὰρ ἀνεπίσκεπτοι γάριτος θεοῦ ἦσαν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄγιον ἦν σύμβουλον αὐτοῖς. καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ὡδὶ ἐχέτω· (...) ἐκτελούμεναι πίστιν παρὰ πολλοῖς τοῦ κἀκείνους προφητεύειν παρεῖχον καὶ δή διαφωνίας ύπαργούσης περί τῶν δεδηλωμέν ων, αὖθις οἱ κατὰ τὴν Γαλλίαν ἀδελφοὶ τὴν ἰδίαν κρίσιν καὶ περὶ τούτων εὐλαβῆ καὶ ὀρθοδοξοτάτην ύποτάττουσιν, ἐκθέμενοι καὶ τῶν παρ' αὐτοῖς τελειωθέντων μαρτύρων.

through a long chapter, transmits almost verbatim a long extract from Dionysius' work, in which Dionysius presents opinions of several others on the authorship of the Apocalypse, while justifying his own slant on the matter. According to Dionysius the *Apocalypse* of John the Divine could have been written by someone called John, other than the Evangelist.

 $103~\rm E$  is made up of passages taken from several sections of Book 7 of Eusebius' HE. Two of the passages were taken from HE 7, XXXII. In Loeb's edition the section covers 20 pages.  $^{144}$  103 E is not the only excerpt from HE 7, XXXII was originally planned to be included in the Epitome, though. O transmits four further excerpts from the same Eusebian section: 44 O and 45 O concern Anatolius who became bishop in Laodicea, 66 O concerns Agapius who succeeded Theotecnus in the episcopal see of Caesarea in Palestine, and 47 O = 84 B deals with Pierius, bishop of Alexandria, and Meletius, bishop of the churches in Pontus.  $^{145}$ 

110 E and 111 E are concerned with the persecution under the emperor Diocletian. Eusebius' Book 8 deals with the persecutions of Christians and narrates the martyrdoms of several known bishops. 110 E constitutes a reference to the martyrdom of Anthimus the bishop of Nicomedia. The compiler of the *Epitome* supplements the excerpt with a statement made up of passages taken from different parts of Book 8. The added text informs us that during the persecution under Diocletian countless Christians were murdered: ὑπολαβὼν ὁ Διοκλητιανὸς Χριστιανοὺς τοῦτο πεπραχέναι, διὰ τὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ κατ' αὐτῶν διωγμὸν σωρηδὸν κατ' ἀγέλας τὰς Χριστιανῶν μυριάδας ἀνεῖλεν. The addition is a recapitulation of what Eusebius describes throughout Book 8 of his *HE*. The insertion of brief passages summarising the original Eusebian text is typical of the method of the compiler of the *Epitome*.

Excerpt 111 E opens by repeating the statement of the preceding passage: Διοκλητιανὸς φρικωδέστατον κατὰ Χριστιανῶν ἤγειρε διωγμὸν καὶ πολλὰς μυριάδας Χριστιανῶν κατὰ πάντα τόπον ἀνεῖλεν. This is an indication that the two passages were excerpted, copied, and re-edited separately and were then put together by the compiler. All instances in the *Epitome* discussed so far bear out that the abridgement and the excerpting were done simultaneously. What follows the opening statement is, once again, a gathering of passages from different parts of Book 8. 111 E reports the martyrdom of Adauctus and the story of a woman who threw her children and herself into the river in order to avoid the tortures by the soldiers. The passage closes with a question raised by our compiler himself, whether such kinds of death can be counted amongst the martyrdoms of Christians. It is noteworthy that 111 E respects the original sequence of excerpts in Eusebius' *HE*. What follows is Excerpt 111 E. The corresponding passages in Eusebius are given in parentheses.

<sup>144</sup> Kirsopp (ed.) (1965), 226-245.

<sup>145</sup> Eusebius, HE 7, XXXII is devoted to the most conspicuous churchmen of Eusebius' age. The major part of the section is concerned with the Canons of Pascha by Anatolius. Eusebius quotes verbatim a long passage of the Canons.

111 Ε: παντοίας κατὰ τῶν μαρτύρων ἐπινοήσας βασάνους (ΗΕ 8, ΙΙΙ.1) ἐν οἶς καὶ μεθ' ὧν ἐμαρτύρησεν ἄδακτος μάγιστρος, ἐφ' οὖ γέγονε κατὰ τὴν ἄντιόχειαν (ΗΕ 8, ΧΙ.1), τὸ τῆς γυναικὸς, τῆς βίῳ καὶ γένει καὶ κάλλει σώματος περιβοήτου, ἥτις σὺν δυσὶ θυγατράσι παρθένοις, κάλλει καὶ συνέσει διαβοήτοις, μετὰ πολλὰς φυγὰς συσχεθεῖσα, φόβῳ τοῦ μὴ διαφθαρῆναι αὐταῖς τὴν σωφροσύνην (ΗΕ 8, ΧΙΙ.3), ἐαυτὴν σὺν ταῖς θυγατράσιν ἔρριψε κατὰ τοῦ ποταμοῦ (ΗΕ 8, ΧΙΙ.5). περὶ ὧν ζητητέον, εἰ ἀριθμοῦνται εἰς μάρτυρας.

Excerpt 117 E recounts the bad end that Diocletian had in comparison with the glorious, successful, and happy life of Constantius presented in 118 E. Exc. 120 E is a brief summary of the following section of Eusebius' text, namely, Section XIV of Book 8. Excerpt 120 E refers to the tyrannical reigns of Maxentius and Maximin

# 4.5 General conclusions on the *Epitome*

The study of the compositional structure and method of the so-called *Epitome* suggests that the work is not descended from a single collection comprising the complete texts of a number of church histories. The Epitome, instead, is a sylloge of excerpts extracted from different and separate sources. As I showed, the initial heading is congruent with the working method and compositional principles applied in the sylloge and it is likely that the heading was added by the excerptor himself. The manuscript transmission of the *Epitome* does not allow us to arrive at any tangible conclusion as to the exact size of the original sylloge, though. The examination of the excerpted passages from Eusebius' HE revealed the three steps of redacting an excerpt collection: a) reading and selection, b) re-editing, and c) composition. The study of the working method in the Epitome lead to the following deductions: a) similar to the structure detected in the Excerpta Salmasiana, the excerptor of the Epitome made a careful selection of thematically connected passages and placed them in a predetermined chronological framework, b) in consonance with the arrangement of material in all the other collections of historical excerpts examined in this book, the *Epitome* retains the original series of excerpts, and c) the excerptor of the *Epitome* intervenes in the text by employing the same strategies as detected in the EC, the Excerpta Anonymi, and the Excerpta Salmasiana.

# 5 Excerpta Planudea

A compilation of passages taken from a number of profane and religious texts and transmitted under the name of Maximus Planudes is known under the conventional titles  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  and Excerpta Planudea. In particular, the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  comprises excerpts from classical geographers and philosophers, historians of the late antique and middle Byzantine period as well as Christian writings. This chapter 1) surveys the manuscript transmission of the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ , 2) examines the content and structure of the collection, and 3) undertakes a close analysis of the excerpts on Roman history included in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ .

# 5.1 Manuscript transmission

#### 5.1.1 The codices

The Συναγωγή has been fully transmitted through five manuscripts, namely Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30 (thirteenth/fourteenth centuries), Neapolitanus gr. 165 (fourteenth century), Vaticanus Pal. 141 (fourteenth/fifteenth centuries), Vaticanus gr. 951 (fifteenth century), and Parisinus gr. 1409 (fourteenth/fifteenth centuries).

### 5.1.1.1 Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30 (= L)

Bombyc. (ff. 1-103) et chartac. (ff. 104-346), sec. XIII-XIV.<sup>2</sup>

Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30 contains: **1r–103v**: **Maximus Planudes**, **Excerpta Planudea**; 104r–142v: Didymus Alexandrinus, *Fragmenta in Proverbia*; 142v–146v: Maximus Planudes, *Locutiones populares collectae*; 146v–148v:

<sup>1</sup> On the *sylloge* of excerpts made by Maximus Planudes, see Boissevain (1895), CXI–CXXIII; Wünsch (1898), L–LIX; Diller (1937), 296–301; Wendel (1950), 2232–2236; Gallavotti (1987), 125–126; Pérez Martin (1997), 77.

<sup>2</sup> On the codex, see Bandini (1768), 549–553; Wünsch (1898), LIII–LIV; Bühler (1987), 127–130; Sotiroudis (1989), 202–203; Ferroni (2011), 327–334.

<sup>3</sup> On the text, see CPG 2552; Bühler (1987), 126-135.

<sup>4</sup> See Piccolomini (1879), 321–330; Kurtz (1886).

### 182 Excerpta Planudea

Philostratus Flavius, *Epistulae*;<sup>5</sup> 148v–149r: Diogenianus, *Proverbia*;<sup>6</sup> 149r–151r: Maximus Planudes, *Epistulae*;<sup>7</sup> 151r–157r: Libanius, *Epistulae ad Basilium magnum*;<sup>8</sup> 151r–157r: Basilius Caesariensis, *Epistulae ad Libanium sophistam*;<sup>9</sup> 157v–159v: Libanius; 160–346r: Libanius, *Orationes*.<sup>10</sup>

In its current condition, L is an acephalous composite codex.<sup>11</sup> It consists of three distinctive codicological units differing in material and in hand. As far as the dating of L is concerned, scholars agree that the different units were created between the late thirteenth and early fifteenth centuries<sup>12</sup> and that the codex is not written by Planudes' hand.<sup>13</sup> The first unit of L consists of the ff. 1-103,<sup>14</sup> made up of thirteen quaternions of oriental paper,<sup>15</sup> and is written by a scholarly hand dated to the late thirteenth century.<sup>16</sup> This part contains the  $\Sigma \nu \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \eta$  in its entirety. Perez-Martin identified the scribe of the first part of L (ff. 1-103v) with Leon Bardales, a disciple of Maximus Planudes.<sup>17</sup> In Perez-Martin's view, the hand in L is also identical with the hand traced in *Laurentianus Conv. Soppr.* 71, *Vaticanus gr.* 253, 258, 1950, *Cant. Add.* 1732, part of *Vindobonensis phil. gr.* 21 and *Ambrosianus C* 235.

### 5.1.1.2 Neapolitanus gr. 165 (= N)

Chartac., ff. 238, 308 × 233mm, II. 42, an. 1325.18

Neapolitanus gr. 165 contains: 1r: various unidentified passages; 1v: Gregorius Nazianzenus, Ad Themistium epist. 38 et epist. 24;<sup>19</sup> 2r–2v: Gregorius Nyssenus, Epist. 2 De iis qui adeunt Hierosolyma;<sup>20</sup> 3r: Idyllium (vv. 1–270);

- 5 Kayser (1871), XIV.
- 6 CPG 177-180.
- 7 Ep. 48 and 49 in Leone (ed.) (1991).
- 8 Foerster (1927), 223.
- 9 CPG 2900.d.
- 10 Foerster (1903), 417.
- 11 The first folio is missing. On the term *composite* codices, see Nyström (2009), 42–48.
- 12 Diller (1937), 297; Bühler (1987), 127; Ferroni (2011), 327-328.
- 13 Diller (1937), 297; Perez-Martin (1997), 77-80.
- 14 The second unit is dated to the fourteenth century. It comprises ff. 104r–159v made of western paper. The second unit contains proverbs by Zenobius, by Maximus Planudes, and by Diogenianus as well as epistles by Maximus Planudes and by Libanius. The third unit is dated to the fourteenth–fifteenth centuries. It is made up of ff. 160r–346r made of oriental paper. The third unit transmits orations by Libanius; Bühler (1987), 127–140.
- 15 The now lost beginning of the codex contained excerpts from the Varia historia (Ποικίλη Ίστορία) by Aelian; cf. Ferroni (2011), 327.
- 16 Diller (1937), 297. Ferroni argues in favour of Fryde's dating at the beginning of the fourteenth century; Fryde (1996); cf. Ferroni (2003), 99.
- 17 Perez-Martin (1997), 77-80. On Leon Bardales, see Taxidis (2011), 97-113.
- 18 On the codex, see Cirillo (1832), 146–155; Sotiroudis (1989), 203–205; Formentin (1995), 124–131; Ferroni (2011), 334–335.
- 19 PG 37, col. 80; PG 37, col. 60.
- 20 PG 46, col. 1009-1016.

**5r–92v:** Maximus Planudes, *Excerpta Planudea*; 93r–140v: Euripides (*Vita Euripidis, Hecuba, Orestes, Phoinissae, Troades*); 141r–196v: Sophocles (*Vita Sophoclis, Ajax, Electra, Oedipus tyrannus*); 196v: Joannes Tzetzes, *De Differentia Poetarum*; 196v: Proclus, *Vita Hesiodi*; 197r–197v: Isaac Tzetzes, *Vita Hesiodi*; 198r–214v: Hesiodus, *Opera et dies*; 215r–236v: Theocritus, *Vita Theocriti* and *Idyllia* 1–0; 237r–237v: Pindarus, *Vita Pindari*, *De lyricis, De lyra, Scholium in Olymp*. I.v. 1.

This is a miscellaneous codex, which is dated shortly after L and written in a calligraphic hand.<sup>22</sup> The text of the Planudean *sylloge* is found on ff. 5r–92v. In the upper left margin on f. 5r, the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  is preceded by the syllable  $\mu\alpha\xi$ , which is the abridgement for  $M\dot{\alpha}\xi\mu\omega\varsigma$ .

# 5.1.1.3 Vaticanus Pal. 141 (= Pal)

Chartac., ff. 378, 210 × 145 mm, II. 35–37, sec. XIV–XV.<sup>23</sup>

Vaticanus Pal. 141 contains: 2v–4r: Maximus Planudes, Stichera et canones in s. Diomedem; 4r–5r: Manuelis Philae, Versus; 5r–83r: Maximus Planudes, Epistulae et Epigrammata; 83v–90r: Maximus Planudes, Comparatio hiemis et veris; 90r–117v: Maximus Planudes, Laudatio SS. Petri et Pauli; 117v–118r: Maximus Planudes, Epigrammata; 118r–136r: Maximus Planudes, Encomiun in S. Diomedem m. Nicaeae; 136v: Maximus Planudes, Epigramma in s. Diomedem; 136v: Maximus Planudes, Tetrastichon in novercam suam; 136v: Maximus Planudes, Canon in S. Demetrium; 137v–138v: Maximus Planudes, Idiomela in S. Mocium; 138v–139r: Maximus Planudes, Epigrammata; 139r–140r: Maximus Planudes, Precationes; 140r–140v: Maximus Planudes, Στίχοι ἐπιτάφιοι; 140v: Maximus Planudes, Στιχηρά σταυροθεοτοκία; 141r–150r: Maximus Planudes, Oratio in sepulturam Christi; 150r–285r: Maximus Planudes, Excerpta Planudea; 285r–288r: anonymous Oracles; 288r–378r: Georgius Lacapenus, Epimerismi.

The codex is dated to the third decade of the fourteenth century<sup>24</sup> and written in a calligraphic hand. The  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  by Maximus Planudes is transmitted on ff. 150r–285r. The full title of the sylloge by Maximus Planudes is transmitted in Pal:  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  συλεγεῖσα ἀπὸ διαφόρων βιβλίων παρὰ τοῦ σοφωτάτου καὶ λογιστάτου καὶ τιμιωτάτου ἐν μοναχοῖς κυροῦ Μαξίμου τοῦ Πλανούδη· πάνυ ἀφέλιμος. L. Ferroni, repeating E. Piccolomini's suggestion, finds it unlikely, on the grounds of the structure of the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ , that this heading was the original title of Planudes' sylloge of excerpts.<sup>25</sup> In the following I cast doubt on this, supporting that the title fits the format and structure of the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ .

<sup>21</sup> The text is edited in Gaisford, (1823), 12, 1. 22-14, 1. 2.

<sup>22</sup> Diller (1937), 297.

<sup>23</sup> On the codex, see Stevenson (1885), 71–73; Wünsch (1898), LIII–LIV; Canart and Peri (1970), 248; Sotiroudis (1989), 205–206; Ferroni (2011), 338–340.

<sup>24</sup> Gallavotti (1987).

<sup>25</sup> Ferroni (2011), 339-340; cf. Piccolomini, (1874), 101.

# 5.1.1.4 Vaticanus gr. 951 (= V)

Chartac., ff. 260, II. 29-30, sec. XV.26

Vaticanus gr. 951 contains: 1r–8v: Heraclitus rhetor, Allegoriae; 9r–152v: Maximus Planudes, Excerpta Planudea; 152v–156v: Michael Psellus, Τοῦ Ψελλοῦ ἐξήγησις τῶν Χαλδαϊκῶν ῥητῶν Χαλδαϊκὸν λόγιον; 157r–169v: Michael Psellus, Εξήγησις τῶν Χαλδαϊκῶν ῥητῶν; 169v–213v: Hermes Trismegistus, Ερμοῦ τοῦ τρισμεγίστου. Λόγοι; 213v–214r: Brevis textus incerti auctoris; 220r–260r: Maximus Planudes, Capita de caritate. 30

V is a miscellaneous codex dated to the second half of the fourteenth century. The Συναγωγη is transmitted on ff. 9r–152ν under the heading: Μαζίμου μοναχοῦ τοῦ Πλανούδη συναγωγὴ ἐκλεγεῖσα ἀπὸ διαφόρων βιβλίων· πάνυ ἀφέλιμος (collection made up of selections from several books by Maximus Planudes, the monk, altogether useful). The title is similar to the one found in Pal. The title is a later addition, though. Diller attributes the insertion of the title to a seventeenth-century cataloguer of the Vatican Library. Ff. 214ν–219ν in V were left blank.

### 5.1.1.5 Parisinus gr. 1409 (= Par)

Chartac., ff. A-D + 161, 210 × 140mm, II. 22-38, sec. XIV.<sup>33</sup>

Parisinus gr. 1409 contains: **1r–134v: Maximus Planudes,** Excerpta Planudea; 135v–139r: anonymous Proverbia Greco-barbara; 139r–140r: Pythagoras, Carmen aureum; 140r: anonymous, Aenigmata; 140v: Iulianus Flavius Claudius, Versus; 140v–141r: anonymous Oracula varia; 141v–143v: anonymous, Narratio utilis de Christi ordinatione; 144r–145v: anonymous, Opusculum de providentia; 146r–158v: Plutarchus, Ad Pollianum epistula; 158v–159v: anonymous, incipit: Ἐπεὶ Διπλοβατύτης Κερασφόρος, πατρὸς Ὀνοδήμου, μητρὸς Ἐκάβης, φυλῆς Τραγωνίτιδος. Desinit: μὴ παρατρέπειν τὴν δεδογμένην τῷ τῶν φαυλοβίων κοινώς; 159v–160v: Joannes VI Cantacuzenus, incipit: Μεθεκτὸν κι ἀμέθεκτον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες. Desinit: τὸ δὲ τῇ πρὸς τὴν οὐσίαν, καὶ μίαν καὶ δύναμιν; 161r–161v: Officia Magnae Ecclesiae.

<sup>26</sup> On the codex, see Wünsch (1898), LII; Canart and Peri (1970), 516; Sotiroudis (1989), 206–207; Ferroni (2011), 337–338.

<sup>27</sup> O'Meara (ed.) (1989), 126-144. The text halts abruptly on f. 152v.

<sup>28</sup> O'Meara (ed.) (1989), 126–146, 146–148, 148–151. Ff. 157r–169v transmit the ἐξήγησις τῶν Χαλδαϊκῶν ῥητῶν supplemented with the ἔκθεσις κεφαλαιώδης καὶ σύντομος τῶν παρὰ Χαλδαίοις δογμάτων and the ὑποτύπωσις κεφαλαιώδης τῶν παρὰ Χαλδαίοις ἀρχαίων δογμάτων, both originally written by Psellus. See Ferroni (2011), 337–338.

<sup>29</sup> See Nock, Festugière, and Ramelli (edd.), (2006).

<sup>30</sup> PG 90, col. 959-1073.

<sup>31</sup> Ferroni (2011), 337. Wünsch dates the codex to the sixteenth century; cf. Wünsch (1898), LII.

<sup>32</sup> Diller (1937), 297.

<sup>33</sup> On the codex, see Omont (1888b), 39; Wünsch (1898), LII–LIII; Sotiroudis (1989), 207–209; Ferroni (2011), 336–337.

This is an acephalous codex dated to the end of the fourteenth or the beginning of the fifteenth century.<sup>34</sup> It was copied by Manuel Phralites.<sup>35</sup> The  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \eta$  by Maximus Planudes is found on ff. 1r–134v.<sup>36</sup> F. 135r was left blank. The texts transmitted by ff. 158v–159v and ff. 159v–160v are not mentioned in the inventory by H. A. Omont. L. Ferroni does not identify them, either. After inspection of the codex, I concluded that the text on ff. 159v–160v is actually a collection of passages from an epistle sent by the emperor John VI Cantacuzenus (reign 1347–1354) to Paul, the Latin Patriarch of Constantinople since 1366.<sup>37</sup> The text on ff. 158v–159v is very close to a legal text attributed to the Cardinal Isidore, a fervent supporter of the union between the Churches of East and West (1385–1463).<sup>38</sup> If this is the case, the passage in Par is likely a later insertion.

### 5.1.2 The relationship between the manuscripts of the Συναγωγή

According to A. Diller, L was the archetype of the other four manuscripts transmitting the sylloge by Maximus Planudes, because a) L does not bear scribal mistakes which appeared in the rest of the codices and b) marginal notes of L were copied by the scribes of the other four manuscripts.<sup>39</sup> C. Wendel holds a different view, without explaining his proposition, though. 40 According to C. Wendel, the L must not be taken as the archetype of the other manuscripts. L. Ferroni shares A. Diller's view that L, N, V, Pal, and Par stem from a single source and that L is the older and best manuscript transmitting the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ . In his view, however, there are many cases in which L contains a reading different from the rest of the manuscripts of the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{n}^{41}$  He based this on an examination of the part of the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{n}$  containing Plato. Nevertheless, further research needs to be done on the matter, since the instances L. Ferroni presents are mainly orthographical variants between the L and the rest of the codices. Besides, L. Ferroni's conclusions are only based on a single part of the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ . L. Ferroni also argued that N and Pal are dependent on a common text and that V is not copy of any of the rest of the manuscripts. 42 Both points exclude that L was the archetype of the other codices. It should also be noted that the text transmitted in L has been subjected to textual corrections. Moreover, a number of notes and headings were inserted into the margins of the codex. It cannot be ruled out that the hand, which corrected the text in L in terms of grammar and

<sup>34</sup> Wendel considers Par coeval to Pal; cf. Wendel (1950), 2232–2236. Wünsch dates the codex between the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries; cf. Wünsch (1898), LIII.

<sup>35</sup> Diller (1956), 90; Gamillscheg (1989), 351.

<sup>36</sup> Ferroni was the first to notice the incorrect description of the Συναγωγὴ in the *Parisinus gr.* 1409 by Omont. Ferroni corrected the description of the Συναγωγὴ in Ferroni (2011), 336–337.

<sup>37</sup> The text of the epistle can be found in Tinnefeld and Voordeckers (1987), ep. 5.

<sup>38</sup> See the text that is entitled Τὸ ψήφισμα in Mercati (1926), 163–165. G. Mercati published the text transmitted on f. 188 in the codex *Vaticanus gr.* 914.

<sup>39</sup> Diller (1937), 297.

<sup>40</sup> Wendel (1950), 2232.

<sup>41</sup> Ferroni (2011), esp. 340-346.

<sup>42</sup> Ferroni (2011), 340-350.

vocabulary and added the marginal notes, was identical with the hand that had copied the entire  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  in the manuscript.<sup>43</sup> In line with A. Diller's and L. Ferroni's view, in what follows, I treat L as the best witness to Planudes'  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ .

Three more codices transmit parts of the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ : Ottobonianus gr. 345 (sixteenth century), Vaticanus Pal. gr. 209 (y. 1463), and Palatinus Heidelb. gr. 129 (fifteenth/sixteenth centuries).<sup>44</sup> Excerpts from the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  in Ottobonianus gr. 345 show significant textual similarities with Pal.<sup>45</sup> Ff. 263r–266r of Vaticanus Pal. gr. 209 contain a small number of excerpts from the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ . The excerpts were copied by Isidore Ruthenus.<sup>46</sup> The text on ff. 263r–266r is likely to derive from the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  as it is preserved in V.<sup>47</sup> Finally, ff. 90r–97r of Palatinus Heidelb. 129 transmit excerpts copied probably from L.<sup>48</sup>

### 5.1.3 Maximus Planudes

Maximus Planudes was born in Nicomedia around 1250.<sup>49</sup> After the reconquest of 1261, he resided in Constantinople where he taught grammar, mathematics, harmonics, and rhetoric.<sup>50</sup> Planudes embraced monastic life around the year 1283. He stayed at the monastery of Chora before he moved to the monastery of Christ Akataleptos by 1299. Planudes is considered one of the most prolific scholars of the Palaeologan Renaissance. Surviving manuscripts from his *scriptorium* reveal his manifold literary interests: poetry,<sup>51</sup> epistolography,<sup>52</sup> philosophy,<sup>53</sup> geography,<sup>54</sup> astronomy,<sup>55</sup> geometry,<sup>56</sup>

- 43 Piccolomini (1874), 112.
- 44 On the codices, see Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CIX; Ferroni (2006), 99–109. On *Ottobonianus gr.* 345, see also Wünsch (1898), LII. On *Vaticanus Pal. gr.* 209, see also Wünsch (1898), LIV.
- 45 Diller (1937), 297.
- 46 Diller (1937), 297, n. 1. Isidore Ruthenus was an erudite scholar of the fifteenth century with a special interest in astronomy, mathematics, geography, and medicine. On manuscripts copied by Isidorus Ruthenus, see Mercati (1926).
- 47 Diller (1937), 297.
- 48 Diller (1937), 297.
- 49 On Maximus Planudes' life and literary activity, see also Wendel (1950), 2202–2253; Constantinides (1982), 66–89; Wilson (1996), 230–241; Mergiali (1996), 34–42.
- 50 Constantinides (1982), 68-71.
- 51 Planudes copied a series of poems by Gregory of Nazianzus in the codex *Laurentianus Plut.* 32,16; cf. Bandini (1961), 143–145; Fryde (2000), 234. On the codex, see below n. 65.
- 52 Planudes compiled a collection of his own letters. The collection comprised 121 letters, addressed to Andronicus II and other important figures of his time; cf. Leone (ed.) (1991).
- 53 Apart from excerpts from Plato which were included in the Συναγωγή, Planudes himself copied passages from Crito and Phaedo; Hunger (1961), 151–152; Turyn (1972), 214.
- 54 Excerpts from Strabo's *Geographica* and Pausanias' *Graeciae descriptio* were inserted into the *Excerpta Planudea*. Planudes edited, also, Ptolemy's *Geographia*, dated to the second c. AD. On the codices on Ptolemy's text owned by Planudes, see; Fryde (2000), 253–257.
- 55 Planudes was concerned with Aratus' *Phaenomena*, an astronomical poem, dated back to third c. bc.
- 56 Planudes partially edited the *Arithmetica* by Diophantos (third c. AD); cf. Tannery (ed.) (1895), 125–255. An arithmetical treatise by Planudes was edited by Allard (1981).

proverbs,<sup>57</sup> rhetoric,<sup>58</sup> grammar,<sup>59</sup> sermons,<sup>60</sup> biography,<sup>61</sup> and historiography.<sup>62</sup> He also knew Latin and translated into Greek Cicero's *Somnium Scipionis*, Macrobius' commentary on it, Boethius' *De consolatione philosophiae* and Ovid's *Heroides* and *Metamorphoses*.<sup>63</sup> Maximus Planudes died in Constantinople around 1305. The  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  was composed at the end of the thirteenth century.

There is a number of manuscripts identified as copies from Planudes' *scriptorium* copied under his supervision. Diller regards the first part of L (containing the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \eta$ ) as written in the *scriptorium* of Maximus Planudes too.<sup>64</sup> Other manuscripts attributed to Planudes' *scriptorium* are: *Laurentianus Plut*. 32,16 (a codex written in several hands, one of which is Planudes')<sup>65</sup> and *Laurentianus Plut*. 59, 1. The latter contains works by Plato and it is written in two hands. Bianconi sees Maximus Planudes as one of the two scribes of the codex.<sup>66</sup>

In addition to the aforementioned codices, there are six surviving codices written in Planudes' own hand: 1) *Marcianus* 481, dated to 1301. The codex contains the *Anthologia Planudea* (Ἀνθολογία διαφόρων ἐπιγραμμάτων) by Maximus Planudes and the *Paraphrasis sancti evangelii Joannei* (Μεταβολὴ τοῦ κατὰ Ἰωάννην ἀγίου εὐαγγελίου) by Nonnus of Panopolis. <sup>67</sup> 2) *Ambrosianus* 157, dated to 1292/1293. <sup>68</sup> 3) *Ambrosianus* C 126, dated in 1294/1295. The codex was partially written by Maximus Planudes, whereas part of the codex was copied by

- 57 Ff. 142v–146r in *Laurentianus Plut*. 59.30 transmit a collection of proverbs compiled by Planudes himself.
- 58 Planudes compiled a rhetorical collection, comprising passages from Hermogenes and Apthonius; cf. Fryde (1996), 360. See also the discussion on Planudes' grammatical notes, which are preserved in *Laurentianus* 55.7, in Fryde (2000), 216–217 and 246–248.
- 59 Planudes' interest in linguistics is reflected in his two treatises on this subject, the *Dialogus de grammatica* and the *Dialogus de verborum constructione*, respectively. The *Dialogus de grammatica* is partly edited in Robins (1993), 203–209. The *Parisinus gr.* 2667 transmits a lexicon attributed to Planudes; cf. Fryde (1996), 384.
- 60 Laurentianus 56.22, dated after the death of Planudes, bears a sermon On the burial of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, two homilies on saints Peter and Paul and another one of saint Diomedes, patron of his home town, Nicomedia; cf. Fryde (2000), 263.
- 61 Planudes edited Plutarch's *Vitae Parallelae* as well as a miscellany of Plutarch's philosophical and rhetorical writings, known as *Moralia*. On the *Moralia*, see Irigoin and Flacelière (1987) and Garzya, Giangrande, and Manfredini (1988).
- 62 See Section 5.3.
- 63 On the Latin works translated by Planudes into Greek, see Fryde (2000), 257–261.
- 64 Diller (1937), 297–301.
- 65 Turyn (1972), 31–39. On the codex, see also Kugeas (1909), 106–108. The codex contains a considerable number of Greek verse texts (Hesiod, Apopponios of Rhodes, Theokritos, Moschos of Syracuse, Nikander, Oppian of Cilicia, Oppian of Apamea, Gregory of Nazianzus), excerpts from the so-called *Theosophia*, a collection of oracles compiled by the Neoplatonist Porphyry, and a small number of epigrams. The *Dionysiaca* by Nonnos of Panopolis, covering a large part of the codex (ff. 9r–173r) were copied by a student of Planudes and revised by Planudes himself; cf. Fryde (2000), 235.
- 66 Bianconi (2005), 397-398.
- 67 Turyn (1972), 90-96.
- 68 Turyn (1972), 78-81.

John Zarides, one of the most prominent students of Planudes.<sup>69</sup> 4) *Vaticanus Reginenses gr.* 132 and 133, both dated to the early fourteenth century.<sup>70</sup> And 5) *Vaticanus gr.* 1340, which contains Aristotle's *Rhetorica* (Ὑητορική). The codex was executed by Planudes himself in collaboration with John Zarides.<sup>71</sup>

# **5.2** Content and structure of the Συναγωγή

The Σνναγωγὴ by Maximus Planudes, as it has been handed down to us in the extant manuscripts, begins with excerpts from two classical geographers, namely, Strabo's Geographica (Γεωγραφικά) and Pausanias' Graeciae descriptio (Έλλάδος περιήγησις). Specifically, ff. 1r–19v in L transmit 344 excerpts from Strabo. The excerpts are not introduced by any heading and each excerpt begins with the word σπ. Diller was the first to note that Planudes made use of Parisinus gr. 1393, a codex containing the Geographica in its entirety.

Strabo is followed by 154 excerpts from Pausanias. The arrangement of the Pausanias excerpts in L begins abruptly without any title on f. 19v and runs up to f. 30r. Planudes extracted passages from the entire work by Pausanias. In the margins of L the headings of the books of the *Graeciae descriptio* are in the same hand as the text body: κορινθιακά (21v), λακωνικά (22r), μεσσηνικά (22r), ήλιακά (23r), ἀχαικά (26v), ἀρκαδικά (27r), βοιωτικά (28v), λοκρικά (29r). Εxcept for a few slight differences, the headings are congruent with those transmitted in the best manuscripts of Pausanias' *Graeciae descriptio*, all dated, however, after L (*Marcianus gr.* 413, *Laurentianus* 56.11 and *Parisinus gr.* 1410). Interestingly, the title of Book 1 of the *Graeciae descriptio* is missing in both, that is, in Planudes' Συναγωγή and the best codices of Pausanias. It seems very likely that the three aforementioned codices of Pausanias derive from the codex that Planudes used for his Συναγωγή.

Ff. 30r–32r in L transmit forty-four excerpts on the Roman Republic from Romulus to Lucullus. In L they were inserted without any heading. Except for the first five excerpts, they are assigned to John of Antioch.<sup>77</sup>

Ff. 32r–47v in L contain 291 passages on Roman imperial history taken from the *Epitome* of Cassius Dio by John Xiphilinus (269 excerpts), from Paeanius'

<sup>69</sup> Turyn (1972), 81-87.

<sup>70</sup> Vaticanus Reginenses gr. 132 is in Planudes' hand; cf. Wilson (1978), 390. The codex Vaticanus Reginenses gr. 133 is written in the same hand; Ferroni (2011), 332.

<sup>71</sup> Pérez Martin (1997), 76. On the codex, see also Pérez Martin (1996).

<sup>72</sup> S. L. Radt used the Planudean excerpts from Strabo in his edition of the Geographica; Radt (2002).

<sup>73</sup> Diller (1397), 297-298. On the Parisinus gr. 1393, see Sbordone (1963), XXVII-XXVIII.

<sup>74</sup> The three codices transmitting Pausanias' work contain ήλιακῶν α΄, β΄, ἀχαικῶν and φωκικὰ λοκρῶν ὁζολῶν; Diller (1956), 90–91. On the manuscripts of Pausanias' Graeciae descriptio, see Diller (1957), 169–188.

<sup>75</sup> Only the codex *Matrit*. 4564 (fifteenth c.), ff. 13r–38v, which contains only a small part of the *Graeciae descriptio*, transmits ἀττικὰ as heading for Book 1; Diller (1956), 90.

<sup>76</sup> Diller (1937), 298–299; Diller (1956), 90–91; Ferroni (2011), 329.

<sup>77</sup> See Table 5.2 and Table 5.3. On these excerpts, see Section 5.3.1.

historical work (eighteen excerpts), and from an unidentified chronicle now lost (four excerpts). Reproduced the excerpts run from Lucullus to Gratian. The excerpts come immediately after the forty-four excerpts on the Roman Republic and f. 32r does not bear a sign that the compiler changes his source at this point. On the upper margin on f. 35r in L a heading occurs. The marginal reads as follows: Τωάννης ὁ Ξιφιλῖνος ὁ ἀδελφόπαις Τω(άννου) τοῦ Ξιφιλίνου καὶ Πατριάρχου τὴν ἐπιτομὴν τοῦ Δίωνος πολλῶν ἐποιήσατο βιβλίων ἐπὶ Μιχαὴλ αὐτοκράτορος τοῦ Δούκα. The same heading is also found in Parisinus gr. 1409. The sentence was extracted from Xiphilinus' Epitome.

What follows is a brief extract from the *De mundo* (Περὶ Κόσμου), the author of which remains unknown. The *De mundo* has been, falsely, transmitted under the name of Aristotle. This is the reason why the author of the work is usually referred to as Ps.-Aristotle. The text takes up ff. 47v-48r in L and is followed by a brief passage from Plato. This passage takes up f. 48r in L. On the left margin of f. 48r, next to the excerpt, the heading  $\pi\lambda \dot{\alpha}\tau\omega vo\varsigma$  occurs.

Ff. 48r–50v in L transmit a series of anonymous philosophical excerpts, etymologies, and riddles. He excerpts exhibit textual similarities with passages in the *De natura animalium* (Περὶ ζώων ἰδιότητος) by Aelian, he henaeus' *Deipnosophistae* (Δειπνοσοφισταί), he in Aristotle's *Historia animalium* (Τῶν περὶ τὰ ζῷα ἰστοριῶν), ha and in Dio Chrysostom's *Oration* 64. he scerpts show similarities with the *Aristarchus et Callithea* (κατὰ Ἀρίστανδρον καὶ Καλλιθέαν ἐννέα λόγοι) had the *Breviarium Chronicum* (Χρονικὴ Σύνοψις) by Constantine Manasses.

- 78 See Table 5.4.
- 79 John Xiphilinus, the nephew of John Xiphilinus the Patriarch, compiled an epitome out of the many books of Dio, during the reign of Michael Doukas.
- 80 The marginal was omitted in N, Pal and V; cf. Diller (1937), 299.
- 81 άλλ' ώς Ιωάννης ό Ξιφιλῖνος, άδελφόπαις ὢν Ιωάννου τοῦ πατριάρχου, ἐπὶ δὲ Μιχαὴλ αὐτοκράτορος τοῦ Δούκα τὴν ἐπιτομὴν ταύτην τῶν πολλῶν βιβλίων τοῦ Δίωνος συνταττόμενος; Xiphil. (ed. Dindorf, vol. V, 87).
- 82 The dating of the *De mundo* is disputed. It must have been written between the second half of the first century AD and the first half of the second century AD; Forster (1914).
- 83 Leges, II, 661 D. 1-5, and 661 A 7-661 C 5.
- 84 These excerpts were published by E. Piccolomini; cf. Piccolomini (1874), 150–160. E. Piccolomini divided the excerpts (sixty-nine in total in L) into four thematic categories: philosophy, paradoxigraphy, etymology, and enigmas; Piccolomini (1874), 149.
- 85 Excerpts 2, 31, 32, 35, 37 in Piccolomini (1874) correspond to Aelian, *De natura animalium*, 6.1, 4.22, 4.23, 4.21, 7.5, respectively.
- 86 Excerpts 19, 20, 21, 27, 28, 29, 30 in Piccolomini (1874) correspond to Athenaeus, *Deipnosophistae*, 10.9, 10.13, 7.102, 9.58, 10.73, 10.75, 10.84, respectively.
- 87 Excerpt 26 in Piccolomini (1874) corresponds to Aristotle, Historia animalium, 9.40 (624b).
- 88 Excerpt 41 in Piccolomini (1874).
- 89 Excerpts 2–38 in Piccolomini (1874) were attributed to the *Aristarchus et Callithea* by Mazal (1967), 34–61. See also Jeffreys (2012), 273–337.
- 90 Excerpts 57, 58, 59 in Piccolomini (1874) derive from the *Breviarium Chronicum*; cf. Lampsides (1984), 1–2.

Ff. 50v-52v in L contain twenty-seven excerpts from various texts attributed to Synesius (ca 370-413 AD), a Neoplatonist who became bishop of Ptolemais in Pentapolis some years before he died. In particular, the excerpts were extracted from *Epistulae 1* and  $131^{92}$  as well as from the works *Dio, sive de suo ipsius instituto* (Δίων, ἡ περὶ τῆς καθ' ἐαυτὸν διαγωγῆς) *Encomium calvitii* (Φαλάκρας ἐγκώμιον), *De Providentia* (Περὶ προνοίας) and *De insomniis* (Περὶ ἐνυπνίων). The text in L is not accompanied by any title written in the body text. On the left margin on f. 50v, next to the first passage from Synesius, the word συνεσίου is written.

Ff. 52v-59r in L transmit passages from the *De Mensibus* by John Lydus. The text is not preceded by a heading. On the left margin on f. 52v, next to the first passage from John Lydus, the heading  $T\omega(\acute{a}vvov)$   $\Delta v\delta o\tilde{v}$  occurs. The *De Mensibus* survived only in fragments. The excerpts preserved in the  $\Sigma vvay\omega \gamma \mathring{\eta}$  by Planudes are unique.<sup>97</sup>

The excerpts from John Lydus are followed by a concatenation of anonymous excerpts (ff. 59r–74v in L) taken from various unidentified Christian writings. The beginning of the first excerpt reads as follows: Τριήμερος γέγονε ή τοῦ κυρίου ἀνάστασις. 8 A number of notes are written in the margins: f. 59v: ἀπὸ κανόνων, f. 60r: ὁ διάβολος, f. 60v: ἄσμα ἀσμάτων, f. 71r: βασιλείου, f. 71v: χρυσοστόμου. A number of the excerpts have been safely assigned by L. Ferroni to Hermas' *Pastor* (Ποιμὴν τοῦ Ἑρμᾶ), a literary work dating back to the second century. 99

The anonymous excerpts are followed by passages taken from Plato. In L, the Plato-section is marked by an initial in red ink projecting into the left margin on f. 74v. In particular ff. 74v–94v transmit passages from Plato's tetralogies I to VII, supplemented with excerpts from the spurious Platonic dialogues. 100 According to E. Piccolomini and A. Diller, Maximus Planudes made use of a single codex containing Platos' dialogues, namely, the thirteenth-century codex *Parisinus gr.* 1808. 101 L. Ferroni, by contrast, showed that the *Parisinus gr.* 1808 was not the

<sup>91</sup> On Synesius' life, education, and career see Bregman (1982); Hagl (1997). On Synesius' affiliations to Neoplatonism, see Dimitrov (2008), 149–170.

<sup>92</sup> PG 66, col. 1321–1323 and PG 66, col. 1515–1517.

<sup>93</sup> PG 66, col. 1111-1163.

<sup>94</sup> PG 66, 1167-1206.

<sup>95</sup> PG 66, 1210-1281.

<sup>96</sup> PG 66, 1281-1320.

<sup>97</sup> Wünsch (1898), L-LIX.

<sup>98</sup> The resurrection of the Lord took place after three days.

<sup>99</sup> Ferroni (2003), 99–109. For an edition of the *Pastor*, see Körtner and Leutzsch (1998), 105–497. On the date and structure of the *Pastor*, see Carlini (1983), 95–112; Verheyden (2007), 63–71.

<sup>100</sup> The following texts, though transmitted under the name of Plato, are most likely not Plato's: Alcibiades ii, Alcibiades i, Hipparchus, Meno, Amatores, Theages, Clitophon, Demodocus, Sisyphus, Eryxias, Axiochus. Some of the spurious Platonic dialogues have been included in the Platonis Opera in the Oxford Classical Texts collection; cf. Duke (1995–1999).

<sup>101</sup> Piccolomini (1874), 162-163; Diller (1983), 255.

only manuscript on which Planudes drew for his section on Plato. Some readings in L point to other Platonic apographa. 102

It should be noted that a) in N the second series of passages from Christian authors is followed by passages taken from George Cedrenus. The excerpts from George Cedrenus (ff. 83v–85r) are not transmitted in L as part of the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\gamma}$  by Maximus Planudes, and b) ff. 85r–85v in N (see Table 5.1) transmit passages on a number of oracles found also in *Laurentianus Plut*. 32, 16, f. 379, as part of an anthology of epigrams. <sup>104</sup> The text is also contained in Pal. Since N and Pal are possibly copies from a common exemplar (see Section 5.1.2) different from the one that L comes from, it seems more likely that the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\gamma}$  ended with the series of passages from Christian authors and that at some point it was expanded with the two aforementioned sets of passages attested in N and Pal.

#### 5.3 The excerpts on Roman history in the Συναγωγή by Maximus Planudes

In what follows, the focus lies on the passages on Roman history included in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  by Maximus Planudes. In particular, I shall consider a) the original derivation of the selected passages, b) the source text which the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  drew from, c) the working method applied by Maximus Planudes, and d) the political function served by the sequence of excerpts in Planudes'  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ .

#### 5.3.1 The origins of the passages on Roman history

Ff. 30r–32r in L transmit forty-four excerpts on the Roman Republic, inserted without any heading to precede them. Chronologically, they run from Romulus to Lucullus. Initially, A. Mai erroneously attributed them to Cassius Dio. 105 But C.

- 102 Ferroni (2006), 275-302.
- 103 The text, which remains unedited, comprises a significant number of extracts from writings by Eustratius, bishop of Nicaea at the beginning of the twelfth century, as well as from sermons by John Chrysostom and John of Damascus.
- 104 The passages belong to the so-called *Theosophia Tubingensis*. The text is an epitome, dated between the eighth and the thirteenth centuries, of books 8–11 of the work Περὶ τῆς ὁρθῆς πίστεως compiled probably in Alexandria at the end of the fifth century. The passages were edited in Wolf (1856), 231–240, 173–186. On the oracles preserved in N and V, see Gallavoti (1987), 3–16. On the *Theosophia Tubingensis*, see Erbse (1995). On *Laurentianus Plut*. 32, 16, see Bandini (1961), 141–146; Turyn (1972), 32–39.
- 105 Mai published the series of excerpts on Roman history as it is contained in Pal and V; cf. Mai (1827), 527-555.

Table 5.1 Content and structure of the Συναγωγή

Laur. pl. 59, 30	Neap. gr. <i>165</i>	Paris. gr. <i>1409</i>	
1r-19v 19v-30r 30r-32r	5r–18v 18v–27r 27v–33r	1r–26v 26v–44r	Strabo, Geographica Pausanias, Graeciae descriptio Manasses, Breviarium Chronicum; Paeanius, Breviarium ab urbe condita; John of Antioch, Historia chronica
32r-47v	33r-42r	44r–70r	Xiphilinus' <i>Epitome</i> ; Constantine Manasses, <i>Breviarium Chronicum</i> ; Paeanius, <i>Breviarium ab urbe condita</i> ;
47v–48r 48r 48r–50v	42r–42v 42v 42v–44v	70r–70v	PsAristotle, De mundo Plato, Leges Aelian, De natura animalium; Athenaeus, Deipnosophistae; Aristotle, Historia animalium Dio Chrysostom, Oration 64; Manasses, Aristarchus et Callithea; Manasses, Breviarium Chronicum
50v-52v	44v–46r	74v–77r	Synesius, Epistle 1 and 131; Dio, sive de suo ipsius instituto; Encomium calvitii; De Providentia; De insomniis
52v-59r	46r-51r	77r–99v	John Lydus, De Mensibus
59r–74v 74v–94v	51r–63r 63r–78v	99v–103v 70v–74v, 103v–130r	Anonymous excerpts from Christian authors Plato, Euthyphro; Apologia Socratis; Crito; Phaedo; Cratylus; Theaetetus; Sophista; Politicus; Parmenides; Philebus; Symposium; Phaedrus; Alcibiades i; Alcibiades ii; Hipparchus; Theages; Charmides; Laches; Lysis; Euthydemus; Protagoras; Gorgias; Meno; Hippias maior; Hippias minor; Ion; Menexenus; De iusto; De virtute; Demodochus; Sisyphus; Eryxia; Axiochus
95r–103v	78v–83v 83v–85r	130r-134v	Anonymous excerpts from Christian authors Excerpts from George Cedrenus ( <i>PG</i> 121, col. 440 B 5–452 C 14)
	85r–85v		Theosophia (16 Oracula)

Mommsen noted in 1872, that this was mistaken. C. Mommsen conjectured that John of Antioch was the original author of the excerpts in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ . Indeed, H. Haupt's research on this part of the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  corroborated C. Mommsen's view. H. Haupt concluded that a) Excerpts 5–44 come from John of Antioch, b) Excerpts 1–2 derive from the chronicle by Constantine Manasses, and c) Excerpts 3–4 derive from Paeanius' translation of Eutropius' *Breviarium*. In A few years later, the discovery of the codex *Athonensis Iviron* 812 by Sp. Lambros

<sup>106</sup> Mommsen (1872), 82–91. 107 Haupt (1879).

corroborated that all the forty-four excerpts come from the chronicle by John of Antioch, except for the first four excerpts. Excerpt 5, as S. Kugeas showed, is a passage compiled by Planudes himself by merging a passage from John Lydus' De magistratibus with a notice from John of Antioch's Historia chronica. In fact, Planudes intervenes twice in the De magistratibus: a) he simplifies the ὅτι κῆνσον μὲν τὴν ἀπογραφὴν τῶν ἀρχαίων 10 by changing the phrase into κῆνσος γὰρ ἡ τοῦ πλήθους ἀπαρίθμησις, 111 and b) he contaminates the Lydian text with the phrase ὁ δὲ δικτάτωρ εἰσηγητής, which derives from John of Antioch. 112

The series of excerpts on Roman history was first published by U. P. Boissevain, who attributed Excerpts 6–44 to John of Antioch.<sup>113</sup> S. Mariev, in his edition of John of Antioch's chronicle, considered the series of excerpts on the Roman Republic as deriving from John, except for the first four excerpts.<sup>114</sup> S. Mariev considered also Excerpt 5 as a passage of the *Historia chronica*. Roberto, in his own edition of John of Antioch, included Excerpt 2, as well.<sup>115</sup> In fact, Excerpts 1 and 2 show resemblances with the *Breviarium Chronicum* by Constantine Manasses (ca. 1130–ca. 1187): cf. Table 5.2.

That the excerpts do not come directly from Manasses was proved by G. Sotiriadis. S. Kugeas reaffirmed G. Sotiriadis' assertion and argued further that Planudes and Manasses made use of a common source; a chronicle written in prose. Manasses not only used the chronicle but also versified it. Accordingly, S. Kugeas sees those two passages as parts of a chronicle, traces of which can be found in Manasses, in Cedrenus, in the anonymous compiler of the *Exc. Salm. II* and in other Byzantine chronicles. Be Boor was the first to postulate the existence of such a chronicle, now lost, used by the entire *Exc. Salm. II*.

- 108 Kugeas (1909), 126–146. On *Athonensis Iviron* 812 and Kugeas' inspection of it, see Section 5.3.2.1.
- 109 Kugeas (1909), 134.
- 110 That the registration of capital is called census; cf. Bandy (ed.) (1983), 128.
- 111 The enumeration of the population is called census.
- 112 Fr. 32, 15 Mariev; fr. 80.1, 7–8 Roberto. The text in the *De Magistratibus* reads as follows: τὸν καλούμενον δικτάτωρα, ἀντὶ τοῦ μεσοβασιλέα; cf. Bandy (ed.) (1983), 54; τούτων καὶ μόνων τῶν δικτατώρων, ἤ τοι μεσοβασιλέων; cf. Bandy (ed.) (1983), 6. In Roberto's view, such a contamination on the part of Planudes, indicates the importance of John of Antioch as a historian of the Roman Republic; Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CVI.
- 113 It should be noticed that U. P. Boissevain published the excerpts transmitted in Pal and V; Boissevain (1884); Boissevain (1895), CXI–CXIV and CXIV–CXXIII.
- 114 Mariev (ed.) (2008).
- 115 Roberto attributes Excerpt 2 to John of Antioch, on the grounds of the fact that the excerpt shows similarities with Dionysius of Halicarnassus, who was one of John of Antioch's main sources; Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CXI.
- 116 G. Sotiriadis' argument runs counter to that of H. Haupt (1879), 291–297; cf. Sotiriadis (1888), 51–52.
- 117 Kugeas (1909), 135.
- 118 Kugeas (1909), 136.
- 119 See Chapter 3.

#### Table 5.2 The EPL and Manasses' chronicle

## EPL 1 (Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30, 30r)

Ότι Ρωμύλος ἐπὶ τοῦ Παλλαντίου τὸ τῆς μελλούσης ἔσεσθαι Ρώμης σχῆμα διαγράφων ταῦρον δαμάλει συνέζευξε, τὸν μὲν ταῦρον ἔξω πρὸς τὸ πεδίον νεύοντα τὴν δὲ δαμάλιν πρὸς τὴν πόλιν, συμβολικῶς διὰ τούτων εὐχόμενος τοὺς μὲν ἄνδρας φοβεροὺς εἶναι τοῖς ἔξω, τὰς δὲ γυναῖκας γονίμους καὶ πιστὰς οἰκουρούς. εἶτα βῶλον λαβὼν ἔξωθεν ἔσω ῥίπτει τῆς πόλεως, εὐχόμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων τὰ ταύτης αὕξειν.

## *EPL 2 (Laurentianus Plut.* 59, 30, 30r)<sup>120</sup>

Ότι ἐν τῆ Ῥώμη θεμελίων ὀρυσσομένων ναοῦ κεφαλὴ νεοσφαγοῦς ἀνθρώπου εὑρέθη λελυθρωμένη· πρὸς ὅπερ Τυρρηνὸς μάντις ἔφη τὴν πόλιν κεφαλὴν πολλῶν ἐθνῶν ἔσεσθαι, πλὴν δι' αἵματος καὶ σφαγῶν. κἀντεῦθεν ὁ Ταρπήιος λόφος μετωνομάσθη Καπιτωλῖνος.

#### Manasses, Breviarium Chronicum 1620–1631

ό γοῦν Ῥωμύλος παρελθών ἐπί τινα πολίχνην, ἀπὸ τοῦ κτίστου Πάλαντος Παλάτιον κληθεῖσαν, τὸ σχῆμα τὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεῖσε διαγράφει, ἄρρενα ταῦρον καρτερὸν καὶ δάμαλιν συζεύξας, ὧν ὁ μὲν ταῦρος ἔνευεν ἔξω πρὸς τὸ πεδίον, ἡ τούτω συζυγοῦσα δὲ δάμαλις πρὸς τὴν πόλιν. συμβολικῶς δ' ἐπηύχετο Ῥωμύλος διὰ τούτων τοὺς ἄνδρας μὲν τοῖς ἔξωθεν γίνεσθαι φρικαλέους, τὰς δὲ γυναῖκας ἔσωθεν γονίμους χρηματίζειν, πιστὰς μενούσας, οἰκουροὺς καὶ φύλακας τῶν ἔνδον. ἔπειτα βῶλον τῆ χειρὶ λαβὼν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξω ἔνδον ῥιπτεῖ τῆς πόλεως, εὐχόμενος ἐπαύξειν τὰ πράγματα τῆς πόλεως ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων.

#### Manasses, Breviarium Chronicum 1671–1681

τούτου ναὸν οἰκοδομεῖν ἐν Ῥώμη βουληθέντος βόθρευμα μὲν ἀρύσσετο θεμέθλων ὑπογαίων, τῆς δ' ὀρυγῆς ἐπὶ πολὺ τὸ βάθος προϊούσης εὐρέθη κάτω κεφαλὴ νεοσφαγοῦς ἀνθρώπου, αἶμα θερμὸν καὶ νεαρὸν χεόμενον δεικνῦσα καὶ πρόσωπον παρεμφερὲς ἔχουσα τοῖς ἐμπνόοις· ὅπερ μαθὼν ἐν Τυρρηνοῖς δόκιμος τερασκόπος ἔφη τὴν πόλιν κεφαλὴν πολλῶν ἐθνῶν γενέσθαι, πλὴν διὰ ξίφους καὶ σφαγῶν καὶ λιμνασμῶν αἰμάτων. ἐντεῦθεν ὁ Ταρπήϊος μετωνομάσθη λόφος ἐκ τῆς φανείσης κεφαλῆς Καπιτωλῖνος λόφος:

Excerpts 3 and 4 are safely attributed to Paeanius' translation of the *Breviarium Historiae Romanae* by Eutropius (see Table 5.3).

Excerpt 45 marks a change in the primary source used by Planudes, namely John of Antioch. More specifically, ff. 35r–47v in L contain 291 passages on Roman imperial history taken from: a) the *Epitome* of Cassius Dio by John Xiphilinus (269 excerpts), b) Paeanius (eighteen excerpts), and c) the now lost chronicle also used by Manasses (four excerpts).

Excerpts 264–267, which derive from Paeanius, are only transmitted in L and Pal and were published by U. P. Boissevain. One excerpt, which is labelled Excerpt 83 in Mai's edition, is not transmitted in L. 122 The excerpt is on the life of

<sup>120</sup> The Suda transmits a text very close to the EPL 2; cf. Suda K 341 Καπιτώλιον.

<sup>121</sup> Boissevain (1884), 15.

<sup>122</sup> The passage is transmitted in Pal.

EPL 3 (Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30, 30r) Paeanius, Breviarium ab urbe condita I.4 Ότι σημεῖον τὸ μιλίον λέγεται· γιλίοις βήμασι συμμετρούμενοι· μιλία καὶ τὰ γίλια.

Ότι δύο κατὰ τοὺς Ῥωμαίους προεγαρίζοντο ὕπατοι, ὥς ἂν συμβαίη τὸν ἕτερον φαῦλον εἶναι, καταφεύγειν έπὶ τὸν ἕτερον.

μίλια καλοῦσιν αὐτὰ Ῥωμαῖοι τὰ γίλια γὰρ βήματα οὕτως ὀνομάζουσι, τοσούτοις βήμασι συμμετρούμενοι τὸ σημεῖον.

EPL 4 (Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30, 30r) Paeanius, Breviarium ab urbe condita I.9 Δύο δὲ ἦσαν οὖτοι καὶ ἐτήσιοι, ὥστε, κἂν έτερον \* φαῦλον εἶναι, καταφεύνειν ἐπὶ τὸν ἕτερον.

Caligula and derives from Flavius Josephus' Antiquitates Judaicae. 123 Possibly, the excerpt is a later addition and should not be counted amongst the excerpts on Roman history in the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ .

To sum up, Maximus Planudes, for the section on Roman history, drew primarily from John of Antioch and Xiphilinus. Planudes enriched the sequence of excerpts on Roman history with excerpts from Paeanius and a lost chronicle, traces of which can be encountered in Manasses and other Byzantine texts from the middle Byzantine period. Table 5.4 shows that the inclusion of the augmented passages possibly served to fill historical gaps in the primary arrangement of excerpts

Table 5.4 Excerpts 45-328 in Laurentianus Plut. 59, 30

Excerpt	Period	Source
Excerpts 45–119	Last year of the Roman Republic to the first years of the Principate	Xiphilinus
Excerpt 120	Augustus	Lost chronicle
Excerpts 121–125	From Augustus to Tiberius	Xiphilinus
Excerpt 126	On Tiberius	Lost chronicle
Excerpts 127–128	On Tiberius	Xiphilinus
Excerpt 129	On Tiberius	Lost chronicle
Excerpts 130–250	On Tiberius up to Titus	Xiphilinus
Excerpts 251–255	On Titus	Paeanius
Excerpts 256–263	On Titus	Xiphilinus
Excerpts 264–267	On Traian	Paeanius
Excerpts 268–273	On Traian and Hadrian	Xiphilinus
Excerpt 274	On Hadrian	Paeanius
Excerpts 275–325	From Hadrian to Sardanapal	Xiphilinus
Excerpt 326	Maximian	Paeanius
Excerpt 327	Constantine Chlorus	Paeanius
Excerpt 328	Gratian	Lost chronicle

#### 5.3.2 The source of the Συναγωγή: an earlier corpus on Roman history?

The significance of the codex *Athonensis Iviron* 812 in identifying the excerpts transmitted in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  has already been mentioned. The discovery of the codex by Sp. Lambros corroborated that excerpts in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  must be attributed to John of Antioch. In addition to this, the content of *Athonensis Iviron* 812 led Sp. Lambros to support that excerpts on Roman history in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  must have been drawn from an earlier corpus on Roman history compiled by Planudes himself. In what follows, I will present the codex *Athonensis Iviron* 812 and provide a brief overview of earlier surveys of the relationship between the excerpts transmitted in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  and *Athonensis Iviron* 812.

#### 5.3.2.1 The codex Athonensis Iviron 812

Chartac., ff. 301,  $253 \times 165$  mm ( $210 \times 120$  mm), 32–35 (excerpts from Paeanius);  $255 \times 170$  mm ( $196 \times 120$  mm), 30 (excerpts from John of Antioch);  $225 \times 175$  mm ( $208 \times 120$ ), 24–28 (excerpts from Xiphilinus), saec. XIV. <sup>124</sup>

Folios	Author	Work
1r–2v, 7r–10v, 15r–92r 3r–6v, 11r–14v	Paeanius John of Antioch	Translation of the <i>Breviarium</i> by Eutropius excerpts from <i>Historia chronica</i>
92r–98v	Anonymous	Excerpts from a work, which Lambros named Περὶ τοῦ Καισαρείου γένους 125
ff. 99r–301v	Xiphilinus	Epitome of Cassius Dio's Historiae Romanae

Many of the folia in *Athonensis Iviron* 812 are severely damaged to the extent that the text is barely legible. Due to this fact, the observations and remarks made by Sp. Lambros and S. Kugeas on the codex are indispensable for our research. *Athonensis Iviron* 812 is written in four different hands. According to P. Sotiroudis, the oldest hand is the one that copied the excerpts from Paeanius and the acephalous text titled  $\Pi \varepsilon \rho i \tau o \tilde{\nu} Kai\sigma a \rho \varepsilon i o \nu \gamma \varepsilon v o \nu \varsigma$  by Lambros. The excerpts from John of Antioch, from Xiphilinus as well as ff. 208 and 215 were all copied in different hands. <sup>126</sup>

#### 5.3.2.2 The Συναγωγη and the codex Athonensis Iviron 812

The section on Roman history in the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  by Planudes consists of excerpts from 1) Paeanius, 2) John of Antioch, 3) Xiphilinus, and 4) an unknown chronicle.

<sup>124</sup> On *Athonensis Iviron* 812, see Lambros (1900), 228; Sotiroudis (1989), 159–164; Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CXII–CXV; Mariev (ed.) (2008), 20–21.

<sup>125</sup> The text is concerned with the genealogies of Roman emperors from Gaius Octavius to Nero. The author of the text remains anonymous. Sp. Lambros dated the text to the beginning of the second century AD; 278Lambros (1904), 139. 271Kugeas (1909), 138. Kugeas (1909, 138, n. 6) supported that these excerpts come from the section Περὶ Καισάρων of the EC.

<sup>126</sup> Sotiroudis (1989), 162.

Athonensis Iviron 812 consists of excerpts from the same texts, except for the unknown chronicle. The so-called Περὶ τοῦ Καισαρείου γένους was mistakenly inserted between the excerpts from Paeanius and Xiphilinus by one of the copyists of Athonensis Iviron 812.127 It is impossible to know whether Athonensis Iviron 812 also contained parts of the same lost chronicle used by Planudes because the Athonite codex is mutilated both at the beginning and at the end. The congruence in content between the codex Athonensis Iviron 812 and the series of excerpts on Roman history in the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha y \omega y \dot{\eta}$  is striking, though. S. Kugeas found that excerpts in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha y\omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  exhibit significant textual similarities with excerpts in *Athonensis Iviron* 812. 128 Moreover, passages from *Athonensis Iviron* 812 correspond literally with the EV 17 and EV 18 from John of Antioch. 129 Depending on this evidence, S. Kugeas showed that a) the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  definitely transmits passages from John of Antioch and b) all the excerpts on ff. 3r-6v and ff. 11r-14v in Athonensis Iviron 812 belong to John of Antioch too.

After scholars have come to the conclusion that the excerpts in the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ could safely be attributed to John of Antioch, the next question that remained open was whether Planudes made direct use of John of Antioch's chronicle or not. To U. P. Boissevain and G. Sotiriadis it seemed likely that Planudes drew from a sylloge of excerpts taken from John of Antioch. <sup>130</sup> In G. Sotiriadis' view, the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ and Athonensis Iviron 812 drew on a different tradition. 131 This view was contradicted by S. Kugeas' textual comparison between the  $\Sigma v \alpha y \alpha y \dot{\gamma}$  and Athonensis Iviron 812. S. Kugeas found that excerpts in L on both the Roman Republic (excerpts from John of Antioch) and the Roman imperial period (excerpts from Xiphilinus and Paeanius), bear significant textual similarities with excerpts in Athonensis Iviron 812.132 Despite the textual similarities, S. Kugeas was not convinced that Athonensis Iviron 812 was a direct copy from the Συναγωγή. Indeed, there are textual variations between Athonensis Iviron 812 and the Συναγωγή, which do not support an immediate dependence of Athonensis Iviron 812 on the Συναγωγή. <sup>133</sup> The textual congruences indicate that the common excerpts between

- 127 Kugeas (1909), 138-139.
- 128 In particular, seven excerpts (37–43) correspond to passages in Athonensis Iviron 812: EPL 37 = 17, 10 Lamb.; EPL 38 = 20, 5 Lamb.; EPL 39 = 21, 16 Lamb.; EPL 40 = 25, 24 Lamb.; EPL 41 = 26, 24 Lamb.; EPL 42 = 28, 9 Lamb.; EPL 43 = 30, 3 Lamb.; cf. Kugeas (1909), 128-132.
- 129 See Appendix I: Text V.
- 130 Sotiriadis (1888), 51; Boissevain, Cas.Dio. v.I, praef. CXII.
- 131 Sotiriadis (1888), 51.
- 132 It is certain that Athonensis Iviron 812 is dated shortly after Planudes' death. The excerpts from John of Antioch preserved in Athonensis Iviron 812 were first published by Sp. Lambros; cf. Lambros (1904), 13-31. Emendations and additions to the text were published by Sp. Lambros in Lambros (1904), 244, 495–498; Lambros (1905), 240–241, 503–506; Lambros (1906), 124–126; see also Mariev fr. 98 and Roberto fr. 145.1-3. On the excerpts from John of Antioch, see also Walton (1965), 236-251.
- 133 Kugeas (1909), 141. Diller argued in favour of a direct relationship between the two manuscripts, as well. According to him, Athonensis Iviron 812 is a copy from a Planudean manuscript, though; cf. Diller (1937), 299.

#### 198 Excerpta Planudea

the Συναγωγὴ and *Athonensis Iviron* 812 derive from a manuscript which was either the archetype of *Athonensis Iviron* 812 or a codex stemming from the same archetype as *Athonensis Iviron* 812.<sup>134</sup>

Furthermore, S. Kugeas attempted to reconstruct the manuscript now lost which served as source for the  $\Sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  and from which *Athonensis Iviron* 812 possibly is an exact copy. He conjectured that the lost manuscript must have contained texts on Roman history only, written by Paeanius, John of Antioch, Xiphilinus, and perhaps an unknown chronicle used by Manasses and other Byzantine authors. Such a collection could only have been made after the eleventh century. Kugeas conjectured Maximus Planudes himself as the compiler of this collection and he argued that the excerpts on Roman history in Planudes'  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  must be passages extracted and re-edited from the manuscript of the aforementioned collection. Kugeas' assertion on the Planudean authorship of the manuscript used as source for the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ . Solve the manuscript used as source for the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ .

Finally, S. Kugeas ascribed the presence of Excerpts 1–5 at the beginning of the series (excerpts that are not from John of Antioch) to the fact that the manuscript used by Planudes was mutilated. That is why Planudes attempted to fill the gap in John of Antioch's deficient manuscript in his possession by drawing on a) an unknown chronicle (Excerpts 1–2), b) Paeanius (Excerpts 3–4), and c) John Lydus (Excerpt 5).

#### 5.3.3 Excerpting John of Antioch and Xiphilinus

The establishment of the textual relationship between the  $\Sigma vvay\omega \gamma\dot{\eta}$  and *Athonensis Iviron* 812 enables us to study and comprehend the excerpting method applied by Planudes in the section on Roman history of the  $\Sigma vvay\omega \gamma\dot{\eta}$ .

#### a) John of Antioch

As already mentioned, the first part on Roman history in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  is mainly made up of passages taken from John of Antioch. A large number of excerpts in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  are unique and thus essential for the reconstruction of the chronicle by John of Antioch as transmitted through the EC, the Suda, the Exc.Salm.I, and  $Athonensis\ Iviron\ 812$ . The passages in the Suda derive from the EC, whereas as shown above (Section 5.3.2), the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  derives from John of Antioch as survived in the  $Athonensis\ Iviron\ 812$  tradition; most likely from the archetype of  $Athonensis\ Iviron\ 812$ . The textual comparison of the two passages common

<sup>134</sup> Kugeas (1909), 142.

<sup>135</sup> The mutilated Athonensis Iviron 812 is not helpful on that.

<sup>136</sup> The Epitome of Dio by Xiphilinus was prepared by order of Michael VII Doukas (1071–1078).

<sup>137</sup> Kugeas (1909), 144-146.

<sup>138</sup> Sotiroudis (1989), 163-164.

<sup>139</sup> Kugeas (1909), 136.

to the *EC* and *Athonensis Iviron* 812 (see Appendix I: Text V) demonstrates a) that the author of the archetype of *Athonensis Iviron* 812 had direct access to the chronicle by John of Antioch and b) *Athonensis Iviron* 812 contains a text impressively close to the *EC*, which, in turn, makes it seem likely that *Athonensis Iviron* 812 is probably an exact copy of its archetype.

Given these facts, in studying the excerpting method of Planudes, it would be safer to rely on a comparison between the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  with both, *Athonensis Iviron* 812, as well as the *EC* tradition of John of Antioch. In particular: a) sixteen excerpts from John of Antioch in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  are also found in the *Suda*, which reflects the *EC* tradition, <sup>140</sup> and b) seven Planudean excerpts from John are also transmitted in *Athonensis Iviron* 812, <sup>141</sup> c) three of the latter excerpts are also included in the *Suda*, and d) three Planudean excerpts from John of Antioch are preserved in the *EC*.

Upon closer examination of the common passages in the aforementioned works, we come to the following particular conclusions about Planudes' excerpting method: Planudes' intervention in the original text is restricted to a) textual additions, b) to the replacing of words with others that explain the text better, and c) to textual omissions. Planudes resorted to the aforementioned strategies to solve the problem of inadequate contextualisation resulting from taking a passage out of its original textual context. Let us see how the strategies play out in passages excerpted from John of Antioch.

To begin with, the beginnings of John of Antioch excerpts in the  $\Sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ deviate in vocabulary and syntax from the texts transmitted both in the Suda and in Athonensis Iviron 812.142 In fact, the opening of each excerpt always sums up the context of the respective passage in the Suda and Athonensis Iviron 812. The rest of the Planudean excerpts, correspond in general but not without exceptions to the text as preserved either in the Suda or the Athonensis Iviron 812. To give but a number of examples, the EPL 35 is an excerpt included in both the EC and the Suda. 143 The opening sentence of the EPL 35 ("Ότι Σκηπίωνος μαγομένου τοῖς "IBnpow)<sup>144</sup> serves to introduce us to the historical context of the passage, presented in detail at the beginning of the excerpt in the EC (EI 22). What follows in the EPL 35 is textually very close to the text in both the EI 22 and the Suda B 396. EPL 39 represents a similar case. The "Ότι Ρωμαῖοι κατὰ τὴν πρὸς τὴν Μιθριδάτου στρατιὰν μάχην είς φυγὴν έτράπησαν<sup>145</sup> gives a summary of what precedes in the text of Athonensis Iviron 812. The rest of the EPL 39 is copied verbatim from the original John of Antioch. The closing sentence in the EPL 39 (καὶ τῶν πολεμίων έκράτησαν)<sup>146</sup> epitomises the last part of the text in the Athonensis Iviron 812.

<sup>140</sup> See Mariev (ed.) (2008), esp. 8\*-13\*.

<sup>141</sup> See n. 128.

<sup>142</sup> All passages are published in Appendix I: Text VI.

<sup>143</sup> See Appendix I: Text VI.

<sup>144</sup> That when Scipio fought against the Iberians.

<sup>145</sup> That the Romans, in the face of Mithridates' army, fled during the battle.

<sup>146</sup> And they prevailed over their enemies.

#### 200 Excerpta Planudea

The same strategy is detected in passages from the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  preserved in the Suda only (see Table 5.5). To cite but some instances, the first sentence in EPL 11 sums up the context of the first half of the Suda T 791. The rest of the EPL 11 coincides verbally with the entry in the Suda. The introductory statement Our  $Ba\lambda\lambda\epsilon\rho\acute{\iota}ov$   $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda ov\tau o\varsigma$   $\dot{\eta}\gamma\epsilon\mu\acute{o}v$   $\iota \tau \tilde{\omega}v$   $K\epsilon\lambda\iota \tau \tilde{\omega}v$   $\mu ov\alpha\mu\alpha\chi\epsilon\iota v^{147}$  in EPL 13 summarises the first half of the Suda K 1307. EPL 22 is identical with the Suda  $\Phi$  5 but for the first two lines, which are abbreviated in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ . EPL 25 transmits a text that is contained in the Suda P 126. The beginning and the ending of the EPL 25 are summaries of the equivalent parts in the Suda, but the rest is preserved.

Notwithstanding this clear pattern, the case of *EPL* 12 should be indicative of the caution with which to examine the relationship between the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  and the *Suda*. The whole passage in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  is a shortened version of the *Suda*  $\Lambda$ 

Table 5.5 The EPL in the Athonensis Iviron 812, the Suda, and the EC

$EPL^{148}$	Athonensis Iviron 812	Suda	EC
5 (fr. 32 M)		Δ 1112, Δικτάτωρ	
6 (fr. 21 M)		Β 451, Βουολοῦσκοι	
10 (fr. 41 M)		Φ 184, Φεβρουάριος	
12 (fr. 22 M)		Λ 491, Λίβερνος	
11 (fr. 45 M)		Τ 791, Τορκουᾶτος	
13 (fr. 47 M)		Κ 2070, Κορβῖνος = Κ 1307, Κελτοί	
		= A 1685, Άμύσσειν	
15 (fr. 46 M)		Μ 105, Μάλλιος	
16 (fr. 50 M)		Α 3375, Ἀπολαβόντες + Ζ 191, Ζυγῷ	
22 (fr. 60 M)		Φ 5, Φαβρίκιος = Α 3566, Αποστυγοῦντες	
25 (fr. 64 M)		Ρ 126, Ῥήγουλος	
27 (fr. 73 M)		Α 2452, Άννίβας ὁ Καρχηδόνιος οὕτως ἐκαλεῖτο	
33 (fr. 83 M)		Π 1371, Περσεύς Μακεδών	
35 (fr. 91 M)		B 396 Βορίανθος = Ε 2241, Ἐπίβολος	EI 22
37 (fr. 98.7 M)	p. 118.3–120.6 M	Σ 1337, Σύλλας	
38 (fr. 98.11 M)	p. 126.1–11 M	Γ 212, Γεφυρίζων	
39 (fr. 98.12 M)	p. 128.6–11 M	7 1 1 3	
40 (fr. 98.19 M)		Σ 1337, Σύλλας	
41 (fr. 98.21 M)	p. 140.2–142.6 M	•	EV 18 (p. 172, 3–173,9)
42 (fr. 98.21 M)	p. 144.1–7 M		EV 18 (p. 172, 3–173,9)
43 (fr. 98.23 M)	p. 146.15–17 M		)

<sup>147</sup> That Valerius who is about to fight in single combat against the Gallic leader.

<sup>148</sup> The numeration of the excerpts in the parenthesis is the one given by Mariev (ed.) (2008) in his edition of John of Antioch.

491, even if the structure was not changed. There is a difference in vocabulary, though: the  $\sigma vvi\acute{o}v\tau o\varsigma$  and the  $\kappa a\rho\pi o\tilde{v}\tau a\iota$  are words not present in the Suda, pointing either to a different tradition or additions on the part of Planudes himself. The same holds true for EPL 10. EPL 10 summarises the text in the Suda Φ 184, with the exception of the last sentence, which is literally transmitted in the Suda, as well:  $\kappa a\iota$   $\tau o\dot{v}$   $\epsilon \pi \acute{o}v \nu \mu ov$   $\epsilon \nu \acute{o}v$   $\epsilon \nu \acute{o$ 

The vocabulary that Planudes uses when summarising the original text, is not always transmitted in the entries of the Suda, but it is difficult to assign such additions to Planudes himself. Table 5.5 shows that we are in the fortunate position of having three excerpts from John of Antioch that were transmitted in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$ , the codex Athonensis Iviron 812 and the Suda, two excerpts preserved in the Suda0, the codex Suda1 and the Suda2 and the Suda3 and one excerpt found in the Suda3 and the Suda4 and the Suda5 and the Suda6 comes through the Suda6 and the Suda9 comes through the Suda9 and the Suda9 comes through the Suda9 in the phrase Suda9 tradition. I cite two examples: a. in Suda9 the word Suda9 and Suda9 and Suda9 the word Suda9 and Suda9

Finally, there are excerpts in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  preserving a text better than the one surviving in the EC tradition of John of Antioch. EPL 16 transmits a text longer than the one recorded in the Suda. In fact, the beginning of the Planudean passage helped the last two editors of John of Antioch to restore the text of two entries in the Suda, namely, the Suda A 3375, 21–23 and the Z 191  $Zv\gamma\ddot{\phi}$ . The ending of the EPL 16 is only recorded in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ . Similarly, EPL 27 and EPL 33 appear to enrich passages from John of Antioch transmitted in the Suda in terms of content.

<sup>149</sup> The month named after him was also shortened in comparison with other months; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 55.

<sup>150</sup> I would like to note that the text in Athonensis Iviron 812 is strikingly close to the one in the Suda. Once again this indicates that the archetype of Athonensis Iviron 812 contained the original by John of Antioch in its entirety and that Athonensis Iviron 812 must be an exact copy of its archetype.

<sup>151</sup> That after the Athenians sided with Methridates, Sulla was prompted to besiege (the city).

<sup>152</sup> Almost destroying the city completely; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 127.

<sup>153</sup> Appendix I: Text VI.

#### 202 Excerpta Planudea

The phrases τοῖς οἴκοι and κατὰ τὸν πάτριον νόμον περικειμένοις in the *EPL* 27 are absent in the *Suda* A 2452. The same holds true for the sentence καὶ πέρα τοῦ συνήθους recorded only in the *EPL* 33.

#### b) Xiphilinus

The second section on Roman history comprises passages from the *Epitome* of Cassius Dio by John Xiphilinus, excerpted by employing a method similar to the one applied to the chronicle by John of Antioch. The compiler keeps to the narrative sequence within each passage. The content and structure of the passages survive unaltered. The text was copied, in the main verbatim, from the original. Changes on the part of Planudes consist in omissions and simplifications.

Table 5.6 provides us with the text of two excerpts from Xiphilinus. In *EPL* 45 the sentence "Oτι Λουκούλλου τὰ Τυγρανόκερτα πολιορκοῦντα<sup>155</sup> makes up a short introduction, composed by Planudes himself, who combined a few words from the original text. The beginning of the text is altered in*EPL*47 in the same way: the <math>"Oτι Καῖσαρ μὲν τὸν δῆμον ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἐθεράπευε is compiled by Planudes on the basis of words taken from the original text.

Table 5.6 Xiphilinus' Epitome in the EPL

#### **EPL** 45

Ότι Λουκούλλου τὰ

Τυγρανόκερτα πολιορκοῦντα, Τιγράνης τοσαύτη χερὶ κατ' αὐτοῦ ἤλασεν, ὅστε καὶ τῶν ἐκεῖ Ῥωμαίων καταγελάσαι καὶ εἰπεῖν ὡς εἰ μὲν πολεμήσοντες ἤκοιεν, ὀλίγοι, εἰ δὲ πρεσβεύσοντες, πολλοὶ παρεῖεν.

#### **EPL** 47

#### Xiphilinus, Epitome p. 1-2 ed. Dindorf

Λούκουλλος δὲ Λούκιος κατὰ τοὺς καιροὺς τούτους τοὺς τῆς Ἀσίας δυνάστας Μιθριδάτην τε καὶ Τιγράνην τὸν Αρμένιον πολέμῳ νικήσας καὶ φυγομαχεῖν ἀναγκάσας τὰ Τιγρανόκερτα ἐπολιόρκει. καὶ αὐτὸν οἱ βάρβαροι τῆ τε τοξεία καὶ τῆ νάφθα κατὰ τῶν μηχανῶν χεομένη δεινῶς ἐκάκωσαν. ἀσφαλτῶδες δὲ τὸ φάρμακον τοῦτο, καὶ διάπυρον οὕτως ὥσθ' ὅσοις ἂν προσμίξη, πάντως αὐτὰ κατακαίειν, οὐδ' ἀποσβέννυται ὑπ' οὐθενὸς ὑγροῦ ῥαδίως. ἐκ τούτου δὲ ὁ Τιγράνης ἀναθαρρήσας τοσαύτη χειρὶ στρατοῦ ἤλασεν ὥστε καὶ τῶν Ῥωμαίων τῶν ἐκεῖσε παρόντων καταγελάσαι. Λέγεται δ' οὖν εἰπεῖν <ὡς> εἰ μὲν πολεμήσοντες ἤκοιεν, ὀλίγοι, εἰ δὲ πρεσβεύσοντες, πολλοὶ παρεῖεν.

#### Xiphilinus, Epitome p. 5 ed. Dindorf

καὶ Καίσαρος αὐτῷ καὶ Κικέρωνος συναραμένων, καὶ συνειπόντων τοῦ μὲν ὅτι τὸν ὅχλον ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὑφεῖρπε καὶ ἐθεράπευε, τοῦ δ' ὅτι ἐπημφοτέριζε τὰ πολλά, καὶ ποτὲ μὲν τῷ δήμῳ, ποτὲ δὲ τῆ γερουσία προσετίθετο τήν τε γὰρ πολιτείαν ἄγειν ἠξίου καὶ ἐνεδείκνυτο καὶ τῷ πλήθει καὶ τοῖς

δυνατοῖς ὅτι ὁποτέροις ἄν σφων πρόσθηται, πάντως αὐτοὺς ἐπαυξήσει· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο καὶ αὐτόμολος ἀνομάζετο.

<sup>154</sup> See Roberto (ed.) (2005b), CXI.

<sup>155</sup> When Lucullus besieged the city of Tigranocerta.

To sum up, the process of redacting the  $\Sigma v \alpha y \alpha y \dot{\gamma}$  was based on compositional principles seen in earlier collections of historical excerpts. Planudes retained the language and style of the original text, respected the original sequence of excerpts, and aimed at brevity and accuracy. The analysis of single excerpts on Roman history in L showed that Planudes was familiar with the issue of flawed contextualisation caused by the excerpting method. It became manifest that in reediting selected passages from John of Antioch and Xiphilinus, Planudes resorted to the same strategies as earlier compilers of excerpt collections: a) addition of an introductory sentence into the excerpts – the insertion was made up of material from the original text, b) omissions, and c) substitution of words.

#### 5.3.4 Thematisation<sup>156</sup> of history in the Excerpta Planudea

This section considers the literary and political function served by the sequence of excerpts on Roman history in Planudes'  $\Sigma vv\alpha \gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$ . In particular, in what follows it shall be shown that Planudes made a conscious extraction of thematically connected historical passages on Roman history. His material selection hints at his aim a) to supply people with moral examples concerning behavioural patterns and b) to shape cultural and political thinking. These two objectives of Planudes will be discussed in the following by focusing on excerpts 1–44, that is, the passages on the Roman Republic.

#### 5.3.4.1 Andronicus II

Before presenting my views of the function of the passages on Roman history in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha y\omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ , a few preliminary considerations are needed. Andronicus II (1282–1328) succeeded his father Michael VIII (1259–1282) to the throne in 1282. He was much more educated than his father but proved to be less competent in military and political affairs. His reign signified what came to be called in histories of Byzantium the beginnings of the decline of the Empire. <sup>157</sup> Militarily, the Empire lost control over most of the cities in Asia Minor. <sup>158</sup> In fact, the situation in Anatolia begun to deteriorate largely during the reign of his father. <sup>159</sup> Michael VIII's political agenda had been dominated by his desire to unify the Eastern and Western Churches. As a result, Michael VIII busied, primarily, himself with the diplomatic negotiations with the West and neglected, to a catastrophic extent, the defences in Asia Minor. Only shortly before his death, he seemed to realise

<sup>156</sup> The term is borrowed from Signes Codoñer (2016), 250. J. Signes Codoñer uses the term to identify historical texts in which the material was ordered according to themes. J. Signes Codoñer seems, however, to share A. Németh 's assertion that such texts were only produced during Constantine Porphyrogenitus' reign.

<sup>157</sup> See esp. Laiou (1972).

<sup>158</sup> After 1304, the Turks controlled virtually all of Asia Minor; cf. Laiou (1972), 290; Fryde (2000), 93.

<sup>159</sup> In 1255 the Mongols invaded eastern and central Anatolia and caused many Turkic people to gradually spread across western Anatolia; Gregory (2005), 303.

the necessity of paying more attention to Anatolia. His son, Andronicus II, being aware of the plight of the Byzantine lands in the east, passed three years (1290–1293) in Asia Minor striving to strengthen the defences there. He also attempted to face the situation by appointing members of the imperial family as provincial governors, that is, sort of semi-independent rulers of parts of the Empire. His policies, partly influenced by Western concepts of political power, gave a lot of power to provincial aristocrats who in turn used their strength to avoid paying taxes. <sup>160</sup> The difficult economic situation led Andronicus to a series of economic measures: a) he imposed a new tax, the so-called *sitokrithon* which was a tax on land paid in kind, b) he eliminated tax exemptions and, c) he reduced the army and the navy. Such retrenchment affected the military capacity of the Empire and made any territorial recovery in the Balkans and in Asia Minor impossible. By the beginning of the fourteenth century, Asia Minor had been divided into many Turkic emirates. <sup>161</sup>

On the other hand, Andronicus II was much interested in culture and education. Pachymeres and Gregoras' histories call attention to Andronicus II's intellectual interests (theological, philosophical, and scientific). <sup>162</sup> It is not a coincidence that his circle involved highly educated men, such as Nikephoros Chumnos and Theodore Metochites. <sup>163</sup> Scholars active in the Paleologan period were fond of recovering and restoring ancient Greek texts. <sup>164</sup> Andronicus II was a generous patron of scholars in Constantinople as well as in other cities. John Pediasimos, Thomas Magistros, and Demetrios Triklinios, for instance, are three prime examples of Paleologan scholars who lived and worked in Thessaloniki. <sup>165</sup> There is some evidence that, from the end of the thirteenth century, more people – not necessarily members of aristocratic families – could have access to higher education. If this was the case, the audience for ancient Greek literature would have been broader in the Paleologan period. It is notable, that during Andronicus II's reign, a considerable number of ancient poetic and prose texts were edited and commented. <sup>166</sup> Most of the texts were intended to

- 160 Gregory (2005), 299.
- 161 On the matter, see Vryonis (1971).
- 162 Laiou (1972), 8.
- 163 Chumnos was a chief minister of Andronikos II for eleven years (1294–1305). He composed significant treatises on philosophy and cosmology. Metochites succeeded Chumnos as chief minister (1305–1328). He wrote on philosophy and astronomy as well as a collection of poems. Metochites was also a patron of the arts. He commissioned the restoration and decoration of the church attached to the monastery of Chora. On Chumnos, see Verpeaux (1959); Chrestou (2002); Amato and Ramelli (2006), 1–40. On Metochites' life and writings, see Fryde (2000), 322–337; Bazzani (2006), 32–52; Polemis (2017). On the personal relationship of the two Byzantine scholars, see Ševčenko (1962).
- 164 On the editorial activities of scholars of the Paleologan period, see Wilson (1996), 241–264; Ševčenko (1984), 144–171. Fryde (2000), 144–164 provides us with bibliography on Byzantine editions of ancient Greek literature.
- 165 On the scholarly writings and teaching activities of Triklinios and Magistros in Thesaloniki, see Nicol (1986), 121–131; Fryde (2000), 213–224, 268–290; 297–301; Niels (2011).
- 166 An overview of the editions of classical literary works by prominent figures of the Paleologan period (Triklinios, Thomas Magistros, Moschopoulos) is provided by Fryde (2000); Niels (2011). On Pediasimos, see Constantinides (1982), 116–122. On Triklinios' editions of the three Athenian dramatists

be used in schooling, since most of the scholars of the Paleologan period were also teachers at schools in Constantinople and in Thessaloniki. 167

#### 5.3.4.2 Planudes' advice literature

Maximus Planudes was amongst those highly educated men favoured by Andronicus II.<sup>168</sup> It is worth mentioning, that the emperor entrusted Planudes with two important diplomatic missions, the first to Cilician Armenia in 1295, and the second to Venice in 1297.169 In the year 1294, Michael IX, the son of Andronicus II, was crowned co-emperor. The emperor invited Planudes to deliver a panegyric celebrating the coronation. Planudes wrote and delivered his Basilikos (Βασιλικὸς λόγος), a political panegyric advocating the rebuilding of the Byzantine military fleet and an aggressive military policy against Byzantium's enemies. In the Basilikos, praise of the new co-emperor is combined with criticism of Andronicus II's military achievements. 171 The text appears a) to provide the new co-emperor with advice on imperial external policy and b) to disapprove of Andronicus' decision to dismantle the Byzantine fleet in 1285. 172

Composers of panegyrics aimed at self-promoting as well as at advertising their standpoints in terms of politics. As D. Angelov showed, rhetoricians of the last decades of the fourteenth century were not hesitant to deal with imperial foreign and military policy. Orators were willing to use their speeches in order to voice views on imperial policy. 173 Their interest in conveying political messages

<sup>(</sup>Aeschylus, Sophocles, Euripides), of Aristophanes' comedies, and of poems by Hesiod, Pindar, and Theocritus, see Wilson (1996), 249-256; Fryde (2000), 268-290. On Thomas Magistros' lexicon of Attic words, see Ritschl (ed), 1832; Wilson (1996), 247-248. A recension of a number of Pindar's poems is attributed to him by Triklinios; cf. Irigoin (1952), 181. On Thomas' commentaries on the three ancient Greek tragedians, see Schartau (1973); Kopff (1976); Fryde (2000), 299-301.

<sup>167</sup> During the reign of Michael VIII (1258-1282), George Akropolites, Gregory of Cyprus, and George Pachymeres were active as teachers in Constantinople. George Akropolites was in charge of a school of higher education. Gregory of Cyprus presided over a school at the monastery of Akataleptos in Constantinople from 1274 until 1283; cf. Constantinides (1982), 32-34, 59, 64; Fryde (2000), 87-88. Under the reign of Andronicus II, Maximus Planudes, Manuel Holobolos, and Manuel Moschopoulos taught at schools attached to imperial monasteries in Constantinople. John Pediasimos, Demetrios Triklinos, and Thomas Magistros are three Byzantine scholars who lived and taught in Thessaloniki; Constantinides (1982), 54, 68-71, 116-122; Fryde (2000), 297-301.

<sup>168</sup> Planudes rediscovered a manuscript containing the Geographia of Ptolemy (second c. AD), a fact that was much appreciated by Andronicus II. Planudes prepared and donated the emperor a luxurious copy of the text (Vaticanus Urbinatus 82); Fryde (2000), 92.

<sup>169</sup> Planudes did not, finally, take part in the mission to Armenia in 1295; cf. Treu (ed.) (1890), 159. See also in Laiou (1972). On the mission to Venice, see Pachymeres, III.ix.21, 269–271.

<sup>170</sup> Laiou (1972), 50.

<sup>171</sup> The text was edited by Westerink (1966), 98-103; (1967), 54-67; (1968), 34-50. Modern scholars classify the text as a political panegyric; Angelov (2003), 55–63. The genre of political panegyric is discussed by Planudes in his commentary on the Hermogenian corpus; Angelov (2006), 168.

<sup>172</sup> Angelov (2003), 55-63; Angelov (2006), esp. 172-178.

<sup>173</sup> Angelov (2006), esp. 169-178.

to their emperors and audiences should be viewed against the military and political circumstances of the period. Indeed, parts of their speeches often address the weakness of the Empire to protect its lands in the Balkans and in Asia Minor, and to get rid of the Latins in Constantinople.<sup>174</sup> Planudes, as his *Basilikos* reveals, was not an exception to this tendency. 175 Yet, the political agenda attested in his political panegyric is also detected in the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{n}$ . The  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{n}$  as a whole, no doubt, was meant to advance Planudes' literary interests. The structure and content of the  $\Sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  suggest that it consists of passages selected for teaching. 176 Yet, the selective use of passages on Roman history indicates that their source (the collection of historical excerpts which the Roman section in the  $\Sigma v v \alpha y \omega y \dot{\gamma}$  and Athonensis Iviron 812 come from)<sup>177</sup> targeted a broader readership. For instance, among the target audience of Planudes must also have been literate men fleeing Anatolia to Constantinople at the end of the thirteenth century.<sup>178</sup> Beside an edifying moral purpose, the section on Roman history bears a veiled criticism on Andronicus II's external policies. The hypothesis that Planudes could also aim to convey a political message to the emperor himself cannot be excluded. The case of the Basilikos shows that criticism was also a form of counselling the emperor.

The genre of political panegyric was definitely a direct way of giving advice in the context of an encomium.<sup>179</sup> A panegyric enabled orators to mix praise and counsel. Planudes' admiration of the abilities of Michael IX, in the *Basilikos*, reveals Planudes' hope that the new emperor would be more eager to fight the Turks in Anatolia.<sup>180</sup> And a little further on in the same text, Planudes counsels the emperor to have no confidence in the words of his enemies; the emperor, instead, must prefer warfare to diplomacy in dealing with them.<sup>181</sup> Planudes voiced similar views on imperial policy in his selection of passages on Roman history. Elements of counsel and political opinion, seen in the *Basilikos*, were introduced by Planudes in his collection of historical excerpts. Specifically, as shall be shown in the next section, in order to promote his own political agenda and convert the readers to his point of view, Planudes employed rhetorical strategies he borrowed from the genre of political panegyric, namely praise and irony.<sup>182</sup> Both rhetorical

<sup>174</sup> See for instance the speeches by Planudes, Metochites, and Chumnos discussed by Angelov (2006), 161–180.

<sup>175</sup> Planudes was well acquainted with rhetoric as well as the political use of panegyrics; Angelov (2006), 177.

<sup>176</sup> See Kugeas (1909), 134; Fryde (2000); Ferroni (2011), 342.

<sup>177</sup> On Planudes' authorship of the collection, see Section 5.3.2.

<sup>178</sup> Vryonis (1971), esp. 249–255. Browning mentions that some of them, such as George Karbones, became notable scholars and teachers in Constantinople; cf. Browning (1989), 230–231.

<sup>179</sup> Angelov (2003), 58.

<sup>180</sup> Angelov (2006), 176.

<sup>181</sup> Basilikos, 44.1226-1230.

<sup>182</sup> Orators of the Paleologan period resorted heavily to such rhetorical devices. It is noteworthy that Planudes discusses the literary form of the *political panegyric* in his *scholia* on Hermogenes; Angelov (2006), 173–174.

devices enabled Planudes to criticise imperial policy and promote his own political views

#### 5.3.4.3 The arrangement of excerpts on Roman history

This section argues that the selection of passages on Roman history in the Συναγωγὴ aimed a) to set out the standard arsenal of Roman virtues and b) to convey messages to the emperor and his entourage about imperial foreign policy. As it shall be shown, the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  abounds with edifying examples taken from the Republic history. The presentation of the actions of emperors in a period during which a war is taking place is an element that Planudes borrowed from panegyrics. 183 By stressing imperial wartime virtues, Planudes offered a veiled criticism of the current emperor. The excerpted passages point out the traditional warrior skills of the Romans and highlight the fact that the Romans had always been a warlike people and enjoyed great victories over their enemies. The focus lies in the military successes of Roman emperors and in the glorious past of the city of Rome. For the Byzantines considered the Romans as their honoured ancestors, and Constantinople as the new Rome. It is not a coincidence that in the *Basilikos*, Planudes stresses the fact that the emperor should regard himself a descendant of the Romans. 184 What follows in the *Basilikos* is a laudation of the Romans' warrior abilities and their victories at war. 185 Planudes concluded that the Romans have always been disposed towards military actions. <sup>186</sup> The passages in the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ make clear that Romans' superiority over their enemies at war was due to traditional Roman virtues, such as military excellence, strict discipline, and patriotism. Like in the case of the *Basilikos*, the praise of the Romans in the  $\Sigma v v \alpha y \omega y \dot{\eta}$  is meant to urge immediate military action on the part of Andronicus II.

#### a) Praise

To begin with, a considerable number of excerpts are concerned with the virtue of military excellence. The passages praise the edifying conduct of individual Roman emperors or generals. Specifically, EPL 6 transmits that Marcius, a brave young Roman soldier, desired only στεφάνω καὶ ἵππω πολεμιστηρίω<sup>187</sup> as a reward for his deeds. According to EPL 10, Camillus was falsely accused of plotting usurpation by a Gallic consul called Februarius. After the truth was revealed, Februarios was exiled from the city and καὶ τὸν ἐπώνυμον αὐτοῦ μῆνα παρὰ τοὺς ἄλλους ἐκολόβωσεν, <sup>188</sup> so that future generations will always remember

- 183 On this aspect of panegyrics, see Angelov (2006), 168.
- 184 Basilikos, 61.475-478.
- 185 Basilikos, 62.529-532.
- 186 Basilikos, 61.472-475. The Romans were not primarily traders like the Phaenicians and not farmers like the Egyptians; Basilikos, 62.259-538.
- 187 A garland for valour and a warhorse; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 33.
- 188 The month named also after him was shortened in comparison with other months; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 55.

Februarios' punishment. EPL 11 and 12 accentuate the ancient Roman virtue of heroic self-sacrifice. In EPL 11, Manlius' bravery on battlefield is rewarded as follows: καὶ τὴν ἐπίκλησιν ταύτην τοῖς ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ κατέλιπε μνημεῖον τῆς άριστείας. 189 EPL 12 records that Curtius chooses to sacrifice himself and thus saves the city. For his brave death, he was offered annual heroic rites. A similar case is contained in EPL 14: a diviner foretold that if a Roman consul 'consecrated himself to the chthonic deities', 190 the Romans would defeat the Latins; Decius, the consul, decided to be the one sacrificing himself, granting the Romans with the victory. EPL 15 foregrounds the Roman virtue of strict discipline. The passage records that Manlius ώς μὲν ἀριστέα ἐστεφάνωσεν his son after the latter defeated a Latin adversary. Shortly afterwards, however, Manlius beheaded his son for disobeying his orders. The episode was meant to show that all the Romans should equally be obedient to their rulers. It should be pointed out that the theme of obedience to the laws of the state reappears in two Platonic dialogues, namely, the Crito and the Phaedo, copied on Planudes' commission in the Viennese codex Phil. gr. 21.191 The dialogues are copied by Planudes' collaborators, except for a number of excerpts from the end of both dialogues; these excerpts, dealing with Socrates' decision to obey the law of the state (and thus to die), were copied by Planudes himself. The very last fact is indicative of the importance Planudes assigned to the value of law. Indeed, he was very interested in the subject of the ruler who devotes his entire life to the service of the state and of his citizens. It is not a coincidence that the  $\sum vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  includes the Leges<sup>192</sup> and that Planudes opted to translate into Greek Cicero's Dream of Scipio, a dialogue that was meant to underscore the Roman virtues of justice, bravery, and devotion to the service of the state. 193 The selection of passages conveying edifying messages complies with Planudes' literary interests in general. It should be noted that, when copying poems by Gregory of Nazianzus in Laurentianus Plut. 32, 16, Planudes made a selection of only those verses bearing a moral message. 194 Moreover, Planudes' willingness to furnish the reader with behavioural paradigms becomes evident in his choice to edit the *Lives of the* Illustrious Greeks and Romans of Plutarch. 195

A second group of excerpts aimed to emphasise the glorious past of the Roman Republic. Eleven excerpts (*EPL* 1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 13, 36, 37, 40, and 43) deal with oracles and divine signs relating to the foundation of Rome as well as the glorious future that the city was about to enjoy. The passages underline a)

<sup>189</sup> And he bequeathed this name to his descendants as a memento of his bravery; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 57.

<sup>190</sup> Mariev (ed.) (2008), 59-61.

<sup>191</sup> On Vindobonensis Phil. gr. 21, see Hunger (1961), 151–152; Turyn (1972), 214; Menchelli (2014), 193–204.

<sup>192</sup> The text is copied on f. 48r in L and on f. 42v in N; see Section 5.2.

<sup>193</sup> On Cicero's text, see Büchner (1976).

<sup>194</sup> Fryde (2000), 234.

<sup>195</sup> On Plutarch, see Flacelière (1993).

the distinguished role Rome was destined to play in world history and b) confirm that such miracles could only take place in Rome. 196 Three further excerpts (EPL 4, 5, and 26) deal with Roman institutions. In ten out of forty-four excerpts, the centre of gravity is military successes of the Roman past. In EPL 16, Rome repudiated a shameful agreement made by a number of captive Roman consuls. EPL 17 narrates the superiority of the Romans over the Etruscans. EPL 19 highlights the military capacity of the Roman army. EPL 20 and 21 convey a laudation on the bravery of the Romans on the battlefield, as well. In EPL 20, Pyrrhus admires τὸ φοβερὸν τοῦ εἴδους of the dead soldiers' ἔτι διασωζόμενον<sup>197</sup> and the fact that έναντία πάντες ἔφερον τραύματα. 198 Pyrrhus wishes that he had had such soldiers as allies. In EPL 21, Cineas, a rhetor and envoy, reports to Pyrrhus that 'all the Romans were just as virtuous as the Greeks believed him (Pyrrhus) to be'. 199 EPL 30, 31, and 35 depict the magnitude of the Roman state under Scipio. In EPL 30, Scipio managed to bring 'the whole of Iberia under his control by an upright policy towards its inhabitants'. 200 In EPL 31, Scipio refused to take hostages from the defeated Iberians, because τὸ γάρ τοι πιστὸν ἐν τοῖς οἰκείοις ἔγειν οπλοις.<sup>201</sup> In EPL 35, Scipio refused to reward the Iberian consuls who murdered Virianthus, an Iberian enemy of the Romans: Roman customs do not dictate 'praise for plots against generals committed by their subordinates'. 202 EPL 32 and 38 refer to military successes of the Romans: their victory over Perseus, the last king of the Macedonians (EPL 32), and the conquest of the city of Athens by Sulla (EPL 38).

#### b) Irony

The second rhetorical device by which Planudes voiced his opinion about important political matters was *irony*.<sup>203</sup> There is sufficient evidence that orators of the Paleologan period, often, opted to commend a virtue, which an emperor lacked. The rhetorical device of irony was familiar to the courtly audience of the time.<sup>204</sup> Planudes inserts into his  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \hat{\eta}$  excerpts dealing with Romans'

- 197 The fierce expression still preserved on their faces; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 69.
- 198 That they all bore frontal wounds; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 69.
- 199 Mariev (ed.) (2008), 69.
- 200 Mariev (ed.) (2008), 92.
- 201 He held his own military force to be sufficient guarantee; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 93.
- 202 Mariev (ed.) (2008), 99.
- 203 On irony, see Kennedy (1983); Magdalino (1993); Angelov (2003), 70-71.
- 204 Angelov (2003), 70-71.

<sup>196</sup> This is in line with the thought taken up by the Byzantines concerning the exceptional character of Constantinople, that is, the New Rome. Constantinople became the city where the plan of God was always represented through miracles and omens. This scheme had been inherited from the Roman Empire, whose Byzantium was the continuation. On the subject, see Odorico (2011b), 33–47.

adversaries. In three cases (*EPL* 23, 24, and 27) the focus of the excerpt lies on the military successes on the part of the Carthaginians. In *EPL* 23, Xanthus the Spartan helps the Carthaginians to destroy the Roman army. In *EPL* 27, the Carthaginian general Hannibal, wanting to show his countrymen the extent of his victory over the Romans, 'sent to Libya three Attic medimni full of golden rings, which he had stripped as spoils from men of equestrian and senatorial rank'.<sup>205</sup> In *EPL* 24, Planudes excerpts a passage on the construction of triremes by the Carthaginians and on how the Carthaginians are getting prepared for war: the entire city joins the preparation. The authorities melt down statues and 'take the wood-work of private and public buildings'<sup>206</sup> in order to construct the triremes; women cut and offer their hair, which is reused in constructing war machines. Given the praise of the Romans throughout this section, such a favourable depiction of a *barbarian* people in the aforementioned passages is striking.

To my mind, the praise of both, the Romans and the barbarians, serves the same function, namely, that of criticising Planudes' contemporary imperial policies under the reign of Andronicus II. The passages must be read against the current historical circumstances: the destruction of the military fleet by Andronicus II<sup>207</sup> and the unsuccessful negotiations on the marriage of the future emperor Michael IX to the daughter of the titular emperor of Constantinople Philip I of Courtenay, Catherine of Courtenay, <sup>208</sup> The marriage was meant to ensure that the Latins would not seek to reconquer Constantinople in the future. EPL 24 depicts the significance the Carthaginians assigned to the construction of a fleet: τοὺς μὲν ἀνδριάντας πρὸς τὴν τοῦ γαλκοῦ γρῆσιν συγχωνεύσαντες, καὶ τὴν ζύλωσιν τῶν τε ἰδίων καὶ δημοσίων ἔργων πρὸς τὰς τριήρεις καὶ τὰς μηγανὰς μετενεγκάμενοι, ἔς τε τὰ σχοινία ταῖς τῶν γυναικῶν κόμαις ἀποκειραμέναις χρησάμενοι.<sup>209</sup> Andronicus II's military policy is quite a contrast to the Carthaginians' zeal for making triremes in the shortest time. Indeed, the political context of the end of the fourteenth century sheds light on the advisory function of the text. The failure of a marriage alliance with the West necessitated the construction of a new Byzantine fleet. The fact that Asia Minor was constantly under the Turkish threat required a more offensive military policy towards them. The last general to strive to rid the Turks from Asia

<sup>205</sup> Mariev (ed.) (2008), 81.

<sup>206</sup> Mariev (ed.) (2008), 73.

<sup>207</sup> Andronicus II decided to dismantle the Byzantine military fleet after the death of Charles of Anjou, the King of Sicily, in 1285; Ahrweiler (1966), 374–378. On Charles of Anjou's hostile foreign policy against Byzantium, see Dunbabin (1998).

<sup>208</sup> The negotiations for the marriage took place after the coronation of Michael IX as co-emperor in 1294; Pachymeres, II.iii, 269–272. Finally, in 1301 Catherine of Courtenay married Charles of Valois, brother of the King of France Philp IV; see Laiou (1972), esp. 48–56.

<sup>209</sup> By melting down statues to gain the bronze, by reusing the wood-work of private and public buildings for the triremes and war engines and by using clippings of women's hair for the ropes; cf. Mariev (ed.) (2008), 73.

Minor was Alexios Philanthropenos in 1294.<sup>210</sup> Byzantium's defences in the Balkans and the Epiros were collapsed and the lands were under constant raids, as well. In 1292, Michael Tarchaneiotes Glabas, a general under Andronicus II, launched a campaign in Epiros. The expedition was initially successful. The Byzantine army reached Ioannina, but failed to siege the city.<sup>211</sup> The selective use of passages transmitted in the  $\Sigma vv\alpha y\omega y\dot{\eta}$  reflects the severe problems the Empire was dealing with at the end of the fourteenth century. In my opinion, Planudes appears to offer counsel to the emperor in the form of criticism. Interestingly, it was during the 1290s – the period when the  $\Sigma v v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ was composed – that rhetoricians extensively employed their speeches as a form of counselling the emperor. There are speeches transmitted from that period, which appeal not to the emperor, but to his advisers or to the people in attendance.212

To conclude, passages on Roman history included in the  $\Sigma v \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  transmit historical paradigms which a) stress the superiority of the Romans over their opponents and b) criticise the contemporary social and political situation. In this section, I argued that Planudes' selection of excerpts on the Roman Republic (see Table 5.7) was meant to urge military action on the part of the emperor. Planudes, as a master in rhetoric, resorted to the political usage of court oratory. The sequence of excerpts in the  $\Sigma v \alpha y \omega y \dot{\eta}$  fulfils the same political function and objective as his Basilikos, a political panegyric addressed to Andronicus II and his son. The highlight of traditional imperial virtues, through his selection of texts in the  $\Sigma v \alpha y \omega y \eta$ , was intended to be prescriptive. The hortatory and didactic elements in his collection of excerpts aimed to present military offensive action as a general imperial policy. These elements do not serve the spirit of self-promotion. This is a function only served by such elements in the speeches court.<sup>213</sup> Planudes reads history in the light of contemporary concerns. The section on Roman history does not just accumulate historical knowledge of a particular subject matter. The concatenation of excerpts by Planudes serves a) to supply the reader with moral examples and b) to shape cultural and political thought. From this perspective, the section on Roman Republic in the  $\Sigma v \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$  represents another way of writing history.

<sup>210</sup> Alexios Philanthropenos revolted against the emperor in 1296. The rebellion was unsuccessful and Alexios was blinded. Though Planudes was a close friend of his, he did no fall into disfavour; Laiou (1978), 89-99.

<sup>211</sup> Laiou 1972 (40); Nicol (1984), 37-42.

<sup>212</sup> See for instance the speech by Nikephorus Chumnos in Laourdas (1955), 290-327. See also the two speeches composed by Demetrios Kydones, PG 154, col. 961–1008, 1009–1039; cf. Angelov (2006), 166.

<sup>213</sup> Angelov, 2006, 168.

Table 5.7 The selection of excerpts on the Roman Republic by Maximus Planudes

1400000, 1110 00	in the state of th
EPL 1	On the Palatine, the place where Romulus decided to found Rome.
EPL 2	On an omen predicted that Rome would become the capital of many nations. The city legend starts with the recovery of a human skull when foundation trenches were being dug for the Temple of Jupiter at Tarquin's order. The word for head in Latin is <i>caput</i> and the place was given the name Capitoline.
EPL 3	On the Capitoline Hill.
EPL 4	On the number of consuls that the Romans used to elect.
EPL 5 (fr.32M)	On the offices of δικτάτωρ, είσηγητής, πραίτορ, κήνσορ.
EPL 6 (fr.21M)	On Marcius' generosity.
EPL 7 (fr.34M)	On a Roman custom: one of the Vestal Virgins was buried alive.
EPL 8 (fr.40M)	Romans who had found refuge in the Capitol got saved by a miracle.
EPL 9 (fr.42M)	On the Sibyl's oracle about the great future of the Capitol.
EPL 10 (fr.41M)	
21210 (2111111)	usurpation.
<i>EPL</i> 11 (fr.45M)	On Manlius' bravery on battlefield.
	On a Sibylline oracle and Curtius' death. He was offered heroic rites
,	annually.
EPL 13 (fr.47M)	On a divine sign and how Corvinus took up his name.
	On Decius' bravery and philopatria.
	Manlius beheaded his own son for disobeying him.
EPL 16 (fr.47M)	On Roman policies.
EPL 17 (fr.54M)	On the superiority of the Romans over the Etruscans.
EPL 18 (fr.55M)	A geographical reference to the Tiber.
EPL 19 (fr.57M)	On Roman strategies.
	On the bravery of the Romans at war.
	On the bravery of the Romans at war.
EPL 22 (fr.60M)	The Roman Fabricius refuses to defeat Pyrrhus by deceit.
	On strategic manoeuvres at war.
	Carthaginians are preparing for war.
	Regulus, a Roman general, denied saving his life.
	On a Roman law decreed by Marcus Claudius and Titus Sempronius.
	On a custom of the Carthaginians.
	The cruel king of Egypt, Ptolemy, received a divine punishment for his cruelty.
EPL 29 (fr.80M)	A reference to Jesus son of Sirach.
	On Scipio's external policies.
EPL 31 (fr.87M)	On Scipio's decision not to accept the hostages from the defeated Iberians.
EPL 32 (fr.81M)	On a Roman win over Perseus.
	A mythological reference to the ship of Perseus.
EPL 34 (fr.88M)	A reference to Scipio the younger. He became general at the age of 24.
EPL 35 (fr.91M)	Scipio refuses to reward the Iberian consuls who murdered Virianthus, an Iberian enemy of the Romans.
EPL 36 (fr.89M)	A reference to the foundation of Rome.
EPL 37	A portend reported by Livy and Diodorus.
(fr.98.7M)	

(Continued)

EPL 38 fr.98.11M)	On the conquest and plundering of the city of Athens by Sulla.
EPL 39 (fr.98.12M)	Sulla shouts at his soldiers that an honourable death is worth more than an ignominious life.
EPL 40 (fr.98.19M)	On Sulla's marriage to Valeria.
EPL 41	Sulla is getting revenge on his adversaries.
(fr.98.21M) EPL 42	On Lepidus's election as a consul in preference to Catulus.
(98.21M) EPL 43	The Sibylline oracles were destroyed when a lightning bolt struck the
(98.23M) EPL 44 (99M)	Capitol. On Lucullus' morality.

#### 5.4 Conclusions

After studying the manuscript tradition of the entire Excerpta Planudea and presenting their content and structure, I focused on the sequence of excerpts on Roman history. As regards their origin, they are excerpts from John of Antioch, Paeanius, Xiphilinus, and a now lost chronicle also used by Manasses. I have further argued that the passages on Roman history are drawn from an earlier collection of historical passages, which had probably been compiled by Maximus Planudes himself. It probably comprised a larger number of excerpts taken from the same authors as the ones preserved in the Excerpta Planudea. Regarding his working method when excerpting passages from John of Antioch and Xiphilinus, Planudes used a series of strategies already detected in earlier syllogae of excerpts, namely the Epitome, the Excerpta Anonymi, the Excerpta Salmasiana, and the EC. Finally, regarding the literary and political function of the excerpts, Planudes made a conscious selection of thematically connected historical passages on Roman history, centred on the Roman military excellence and the glorious past of the Roman Republic. Its political aim was to recommend to the emperor a militaristic policy towards the enemies of the Empire.

# 6 Collections of historical excerpts as a specific locus for (re)writing history

This chapter argues that the four excerpt collections should be understood as historiography and studied next to chronicles and histories as part of Byzantine historiography. In fact, excerpt collections have very rarely, so far, been seen as autonomous pieces of literature. Their importance as works in their own right has been obfuscated by their anonymity and the underestimation of their originality. As a result, scholars usually study them as tools to transmit historical material but not as histories in their own right. This is illustrated by the fact that no history of historiography includes them as autonomous pieces of historical writing, next to histories and chronicles.

This, inevitably, raises the issue of how modern scholarship has thought about Byzantine genres of historiography. In fact, over the last two decades, the generic theory imposed by K. Krumbacher, H. G. Beck, and H. Hunger has been modified and enriched by contemporary Byzantinists. According to H. G. Beck, classicising histories a) cover a limited period of time, b) use a continuous narrative of thematically connected events, and c) are written in classical Greek. Chronicles, by contrast, a) cover the history of the world (from creation to the time of the chronicler), b) are structured chronologically, and c) are written in colloquial language. Though, recently, scholars have started to view fixed generic boundaries as posing constraints on our understanding of how and why Byzantines wrote history, the traditional division of Byzantine historical writing into histories and chronicles has never been seriously challenged. P. Magdalino in his contribution to the *Oxford History of Historical Writing*, admits the necessity of generic categories. The examples he gives illustrate the freedom with which late antique and Byzantine historians handled traditional historical genres, though.

<sup>1</sup> K. Krumbacher was the first to distinguish between histories and chronicles. His theory of the monk's chronicle was proved to be wrong, though. See especially Beck (1965), 196–197. H. G. Beck's view was repeated by H. Hunger (1978), 252–254. K. Krumbacher's views of historical writing were recently discussed by P. A. Agapitos (2015), 1–52.

<sup>2</sup> Beck (1965), 196-197.

<sup>3</sup> Magdalino (2012), 218-237; Signes Codoñer (2016), 227-256.

<sup>4</sup> Magdalino (2012).

As a consequence, current discussions of genre are often inconclusive.<sup>5</sup> J. Signes Codoñer, for instance, suggested that the rigid classification of historical texts based on their language, content, and structure could be hazardous if not ill-fated.<sup>6</sup> More significantly, he noted that compilations of thematically connected passages should also be seen as a third way of structuring historical narrative.<sup>7</sup>

In what follows, I shall first present the classification of Byzantine historical writing as suggested by J. Signes Codoñer. Then, I shall show how the generic criteria suggested by him play out in collections of historical excerpts. I shall argue, in particular, that collections of historical excerpts merit being seen as a distinct type of text for the following reasons. First, they show linguistic and stylistic uniformity. Historical collections avoid using classicising language and tend to turn their source text into a simpler Greek. Second, collections of historical excerpts share compositional methodologies<sup>8</sup> and textual borrowings amongst historical collections link them as a distinct genre. This indicates the awareness of their compilers that they belonged to a common tradition of historical writing. Third, collections of historical excerpts represent a distinct approach to the past. Their compilers represented history according to themes. The isolation of thematically connected passages, the rewriting of them and their rearrangement in a new receptacle altered significantly the meaning the passages had conveyed in their original textual environment.

# 6.1 J. Signes Codoñer's classification of Byzantine historical writing

In this section, I shall briefly set out the criteria proposed by J. Signes Codoñer for analysing and classifying Byzantine historiography. His criteria are based on the list of characteristics of types of historical writings for the period of 900 AD–1400 AD made by P. Magdalino. By collating P. Magdalino's and J. Signes Codoñer's propositions, the criteria to classify historical writings could be summed up in the following: 1) the linguistic and stylistic register of the text and the intended readership, 2) the period of time that the text covers and consequently the kind of sources the author was based on and, 3) the narrative structure. Those writing history in late antiquity and the Byzantine period were very flexible in merging the above criteria, a fact that poses obstacles in forming rigid categories of historical writing.

<sup>5</sup> Ljubarski (1998), Kazhdan (2006), Scott (2009), Magdalino (2012), Markopoulos (2015), Signes Codoñer (2016), Macrides (2016).

<sup>6</sup> Signes Codoñer (2016), 251.

<sup>7</sup> Signes Codoñer (2016), 250 and 253.

<sup>8</sup> As discussed in Chapter 1 it is only after the fourth century that the copying-pasting technique takes on significance as cultural expression. This is what P. Odorico attempted to define with the concept of *culture of sylloge*. See also in Van Nuffelen (2015), 15.

<sup>9</sup> Magdalino (2012), 218-237.

J. Signes Codoñer divides historical texts into three main categories: instrumental, derivative, and original works. He labels instrumental works those texts intended for a later use by chroniclers in compiling their works. Such texts were lists of rulers, catalogues of patriarchs, and chronological tables. The category includes the Chronicon paschale and Nicephorus' Chronographia brevis. 10 J. Signes Codoñer calls derivative those works that were summaries of earlier texts. The category contains Nicephorus' Breviarium historicum, Psellos' Chronographia, Symeon Logothete's Chronicon (version B), Ps.-Symeon' Chronographia, John Scylitzes' Synopsis historiarum, and John Zonaras' Epitome historiarum. The category seems to have been formed on the basis of the working method applied to these texts rather than the way the material is arranged.<sup>11</sup> Yet, the rewriting process (in the form of summary or interpolation of the source text), which, according to J. Signes Codoñer, is the main characteristic of this category, is definitely involved in the last category too, namely original works. The category original works contains texts dealing with contemporary history (written in classical Greek and relying on autopsy) as well as works concerned with history of the past (written either in learned Greek or in simpler Greek and based on written sources). The category includes Syncellus' Ecloga chronographica, Theophanes' Chronographia, and George the Monk's Chronicon, who structured their works chronologically, along with the EC, the DT, the DAI, and the DC, whose material is obviously arranged thematically. One could also say that the DT, DAI, and DC are not histories by genre. They can only be seen as secondary historical sources for regions and people surrounding Constantinople or for internal affairs in the capital, just like hagiography can be employed as a marginal or alternative source of information for important individual figures or foreign lands. 12 Besides, it is only the EC that consist of earlier historical texts.

It becomes evident that J. Signes Codoñer's classification of the texts into the three aforementioned categories does not always correspond to the three criteria for classifying Byzantine historiography. This problem led J. Signes Codoñer to foreground criterion 3 (the narrative structure).<sup>13</sup> J. Signes Codoñer attributes three types of literary structures in middle Byzantine period-historical writing: chronological, narrative, and thematic structure. In fact, J. Signes Codoñer's classification of Byzantine historical writing corroborates the changing nature

<sup>10</sup> On the *Chronicon paschale* see Treadgold (2007), 340–349; Burgess and Kulikowski (2013), 224-227. On the *Chronographia Brevis* see de Boor (ed.) (1880); Mango (1990), 2–4.

<sup>11</sup> See Section 1.2.2.

<sup>12</sup> It has been in recent years that studies suggest the necessity in viewing texts that are not considered historiographical in the strict sense of the term as historical approaches to events or individual figures. Rhetorical writings, lives of patriarchs, and historical biographies (Vita Basilii, Alexias) are, occasionally, either referred to as historical witnesses or classified as histories. On the Vita Basilii, see n. 314 in Chapter 2. On the Alexias, see Reinsch and Kambylis (edd.) (2001).

<sup>13</sup> R. Macrides considered the chronological span covered as the most consistent difference; Macrides (2016), 258–259.

of Byzantine literature. 14 In addition, texts themselves and manuscripts were not stable entities but subject to modifications. 15 Contemporary demands as well as personal and social goals played a marked role in authorial choices in terms of content and structure. 16 Indeed, individual choice, politics, and social conditions are likely to have led writers to the merging of traditional methods of writing history or to the inclusion of alien features into historiography. <sup>17</sup> This is now seen in positive terms. Concepts such as originality, innovation, and change have been increasingly substituted with *classical tradition* and *imitation* in scholarship over the last decade. 18 Yet, such originality is hidden creatively behind the mask of tradition.<sup>19</sup> It turns out that criteria in terms of style, language, and structure can help us understand Byzantine historical writing insofar as we do not too rigidly adhere to them, for Byzantine writers did not do this either. From this perspective, I find J. Signes Codoñer's attempt to classify historical texts by their literary structures to be going in the right direction. One could say that there are even cases in which the structure within the same historical work changed. This is the case, for instance, with book 18 of Malalas' Έκλογὴ τῶν γρονικῶν<sup>20</sup> or Symeon Logothete's

- 14 Modern scholarship agrees on that. See P. Magdalino (2010), Markopoulos (2015), Van Nuffelen (2015), Signes Codoñer (2016), Macrides (2016).
- 15 Van Nuffelen (2012), 11-20.
- 16 Byzantine historians were eager to import changes into the literary tradition because they addressed a medieval audience, which differed significantly from the audience of antiquity; cf. Magdalino (2012). See also Neville (2016), 265–276; Signes Codoñer (2016), 234 and 252–253. Burgess and Kulikowski, by contrast, appear strictly adherent to the idea that a text should perfectly fit within a specific tradition of historical writing in order to be labeled as such. In Burgess and Kulikowski's view, Eusebius' chronicle is the unique representative of the genre in the Greek language. After Eusebius, chronicles appeared only in Latin, on the basis of which Burgess and Kulikowski define the genre in late antiquity. They finally argue that after Eusebius, it was only the anonymous author of the Chronicon paschale and Theophanes who wrote a proper chronicle. The rest are either universal breviaria (Malalas, George the Monk, Nicephorus, Symeon the Logothete, Ps-Symeon, Cedrenus, Glycas, Zonaras, Manasses) or compact epitomes (Nicephorus' Χρονογραφικὸν σύντομον, Σύνοψις Χρονική, Χρονικὸν ἐπίτομον). Things, instead, become less complicated when they come to treat what in modern histories of Byzantine literature is referred to as histories. In line with them, Burgess and Kulikowski find that Zosimus, Procopius, Agathias, Menander, and Theophylact wrote classicizing narrative histories; Burgess and Kulikowski (2016), 93-117. See also the forthcoming R. Scott's paper in the proceedings of the conference Chronicles as Literature at the Crossroad of Past and Present which was held in Munich in 2016. R. Scott defends the use of the term chronicle for a group of writings produced after Malalas.
- 17 The influence of rhetoric should be mentioned here. Those writing history had passed through rhetorical schools and got training to write not only history. Some of them had evidently written texts of different genres (e.g., Procopius and Agathias). On the matter, see especially Markopoulos (2003), 185-186; Holmes (2003), 187-199; Mullett (2010), 227-238; Kaldellis (2014), 115-130. As J. Signes Codoñer notices, a number of recent publications are disposed to put aside any categorization of historical writings and focus, instead, on the reliability or unreliability of the events they narrate. Truthfulness came, thus, to set a distinctive line between attempts to transmit historical facts and attempts to distort them; Kaldellis (2016), 293-306; cf. Signes Codoñer (2016), 250.
- 18 Ljubarski (1998), 5.
- 19 Papaioannou (2013), 20.
- 20 This is the title transmitted in the manuscript tradition of Malalas' text. Nevertheless, his work is

*Chronicon*, which adopts a different narrative structure when it comes to deal with contemporary events.<sup>21</sup> Provided that texts should be viewed and assessed as a whole, I see J. Signes Codoñer's prioritisation of the *structure*-criterion over the language and the use of sources as being particularly essential.

In what follows, I put forward how the criteria of J. Signes Codoñer can be observed in historical collections of excerpts too. We shall see that they exhibit a series of common characteristics, which identify them as a distinct body of literature, and which highlights their proximity to works traditionally ranked as historiographical. The body of texts, which I shall discuss, consists of the *syllogae* studied in the previous chapters (the so-called *Epitome of the Seventh Century*, the *Excerpta Constantiniana*, the *Excerpta Anonymi*, the *Excerpta Salmasiana*, and the *Excerpta Planudea*) as well as a number of manuscripts transmitting selections of excerpts taken from late antique historians, namely Polybius, Diodorus of Sicily, and Dionysius of Halicarnassus.

## 6.2 Literary features in Byzantine collections of historical excerpts

#### 6.2.1 Language, style, function

A significant number of historical texts in late antiquity and the Byzantine period were written in classical Greek. Byzantinists label them as classicising histories. The authors of these texts preferred the use of long periods and complex syntax as well as direct speech and rhetorical devices. Such histories usually dealt with recent past and contemporary events and their authors relied on autopsy or oral witnesses. Things are not so consistent, though. There are historical texts written in classical Greek, which deal with the past and, therefore, resort extensively to earlier written sources. These texts cannot be called universal chronicles; they are not concerned with the distant past (e.g., from creation or Adam) and the events are not presented chronologically.<sup>22</sup> In turn, texts usually labelled as universal chronicles by Byzantinists were written in a simpler Greek. Their authors preferred short periods and simpler syntax. These historical texts, running from the creation down to the time of the author, made an extensive use of written sources and aimed at being as concise as possible. A number of them was formed on the basis of passages excerpted from earlier chronicles. The excerpted passages were often re-edited and rewritten before their inclusion into the new text. The material

labelled as Χρονογραφία in modern editions and bibliography. This happens, probably, because that is what it is called by John of Damascus in the eighth century; cf. Burgess and Kulikowski (2016), 94.

<sup>21</sup> Magdalino (2012), 225.

<sup>22</sup> This is the case with Genesius' Regum Libri Quattuor and Theophanes Continuatus. The compositional features of the latter were treated by J. Signes Codoñer, who classifies it as 'history of the (recent) past'; Signes Codoñer (2016).

was organised and arranged in chronological order; the approach to chronology can vary from chronicle to chronicle, though.<sup>23</sup>

Let us have a look at our group of texts. Collections of historical excerpts consist of a series of passages culled from earlier historical texts. The study of their structure and methodological principles in the previous chapters revealed that 1) the excerpted passages underwent changes in vocabulary and syntax – the excerptors, at times, felt the necessity to substitute words that were out of use with others that would make the passage more intelligible and palatable to the reader, 2) the excerptors respected the sequence of passages in the original text, and 3) they were aware of the lack in context when a passage was extracted from a whole unit. Consequently, they applied a number of strategies to tackle this problem: a) additions or omissions of text, b) rearrangement of words, and c) repetition of words or phrases. In Chapter 2, we saw that the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi often broke the intended alphabetical order of excerpts in order to make their content clearer. He occasionally inserted brief statements justifying his choices as to the selection of excerpts. This strategy is detected in other collections of excerpts too. When excerpting Eusebius, the compiler of the *Epitome* adds statements of his own, which clarify the content and explain the text better. To give but one example, an insertion by the compiler in E 33 reads as follows: ἀναφέρει δὲ ὁ Ἡγήσιππος καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν καί φησιν ὅτι ὁ μὲν ἐκαλεῖτο Ζωκήρ, ὁ δὲ Τάκωβος (...) iστορεῖ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα ἀναγκαῖα. <sup>24</sup> In addition to this, compilers of historical collections quite frequently composed phrases by combining a few words of the original text: such phrases served the role of a brief introduction for a series of excerpts and provided the reader with the historical context. Chapter 5 showed that Maximus Planudes has been particularly prone to this strategy. Yet, compilers' aim at maintaining the narrative sequence and at accuracy aligns with statements that occurred in the *prooemium* of the EC. As noted, compilers of excerpt collections tended to correct the excerpted text when the meaning was not clear. We have seen in Chapter 2 that when excerpting the Parastaseis, the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi often needed to alter words in the source text by others that clarified the content better. The same strategy was detected in the three syllogae of excerpts constituting the Excerpta Salmasiana (see Section 3.5), in the Epitome when excerpting Eusebius' HE (see Section 4.4.3), and in the Excerpta Planudea when excerpting John of Antioch and Xiphilinus (see Section 5.3.3).

Occasional stylistic simplifications and corrections may imply that collections of historical excerpts addressed a wide audience. We see that historical excerpt collections share similarities with Byzantine universal chronicles in terms of language and use of sources. Chronicles were meant for a wider public too,<sup>25</sup> and

<sup>23</sup> Ljubarski (1998), 11-12.

<sup>24</sup> Hegesippus records their names too. And he says that one was called Zoker and the other Jacob (...) He narrates other things that are trustworthy too.

<sup>25</sup> On the target audience of historians, see Croke (2010); Markopoulos (2015), 53–74. The issue of literacy in Byzantium has been explored in Cavallo and Odorico (2006); Cavallo (2006), 97–109; Markopoulos (2014), 3–15.

Chapter 1 of this book made clear that a chronicle could be an aggregation of different excerpts. The method used, for instance by George the Monk, is identical to the one used by the compiler of the *EC* or the *Excerpta Anonymi* (see Section 1.2.2). What set the last two apart from Georges' *Chronicon* is the distinct structure through which the excerpts are presented in an excerpt collection (see Section 6.2.3) and the different function.

Collections of excerpts exhibit a multiplicity of functions. The possibility that they could serve didactical purposes and were used in schooling can by no means be excluded. As shown in Chapter 1, the word  $\delta\imath\delta\alpha\sigma\kappa\alpha\lambda i\alpha$  occurs in a comment by the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* when excerpting John Lydus' *De Ostentis*:  $^{26}$   $\Omega\varsigma$   $\check{\alpha}v$   $\delta\grave{\epsilon}$   $\mu\grave{\eta}$   $\check{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\lambda\grave{\eta}\varsigma$   $\check{\eta}$   $\check{\eta}$   $\check{\pi}\epsilon\rho\grave{\iota}$   $\kappa\epsilon\rho\alpha\nu\delta\check{\omega}v$   $\delta\imath\delta\alpha\kappa\alpha\lambda i\alpha$ ,  $\delta\epsilon\check{\epsilon}$   $\kappa\alpha\grave{\iota}$   $\pi\epsilon\rho\grave{\iota}$   $\kappa\alpha\iota\rho\check{\omega}v$   $\alpha\dot{\upsilon}\tau\check{\alpha}\omega\nu$   $\delta\imath\lambda\alpha\beta\epsilon\check{\epsilon}v$ . The phrase identifies compiler's practical as well as didactical purposes. As discussed in detail in Chapter 1, similar requirements are highlighted in the *prooemium* of the *EC*. As noted, the rest of the historical collections are not preceded by any *prooemium*. Their practical aims are traced in their selection of material, though. The collection on Roman history by Planudes has been transmitted as part of his *Excerpta Planudea*, a *sylloge* of passages on a variety of themes. The content and structure of the entire *Excerpta Planudea* indicates that they were intended to be used for teaching at schools as well.  $^{28}$ 

The thematic homogeneity that characterises the collection of historical passages by Planoudes, the *Excerpta Salamasiana*, the *Excerpta Anonymi*, and the *Epitome* indicate that such collections could just teach readers moral lessons through a series of historical paradigms, or as they definitely accumulate historical knowledge they would help the reader search for a subject matter he was particularly interested in. Such intention is also explicitly stated in the *prooemium* of the *EC*. This is certainly not a role that chronicles were destined for, as chronicles recorded a series of thematically unrelated events presented in a strict chronological order. Yet, the accumulation and transmission of the memory of the past is definitely a role served by historical writing in general.

Collections of excerpts could, finally, function as an intermediate stage in the process of compiling a chronicle based on citation. These collections were depositories of material intended for the private use of the compiler.<sup>29</sup> Theophanes in the preface to his *Chronographia* refers to a *sylloge* of passages used by Syncellus in compiling his *Ecloga chronographica*.<sup>30</sup> It is now accepted that the *Theophanes* 

<sup>26</sup> Excerpta Anonymi, 47, 25-26.

<sup>27</sup> So that the elucidation of thunderbolts will not be incomplete, the seasons and the places (concerning thunderbolts) need to be treated.

<sup>28</sup> See Kugeas (1909), 134; Fryde (2000); Ferroni (2011), 342.

<sup>29</sup> There should be collections where the material to be exploited later, was first gathered. That is what is meant by the word συλλέζαντες used by Cedrenus in the procemium of his work; cf. Odorico (2014a), 382.

<sup>30</sup> τήν τε βίβλον ην συνέταξε καταλέλοιπε καὶ ἀφορμὰς παρέσχε τὰ ἐλλείποντα ἀναπληρῶσαι; cf. Theophanes, *Chronographia*, 4.1–2.

Continuatus and Genesius drew on a preparatory dossier of sources now lost.<sup>31</sup> Another such collection representing an intermediate stage to a final work is the codex *Parisinus gr.* 1336, which dates to the eleventh century and is the exact copy of a codex created in the tenth century now lost.<sup>32</sup> The codex *Baroccianus gr.* 142 can be considered as a further example of such collections. As noted in Chapter 4, marginal notes in the codex are likely to indicate that Nicephorus Callistus has edited parts of the *Epitome* in order to use them later on in compiling his own chronicle.<sup>33</sup>

#### 6.2.2 Period covered and use of sources

Regarding the period of time covered, all texts in our group dealt with the distant past and relied on earlier written sources. Besides, Chapter 1 which examined how an excerpt collection was redacted identified common steps and procedures in the process of redacting a *sylloge* of historical excerpts. The redaction of a collection of historical excerpts involved the following procedures: reading and selection, editing, and composition.

The so-called *Epitome of the Seventh Century* is a *sylloge* of excerpts extracted from different historical writings, notwithstanding the title assigned to it by modern scholarship (see Chapter 4).<sup>34</sup> In particular, the *Epitome* comprises excerpts from Eusebius of Caesarea, Gelasius of Caesarea, and Theodorus Anagnosta, as well as excerpts from John Diacrinomenus and Philip of Side, and a series of anonymous fragments. The study of the Eusebian excerpts of the *Epitome* (see Section 4.4) revealed that its compiler augmented the passages taken from Eusebius' *HE* with a) passages extracted from other writings by Eusebius, b) material taken from a variety of ecclesiastical writers of the third and fourth centuries AD (Papias, Hegesippus, Pierius, and c) phrases compiled by the compiler himself.

The major enterprise of the tenth century, the *EC*, are made up of collections consisting almost entirely of excerpts from ancient and Byzantine historians, compiled under the auspices of the emperor Constantine Porphyrogenitus. In particular, the *EC* transmit excerpts from twenty-six historiographers from the fifth century BC to the ninth century AD. The excerpts have been singled out and grouped thematically under fifty-three subject-categories. As noted, the *prooe-mium* preceding each of the Constantinian collections as well as the content of the surviving collections reveal the method used, that is, the process of excerpting as well as the extent of intervention in the selected pieces on the part of the excerptors (see Chapter 1).

<sup>31</sup> Featherstone and Signes Codoñer (2015), 12. See also Markopoulos (2009), 137–150; Magdalino (2013c), 200–206.

<sup>32</sup> On the codex, see Odorico (2014a), 382-384.

<sup>33</sup> See esp. Section 4.1.5.

<sup>34</sup> See esp. Sections 4.2 and 4.4.

It is now accepted that the practice of selecting, copying, synthesising, and presenting material was widespread during the tenth century, when the *Excerpta Anonymi* were compiled. The *Excerpta Anonymi* are dated to the second half of the tenth century. The *Excerpta Anonymi* excerpted a considerable number of historical works as well as earlier collections of late antique historiography.<sup>35</sup> Thematically, the excerpted passages in the *Excerpta Anonymi* deal with prophecies and oracular powers hidden in statues and dreams as well as with geography and ethnography. The compiler of the collection remains anonymous and the work is not accompanied by any preface. As mentioned, the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* enriched the concatenation of excerpts with his own comments, which contain information regarding his working method (see Section 2.3).

The Excerpta Salmasiana, in the form they have been handed down to us, represent a compilation of three distinct collections of excerpts: the Exc.Salm.I and II plus the Agathias collection make up a sylloge of excerpts like those compiled in Byzantium (see Chapter 3). The Exc.Salm.I consist of excerpts taken from John of Antioch's Historia chronica. It is difficult to say with certainty whether the compiler made use of a complete text or an earlier collection of excerpts from John of Antioch. The Exc.Salm.I are a unique source for John of Antioch's text. It seems unlikely, however, that John of Antioch drew directly on Julius Africanus. The passages run the period from the Exodus to the fifth century BC. The Exc.Salm. II consist of passages from Malalas, Cassius Dio, and an anonymous late antique source on the events of the third and fourth centuries. The Agathias excerpts were exclusively extracted from Agathias' Historiae, which was concerned with events that took place during the reign of Justinian. The exact date of the Excerpta Salmasiana is difficult to establish. Scholarship appears to agree to a dating between the ninth and the eleventh centuries.

Finally, the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\gamma}$  by Maximus Planudes comprises excerpts from classical geographers and philosophers, historians of late antiquity and the middle Byzantine period, as well as Christian writings. As shown in Chapter 5, the passages on Roman history come from an earlier collection of excerpts compiled probably by Planudes himself. The hypothesis is based on the existence of an Athonite codex which also transmits this part of the *Excerpta Planudea*. These passages are taken from Paeanius (late fourth century), John of Antioch (first part of the seventh century), Xiphilinus (second half of the eleventh century), and an unidentified chronicle now lost which also served as source for Manasses' chronicle. The passages run from the foundation of Rome to the reign of Gratian (Roman emperor from 367 to 383).

It becomes evident that there is coherence to the use of sources in collections of historical excerpts. Their compilers never relied on autopsy, which is an essential feature of classicising histories. From this point of view, excerpt collections show, once again, affinity with Byzantine universal chronicles, which were dependent on

<sup>35</sup> On the date and the content of the collection, see Section 2.1.

<sup>36</sup> Mariev (ed.) (2008), 41\* and Wallraff (ed.) (2006).

written sources too. It is worth mentioning that collections of historical excerpts quite often drew on earlier excerpt collections. The Excerpta Anonymi probably made use of material gathered in the first place by the compilers of the EC: the Excerpta Anonymi possibly drew on Constantinian collections on geography and on political prophesy.<sup>37</sup> As shown in Chapter 2, it cannot be excluded that the author of the Excerpta Anonymi may have had direct contacts with the excerptors of Constantine VII or was part of the intellectual circle around the emperor. In the same chapter (see Section 2.4.4) I showed that the Excerpta Anonymi relied also on a collection of excerpts by Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician. It is highly likely that the same collection on Roman history was used by the Exc.Salm.II (see Excerpts 44–65), which exhibit similarities with the Excerpta Anonymi in content and ideology, a fact that would lead to a dating for the Excerpta Salamasiana to the mid-tenth century.<sup>38</sup> Chapter 3 also showed that a collection of excerpts from Malalas' Chronographia stands behind the initial part of the Exc.Salm. II (see Excerpts 1-43). 39 Chapter 4 showed that the codex Baroccianus gr. 142 transmits parts of the so-called *Epitome* as edited by Nicephorus Callistus in the thirteenth century. 40 Chapter 5 confirmed S. Kugeas' assertion that the section on Roman history in the Excerpta Planudea is made up of passages (Paeanius, John of Antioch, Xiphilinus, and a now lost chronicle) taken from an earlier collection on Roman history that was possibly compiled by Planudes himself. I also showed that the codex Athonensis Iviron 812 transmits a sylloge of historical passages which were copied from the same source as the section on Roman history in the Excerpta Planudea. Finally, excerpts from John of Antioch preserved in Athonensis Iviron 812 are identical to passages preserved in the EC.41

It may be said that the aforementioned intertextual borrowing link collections of historical excerpts as a distinct and recognisable genre. And it is worth noting that R. Scott refers to intertextual borrowing among chroniclers as a proof for the continuation of chronicle-writing in Byzantium.<sup>42</sup> Indeed, chronicles drew quite often on earlier chronicles only, which indicates that their authors were aware of the fact they were composing their works within the chronicle tradition.

Each excerpt in *Parisinus suppl. gr* 607a, the unique manuscript preserving the *Excerpta Anonymi*, in *Auctarium* E.4.18 transmitting part of the *Epitome*, in *Laurentianus Plut.* 59, 30, the best manuscript of Planudes'  $\Sigma \nu \nu \alpha \gamma \omega \gamma \dot{\eta}$ , and in the extant manuscripts of the *EC* is identified with the conjunction  $\delta \tau \iota$  placed at the beginning of each text. The use of  $\delta \tau \iota$  to indicate the beginning of a new passage

<sup>37</sup> Sections 2.4.2–2.4.3.

<sup>38</sup> The Excerpta Anonymi and the Excerpta Salmasiana share passages on political prophesy by Cassius Dio and Peter the Patrician; see Sections 2.4.4 and 3.3.2.4.

<sup>39</sup> See Sections 3.3.2.1-3.3.2.2.

<sup>40</sup> See Section 4.1.5.

<sup>41</sup> See Section 5.3.2.2.

<sup>42</sup> See the forthcoming paper by R. Scott in the proceedings of the conference *Chronicles as Literature at the Crossroad of Past and Present* held in Munich in 2016.

can be seen as a further indication that the texts belong to the same tradition, that of collections of excerpts, and that they employed traditional methods.

#### 6.2.3 Structure

Let us consider the last criterion: the selected narrative framework within which the material is placed. On the basis of the historical texts preserved, J. Signes Codoñer was able to distinguish the following narrative structures: 1) a continuous narrative of thematically connected events: the narrative is thematically developed rather than chronologically; 2) a chronological structure: the narrative is formed by unrelated events put together in chronological order and the final text is a sequence of micro-narratives arranged chronologically; and 3) a thematic structure: this is what J. Signes Codoñer called *thematisation* of history. <sup>43</sup> The historical material is arranged according to subject matter.

Our group contains texts all constructed according to number 3. The contents of the collections examined in this book indicate that their compilers made a heedful selection of thematically connected passages. The selection criteria were shaped by a combination of causes: cultural and literary trends, contemporary circumstances, ideological restrictions, and individual interests. The selection and arrangement of material play a crucial role here, for the originality of works composed by processes of compilation is to be approached through their structure. What makes the receptacle of selected texts an independent piece of literature is the new concatenation of excerpts in it. The EC, the Excerpta Anonymi, the Excerpta Salmasiana, the Epitome, and the section on Roman history in the Excerpta Planudea were compiled on the basis of selected passages synthesised by their compilers into a new sequence. Chronology does not play any particular role in the selection of passages. The fact that the compilers of excerpt collections respect the sequence of passages in the original texts, at times, creates the impression of a chronological order.

In the case of the *Excerpta Anonymi*, thematic arrangement and alphabetical order were combined. Yet, in Chapter 2, I presented cases in which the compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* breaks the alphabetical order in favour of the thematic grouping. The compiler of the *Excerpta Anonymi* at times inserted brief statements outlining his aim at maintaining thematic coherence and narrative sequence. The passages he extracted from the *Parastaseis*, Herodotus, Appian, Cassius Dio, Procopius, and John Lydus concerned ethnography as well as omens and political prophesy. The group of passages corresponding to letter *B*, in particular, begins with excerpts from Procopius' *De Bellis* and Cassius Dio's *Historiae Romanae* on Brittia and on peoples inhabiting the island. Unlike in Procopius and in Cassius Dio, the description of peoples and places in the *Excerpta Anonymi* does not aim to supplement descriptions of fights. The *Excerpta Anonymi* are not concerned with the sequence of events recorded in Procopius and Cassius Dio, either. In the

Excerpta Anonymi, the excerpts are parts of a sequence of passages on the subject matter of barbarian peoples surrounding Byzantium and on the otherness of non-Byzantines. As discussed in Chapter 2 (see Section 2.5.3), the excerpts assumed a new meaning in the Excerpta Anonymi. In the new receptacle, the passages bear witness to a period in which the transformative power and civilising influence of the Byzantine Empire had been restricted. The new circumstances are reflected in the selection of excerpts as well as omissions and distortions of passages on the part of the compiler of the Excerpta Anonymi. The same section (letter B) in the Excerpta Anonymi contains a series of Cassius Dio excerpts on Roman emperors. The passages deal with the decision by certain Roman emperors to ignore dreams that envisage their death. The Excerpta Anonymi intentionally omitted any further information on the reign of emperors transmitted in the original text. The Excerpta Anonymi were aimed at the accumulation of passages dealing with these particular themes, namely ethnography and omen.

The Excerpta Salmasiana, as mentioned already, comprise three syllogae of excerpts. Each of them was constructed on the basis of a series of excerpts connected thematically. The content and arrangement of the excerpts reveal a principle of selection rather than a copying at random and it can, therefore, be inferred that the excerpts were put together with the intention of structuring a narrative. The Exc.Salm.I (excerpts from John of Antioch) exhibit an interest in Greek and Egyptian mythological accounts. The Exc. Salm. II (excerpts from Malalas, Cassius Dio, Leoquelle) deal with signs and oracles as well as Euhemeristic interpretation of the Greek and Egyptian mythology. The final part of the Excerpta Salmasiana is made up of excerpts on ethnography and geography taken from Agathias' Historiae. Agathias' historical work aimed to narrate the Frankish invasion of Italy in the 560's, the Lazic war in the Caucasus, and Belisarius' last campaigns. Nothing of the aforementioned themes appear in the Excerpta Salamasiana, though. When excerpting Agathias, the compiler of the Agathias part constantly leaves out the historical framework. The passages in the Excerpta Salmasiana were extracted from Agathias' digressions on the Franks and on the Sassanians, respectively. Chapter 3 (see Sections 3.4.1–3.4.2) showed how the selective use of excerpts and the new sequence of them in the Excerpta Salmasiana changed their meaning. In the new receptacle, excerpts on ethnography sketch out the traditional cultural distinctiveness between Romans and barbarians in order to reinforce the geographical and political frontiers already in place. In this way, the Excerpta Salmasiana represented Agathias' history in a different light.

The so-called *Epitome* is made up of a sequence of passages dealing with heresies and martyrs. The *Epitome* was compiled in a period in which authoritative religious texts (such as the Scriptures, Church Fathers' writings, Acts of Councils) were used extensively in a variety of works composed by processes of compilation: *florilegia*, *quaestiones et responsiones*, *catenae*, saints' lives, and homilies. These texts were products of the polemical literature of the age: they engaged

in dogmatical disputes between religious groups in Constantinople, in particular between the Imperial Christian Church and supporters of Monothelistism. 45 Yet the *Epitome* consists of a series of collections of excerpts extracted from a number of ecclesiastical texts. Ecclesiastical history as a specific subgenre of historical writing narrated the development of the early Christian Church as well as reflected on prominent bishops, heretical figures, theologians, and martyrs. 46 Ecclesiastical history stopped being written in Greek after the sixth century.<sup>47</sup> Yet the history of early Christianity and the establishment of the Church never stopped to interest Byzantine writers. 48 The EH by Eusebius, for instance, continue to be used, adapted, and copied by chroniclers throughout the Byzantine millennium. The aim of ecclesiastical historiography was to engage in dogmatical disputes, to celebrate Christianity, as well as establish local or religious groups too.<sup>49</sup> Chronicles that drew on ecclesiastical historiography appeared to have served similar goals. Theophanes and George the Monk, for instance, both celebrated the triumph of Orthodoxy by writing a chronicle. From this point of view, chronicles can be construed as vehicles of imperial ideology. The inclusion of excerpts from ecclesiastical histories in the seventh-century *Epitome* does serve similar goals. What separates the *Epitome* from chronicles is the different time spans they cover and the structure through which the selected passages were presented.

The *Excerpta Planudea* preserve two series of excerpts on Roman Republic and Roman imperial history, respectively. Both series go back to an earlier collection of excerpts by Planudes. The excerpted passages deal with Roman virtues on the battlefield by recording exceptional deeds on the part of Roman emperors and officials. The passages highlight the glorious Roman past and supply contemporary readers with moral examples. Chapter 5 (see Section 5.3.4) showed that Planudes made a selective use of passages on Roman history in order to propagate political opinions: he recommends a militaristic imperial policy towards the enemies of the Empire.

#### 6.3 Other collections of historical excerpts

There is a number of *syllogae* which comprise passages extracted from a single historical work. The tenth-century codex *Vaticanus Urb. gr.* 102 transmits a series of excerpts from Polybius' *Historiae*, 50 two fifteenth-century manuscripts,

<sup>45</sup> Cameron (1996a).

<sup>46</sup> On the development of ecclesiastical history in late antiquity, see De Vore (2015); Van Nuffelen (2018).

<sup>47</sup> The reasons for the breakdown of ecclesiastical historiography have long been a subject of analysis. The traditional view is that the genre had nothing to serve in a Christianised Empire; Van Nuffelen (2018).

<sup>48</sup> Ecclesiastical histories 'were considered an authoritative account' of the period of early Christianity; cf. Van Nuffelen (2018).

<sup>49</sup> Van Nuffelen (2018).

<sup>50</sup> On Vaticanus Urb. gr. 102, see Moore (1965), 19-20.

Ambrosianus A 80 sup. and Ambrosianus G 13, transmit a collection of excerpts taken from an *epitome* of Dionysius of Halicarnassus' Antiquitates Romanae made in the ninth or the tenth centuries,<sup>51</sup> and the so-called Excerpta Hoescheliana is made up from passages extracted from Diodorus of Sicily.<sup>52</sup> It is unfortunate that we know nothing about the origin of the Excerpta Hoescheliana. The collection was published by D. Hoeschel; it was appended to his publication of the EL in 1603.<sup>53</sup> It is difficult to say how much of the original excerpt collection on Diodorus of Sicily was copied in the Excerpta Hoescheliana, though. Moore rejects Krumbacher's suggestion that the collection of Polybian excerpts was made during the preparation of the EC.<sup>54</sup>

Yet the existence of such collections verifies that, similarly to the case of John of Antioch or John Malalas, other late antique historians did circulate in Byzantine excerpt collections. Follybius' *Historiae* comprised 40 books covering the period from 220 to 168 BC. The work recounts the rise of Rome as the dominant power in the Mediterranean. Books 1–5 survive complete. Books 6–40 have come down to us in collections of excerpts, namely the so-called *Excerpta Antiqua* and the *EC. Bibliotheca historica*, by Diodorus of Sicily, comprised 40 books, of which only books 1–5 and 11–20 survive complete. The rest is transmitted in collections of excerpts such as the *EC* and the so-called *Excerpta Hoescheliana*, as well as in Photius' *Bibliotheca*. Antiquitates Romanae, by Dionysius of Halicarnassus, originally comprised 20 books retelling the history of Rome from the mythical times to 264 BC. Books 1–9 survive in their entirety; books 10–11 have been transmitted nearly complete; and books 12–20 have come down to us in fragments in the *EC* and in the epitome excerpts of which are preserved in the two *Ambrosiani* codices.

Although these collections appear to lack any strong thematic coherence which characterises *syllogae* consisting of passages from a variety of authors, the selection of passages was contingent on the interests on the part of the compilers. Moore has noticed that *Vaticanus Urb. gr.* 102 transmits a selection of passages from Polybius different from that in the extant copies of the *EC.*<sup>57</sup> There is no sufficient evidence to establish whether the aforementioned *syllogae* were intended to function as sources for chronicles; this hypothesis is not substantiated by the surviving historical texts compiled after the tenth century. All that can be said is that collections made up from excerpts taken from a single author applied methodologies similar to these seen in *syllogae* consisting of excerpts thematically selected from a variety of historians. The examination, for instance, of the two

<sup>51</sup> On the two Ambrosiani codices, see Sautel (2000), 73-76.

<sup>52</sup> Bertrac (1993), CXXXVII-CXXXVIII.

<sup>53</sup> Hoeschel (1603).

<sup>54</sup> Moore (1965), 55.

<sup>55</sup> On the manuscript transmission of Polybius' text, see Moore (1965).

<sup>56</sup> Bibliotheca, cod. 244.

<sup>57</sup> Moore (1965), 55.

*Ambrosiani* by Sautel has corroborated that excerpts taken from Dionysius of Halicarnassus underwent textual changes before their inclusion in them.<sup>58</sup>

#### 6.4 Conclusion

In the past scholars have long deemed works that consist of selections of excerpts to lack originality or seen the cut and paste technique employed in these works as a sign of intellectual decline.<sup>59</sup> It is this view that the present book attempted to revise by considering syllogae of historical excerpts in their individuality and within the particular context they appeared. The present study built on scholarship of the last decade that begun to view collections of excerpts as a particular way of ordering, organising, and disseminating knowledge in Byzantium. Since P. Odorico has described the Byzantine society as 'a culture of sylloge', scholars tended mostly to deal with collections of patristic citations or chronicles made up of selections of passages taken from earlier texts. In addition to the fact that citations from authoritative sources enhanced the validity of arguments, such collections of excerpts offered a unified and cogent vision of the present on the basis of extant pieces of representations of the past. Notwithstanding modern scholarship has been disposed towards examining manuscripts in their own right, rather than as mere sources for the ancient texts they preserve, receptacles of passages taken from histories have always been neglected. With the exception of the EC, no other such sylloge of historical passages had ever been viewed as a systematic effort to reorganise knowledge in Byzantium. The present book has shown that the method, execution, and use of the EC was similar to those detected in a number of other syllogae of historical excerpts. By assigning an innovative character to the EC, some modern scholars tended to limit their function to the facilitation of the reader's consultation of the various topics included in the EC. The examination of the EC in light of other syllogae of historical excerpts showed that the selection of passages in the various collections of the EC was dependent on contemporary ideology as well as cultural tendencies.

It should be noted that a distinction must be made between those texts consisting of extracted passages and works that simply made use of one or more sources. The texts discussed in this book are composed on the basis of citations and in all of them a new narrative was formed on the basis of excerpts. Yet the rewriting of the text was involved in *syllogae* through which gatherings of selected historical passages were given. As we have seen, the different degrees of adaptation of selected excerpts varied among *syllogae* even of the same sort of texts. The entire assemblage was, however, formulated according to the compositional pattern which is perceptible in earlier *catenae*, *gnomologies*, or collections of theological questions-and-answers: a series of selections taken from their original context and assembled in a single container, according to a particular ordering principle. The

<sup>58</sup> Sautel (2000), esp. 76-88.

<sup>59</sup> Dusil, Swedler, and Schwitter (2017).

composition of *syllogae* of historical excerpts was shaped by similar methods as well as the same desire to collect thematically connected material and to represent it according to a new order. Throughout the text in the *Excerpta Anonymi*, the *prooemium* to the *EC*, and in the headings of the so-called *Epitome*, the *Exc. Salm.*, and the  $\Sigma vv\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  by Maximus Planudes the terminology used is the same as the terminology that occurred in other texts defined as *syllogae* as well. The terminology points to the late antique and medieval practice of excerpting and to a common textual approach to older texts: the *culture of sylloge*.

In the previous pages, I have also considered how the classification criteria proposed by J. Signes Codoñer and P. Magdalino play out in collections of historical excerpts. The conclusion to be drawn is that collections of historical excerpts represent a specific group within historiography. In fact, the works examined in this book share methodological and structural principles, which make them a distinct body of texts. In our group of texts, the material was thematically extracted from a variety of earlier historical works. The extent to which compilers re-edited the selected passages differs among the four texts. The compilation process in historical excerpt collections was determined by similar principles and methods, though: a) accuracy, b) brevity, c) retaining the sequence of the original narrative. The examination of single excerpts from each of the collections revealed identical strategies by the compilers in dealing with the lack of context that was because of the copying-pasting technique: a) deletions and insertions, and b) substitutions of words for others that explained the text better. I have also shown that the selection of material in collections of historical excerpts was shaped by contemporary ideology as well as personal interests and intentions. We saw that omissions and alterations in the course of the redaction of the Excerpta Anonymi point to political attitudes and the perception of the world current in the period they were compiled. Their compiler appears to serve the dominant imperial policy of the time. Passages on ethnography in the Agathias part of the Excerpta Salmasiana mirror similar preoccupations and politics. In the thirteenth century, the collection of passages on Roman history by Planudes was meant to counsel the emperor Andronicus II.

From this perspective, the collections of historical excerpts presented and examined in this book not only contain history, as scholars usually tend to think, but they are histories themselves. For collections of historical excerpts served the role of history, as manifested in traditional historical genres, that is, in classicising histories and universal chronicles: a) to preserve the memory of the past, b) to supply people with examples concerning behavioural patterns, and c) to shape cultural and political thinking. From this point of view, collections of historical texts merit being considered as *cultural forms in their own right* and part of Byzantine historiography.

# **Appendix I: Texts**

# I. The six Procopian excerpts on ethnography in the Excerpta Anonymi

# Excerpt 1

Procopius, De bellis 8.20.4–9

Excerpt 1 = Excerpta Anonymi 23.12–23.26

(4.) Βριττία νῆσος ἐπὶ τούτου μὲν Ὠκεανοῦ κεῖται, τῆς ηϊόνος οὐ πολλῶ ἄποθεν, ἀλλ' ὅσον ἀπὸ σταδίων διακοσίων καταντικρύ τῶν τοῦ Ῥήνου ἐκβολῶν μάλιστα. Βρεττανίας δὲ (5.) καί Θούλης μεταξύ ἐστιν, ἐπεὶ Βρεττανία μὲν πρὸς δύοντά που κεῖται ἥλιον κατὰ τῆς Ίσπανῶν τὰ ἔσχατα χώρας, ἀμφὶ σταδίους οὐχ ἦσσον ή ές τετρακισχιλίους τῆς ἠπείρου διέχουσα, Βριττία δὲ ἐς τῆς Γαλλίας τὰ ὅπισθεν, ἃ δὴ πρὸς ἀκεανὸν τετραμμένα, Ισπανίας δηλονότι καὶ (6.) Βρεττανίας πρὸς βορρᾶν ἄνεμον. Θούλη δέ, ὅσα γε ἀνθρώπους εἰδέναι, ές Ώκεανοῦ τοῦ πρὸς τῆ ἄρκτω τὰ ἔσγατα κεῖται. ἀλλὰ τὰ μὲν ἀμφὶ Βρεττανία καὶ Θούλη ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν μοι λόγοις ἐρρήθη. Βριττίαν δὲ τὴν νῆσον ἔθνη τρία πολυανθρωπότατα ἔχουσι, βασιλεὺς τε εἶς αὐτῶν (7.) έκάστω έφέστηκε. καὶ ὀνόματα κεῖται τοῖς ἔθνεσι τούτοις Άγγίλοι τε καὶ Φρίσσονες καὶ οἱ (8.) τῆ νήσω όμώνυμοι Βρίττωνες. τοσαύτη δὲ ἡ τῶνδε τῶν ἐθνῶν πολυανθρωπία φαίνεται οὖσα, ὥστε ἀνὰ πᾶν ἔτος κατὰ πολλούς ένθένδε μετανιστάμενοι ξύν γυναιξί καὶ παισίν ές Φράγγους (9.) χωροῦσιν. οἱ δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐνοικίζουσιν ές γῆς τῆς σφετέρας τὴν ἐρημοτέραν δοκοῦσαν εἶναι, καὶ ἀπ' (10.) αὐτοῦ τὴν νῆσον προσποιεῖσθαί φασιν. ώστε ἀμέλει οὐ πολλῷ πρότερον ὁ Φράγγων βασιλεὺς έπὶ πρεσβεία τῶν οἱ ἐπιτηδείων τινὰς παρὰ βασιλέα Ίουστινιανὸν ἐς Βυζάντιον στείλας ἄνδρας αὐτοῖς ἐκ τῶν ἀγγίλων ξυνέπεμψε, φιλοτιμούμενος ὡς καὶ ἡ νῆσος ήδε πρός αὐτοῦ ἄρχεται. τὰ μὲν οὖν κατὰ τὴν Βριττίαν καλουμένην νῆσον τοιαῦτὰ ἐστι.

Βριττία νῆσος ἐπὶ τούτου μὲν τοῦ ἀκεανοῦ κεῖται, τῆς ἡόνος οὐ πολλῶ ἄπωθεν ἀλλ' ὅσον ἀπὸ σταδίων σ΄ κατ' ἀντικρὺ τῶν τοῦ Ῥήνου ἐκβολῶν μάλιστα. Βρεττανίας δὲ καί Θούλης μεταξύ έστι. Βρεττανία γὰρ πρὸς τὴν δύσιν κεῖται, Θούλη δὲ πρὸς ἀνατολὴν καὶ βορέαν, Βριττία δὲ μέσον. εἰς τὰ ὄπισθεν γὰρ τῆς Γαλλίας έστιν ή Βριττία, ἄεισια πρός τὸν ἀκεανὸν τετραμμένα, Ισπανίας δῆλον ὅτι<sup>b</sup> καὶ Βρεττανίας πρός βορρᾶνο ἄνεμον. Θούλη δὲ εἰς τὰ άρκτώα μέρη τοῦ ἀκεανοῦ κεῖται. Βριττίαν τοίνυν τὴν νῆσον ἔθνη τρία πολυάνθρωπα ἔχουσιν, ἑκάστω δὲ βασιλεὺς ύφέστηκεν. ὀνομάζονται δὲ τὰ ἔθνη Άγγίλοι, Φρίσσωνες καί Βρίττωνες. τοσοῦτοι<sup>d</sup> δὲ εἰσιν **ὅστε κατὰ χρόνον σὺν γυναιξί** καὶ παισὶ πρὸς τοὺς Φράγγους πολλούς ἀπέρχεσθαι ἀποικίας χάριν.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> ἄεισι: ἃ δὴ Treu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> δῆλον ὅτι: δηλονότι Treu.

<sup>°</sup> βορᾶν: βορρᾶν corr. Treu.

d τοσοῦτοι: τοσοῦτον Treu.

## Excerpt 2

#### Procopius, De bellis 8.20.2-4 and 18 Excerpt 2 = Excerpta Anonymi 23.26–23.29 (2.) Οὔαρνοι μὲν ὑπὲρ Ἰστρον ποταμὸν ἵδρυνται, διήκουσι πλησιώτεροι δὲ εἰσι τοῖς δὲ ἄγρι ἐς Ὠκεανὸν τὸν ἀρκτῶον καὶ ποταμὸν Ῥῆνον, Φράγγοις Οὔαρνοι όσπερ αὐτούς τε διορίζει καὶ Φράγγους (3.) καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ήπερ Βρίττιοι, **ὅτι** οἱ έθνη, ἃ ταύτη ἵδρυνται. οὖτοι ἄπαντες, ὅσοι τὸ παλαιὸν μὲν Βρίττιοι οἰκοῦσι άμφὶ Ῥῆνον ἑκατέρωθεν ποταμὸν ικηντο, ἰδίου μέν τινος νῆσον τὴν Ἰουβερνίαν, ονόματος εκαστοι μετελάγχανον, έπὶ κοινῆς δὲ Γερμανοὶ Οὔαρνοι δὲ τῷ Ὑήνῳ (4.) ἐκαλοῦντο ἄπαντες. (18.) Οὔαρνοι δὲ καὶ Φράγγοι μόνω διορίζονται τουτὶ μόνον τοῦ Ῥήνου τὸ ὕδωρ μεταξὸ ἔχουσιν, ὥστε τῶν Φράγγων, οὓς οἱ αὐτοὺς ἐν γειτόνων μὲν ὡς πλησιαίτατα ὄντας ὑμῖν. άρχαῖοι Γερμανούς ονομάζουσι.

#### Excerpt 3

Procopius, De bellis 8.20.23–24	Excerpt 3 = Excerpta Anonymi 23.30–23.32
(23.) τίμιον γὰρ οὕτω τοῖς ἐκείνῃ βαρβάροις σωφροσύνη νομίζεται εἶναι, ὥστε δὴ μόνου παρ' αὐτοῖς ξυντετυχηκότος ὀνόματος γάμου, μὴ ἐπιγενομένου τοῦ ἔργου, (24.) δοκεῖ πεπορνεῦσθαι γυνή. τὰ μὲν οὖν πρῶτα πέμψασα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ πρεσβεία τῶν οἱ ἐπιτηδείων τινὰς ἀνεπυνθάνετο ὅτου δὴ ὑβρίσειεν ἐς αὐτὴν ἕνεκα, οὕτε πεπορνευμένην οὕτε τι ἄλλο εἰργασμένην εἰς (25.) αὐτὸν ἄχαρι.	τοσοῦτον δὲ μέλλει αὐτοῖς τῆς σωφροσύνης ὅστε εἰ καὶ μόνον τις μνηστευσάμενος γυναῖκα ἐάσει αὐτὴν ἀντὶ πορνείας λογιζόμενη τὴν μνηστείαν οὐ παύσηται, ἕως αὐτὸν τιμωρήσηται.

#### Excerpt 4

Procopius, De bellis 8.20.29–31	Excerpt 4 = Excerpta Anonymi 24.1–24.2
(29.) ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἵππον ὅ τι ποτέ ἐστιν ἐπίστασθαι σφίσι ξυμβαίνει, ἐπεὶ ἵππον ἐν ταύτη τῆ νήσφ οὐδὲ ὅσα κατ' εἰκόνα θεῶνται. οὐ γὰρ ποτε τὸ ζῷον τοῦτο ἔν γε (30.) Βριττία γεγονὸς φαίνεται, εἰ δὲ ποτε αὐτῶν τισιν ἐπὶ πρεσβεία ἢ ἄλλου του ἔνεκα Ῥωμαίοις ἢ Φράγγοις ἢ ἄλλφ τφ ἵππους ἔχοντι ἐπιχωριάσασθαι ξυμβαίη, ἐνταῦθά τε ἵπποις ὀχεῖσθαι αὐτοῖς ἐπάναγκες εἴη, ἀναθρώσκειν μὲν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς οὐδεμιᾶ μηχανῆ ἔχουσιν, ἔτεροι δὲ αὐτοὺς μετεωρίζοντες ἄνθρωποι ἐπὶ τοὺς ἵππους ἀναβιβάζουσιν, ἀπαλλάσσεσθαί τε βουλομένους ἐνθένδε αὖθις (31.) αἴροντες ἔπ τῆς γῆς κατατίθενται. οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ Οὕαρνοι ἱππόται εἰσίν, ἀλλὰ πεζοὶ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἄπαντες. οὖτοι μὲν οὖν οἱ βάρβαροι τοιοίδε εἰσί.	

Excerpt 5 = Excerpt Anonymi 24.2-25.24*Procopius*, De bellis 8.20.42–58

μέντοι ἀπαγωγήν οὐπώποτε παρασχόμενοι, ὑφειμένου αὐτοῖς ἐκ παλαιοῦ τοῦδε τοῦ έμφερεστάτου έπιμνησθήναι, δς δή μοι ούτε πιστός το παράπαν έδοξεν είναι, καίπερ τὸ τεῖχος ἀμείψας ἐπὶ θάτερα ἴοι, εὐθυωρὸν θνήσκει, τὸ λοιμῶδες τῶν ἐκείνη ἀέρων ώραίοις ἀνθεῖ, τά τε λήϊα τῶν ἄλλων οὐδὲν (45.) καταδεέστερον τέθηλεν· ἀλλὰ καὶ έκεῖνον. (46.) καὶ, τὸ δὴ παραλογώτατον, οἱ ἐπιχώριοι λέγουσιν ὡς, εἴ τις ἄνθρωπος διηνεκῶς ἀπενέγκωμαι δόξαν. (48.) Λέγουσιν οὖν τὰς τῶν ἀποβιούντων ἀνθρώπων οίκοῦσι δὲ αὐτὰς ἄνθρωποι σαγηνεύοντές τε καὶ γῆν γεωργοῦντες καὶ ἐπ' ἐμπορίαν εκδέχεται. ενταύθα δε μοι γενομένφ τῆς ἱστορίας επάναγκές εστι λόγου μυθολογία άει πρὸς ἀνδρῶν ἐκφερόμενος ἀναρίθμων, οῖ δὴ τῶν μὲν πρασσομένων αὐτουργοί, καὶ ὅφεις ἀνάριθμοι καὶ ἄλλων θηρίων παντοδαπὰ γένη διακεκλήρωται τὸν χῶρον τά γε ἀμφὶ Βριττία τῆ νήσω ἀναγραφόμενος ἀγνοίας τινὸς τῶν τῆδε ξυμβαινόντων όνείρων δέ τινα δύναμιν άποκεκρίσθαι νενομικώς τὰ (49.) θρυλλούμενα. παρὰ τὴν 44.) άλεεινή, ψυχεινή δὲ χειμῶνος· καὶ ἄνθρωποι μὲν πολλοὶ ῷκηνται κατὰ ταὐτὰ ώς ἥκιστα φέρων, τοῖς τε θηρίοις ἐνθάδε ἰοῦσιν ὁ θάνατος εὐθὺς ὑπαντιάζων (47.) άχθους, ὑπουργίας τινός, ὥς φασιν, ἕνεκα, ἤ μοι ἐν τῷ παρόντι (50.) λελέξεται. βιοτεύοντες τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις, τά τε δένδρα καρποῖς ἐν ἐπιτηδείῳ γινομένοις ναυτιλλόμενοι ές τήνδε την νήσον, τὰ μὲν ἄλλα Φράγγων κατήκοοι ὄντες, φόρου (42.) Έν ταύτη δὲ τῆ Βριττία νήσῳ τεῖχος ἐδείμαντο μακρὸν οἱ πάλαι ἄνθρωποι, δίχα ύδασιν ή χώρα ἐναβρυνομένη διαρκῶς φαίνεται. πρὸς δύοντα δὲ πᾶν τοὺναντίον, άκτην τοῦ κατὰ την Βριττίαν Ώκεανοῦ νῆσον κώμας παμπληθεῖς ζυμβαίνει εἶναι. άλλα πάντα ούχ, όμοίως ἐφ᾽ έκάτερά ἐστι. τὰ μὲν γὰρ τοῦ τείχους πρὸς ἀνίσχοντα τῶν δὲ λόγων αὐτήκοοι ἰσχυρίζοντο γεγονέναι, οὔτε παριτέος παντάπασιν, ὡς μὴ ώστε ἀμέλει ἀνθρώπω μεν ούδε ήμιώριον δυνατόν έστιν ενταύθα βιῶναι, ἔχις δε γινχάς ες τούτο άει διακομίζεσθαι τὸ χωρίον. ὅντινα δε τρόπον, αὐτίκα δηλώσω, τέμνον αὐτῆς πολλήν τινα μοῦραν· τοῦ δὲ τείγους ὅ τε ἀὴρ καὶ ή γῆ καὶ (43.) τὰ ήλιον εύεξία τε άέρων έστὶ συμμεταβαλλομένη ταῖς ώραις, θέρους μεν μετρίως σπουδαιότατα μεν ἀπαγγελλόντων ἀκηκοὼς πολλάκις τῶν τῆδε ἀνθρώπων, ἐς ιέγουσιν οί ταύτη ἄνθρωποι ἐκ

δή τινα δύναμιν άποκεκρίσθαι νενομικώς τὰ θρυλλούμενα. παρὰ τὴν άπαγγελλόντων ἀκηκοὼς πολλάκις τῶν τῆδε ἀνθρώπων, ἐς ὀνείρων γένη ὑπάρχουσιν. ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄνθρωπος, εἰ ἀμείψει τὸ τεῖχος ὑπερβάς, και τὰ ἄλλα πάντα ούχ ὁμοίως ἐφ' ἑκάτερά ἐστιν. ἀλλὰ τὰ μὲν πρὸς πρός την δύσιν δε το εναντίον, ώστε ούδε ήμιώριόν εστιν ανθρώπω τὰς τῶν ἀποβιούντων ἀνθρώπων ψυχὰς ἐς τοῦτο ἀεὶ διακομίζεσθαι γεωργοὶ καὶ ἔμποροι, τὰ μὲν ἄλλα Φράγγων κατήκοοι, φόρον δὲ άνατολήν εύεξία τε άέρων έστι συμμεταβαλλομένη ταῖς ὥραις, καὶ άνθρωποι πολλοί οίκοῦσι κατά ταύτην βιοτεύοντες ἲσα τοῖς ἄλλοις ένταῦθα δὲ μοι γενομένῳ τῆς ἱστορίας ἐπάναγκές ἐστι λόγου τινὸς άναρίθμων, οί δη τῶν μὲν πρασσομένων αὐτουργοί, τῶν δὲ λόγων ιη τά γε άμφι Βριττία" τῆ νήσφ άναγραφόμενος άγνοίας τινός τῶν τὸ χωρίον· ὅντινα δὲ τρόπον, αὐτίκα δηλώσω, σπουδαιότατα μὲν άνθρώποις καὶ τὰ δένδρα καρποῖς ὡραίοις βρίθονται καὶ τὰ λήια. τήδε συμβαινόντων διηνεγκές άπενέγκωμαι δόξαν. λέγουσιν οὖν τέμνον αὐτῆς πολλὴν μοῖραν. τούτου τοῦ τείχους ὁ ἀὴρ καὶ ἡ γῆ αὐτήκοοι ἰσχυρίζονται γεγονέναι, οὖτε παριτέος παντάπασιν, ὡς άκτην τοῦ κατά τήν Βριττίαν ὀκεανοῦ νήσον κώμας παμπληθεῖς έτερον χῶρον ἀπέλθοι εις τὸν εὕκρατον, παρ' αὐτὰ ἀποθνήσκει. τὸ παράπαν εδοζεν εἶναι, καίπερ ἀεὶ πρὸς ἀνδρῶν ἐκφερόμενος έκεῖσε βιῶναι. ἔχεις δὲ καὶ ὄφεις καὶ ἄλλων θηρίων παντοδαπὰ έκ τῶν άλλου μέρους, λέγω δη τοῦ δυτικοῦ, εἰ θηρίον πρὸς τὸν μυθολογία εμφερεστάτου έπιμνησθήναι, δς δή μοι ούτε πιστός συμβαίνει είναι. οίκοῦσι δὲ αὐτὰς ἄνθρωποι ἰχθυοθῆραι καὶ εύθυωρον άποθνήσκει, το λοιμῶδες | τοῦ ἀέρος μή φέρων. καὶ έν τἢ Βριττία τοίνυν οἱ παλαιοὶ ἄνθρωποι ἐδείμαντο τεῖχος, δίχα ιή τελούντες (Continued)

# Procopius, De bellis 8.20.42–58

Excerpt 5 = Excerpt Anonymi 24.2-25.24

είς τάς οίκίας αυτῶν ἀναχωροῦντες καθεύδουσι, προσδεχόμενοι τῆς ὑπουργίας διαδοχῆ ἰτέον<sup>α</sup> ἐστίν, οὖτοι ἐπειδὰν° συσκοτάζη, **3σοις οὖν τῆ ἐπιγενησομένη° νυκτὶ ἐς τὸ ἐπιτήδευμα τοῦτο τῆ** τὸν συναγωγέα τοῦ πράγματος, τῆ νυκτὶ δὲ τῶν θυρῶν αὐτῶν διά τινα ύπουργίαν, <sup>b</sup> ώς λέγουσιν ἔστι δέ αὕτη. λέγουσιν ἐκ περι|τροπῆς ἐπικεῖσθαι τάς τῶν ψυγῶν παραπομπὰς αὐτοῖς. έρήμους τὸ παράπαν ἀνθρώπων, οὐ τὰς σφετέρας μέντοι, ἀλλ' έτέρας τινάς, ἐς ἃς δή καίτοι ταῖς ἀκάτοις ἡνίκα ταῖς αὐτῶν ἰδίαις ναυτίλλονται, οὺχ ἱστίοις χρώμενοι, ἀλλ' άρασσομένων αἰσθάνονται, φωνῆς δέ τινος άφανοῦς ἐπαΐουσιν ἐπὶ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοὺς ξυγκαλούσης. (52.) αὺτοί τε ὀκνήσει οὐδεμιᾶ ἐκ τῶν στρωμάτων ἐξανιστάμενοι ἐπὶ την ηϊόνα βαδίζουσιν, ού ξυνιέντες μεν όποία ποτε ἀνάγκη αὐτοὺς ες τοῦτο ἐνάγει, βεβαπτισμένων, άποδεουσών τε τοῦ ὕδατος ὅσον οὐδὲ δάκτυλον ἕνα, αὐτοὶ μέντοι ούδενα θεῶνται, ἀλλὰ καὶ μίαν ἐρέσσοντες ἄραν ἐς τὴν Βριττίαν καταίρουσι. (55.) έπιβατῶν πλήθει, ἄχρι δὲ ἐς σανίδας τε ἄκρας καὶ τῶν κωπῶν τὴν χώραν τῷ ῥοθίῳ έσβάντες (54.) τῶν κωπῶν ἄπτονται. καὶ τῶν βάρεων αἰσθάνονται ἀχθομένων μὲν έπιτήδευμα τοῦτο τῆ τῆς ὑπουργίας διαδοχῆ ἰτέον ἐστίν, οὖτοι δὴ ἐπειδὰν τάχιστα τὸν συναγωγέα (51.) τοῦ πράγματος, ἀωρί δὲ τῶν νυκτῶν τῶν μὲν θυρῶν σφίσιν άλλ' ὅμως (53.) ἀναγκαζόμενοι, ἐνταῦθα δὲ ἀκάτους παρεσκευασμένας ὁρῶσιν ξυσκοτάζη, ές τὰς οἰκίας τὰς αὐτῶν ἀναχωροῦντες καθεύδουσι, προσδεχόμενοι έπιγενησομένη νυκτί ές τὸ έπιτήδευμα τοῦτο οὖν τῆ έπιγενησομένη νυκτί ές τὸ περιτροπής έπικεῖσθαι τὰς τῶν ψυχῶν παραπομπὰς σφίσιν. ὅσοις οὖν τή

τε ἀξιώματα ἐπιλεγούσης οἶς πρώην ἐχρῶντο καὶ πατρόθεν αὐτοὺς καταπλεύσαντες δὲ τῇ νήσφ ἀποφορτιζόμενοι<sup>ε</sup> ἀπαλλάσσονται, ἐν άκάτους παρεσκευ|ασμένας όρῶσι κενὰς ἀνθρώπων, οὐ τὰς ἰδίας, άπαγγέλλουσαν πρὸς ὄνομα συμπεπλευκότων αὐτοῖς ἕκαστον, τά τῷ ὕδατι καταδυομένου, | οὐδενὸς ἄλλου, πλην τῆς τρόπιδος. και αὐτοὶ μὲν οὐδένα ἀνθρώπων ὁρῶσιν οὕτε συμπλέοντα, οὕτε τῆς καίτοι ήνίκα ταῖς ίδίαις ἀκάτοις πλέουσιν, οὐχ ἱστίοις χρώμενοι, νηὸς ἀπαλλασσόμενον, φωνῆς δὲ ἀκούουσι τοῖς ὑποδεχομένοις άλλὰ ταῖς κώπαις εἰς νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν μόλις διαπορθμεύονται. άνάγκη αὐτοὺς ἐς τοῦτο ἀνάγει, ὅμως ἀναγκαζόμενοι. ἐνταῦθα πλοῖα, ἀποδεουσῶν τοῦ ὕδατος ὅσον δάκτυλον ἕνα, οὐδένα δὲ δρῶσιν· μίαν δὲ ὥραν έρέσσοντες εἰς τὴν Βριττίαν καταίρουσι. άλλ' έτέρας τινάς, ἐν αἶς εἰσελθόντες τῶν κωπῶν ἄπτονται, καὶ αἰσθάνονται τῶν πλοίων βαρυνομένων ἐκ πλήθους ἐπιβατῶν, άρασσομένων αίσθάνονται, φωνής δε τινος άκούουσιν έπί τό μέχρι δε τῶν ἄκρων τῶν σανίδων βεβαπτισμένα βλέπουσι τὰ άνακαλούσης, ήν δὲ καὶ γυναϊκες συμπλεύσωσι, τῶν ἀνδρῶν έργον αὐτοὺς συγκαλούσης. αὐτοὶ δὲ τῶν στρωμνῶν αὐτῶν άνιστάμενοι έπι τὸν αίγιαλὸν βαδίζουσιν. ούκ είδότες ποία λποστοματίζουσι τὰ ὀνόματα οἶς συνεβίωσαν.

ύδατι καταδυομένων ούδέν τι άλλο, (56.) πλήν γε ὅσα ἐς τὴν τρόπιν αὐτήν. καὶ αὐτοὶ

μεν ἀνθρώπων οὐδένα όρῶσιν οὔτε ζυμπλέοντα οὔτε ἀπαλλασσόμενον τῆς νηός,

φωνής δὲ ἀκούειν τινὸς ἐνθένδε φασὶ τοῖς ὑποδεχομένοις ἀπαγγέλλειν δοκούσης πρὸς ὄνομα τῶν συμπεπλευκότων αὐτοῖς ἕκαστον, τὰ τε ἀξιώματα ἐπιλεγούσης οίς πρώην ἐχρῶντο καὶ πατρόθεν (57.) αὐτοὺς ἀνακαλούσης. ἢν δὲ καὶ γυναϊκες

δε καταπλεύσαντες άποφορτιζόμενοι άπαλλάσσονται αύτίκα δη μάλα, τῶν βάρεων

σφίσι κούφων γινομένων έκ τοῦ αἰφνιδίου κάκ τοῦ ῥοθίου ἐπαιρομένων ἔν τε τῷ

έρεσσοντες, ες νύκτα τε καὶ ήμεραν μόλις ενταῦθα διαπορθμεύονται· ες την νήσον

οίσπερ ξυνοικοῦσαι έβίων. (58.) ταῦτα μὲν οὖν οἱ τῆδε ἄνθρωποι ζυμβαίνειν φασίν.

έγὼ δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν πρότερον λόγον ἐπάνειμι.

ξυνδιαπορθμευσάμεναι αύτοῖς τύχωσι, τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἀποστοματίζουσι τὰ ὀνόματα

a Βριττανία: Βριττία Treu.

ύποργίαν: ύπουργίαν Treu.

έπὶ γενησομένη: ἐπιγενησομένη Treu.

ἰστέον: ἰτέον Treu.

έπειδ' αν: έπειδαν Treu.

άπό δε ούσῶν: ἀποδεουσῶν Treu.

άπο φορτιζόμενοι: ἀποφορτιζόμενοι Treu.

Procopius, De bellis 8.20.11-21

Excerpt 6 = Excerpta Anonymi 25.25–26.4

(11.) Τῶν δὲ Οὐάρνων ἀνήρ τις οὐ πολλῶ πρότερον, Ἐρμενίσκλος ὄνομα, ἦργεν. ὅσπερ τὴν βασιλείαν κρατύνασθαι διὰ σπουδῆς ἔχων, τὴν Θευδιβέρτου ἀδελφὴν τοῦ Φράγγων ἄρχοντος γυναῖκα γαμετήν ἐποιήσατο. (12.) τετελευτήκει γὰρ αὐτῷ ἔναγχος ἡ πρότερον ξυνοικοῦσα γυνή, παιδὸς ένὸς γενομένη μήτηρ, δν καὶ απέλιπε τῷ πατρὶ Ῥάδιγιν ὄνομα, ὧ δὴ ὁ πατὴρ παρθένου κόρης, γένους Βριττίας, ἐμνήστευσε γάμον, ἦσπερ ἀδελφὸς βασιλεὺς ἦν τότε Άγγίλων τοῦ ἔθνους, χρήματα μεγάλα τῷ τῆς μνηστείας αὐτῆ δεδωκώς λόγω. (13.) οὖτος ἀνὴρ ξὸν Οὐάρνων τοῖς λογιμωτάτοις έν χωρίω τω ίππευόμενος ὄρνιν τινὰ ἐπὶ δένδρου τε καθήμενον (14.) εἶδε καὶ πολλὰ κρώζοντα. εἴτε δὲ τοῦ ὄρνιθος τῆς φωνῆς ξυνείς εἴτε ἄλλο μέν τι έξεπιστάμενος, ξυνεῖναι δὲ τοῦ ὄρνιθος μαντευομένου τερατευσάμενος, τοῖς παροῦσιν εὐθὺς ἔφασκεν ὡς τὴν τοῦ ὄρνιθος δηλοῦν πρόρρησιν. "Εγώ μὲν οὖν προορώμενος" ἔφη ''ὅπως δὴ ὡς ἀσφαλέστατα ξὺν τῇ ἀπραγμοσύνῃ βιώσεσθε, τοῖς τε Φράγγοις ἐς κῆδος συνῆλθον, γυναῖκα ἐνθένδε τὴν ἐμοὶ ξυνοικούσαν ἐπαγαγόμενος, καὶ τῷ παιδὶ τῷ 'μῷ περιβέβλημαι τὴν Βριττίαν μνηστήν. (16.) ἀλλὰ νῦν, ἐπεὶ ἐγὰ μὲν τεθνήξεσθαι ύποτοπάζω αὐτίκα δὴ μάλα, εἰμὶ δὲ ἄπαις ἄρσενός τε καὶ θήλεος γόνου, ὅσα γε τὰ γυναικὸς τῆσδε, πρὸς δὲ καὶ ὁ παῖς ἀνυμέναιός τε καὶ ἄνυμφος ἔτι νῦν ἐστι, φέρε ὑμῖν ἐπικοινώσομαι τὴν ἐμὴν διάνοιαν, καὶ εἴ τι ὑμῖν οὐκ ἀσύμφορον δόξειεν εἶναι, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὴν, ἐπειδὰν ἀφίκωμαι τάχιστα ἐς τὸ μέτρον τοῦ βίου, (17.) τύχη ἀγαθῆ κατακυροῦντες διαπεραίνετε. οἶμαι τοίνυν Οὐάρνοις ξυνοίσειν την κηδείαν ές Φράγγους (18.) μᾶλλον η ές τούς νησιώτας ποιεῖσθαι. Βρίττιοι μὲν γὰρ οὐδὲ ὅσον ἐπιμίγνυσθαι ύμῖν οἶοί τέ εἰσιν, ὅτι μὴ ὀψέ τε καὶ μόλις· Οὔαρνοι δὲ καὶ Φράγγοι τουτὶ μόνον τοῦ Ῥήνου τὸ ὕδωρ μεταξὺ ἔχουσιν, ὥστε αὐτοὺς ἐν γειτόνων μὲν ὡς πλησιαίτατα ὄντας ὑμῖν, ἐς δυνάμεως δὲ κεχωρηκότας μέγα τι χρῆμα, ἐν προείρῳ ἔχειν εὖ ποιεῖν τε ύμᾶς καὶ λυμαίνεσθαι, ἡνίκα (19.) ἂν αὐτοῖς βουλομένοις εἴη. λυμανοῦνται δὲ πάντως, ἢν μὴ τὸ κῆδος αὐτοῖς ἐμπόδιον ἔσται. βαρεῖα γὰρ φύσει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὑπερβάλλουσα αὐτοὺς τῶν πλησιοχώρων δύναμις γίνεται καὶ πρὸς ἀδικίαν ἑτοιμοτάτη, ἐπεὶ γείτονι δυνατῷ ῥάδιον ἐπὶ τοὺς πέλας (20.) οὐδὲν ἀδικοῦντας έκπορίζεσθαι πολέμου αἰτίας. ὅτε τοίνυν ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει, παρείσθω μὲν ὑμῖν τοῦ παιδὸς τοῦδε νησιῶτις μνηστή χρήματα πάντα, ὅσα παρ' ἡμῶν κεκομισμένη τούτου δὴ ἕνεκα ἔτυχε, τῆς ὕβρεως ἀπενεγκαμένη μισθόν, ή νόμος ἀνθρώπων ὁ κοινὸς βούλεται · Ράδιγις δὲ ὁ παῖς ξυνοικιζέσθω τῆ μητρυιᾶ τὸ λοιπὸν τῆ αύτοῦ, καθάπερ ὁ πάτριος ἡμῖν ἐφίησι νόμος. (21.) Ὁ μὲν ταῦτα εἰπὼν τῆ τεσσαρακοστῆ ἀπὸ τῆς προρρήσεως ἡμέρα νοσήσας τὴν πεπρωμένην ανέπλησεν. ὁ δὲ τοῦ Έρμεγίσκλου υίός, Οὐάρνων τὴν βασιλείαν παραλαβών, γνώμη τῶν ἐν βαρβάροις τοῖσδε λογίμων άνδρῶν ἐπιτελῆ ἐποίει τὴν τοῦ τετελευτηκότος βουλὴν καὶ τὸν γάμον αὐτίκα τῆ μνηστῆ ἀπειπὼν τῆ μητρυιᾳ ξυνοικίζεται.

Μνησθήσομαι δὲ καὶ περὶ οἰωνοσκοπίας, Οὕαρνοι **ἔθνος εἰσὶ Βρεττανικόν**, καὶ ἦν | ἐν αὐτοῖς βασιλεύς Έρμεγίσκλος έγων υίὸν ὀνόματι Ράνιδιν, τελευτησάσης οὖν τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ Έρμεγίσκλου, έμνηστεύσατο τὴν άδελφὴν Θευδιβέρτου βασιλέως τῶν Φράγγων. οὖτος οὖν ὁ Ἑρμεγίσκλος συνιππεύων τοῖς έλλογιμωτάτοις τῶν Οὐάρνων ὄρνιν τινὰ καθήμενον έπὶ δένδρου εἴδε καὶ πολλὰ κρώζοντα. εἴπεν οὖν εὐθὺς τοῖς συμπαροῦσιν, ώς μετὰ τεσσαράκοντα ήμέρας τεθνήξεται. καὶ παρηγγύησεν αὐτῷ τὴν αὐτού μητρυιὰν<sup>c</sup> ποιήσασθαι μνηστήν τοῦ Θευδιβέρτου τὴν άδελφήν, χαίρειν ἐάσας την αὐτῷ έγγεγυημένην μνηστήν έκ τῶν Βριττίων ὑπάρχουσαν. καὶ | κατὰ τὸ μάντευμα τῆ τεσσαρακοστῆ τετελευτήκει ἡμέρα.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> σὺν ἱππεύων: συνιππεύων Treu.

b εἴδεν: εἴδε Treu.

<sup>°</sup> μητρυάν: μητρυιάν Treu.

# II. The Agathias excerpts transmitted in the Excerpta Salmasiana

The numbers in bold throughout the text body indicate the beginning of a new excerpt. The edition of the text is accompanied by an apparatus fontium and an apparatus criticus. The apparatus fontium gives the passages in Agathias' Historiae to which each excerpt in the Exc. Salm. corresponds. The sigla given at the beginning of the apparatus criticus indicate the manuscripts transmitting the excerpts. The text is a compilation of excerpts from a single historical text. Given the particular nature of a collection of excerpts, the present edition intends to give the text as evidenced and transmitted in the extant manuscripts of the Exc. Salm. rather than to present a *corrected* version of the text. In passages where the manuscript transmission is divergent, the examination of the textual context of the Agathias excerpts and the study of the original source used by the Exc.Salm. have been helpful in deciding which reading is more likely to be original. Detection of possible deletions, additions, interpolations, and syntactical and grammatical corruptions of the text is performed. The restoration of the punctuation is a difficulty that editors of Byzantine texts always face. Studies on the correct use of punctuation in critical editions of ancient Greek and Byzantine texts by D. J. Murphy (1995), and J. Noret (1995, 1998) help us understand how modern editors deal with such editorial problems. On editing the excerpts, I rely on the traditional editorial method proposed in the handbooks on textual criticism and editorial techniques by Maas (1958) and West (1973). The Thesaurus Linguae Graecae (TLG), a special research project of the University of California, Irvine, which has collected and digitised most literary texts written in Greek from Homer to 1453 AD, is consulted when necessary. The excerpts are accompanied by a commentary. The commentary serves to explain internal inconsistencies of the Agathias-part and contains informative references to figures, places, and events central to the selection of excerpts.

# Tabula Notarum in Apparatu Critico Adhibitarum

#### Codices

V Vaticanus gr. 96 (s. XII med.) Pal Vaticanus Pal. 93 (s. XII med.)

#### Editores et emendatores

M C. Müller

#### Cetera

[]	litterae deperditae
$\Diamond$	litterae additae
{}	litterae deletae
corr.	correxit
del.	delevit
mg.	margen
om.	omittit, omittunt
suppl.	supplevit
v.l	varia lectio

1 1. <Οί> νῦν λενόμενοι Φράννοι Γερμανοί τὸ παλαιὸν ἐκαλοῦντο. δῆλον δέ ἀμφὶ Ῥῆνον γὰρ ποταμὸν οἰκοῦσι καὶ τὴν ταύτη ἤπειρον, ἔχουσι δὲ καὶ Γαλλιῶντὰπλεῖστα. 2. ὅτιοἱ Άλαμανοὶξύγκλυδές εἰσινἄνθρωποικαὶμιγάδες, καὶ δύναται ή ἐπωνυμία. 3. Άλίνερνός αὐτοῖς τις 5 ήνεμων τοσοῦτον ἦν ἄριστος ἐπὶ τοξικῆ ὥστε εἰ ἐπαφῆκε βέλος, κἂν εἰς λίθον τινὰ ἐνέπεσεν ἢ εἰς ἔτερόν τι ἀτέραμνον, διερρήγνυτο ἄπαν τῆ βία τῆς ῥύμης. Παλλάδιον γοῦν Ῥωμαῖον στρατηγὸν βαλὼν ἀπὸ τοῦ τείχους διαμπὰξ τὸν άνδρα διεπερόνησεν αὐτῷ θώρακι καὶ ἀσπίδι. 4. ὁπόσον τῆς ὕλης ταχυδαὲς καὶ αὖον, 5. ὑφίζανε τὸ τεῖχος καὶ κατωλίσθαινε, μοχλοῖς καὶ βαλανάγραις ήτοι κλεισίν. **6**. ότι αὶ Ἄλπεις τὸ ὅρος ἐν μέσω Τουσκίας τῆς γώρας καὶ 10 Αίμιλίας ἀνέχει. 7. ὧδέ πως ἄρα αὐτῷ ἐξ οὐρίας ἄπαντα ἔθει. 8. σῷοι καὶ ἀδήλητοι. 9. ὁπόσον τοῦ δήμου φίλερι καὶ παλίμβολον. 10. τύρσεις οἱ πύργοι καὶ προμαχῶνες. 11. οἱ Φράγγοι οὕποτε ἂν ἑκόντες <εἶναι> ἐν θέρει διαμαχέσαιντο, πολέμιον γὰρ αὐτοῖς τὸ πνῖγος, σφριγῶσι δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ κρύους 15 ἀεί. ἔχουσι γὰρ πρὸς τοῦτο οἰκείως τῷ δυσχείμερον πατρίδα κεκτῆσθαι. 12. ἵππου ἐπιβὰς εὐηνιωτάτου καὶ ἀγερώγου καὶ οἵου οὐκ ἄτακτα ἐξάλλεσθαι καὶ σκιρτᾶν, άλλὰ τάς τε ἐπελάσεις καὶ ἀναστροφὰς τῆ πείρα πεπαιδευμένου. 13. Ναρσῆς ὁ στρατηγὸς μέλλων ήδη συμβαλεῖν τοῖς πολεμίοις Φράγγοις, ἐπεὶ Έρουλός τις τῶν ἐπισήμων ἠγγέλη αὐτῷ ἀπεκτονὼς τὸν αὐτοῦ οἰκέτην 20 έπέσχε καὶ τὸ τοῦ φόνου μῦσος ἀποσκευασάμενος διὰ τοῦ τὸν Ἐρουλον | έκεῖνον ἀνταποκτεῖναι συνέμιξε καὶ κατὰ κράτος τοὺς ἐγθροὺς ἐτροπώσατο. 14. οἱ τὴν αἰτίαν τοῦ σεισμοῦ ἀναθυμιάσεις τινὰς εἶναι λέγοντες ξηράς τε καὶ λιγνυώδεις, ύπὸ τὰ γλαφυρὰ τῆς γῆς εἰργομένας καὶ τῷ μὴ διαπνεῖσθαι ῥαδίως σφοδρότερον περιδινουμένας, <ας> τὸ ἐπιπροσθοῦν ἄπαν σαλεύειν, ἔως τῆ βιαία φορά της στεγνότητος ένδιδούσης είς τούμφανες άναχθεῖεν. οἱ δὴ οὖν 25 τὰ τοιαῦτα φυσιολογοῦντες τὴν Αἰγυπτίων φασὶ χώραν οὕποτε σείεσθαι πεφυκέναι, ώς δη χθαμαλήν τε άτεχνῶς καὶ ὑπτίαν καὶ ἥκιστα σηραγγώδη έντεῦθέν τε οὐκ ἐμφορουμένην, εἰ δέ γε καὶ ὑποδέξαιτο, ἀλλ' αὐτομάτως ὑπὸ χαυνότητος θαμὰ έξατμιζομένην. 15. οἱ νῦν λεγόμενοι Λαζοὶ Κόλχοι τὸ 30 παλαιὸν ἀνομάζοντο, εἰσὶ δὲ Αἰγυπτίων ἄποικοι. Σεσώστριος βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου πᾶσαν κατεστρεψαμένου τὴν Ἀσίαν καὶ ἀπόμοιραν ἐνταῦθα τοῦ όμίλου καταλιπόντος. 16. τὸ φρούριον τὰ Ὀλλάρια κατὰ Λατίνων διάλεκτον γυτροπώλια έρμηνεύεται.

Codd. VPal 1.1 νῦν – 3 πλεῖστα: Historiae 1.2.1 2.3 ὅτι – 4 ἐπωνυμία: Historiae 1.6.3 **3**.4 Αλίγερνος – 8 ἀσπίδι: *Historiae* 1.9.3–4 **4**.8 ὁπόσον – 9 αὖον: Historiae 1.10.6 **5**.9 ὑφίζανε – 10 κλεισίν: Historiae 1.10.7 **6**.10 ὅτι – 11 ένέχει: Historiae 1.11.3 7.11  $\delta \delta \delta \epsilon - 11$   $\delta \theta \epsilon$ ι: Historiae 1.11.6 **8**.11  $\delta \delta 0$ οι – 12 άδήλητοι: Historiae 1.13.4 9.12 ὁπόσον – 12 παλίμβολον: Historiae 1.13.8 **10**.12 τύρσεις – 13 προμαχεῶνες: Historiae 1.18.4 **11**.13 οἱ Φράγγοι – 15 κεκτῆσθαι: Historiae 1.19.2 12.16 ἵππου – 17 πεπαιδευμένου: Historiae 1.21.5 **13**.18 Ναρσῆς – 21 ἐτροπώσατο: *Historiae* 1.7.2–4 **14**.22 οἱ τὴν – 29 έξατμιζομένην: Historiae 1.15.9 **15**.28 οἱ νῦν – 32 καταλιπόντος: Historiae 1.18.4–5 **16**.32 τὸ φρούριον – 33 ἐρμηνεύεται: *Historiae* 1.20.5

<sup>1</sup> oi suppl. 6 διερρήγνυτο: διερρύγνυτο Pal 13 είναι suppl. Historiae 2.19.2 nisus **23** λιγνυώδεις: καὶ add. Pal **24** ας suppl.

- 17. ὅτι Πέρσαι οὐ νόμιμον θάπτειν τοὺς νεκρούς, ἀλλὰ ἔρημα καὶ ἀκάλυπτα τὰ σώματα καταλείπουσι βοράν κυσί τε καὶ πετεινοῖς καὶ ἐφ' ὃν μὲν ἄν ταχέως καταπταῖεν καὶ καταφάγοιεν, τοῦτον ὅσιον ἄνδρα ἡγοῦνται· ἐφ' ὃν δὲ μή, τοῦτον ἀνόσιον καὶ ἀποκλαίονται αὐτὸν ὡς τελεώτατα τεθνηκότα. τοὺς δὲ άσήμους τοῦ στρατοῦ νοσήσαντας καταλείπουσιν ἄρτον καὶ ὕδωρ καὶ βακτηρίαν συμπαραθέμενοι καὶ μέγρι μὲν δύναταί τις τῶν ῥιφέντων έσθίειν τῆ βακτηρία τὰ ὄρνεα ἀποσοβεῖ· εἰ δὲ ἡ νόσος νικώη, τότε δὴ αὐτὸν διασπαράττουσιν οἱ ὄρνεις καὶ κύνες ἔτι ἡμιθνῆτα, | ος δ' ἄν ἀναβιώη καὶ έπανέλθοι πρὸς τὸ οἰκεῖον ἔθνος, βέβηλος δοκεῖ καὶ ἀποτρέπονται αὐτὸν πάντες καὶ οὐ πρότερον οἱ ἐφεῖται τῶν ξυνήθων μεταλαγεῖν διαιτημάτων, πρὶν αν ύπο των μάγων αποκαθαρθείη το μίασμα δήθεν του έλπισθέντος θανάτου καὶ οἶον ἀνταπολάβοι τὸ αὖθις ἀναβιῶναι. 18. Σεμίραμις ἡ Ἀσσυρία ἡ πάνυ εἰς τοῦτο ἀκρασίας ήχθη, ὡς Νινύα τῷ παιδὶ θελῆσαι συμφθαρῆναι καὶ ήδη πειρᾶν τὸν νεανίαν, τὸν δὲ λέγεται ἀπανήνασθαι καὶ χαλεπῆναι καὶ τελευτῶντα τ' έπειδη αὐτην έώρα σφαδάζουσαν, ἀποκτεῖναί τε την μητέρα καὶ τόδε τὸ ἄγος άντ' ἐκείνου άλλάξασθαι. 19. Παρυσάτιδος τῆς μητρὸς Αρταξέρξου τοῦ Δαρείου παραπλήσια τῆ Σεμιράμιδι παθούσης καὶ συγγενέσθαι τῷ υἱῷ ἱεμένης, άπέκτεινε μεν αὐτὴν ἥκιστα ὁ υἱός· ἐξέκλινε δὲ ὅμως καὶ ξὺν ὀργῆ ἀπεσείσατο, ώς οὐχ ὅσιον ὂν οὐδὲ πάτριον, οἱ δὲ νῦν Πέρσαι ταῖς μητράσι μίγνυνται. 20. άγρια καὶ ἐρημονόμα. 21. ὅτι δύο θεοὺς ἡγοῦνται Πέρσαι· ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακόν, καὶ τὸν μὲν ἀγαθὸν Ὀρμισδάτην καλοῦσι τὸν δὲ κακὸν Ἀριμάνην. 22. Πάβεκός τις ἀνὴρ Πέρσης ἄσημος μὲν ἄλλως καὶ σκυτοτόμος ἀστρολόγος δ' οὖν τῆ Αρταξάρου τοῦ βασιλέως μητρὶ ξυνώκει. Σάσανος δέ τις καὶ αὐτὸς Πέρσης διερχόμενος διὰ τῆς Καδουσαίων, ἐπεξενώθη Παβέκω. ὁ δέ γνοὺς διὰ τῶν ἄστρων τὴν τοῦ Σασάνου γονὴν ἐπὶ μέγα δόξης ἀρθῆναι μέλλειν συγκατέκλινεν αὐτῷ τὴν οἰκείαν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐγένετο Ἀρταξάρης, δς ἐπεὶ τὴν βασιλείαν κατέσχεν, ἤριζον ἀναφανδὸν Πάβεκος καὶ Σάσανος, τίνος ἂν λέγοιτο παῖς ὁ βασιλεύς. μόλις δὲ | ξυνέβησαν ὥστε υίὸν μὲν αὐτὸν Παβέκου καλεῖσθαι ἐκ σπέρματος δὲ Σασάνου <τεχθέντα>. 23. ἐλέγετο περὶ Χοσρόου ώς όλον καταπίοι τὸν Σταγειρίτην ἤπερ τὸν Ὀλλόρου ὁ Παιανιεύς, 24. άνθρωπος βώμαξ καὶ ἔμπληκτος.
  - Codd. VPal 17.1 ὅτι 12 ἀναβιῶναι: Historiae 2.22, 6–23, 7 18.12 Σεμίραμις 16 ἀλλάξασθαι: Historiae 2.24.2–3 19.16 Παρυσάτιδος 19 μίγνυνται: Historiae 2.24.4–5 20.20 ἄγρια 20 ἐρημονόμα: Historiae 2.24.10 21.20 ὅτι 21 Ἀριμάνην: Historiae 2.24.9 22.22 Πάβεκός 29 τεχθέντα: Historiae 2.27.1–5 23.29 ἐλέγετο 30 Παιανιεύς: Historiae 2.28.2 24.31 ἄνθρωπος 31 ἔμπληκτος: Historiae 2.30.2

<sup>8</sup> ὄρνις codd.: ὄρνεις corr. 18 ἀπεσείσατο: καὶ add. Pal 29 τεχθέντα suppl. 31 βώναξ codd: βώμαξ corr. *Historiae* 2.30.2 nisus

- 1 25. ἀποστρέφοντες ἀπὸ Χοσρόου οἱ μεγάλοι φιλόσοφοι, Δαμάσκιος ὁ Σύρος, Σιμπλίκιος ὁ Κίλιξ, Εὐλάλιός τε ὁ Φρὺξ καὶ Πρισκιανὸς ὁ Λυδὸς Έρμείας τε καὶ Διογένης οἱ ἐκ Φοινίκης καὶ Ἰσίδωρος ὁ Γαζαῖος, Σιμπλίκιος καὶ Διογένης καὶ Ἰσίδωρος καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ εὖρον ἄθαπτον σῶμα Πέρσου καὶ κατελεήσαντες 5 ἔθαψαν. ἀφυπνωσάντων δὲ πάντων ἔδοξεν ὁ εἶς τούτων ὁρᾶν ἄνδρα φιλοσοφία οἰκεῖον ἔγοντα σγῆμα καὶ λέγοντα αὐτῶ· «μὴ θάπτε τὸν ἄθαπτον, ἔα κυσὶ κύρμα γενέσθαι, γῆ πάντων μήτηρ μητροφθόρον οὐ δέχετ' ἄνδρα». άφυπνισθέντες δὲ καὶ περιερχόμενοι τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖνον εἶδον τὸ τοῦ Πέρσου σῶμα πάλιν γυμνὸν ὕπερθε κείμενον, ἐκπλαγέντες δὲ ὡμολόγουν ὅτι οἱ Πέρσαι 10 ποινὴν ἔγουσι τῆς μητροφθορίας τὸ ἄταφοι μένειν καὶ ὑπὸ κυνῷν διασπαράττεσθαι. 26. πῶς ἐν πίθω τὴν κεραμείαν φιλεργεῖν, εἴρηται δὲ ἐπὶ τῶν ύπερ αὐτοὺς ἐφιεμένων. 27. Ὀνόγουρις πόλις πλησίον Λαζικῆς, εἴρηται δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ Οὔννους Όνογούρους λεγόμενους στρατεῦσαι ἐκεῖ καὶ νικηθῆναι· νῦν δὲ ναὸς τοῦ ἀγίου Στεφάνου καλεῖται. 28. τίς ὑμῶν ἀποδέξοιτο διαπορούντων καὶ 15 σκοπούμενων; 29. τὸ μηχάνημα ὁ σπαλίων πλέγμα ἐστὶν ἐκ λύγων ἐς ὀροφῆς τύπον στενανόν τε τῆ πυκνώσει καὶ ἀμφηρεφὲς τῷ ἐκατέρωθεν τὰ πλευρὰ ἐς τὰ κάτω παρατετάσθαι καὶ περιβάλλειν τὸ ὑπεργόμενον, δέρρεις δὲ ὕπερθεν καὶ διφθέρας ἐπιβάλλοντες πάντοθεν περικαλύπτουσι τὸ μηγάνημα τοῦ μᾶλλον ἔρυμα εἶναι καὶ ἀποκρούειν | τὰ βέλη, ἄνδρες δὲ ἔνδον ἐν τῷ ἀσφαλεῖ 20 ὑποκρυπτόμενοι αἴρουσί τε αὐτὸ ἀφανῶς καὶ ἦ βούλονται διακομίζουσιν. έπειδὰν δὲ πύργω τυχὸν προσενεχθείη, τότε δὴ νέρθεν ἐκεῖνοι τὴν προσκειμένην γῆν ἀνορύττοντες καὶ τὸν χοῦν ἀνιμώμενοι ἀπογυμνοῦσι τὰ θεμέλια καὶ εἶτα μοχλοῖς τε καὶ σφύραις ἐνδελεχέστατα πλήττοντες κατασείουσι τὴν οἰκοδομίαν. 30. ὅ τε τῶν ἵππων χρεμετισμὸς καὶ τῶν ἀσπίδων 25 ὁ πάταγος καὶ τῶν θωράκων αἱ συντρίψεις παμμιγῆ τινα καὶ ἄγριον ἀνέπλεκον ηγον. 31. <οί Πέρσαι> ἀπεγώρουν καὶ ἐς ὑπαγωγὴν ἐκινοῦντο 32. οἱ ἵπποι έξεκύλιον τοὺς έλατῆρας. 33. καπνὸν ἐς ὕψος ἀνέρποντα καὶ ἐπὶ πολὺ τοῦ άέρος ἀνελιττόμενον. 34. στρατιῶται κοῦφοι καὶ εὐσταλεῖς κατὰ τοὺς Ἰσαύρους 35. είστήκεσαν ἄναυδοι καὶ ἀδόνητοι καὶ αὐτὴν δὴ τὴν τοῦ πνεύματος φορὰν 30 ήρέμα ξυστέλλοντες καὶ ταμιευόμενοι.
  - Codd. VPal 25.1 ὖποστρέφοντες 11 διασπαράττεσθαι: Historiae 2.31.6-8. 26.11 πως - 12 ἐφιεμένων: Historiae 3.1.5 **27**.12 Ὁνόγουρις - 14 καλεῖται: Historiae 3.5.6-7 **28**.14 τίς -15 σκοπούμενων: *Historiae* 3.10.8 **29**.15 τὸ -24 οἰκοδομίαν: Historiae 3.5.9-11 **30**.24 ő τε -26 ήχον: Historiae 3.25.7 **31**.26 οἱ Πέρσαι -26έκινοῦντο: Historiae 3.26.1 **32**.26 οί – 27 έλατῆρας: Historiae 3.27.4 **33**.27 καπνὸν – 28 ἀνελιττόμενον: Historiae 3.28.1 **34**.28 στρατιῶται – 29 Ἰσαύρους: Historiae 4.16.2 **35**.29 εἰστήκεσαν – 30 ταμιευόμενοι: Historiae 4.18.5

<sup>1-3</sup> Δαμάσκιος...Γαζαῖος Pal: V<sup>mg</sup> 3 Μαζαῖος codd: Γαζαῖος corr. *Historiae* 2.30.3 nisus 11 των: των add. codd: del. 16 άμφηρεφές V: άμφιρεφές Pal 26 οἱ Πέρσαι suppl. Historiae 3.26.1 nisus

1 36. ὁ μιαρὸς ἐκεῖνος μεταβολεύς τε καὶ παλιγκάπηλος Ἰωάννης δὲ ἦν εἶς τῶν ύπὸ Ἰουστίνον τὸν στρατηγὸν τεταγμένων, δς αἰτήσας αὐτὸν ὀλίγον χρυσίον ύπέσγετο τούς τε έπομένους τῷ στρατηγῷ τρέφειν καὶ ἀποδοῦναι πάλιν καὶ τὸ χρυσίον ἐκεῖνο. περιιών οὖν ἀνὰ τὰς κώμας ἔνθα βοῶν οὐδὲ ὄνομα ἡκούετο, ὁ 5 δὲ τούτων γάριν ἀνήσεως ἔλεγεν ἀφικέσθαι ἐνέκει τότε ἀπαιτῶν, καὶ γρυσίον προτεινόμενος ἔστ' ἂν οἱ δείλαιοι ἐκεῖνοι συναγαγόντες χρυσίον, μόλις αὐτὸν ἔπειθον λαβόντα τοῦτο ἀπαλλαγῆναι ἔπειτα οὕτω περιεργόμενος ἔνθα κάμηλοι οὐκἦσαν, τούτων ἕνεκα ἥκειν ἔφασκε καὶ οὕτως ἠργυρολόγει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ άπὸ τῶν ἀδικημάτων κατήσθιεν, ἥδετο δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ Ἰουστῖνος ἀπριάτην 10 εὐω|γούμενος. 37. Σαβώρης ὁ Περσῶν βασιλεὺς πολεμήσαντά οἱ τὸν Ῥωμαίων βασιλέα Βαλλεριανὸν ζωγρία έλων ἀπέδειρεν ἀπ' αὐχένος ἄχρι ποδῶν. 38. εἶτα μηδενός αὐτῷ προσισταμένου κατέδραμε πᾶσαν τὴν Ῥωμαίων ἐπικράτειαν μέχρι Καππαδοκών καὶ τοσούτους φόνους εἰργάσατο, ὡς καὶ τὰ σηραγγώδη καὶ κοῖλα γωρία τῶν ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσι φραγμῶν τοῖς σώμασιν ἀναπληρωθῆναι τῶν 15 πεπτωκότων ἀνθρώπων καὶ πρὸς ἰσότητα ἐλθεῖν τῶν λόφων τὰ διεστῶτα καὶ έξανέγοντα καὶ οὕτω καθιππεύειν ἐν αὐτοῖς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ διαβαίνειν ώσπερ έφ' όμαλοῦ τᾶς ἀκρωρείας. 39. οἱ τῶν Περσῶν βασιλεῖς ἡνίκα ἔθνους μεγάλου κρατήσουσι, τούς μεν ήγεμόνας αὐτῶν οἰκτρότατα καταλύουσιν, οἱ δὲ τοῖς σφετέροις παισὶ τὴν τῆς ἀρχῆς ἡγεμονίαν ἀπονέμουσι μνήμης ἕκατι καὶ 20 τῆς ἐπὶ τῷ τροπαίω μεγαλαυχίας. ἐπεὶ οὖν Οὐαραράνης τις Περσῶν βασιλεὺς τὸ τῶν Σεγεστανῶν ἔθνος κατεδουλώσατο, τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν Σεγανσαὰν ώνόμασε· δύναται δὲ τοῦτο τῆ Ἑλλήνων φωνῆ Σεγεστανῶν βασιλεύς. 40. Σαβώρ ὁ Πέρσῶν βασιλεὺς πρὶν τεχθῆναι ἐν αυτῆ τῆ τῆς μητρὸς γαστρὶ άνηγορεύθη βασιλεύς. χηρευούσης γάρ τῆς ἀρχῆς καὶ τοῦ γένους καλοῦντος 25 τὸν Σαβώρ, οἱ δυνατώτατοι κύουσαν ἵππον τοῖς μάγοις προενεγκόντες ἆθλα προυτίθεσαν, εἰ ἐπαληθεύσειαν τί καὶ πότε τέξεται ἡ ἵππος, μαντευσαμένων δὲ έπεὶ γέγονεν ὡς τοῖς μάγοις ἐλέχθη, οἱ δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ τικτομένῳ μαντεύσασθαι τούτους ἐκέλευον, εἰπόντων δὲ ὅτι ἄρρεν τεγθήσεται, πιστεύσαντες τῆ γαστρὶ τῆς αὐτοῦ μητρὸς τὴν κίδαριν περιθέντες ἀνεῖπον βασιλέα τὸ ἔμβρυον, καὶ 30 διεβίω εν τῆ ἀργῆ ὁ Σαβὼρ ο΄ ἔτη. | 41. Ζήνων ὁ Ῥωμαίων βασιλεὺς ὁ Ἰσαυρος άπελαθεὶς τῆς ἀρχῆς ὑπὸ Βασιλίσκου πάλιν ἐπανεσώσατο τὴν ἀρχήν, ἐν αὐτῷ δὲ τῷ καιρῷ καὶ Καβάδης ὁ Περόζου καθειρχθεὶς ἐν τῷ τῆς λήθης φρουρίῳ παρά Πέρσαις ώς την μίζιν των γυναικών κοινην είναι νομοθετών, διαλαθών ἔφυγεν εἰς τὸν τῶν Ἐφθαλιτῶν Οὔννων βασιλέα καὶ λαβὼν τὴν αὐτοῦ θυγατέρα γυναῖκα καὶ στρατὸν πάλιν ἐπελάβετο τῆς ἀρχῆς. κατὰ ταὐτὰ καὶ 35 Νέπως ὁ τῆς Έσπέρας βασιλεὺς ἀπηλάθη τῆς βασιλείας, ἀλλ' οὖτος οὐκέτι ταύτην έπανεσώσατο.

Codd. VPal **36**.1 ὁ μιαρὸς – 10 εὐωχούμενος: Historiae 4.21.6–7; 4.22.1–6 **37**.10  $\Sigma$ αβώρης – 11 ποδῶν: Historiae 4.23.7 **38**.11 εἶτα – 17 ἀκρωρείας: Historiae 4.24.3 **39**.17 οἱ – 22 βασιλεύς: Historiae 4.24.7–8 **40**.23  $\Sigma$ αβὼρ – 30 ο΄ ἔτη: Historiae 4.25.2–5 **41**.30 Ζήνων – 37 ἐπανεσώσατο: Historiae 4.27.6–7; 4.28.1; 4.28.3; 4.28.4; 4.29.2–3

<sup>1</sup> εἶς V: om. Pal 5 ἀνήσεως V: ὀνήσεως Pal 10 τὸν V: τῶν Pal 11 ἀπέδειρεν V: ἐπέδειρεν Pal 11–13 εἶτα...καὶ¹: om. Pal 14 φραγγῶν: v.l.<sup>mg.</sup>

42. αἱ ὀροφαὶ διειστήκεσαν ἀπ' ἀλλήλων ἀρνησάμεναι τὴν συνέχειαν καὶ διαγανοῦσαι. 43. βαρύ τι ἀσθμήνας καὶ ὑποκάρδιον. 44. Ἀνθεμίω τῷ μηγανικῶ πατρὶς ἦν αἱ Τράλλεις ἡ πόλις, ἀδελφὸς <τούτου> Μητρόδωρος γραμματικός ἄριστος <γέγονε>, Ὀλύμπιος ἕτερος ἀδελφὸς ἄκρος ἐπὶ νόμων μαθήσει Διόσκορός τε καὶ Άλέξανδρος ἄμφω ἰατρικῆς δαημονεστάτω. 45. οδτος ὁ Ἀνθέμιος ἐγγὸς κατώκει Ζήνωνος τινὸς νομιμάς, δς Ζήνων καταβλάπτων αὐτὸν ἐπάνω τῆς ὀροφῆς τοῦ οἴκου Ανθεμίου πάτον ἐποίησε. βουλόμενος δὲ αὐτὸν Ἀνθέμιος ἀντιλυπεῖν τοιάδε ποιεῖ· λέβητας μεγάλους ύδατος έμπλήσας διακριδόν έστησε πολλαγού τού δωματίου, αὐλούς δὲ ἐν 10 αὐτοῖς σκυτίνους ἔξωθεν περιβαλών, κάτω μεν εὐρυνομένους ὡς ἄπασαν τὴν στεφάνην περιβεβύσθαι, έξης δὲ καθάπερ σάλπιγγα ὑποστελλομένους ένέπηξε ταῖς δοκοῖς τὰ ἀπολήγοντα καὶ ἐς τὸ ἀκριβὲς ἐνεπερόνησεν, ὡς καὶ τὸν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἀπειλημμένον ἀέρα ἀφετὴν μὲν ἔχειν τὴν ἄνω φορὰν διὰ τῆς κενότητος ἀνιόντα καὶ γυμνῆ προσψαύειν τῆ ὀροφῆ κατὰ τὸ παρεῖκον, καὶ τῆ 15 βύρση περιεχόμενον, ἥκιστα δὲ ἐς τὰ ἐκτὸς διαρρεῖν καὶ ὑπεκφέρεσθαι. ταῦτ' οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀφανεῖ | καταστησάμενος πῦρ ἐνῆκε σφοδρὸν ὑπὸ τοὺς τῷν λεβήτων πυθμένας καὶ φλόγα έξῆψε μεγάλην αὐτίκα δὲ τοῦ ὕδατος διαθερομένου καὶ ἀνακαγλάζοντος ἀτμὸς ἐπῆρτο πολὺς καὶ ἀνερριπίζετο παγύς τε καὶ πεπυκνωμένος οὐκ ἔγων δὲ ὅπη διαγυθείη, ἐπὶ τοὺς αὐλοὺς άνεῖρπε καὶ τῆ στενότητι πιεζόμενος άνεφέρετο βιαιότερον, ἕως τῆ στέγη 20 προσπταίων ἐνδελεγέστατα ἐδόνησεν ἄπασαν καὶ διέσεισεν, ὅσον ύποτρέμειν ήρέμα καὶ διατετριγέναι τὰ ξύλα. ὁ δὲ Ζήνων εἰς τὸ παλάτιον ἀπελθών ἠρώτα τοὺς ἐκεῖ εἰ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἠσθάνθησαν τοῦ σεισμοῦ, οἱ δὲ «εὐφήμει ἄνθρωπε» ἔλεγον καὶ «ἄπαγε» καὶ «μήποτε γένοιτο», 46. οὐ μόνον 25 δὲ τοῦτο ἀλλὰ καὶ κατήστραψε καὶ κατεβρόντησε τοῦ αὐτοῦ Ζήνωνος τὸ δωμάτιον. δίσκον γάρ τινα ἐσόπτρου δίκην ἐσκευασμένον καὶ ἠρέμα ύποκοιλαινόμενον ταῖς τοῦ ἡλίου ἀντερείδων αὐγαῖς ἐνεπίμπλα τῆς αἴγλης· καὶ εἶτα μετάγων ἐφ' ἔτερα πολλὴν ἀθρόον αὐτοῦ κατηκόντιζε λαμπηδόνα. ώς άπάντων έφ' ους αν φέροιτο άμβλύνεσθαι τας όψεις και σκαρδαμύττειν 30 συντρίψεις δέ τινας καὶ ἀντιτυπίας σωμάτων βαρυηγοτάτων ἐπινοῶν κτύπους ἀπετέλει σφοδροὺς καὶ βροντώδεις, ὡς ἐκεῖνον μόλις γοῦν διαγνόντα ὁπόθεν ἕκαστα γίνεται προκαλινδεῖσθαι τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ κατηγορεῖν Ἀνθεμίου ὡς άδίκου, ὥστε ἀμέλει καὶ γάριέν τι ὑπ' ὀργῆς ἀνεφθέγγετο, ὡς οὐγ οἶόν τε αὐτῷ μόνῳ τε καὶ ἀνθρώπῳ ὄντι κατὰ ταὐτὸν ἄμα πρός τε Δία τὸν 35 άστεροπητήν καὶ ἐρίγδουπον καὶ πρός γε Ποσειδῶνα τὸν ἐννοσίγαιον διαμάχεσθαι. 47. ὕστερον δὲ καὶ τοῦ δώματος αὐτῷ παντελῶς ἐξέστη ὁ Ζήνων.

Codd. VPal **42**.1 αί – 2 διαχανοῦσαι: *Historiae* 5.3.9 **43**.2 βαρύ τι – 2 ὑποκάρδιον: *Historiae* 5.3.11 **44**.2 Άνθεμίφ – 5 δαημονεστάτω: *Historiae* 5.6.3–5 **45.6** οὖτος – 24 γένοιτο: *Historiae* 5.6.7–7.5 **46**.24 οὐ – 36 διαμάχεσθαι: *Historiae* 5.8.3–5 **47**.36 ὕστερον – 37 Ζήνων: *Historiae* 5.15.5

<sup>3</sup> τούτου suppl. 4 γέγονε suppl. 5 Διόσκορός V: Διόσκουρός Pal 16 ἐνῆκε V: ἐνῆκεν Pal | τῶν V: om. Pal 23 ἠσθάνθησαν V: ἠσθάνοντο Pal 35 ἐνοσίγαιον codd: ἐννοσίγαιον corr.

- 48. οὖτος ὁ Ανθέμιος ἦν ὁ καὶ τῶν κατὰ τὴν μεγάλην ἐκκλησίαν οἰκο|δομημάτων ἕκαστα μηγανησάμενος καὶ δημιουργήσας. 49. ὑπὸ σεισμοῦ άποβεβληκότος τοῦ ναοῦ τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ Σοφίας τὸ τῆς ὀροφῆς μεσαίτατον, Ισίδωρος ὁ νέος καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ μηγανικοὶ τὸ πρότερον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς άναθεωρήσαντες σχημα, την μεν έφαν τε καὶ έσπερίαν άψιδα οὕτω κατὰ χώραν μένειν ἀφῆκαν, τῆς δὲ ἀρκτώας καὶ νοτίας τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ κυρτώματος οἰκοδομίαν πρὸς τὰ ἔνδον παρατείναντες καὶ εὐρυτέραν ἠρέμα ποιησάμενοι, ὡς μᾶλλον άρμοδιώτατα ταῖς ἄλλαις ξυννενευκέναι καὶ ὁμολογεῖν τὴν ἰσόπλευρον άρμονίαν, περιστείλαι ταύτη δεδύνηνται την τοῦ κενώματος άμετρίαν καὶ ύποκλέψαι βραγύ τι τῆς ἐκτάσεως μέρος, ὁπόσον ἑτερόμηκες ἀπετελεῖτο 10 σχημα, ούτω τε έπ' αὐτῶν ήδρασαν πάλιν τὸν ἐν μέσω ὑπερανέχοντα εἴτε κύκλον είτε ήμισφαίριον βούλοιτό τις καλεῖν καὶ γέγονεν εἰκότως ἐντεῦθεν ίθύτερος μὲν καὶ εὐεπίστροφος καὶ πανταχόθεν τῆ γραμμῆ ἐξισάζων, στενότερος δὲ καὶ ὀξυτενὴς καὶ οἶος οὐχ οὕτω λίαν ἐκπλήττειν τοὺς θεωμένους ώς πάλαι, πολλῷ δὲ ὅμως πλέον ἐν τῷ ἀσφαλεῖ βεβηκέναι. 50. ἐπὶ Ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως σὺν Οὔννοις ἐπτακισγιλίοις διαβὰς τὸν Ἰστρον Ζαβεργὰν ἐγγὺς τῆς βασιλίδος ἔφθασε λεηλατῶν τὰ μεταξύ, ἄτε μὴ στρατιᾶς που φρουρούσης, έπὶ μὲν γὰρ τῶν πρὸ αὐτοῦ βασιλέων {εἰς} ἑξακοσίας καὶ τεσσαράκοντα πέντε χιλιάδας μαχίμων ἀνδρῶν ὁ τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἐκορυφοῦτο στρατός, Ἰουστινιανὸς 2.0 δὲ μόλις εἰς ἑκατὸν καὶ πεντήκοντα περιέστησεν, ὥστε μηδὲ δύνασθαι ἐξαρκεῖν έν τῆ Λαζικῆ καὶ Άρμενία καὶ Λιβύη καὶ Γότθοις καὶ Ίσπανία. λογισάμενος γὰρ τὴν δαπάνην τῶν τοσούτων χιλιάδων δεῖν ἔκρινε μᾶλλον δι' ὀλίγων δώρων συμβάλλειν άλλήλοις τοὺς τῶν ἐθνῶν ἄρχοντας, ἵνα αὐτὸς μὲν μήτε τοσαῦτα δαπανᾶ εἰς τὸν στρατὸν μήτ' ὀχλῆται πέμπων κατ' αὐτῶν, ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἀλλήλοις 25 αἴτιοι φθορᾶς γίνοιντο, δ δῆτα τέως ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ Ἰστρου Οὔννοις έποίησεν. ἔγραψε γὰρ πρὸς ἕνα τῶν ἀρχόντων, ὅτι «τῷ κρείττονι ὑμῶν πέπομφα δῶρα καὶ ἐγὰ μὲν σὲ οἰόμενος εἶναι τὸν κρείττονα διὰ σὲ τοῦτο ἔγραψα, ἔτερος δέ τις ἀφείλετο ταῦτα βία λέγων ἐκεῖνος εἶναι κρείττων. σπούδασον οὖν δεῖξαι ὅτι σὰ πάντων ὑπερέχεις, καὶ λάβε τὰ ἀφαιρεθέντα τιμωρησάμενος αὐτὸν κατὰ λόγον, εἰ δὲ μὴ τοῦτο ποιήσης, εὕδηλον ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἔστιν ὁ μείζων, καὶ πάντως καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐκείνω προσκεισόμεθα, καὶ σὺ στερηθήση τοσούτων». ταῦτα μαθών ὁ Οὖννος ἐκρότησε πόλεμον κατὰ τῶν ὁμοεθνῶν. καὶ οὕτως ἐπὶ πολὺ μαγόμενα ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ὑπ' ἀλλήλων ἀπώλοντο.
  - Codd. VPal **48**.1 οὖτος 2 δημιουργήσας: *Historiae* 5.9.2 **49**.2 ὑπὸ 15 βεβηκέναι: *Historiae* 5.9.3–5 **50**.15 ἐπὶ 33 ἀπώλοντο: *Historiae* 5.11.6; 5.13.4; 5.13.7–8; 5.24.2–7; 5.25.3–5

# III. Commentary on the Agathias excerpts

1. <Οί> νῦν λεγόμενοι Φράγγοι, Γερμανοὶ τὸ παλαιὸν ἐκαλοῦντο: the identification is drawn from Procopius (*De bellis* 5.11.29). Theophact Simocatta's account runs counter to Procopius and Agathias' identification: Φράγγοι

<sup>5</sup> καὶ: τὴν add. Pal 8 συννενευκέναι codd: ξυννενευκέναι corr. Historiae 5.9.3 nisus 18 εἰς del. Μ 21 τε codd: τῆ corr. | Ἰσπανία codd: Ἰταλία Μ 22 γὰρ codd: Ἰουστινιανὸς Μ 23 αὐτὸς μὲν codd: τοὺς μὲν Μ 25 αἴτιοι codd: αἰτία Μ | γίνοιντο V: γίνονται Pal 28 ἀφείλητο codd: ἀφείλετο corr. 29 δεῖξαι codd: del. Müller 30 ἐκεῖνος codd: del. Μ 31 καὶ² codd: del. Μ

- δὲ ἄρα οὖτοι τῆ νεωτέρα γλώττη κατονομάζονται (Theophylact Simocatta, Historiae 6.3, 6). Agathias gives no hint about the sources he drew on for his ethnographic digression on the Franks; cf. Cameron (1970), 39. In Cameron's view, Agathias must have made no use of any written source on the Franks. The use of oral sources seems more likely. His informant may have been a member of Narses' staff; Cameron (1970), 40. There is also the possibility that Agathias drew his information on the Frankish affairs from the embassy of King Sigibert to Constantinople in 571; cf. Cameron (1968), 133–134.
- 2. Άλαμανοὶ: the passage in the Exc. Salm. is extracted from Agathias' ethnographical digression on the Alamanni (Historiae 1.6.3–1.7.7). This fragment displays the compiler's interest in etymology. According to Agathias, the Alamanni follow the Franks in matters of government and differ from them only in religion; the Alamanni are pagans (Historiae 1.7.1). Agathias, however, believes that frequent contact with the Franks would help them abandon paganism (Historiae 1.7.2). Av. Cameron sees the excursus on the Alamanni as deliberately inserted by Agathias in order to explain the unsuccessful invasion of the Frankish-Alamanni into Italy in 554. They failed because the Alamanni were sinful in contrast to the virtuous Byzantines; cf. Cameron (1970), 54. Agathias mentions the source of the short passage on the etymology of the Alamanni, namely Asinius Quadratus. The reference, however, was not included in the Agathias-part. On the Alamanni in general, see Drinkwater (2007).
- 3. ξύγκλυδές εἰσιν ἄνθρωποι καὶ μιγάδες: unlike Agathias, the compiler of the Exc. Salm. had no interest in a comparison between the Franks and the Alamanni in terms of their way of life. Thus, he differs from Agathia's positive treatment of the Franks. Accordingly, the compiler of the Exc. Salm. only extracts a notice on the origin of the name of the Alamanni by emphasising the fact that the Alamanni were a dark-skinned people. It should be noticed that Procopius (De bellis 4.6.5–14) correlated their darker skin with negative moral characteristics and when he portrays the Ephthalitai favourably he puts emphasis on their white skin and on the fact that they were not as ugly as the other Huns (De bellis 1.3.2-7). The conclusion to be drawn is that the compiler of the Exc.Salm. reinforces the traditional distinction between Romans and barbarians.
- 4. Άλίγερνός τις Γότθος: a Gothic military figure, brother of Teias (Historiae 1.8.6), the last king of the Goths (552–553). Procopius (De bellis 8.34.19) records, mistakenly, that Aligern was the brother of the Gothic King Totila (541–552). Agathias appears to be well informed on Aligern as he also knows his father's name, namely Fritigern (Historiae pref. 31 and 1.20.1). During the siege of Cumae by the Byzantines, Aligern killed Palladius, a Roman official highly respected by Narses (Historiae 1.9.2-4). Aligern finally ceded Cumae to Narses in early 554 (Historiae 1.20.3).
- 5. Παλλάδιον: Palladius was a high-ranking official (καὶ ἐν τοῖς μεγίστοις ταζιάρχοις ἐτέλει; cf. Historiae 1.9.4) highly esteemed by Narses (Historiae 1.9.3). It is notable that Narses' name is omitted in the Exc.Salm.

- 6. ὁπόσον τῆς ὅλης ταχυδαὲς καὶ αὖον: Excerpts 4 and 5 are taken from Agathias' account of the siege of Cumae. Both passages present Narses' plan of besieging the fortress. Narses' name has not been transmitted in the Exc. Salm. Throughout the Historiae, Agathias uses two terms for forests, namely ὅλη and νάπη.
- 7. ὑφίζανεν τὸ τεῖχος: Cumae was one of the two most strongly fortified towns described by Agathias (the other one was the fortress of the Misimians, called *Siderun* for this reason (*Historiae* 4.16.4). The wall of Cumae had been built on top of a hill surrounded by towers and castellations (πύργοι, ἐπάλζεις, μεταπύργια, προμαγεῶνες; cf. *Historiae* 1.8.3, 1.9.2, 1.10.3).
- 8. μοχλοῖς καὶ βαλανάγραις: a parallel in Georgius Pachymeres (Συγγραφικαὶ ίστορίαι, libri vii de Andronico Palaeologo, 77): αὐτοῖς μοχλοῖς καὶ βαλανάγραις ἐξετίνασσον.
- 9. Τουσκίας τῆς χώρας: Tuscany was under the rule of the Goths when Narses arrived in Italy (*Historiae* 1.1.6).
- 10. Aἰμιλίας: at the time of Narses' campaign in Italy, Emilia was in the possession of the Goths (*Historiae* 1.15.7). Agathias names, erroneously, the Alps as the natural border between the neighbouring regions of Emilia and Tuscany (*Historiae* 1.11.3): the two regions were separated by the Apennine mountains; to the north the River Po formed Emilia's border with the district of Venice (*Historiae* 1.11.3, 2.3.2).
- 11. ὧδέ πως ἄρα αὐτῷ ἐξ οὐρίας ἄπαντα ἔθει: the phrase is originally a comment by Agathias upon Narses' success in restoring order in Southern Italy. The passage has been included in the *Agathias*-part without the name of the Byzantine general. On various occasions of battles or sieges, Narses resorted to special strategical tricks. Beside the one used in the course of the siege of Cumae (*Historiae* 1.10.1–9), Narses made use of a Hunic stratagem in a fight against the Franks (*Historiae* 1.22.1–5). On the effectiveness and efficacy of the Byzantine generals, see Ringrose (2003).
- 12. σῶοι καὶ ἀδήλητοι: Excerpts 8 and 9 are extracted from Agathias' account of the ruse used by Narses to capture Lucca. Nevertheless, Narses' name is not inserted in the *Agathias*-part.
- 13. τύρσεις οι πύργοι καὶ προμαχῶνες: Excerpt 10 is a passage from Agathias' account of the siege of Lucca by Narses (*Historiae* 2.18).
- 14. Φράγγοι οὔποτε ἂν ἑκόντες <εἶναι> ἐν θέρει διαμαχέσαιντο, πολέμιον γὰρ αὐτοῖς τὸ πνῖγος, σφριγῶσι δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ κρύους ἀεί: the passage makes a brief ethnographical description of the Franks. They cannot bear the heat and they prefer to fight in the winter as they are well adapted to cold conditions. It should be noticed that Procopius, in his account of the Moors (*De bellis* 4.6.5–14), draws an analogy between being primitive and having the ability to endure difficult conditions.
- 15. ἵππου ἐπιβὰς εὐηνιωτάτου καὶ ἀγερώχου: the passage is originally a description of Narses' horse, which was obedient, well trained, and experienced in fights (*Historiae* 1.21.5). Narses is not referred to in the excerpted passage.

- 16. οι τὴν αἰτίαν τοῦ σεισμοῦ ἀναθυμιάσεις τινὰς εἶναι λέγοντες ξηράς τε καὶ λιγνυώδεις: Agathias' account on the earthquake of 551 (Historiae 2.15–17) and of 557 (Historiae 5.3-9). For the complex moral strategy of Agathias' earthquake accounts, see Kaldellis (1999). Agathias' account of the earthquake of 551 was used as a model by Attaliates in his account of the earthquake of 1063; cf. Attaliates, Historia, 90.
- 17. Κόλγοι τὸ παλαιὸν ἀνομάζοντο: the passage complies with the compiler's interest in the origins of peoples. In fact, the excerpt represents the view that the Colchians descended from the Egyptians. Agathias (Historiae 2.18.5) claims that this account is found in Diodorus of Sicily (Diodorus of Sicily, Bibliotheca historica 1.55.4-5) and in many other ancient writers. Herodotus (Historiae 2,104) records a similar story and Agathias probably had him in mind. A little further on, Agathias appears to keep himself aloof from the issue of the Colchians' origins: οἱ δη οὖν εἴτε Λαζοὶ εἴτε Κόλγοι (Historiae 2.18.4–6). On the Colchians, see Braund (1994).
- 18. τὰ *Όλλάρια* κατὰ Λατίνων διάλεκτον χυτροπώλια ἐρμηνεύεται: the plain called Chytropolia was located seven stades distant from the fortress of Telephis (Historiae 2.20.5). Telephis was a φρούριον καρτερόν τε καὶ έχυρώτατον (Historiae 2.19.2), in which the Byzantine general Martin was stationed with his army. The plain was given the name Chytropolia due to the pottery market there. The plain was initially called *Ollaria* from the Latin word olla, which in Greek gives Chytropolia. On the fortifications in the reign of Justinian, see Foss and Winfield (1986), 7–13.
- 19. ἔρημα καὶ ἀκάλυπτα τὰ σώματα καταλείπουσι: Excerpts 17–22 in the Agathias-part derive from the first of the two aforementioned Agathias' excursuses on Persia. In particular, Excerpt 17 deals with illegal Persian burial customs, a practice which is also mentioned by Herodotus (Historiae 1.140), Plutarch (Artaxerxes 18), and Procopius (De bellis 1.12.4, 2.24.2). On the custom in general, see Russell (1982), 561–563.
- 20. τοῦ στρατοῦ νοσήσαντας: such customs appear to lie behind Onesicritus' tale, quoted by Strabo (Geographica 11.11.3) according to which, in Bactria those suffering from old age or sickness were thrown alive to dogs kept for that purpose, which they called *undertakers*. The use of such a term accords well with Chrysippus' account, which was corroborated by the Chinese traveller Wei-jie, who wrote of Samarkand soon after 605 AD; cf. Boyce and Grenet (1991), 6-7, 190 n. 159.
- 21. Σεμίραμις ή Ἀσσυρία: Excerpts 18–19 refer to the habit of the Persians of committing incest. On Semiramis, see Nagel (1982). As Av. Cameron noted, the episode of Semiramis as well as that of Parysatis (Excerpt 18) originate in Ctesias (FGrHist 688, F 14 and F 16); cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 92–93.
- 22. συγγενέσθαι τῷ υίῷ: on consanguineous marriage in Sassanian Iran and before, see Macuch (1991), 141-154; Herrenschmid (1994), 113-125.
- 23. ἄγρια καὶ ἐρμονόμα: the brief passage is extracted from Agathias' account of a Persian festival, in which noxious animals, regarded as belonging to Ahriman (see Excerpt 21), were killed. That this was considered a religious

- duty becomes manifest in the Zoroastrian religious literature; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 98–99. Plutarch (*De Iside et Osiride*, 46) refers to the ritual as well. On the attitude of Byzantines to the Manichaean views in late antiquity, see Cameron (2003), 481–482.
- ὅτι δύο θεοὺς ἡγοῦνται Πέρσαι: Excerpt 21 makes a reference to Persian dualism. On Persian dualism, see Henning (1951); Bianchi (1978), 361–389; Boyce and Grenet (1991), 412, 423–424, 463–466.
- 25. Άριμάνην: Ahriman or Angra or Aŋra Mainyu in the Avestan language; cf. Duchesne and Guillemin (1984), 670–673. For the Greeks it was the equivalent of Hades as the Greek grammarian Hesychius of Alexandria transmits Αρειμάνης: ὁ Άιδης, παρὰ Πέρσαις (Hesychii Alexandrini Lexicon, 7116 Αρειμάνης). Aristotle (fr. 6), Diogenes Laertius (Vitae philosophorum I.8), Damascius (De principiis I.323), Eudemus (fr. 150), and Plutarch (De Iside et Osiride, 46) all record Άρειμάνιος. On Ahriman, see Duchesne and Guillemin (1953); Shaked (1967), 227–234; Boyce (1975), 243–246; Boyce (1982), s.v. Angra Mainyu.
- 26. Όρμισδάτην: Ohrmazd or Ahura Mazdā in Avestan was a supreme deity in Zoroastrianism; cf. Duchesne and Guillemin (1984), 670–673. The name occurs as 'Ωρομάσδης in Arist.Fr.6; Eudemus, fr. 150; Diogenes Laertius, *Vitae philosophorum* I.8; Damascius, *De principiis* I.323. 'Ωρομάζης occurs in Plutarch, *De Iside et Osiride*, 46. On Ohrmazd, see Duchesne and Guillemin (1953); Kuiper (1976), 25–42.
- 27. The excerptor of the *Agathias*-part seems to have no interest in forming a chronological account of the Persian kingdoms, which appears to be the primary goal of the two excursuses on Persia in Agathias. Accordingly, the entire Agathias' subsection of the Persian kingdoms is absent in the *Agathias*-part. In fact, Excerpt 22 introduces us to the Sassanian dynasty by transmitting the birth story of the founder of the dynasty, Ardasher I. Instead of proceeding with the presentation of other members of the dynasty, the compiler keeps to the original narrative sequence and excerpts whatever is relevant to Persia. Accordingly, Excerpt 22 is ensued by a series of excerpts dealing with Persian customs and beliefs still alive during the reign of Chosroes. Ardasher's successor, Sharpur I, only appears in Excerpts 38 and 39. Furthermore, the compiler overlooks the six subsequent members of the Sassanian dynasty and inserts two passages dealing with Sharpur II (Excerpts 41, 42).
- 28. Πάβεκός τις ἀνὴρ Πέρσης ἄσημος (...) ἐπεξενώθη Παβέκῳ: Excerpt 22 contains an account of Ardashir's conception. Papak was the father of Ardasir, the founder of the Sassanian dynasty. The dynasty was named after Sassan, though. Agathias' version differs from that found in Islamic literature (e.g., Tabari, I, p. 813) in which Papak is the son of Sassan. Agathias' account is not based on the *Annals* but echoes a popular tradition; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 109. On the various versions about Ardasir's parentage, see Frye (1988), 298–299.
- 29. περὶ Χοσρόου: Excerpts 23–25 are derived from Agathias' section on Chosroes I in Book 2 (*Historiae* 2.28–32).

- 30. καταπίοι τὸν Σταγειρίτην: Chosroes was thought to have read Aristotle and Plato translated in Pahlavi. Chosroes is also described as a philosopher-king by John of Ephesus (*HE*, VI.20). It appears that it was widely believed among educated Romans that the Sassanian kings took great interest in Greek philosophy: Eunapius, for instance, presents Sharpur II as being attracted to philosophy (Eunapius, *Vitae sophistarum* 6.5.1–10). See also McDonough (2010), 55–66.
- 31. ὁ Παιανιεύς: the Παιανιεύς refers to the orator Demosthenes. According to Aeschines (In Ctesiphontem, 171), Demosthenes' father belonged to the deme of Paeania: τούτω πατὴρ μὲν ἦν Δημοσθένης ὁ Παιανιεύς.¹ Agathias repudiates that Chosroes was a well-educated and well-read king. Agathias' arguments are a) that it was impossible to translate the deep meanings of the Greek philosophical works into the barbaric language of the Persians and b) that Chosroes' barbarous upbringing would prevent him from understanding philosophy. On the different views of the value of philosophical translations between Theodoret and Agathias, see Ševčenko (1964), 228.
- 32. τὸν Ὀλόρου: the son of Olorus, that is, the historian Thucydides; *Θουκυδίδην* τὸν Ὀλόρου (Thucydides, *Historiae* 4.104.4). Thucydides' father belonged to the Athenian deme of Halimous but he also owned gold mines in Thrace.
- 33. βώμαξ καὶ ἔμπληκτος: this is how Uranius, a pseudo-philosopher who managed to gain Chosroes' trust, is referred to by Agathias. Uranius' name is not recorded in the *Agathias*-part along with the two aforementioned abusive epithets. Thus, both negative appellations appear to accompany Chosroes. The compiler is aligned with the typically Byzantine, scornful attitude towards the Sassanian emperor. Agathias' contemptuous view on Chosroes becomes manifest when dealing with his philosophical interests (*Historiae* 2.28.1–3). Procopius is similarly tendentious (*De bellis* 2.9.8–9, 2.11.26; *Anecdota* 18.26ff.).
- 34. Excerpt 25 is also recorded in the *Suda*, π 2251. The seven philosophers were forced to abandon Athens after the closure of the school by Justinian in 529 (Malalas, *Chronographia*, 451). They returned to Athens after 532; cf. Cameron Al. (2015), 223. Simplicius wrote many commentaries on several philosophers (see *PLRE* iiib, 1153). On Damascius, see Goulet (1994), 541–593. Priscianus is the author of an epitome of Theophrastus' *On Sense-Perception* and of a treatise containing answers to philosophical issues raised at the court of Chosroes during his exile in Persia. The latter survives only in a Latin translation. The attribution of a commentary on Aristotle's *On the Soul* to Priscianus rather than to Simplicius is disputed; see Hadot (2002), 159–199. Eulamius (Εὐλάμιος; cf. Agathias, *Historiae* 2.30.3) is transmitted as Εὐλάλιος in *Vaticanus gr.* 96 and *Vaticanus Pal.* 93 as well as in the *Suda* π 2251.
- 35. μὴ θάπτε τὸν ἄθαπτον, ἔα κυσὶ κύρμα γενέσθαι. γῆ πάντων μήτηρ μητροφθόρον οὐ δέχετ' ἄνδρα: Excerpt 25 turns back to the Persian practice

- of not burying the dead. The two hexameters are found in *Anthologia Graeca* IX 498. They have, similarly, been included in the *ES*, p. 14 of the *EC*.
- 36. πῶς ἐν πίθω τὴν κεραμείαν φιλεργεῖν: Excerpt 26 makes up a comment on the military ambitions of the Persians. Agathias is using this figurative phrase to anticipate a certain degree of criticism on the part of his readers. The compiler of the *Agathias*-part has excerpted the passage from its original context and put it immediately after the passage on the Persians' burial customs, thus producing a passage with a different meaning: it is now the Persians who aspire to run before they can walk.
- 37. Ὀνόγουρις: Ἀρχαιόπολις or Ὀνόγουρις: Excerpt 27 concerns the origins of the name of the fort of Onoguris. According to Agathias, Onoguris was a fort set up by the Persian general Mermeroes in the district of Archaeopolis and used as a hostile base against the Byzantines (*Historiae* 2.22.3 and 4.9.6). On the use of the ancient name Onoguris by Agathias, see Cameron Av. and Cameron Al. (1964), esp. 320.
- 38. τίς ὑμῶν ἀποδέξοιτο: the brief phrase in the *Agathias*-part is an extract from the speech given by Aeetes, a Colchian, in the aftermath of the Byzantines' defeat at Onoguris; the battle is recounted by Agathias (*Historiae* 3.6.12–7.11). Before the battle, the king of the Lazi, called Gubazes, who had refused to offer military aid, was killed by two Byzantine generals (*Historiae* 3.4.5–6). After the Byzantine defeat, Aeetes delivered a speech to encourage the Colchians to defect to the Persians by reminding them of the unjust end of Gubazes. A. Kaldellis considers Aeetes and the entire episode fictitious and invented by Agathias himself; cf. Kaldellis (2003), 297–298.
- 39. ὁ σπαλίων: Excerpt 29 is a detailed description of the *wicker roof*, a siege machine used by the Romans during the siege of the fort of Onoguris. The passage was copied verbatim in the *Suda* (Σ 901 Σπαλίωνος). The excerpt in the *Agathias*-part was extracted from Agathias' description of the preparation of the Byzantines to march against Onoguris (*Historiae* 3.5.9–11).
- 40. καὶ ἄγριον ἀνέπλεκον ἦχον: Excerpts 30–33 deal with the siege of the town Phasis by the Persians and the way in which their fighting men fled precipitately. In particular, Excerpt 31 makes up a brief ethnographical description concerning the Persian cavalry's attitude during the siege of the town of Phasis.
- 41. στρατιῶται κοῦφοι καὶ εὐσταλεῖς κατὰ τοὺς Ἰσαύρους: Excerpt 34 is a brief ethnographical description of the army of the Isaurians. In Byzantine literature, the Isaurians are represented as marauders who live by banditry. In the fourth century, John Chrysostom makes a reference to the Isaurian raiders (epist. Θ΄, Epistulae ad Olympiadem, epist. 1–17): ἀπαγγέλλονται ἀθρόον Ἰσαυροι πλῆθος ἄπειρον κατατρέχοντες τὴν Καισαρέων χώραν καί τινα κώμην μεγάλην ἐμπρήσαντες καὶ τὰ ἔσχατα διαθέντες. Amm. Marcellinus (Res Gestae 27.9,6–7) also refers to them as raiders who devastate cities of Asia Minor. In the fifth century, Priscus (fr. 10, p. 242, Blockley) mentions that the Romans were also afraid of the Isaurians, whose banditry was reviving.

- The same tendentious representation of the Isaurians is found in a passage, originally derived from Candidus, in John of Antioch (fr. 229 ed. Mariev =  $EI 90).^{2}$
- 42. είστήκεσαν ἄναυδοι καὶ ἀδόνητοι: the passage is an extract of the episode narrating the attempt of the Romans to take over the Misimian fortress of Siderun (Historiae 4.17.1–20.9). The passage points out the discipline and smartness of the Romans in the course of the siege.
- 43. Ἰωάννης δὲ ἦν εἶς τῶν ὑπὸ Ἰουστῖνον τὸν στρατηγὸν τεταγμένων: John the Lybian was one of the aides of Justin's, son of Germanicus. (Historiae 4.21.5).
- 44. Σαβώρης ὁ Περσῶν βασιλεὺς: Excerpts 37–41 are extracted from Agathias' second excursus on Persia. It is primarily a representation of the Sassanian kings. The original section is a chronological account of the Sassanian dynasty from Ardasher I to Chosroes I as reported to Agathias by Sergius (Historiae 4.30.2-4). Agathias also includes material from Procopius, stories from his own reading (e.g., the accounts of Semiramis, Parysatis, and Smerdis), and his comments and deductions; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 76.
- 45. Βαλλεριανὸν ζωγρία έλων ἀπέδειρεν ἀπ' αὐχένος ἄχρι ποδων: Excerpts 37 and 38 reveal Sharpur I's cruelty. In particular, Excerpt 38 transmits that Valerian was flayed by Sharpur I. Agathias calls Sharpur I twice wicked (Historiae 4.23.7, 4.24.2) and once bloodthirsty (Historiae 4.23.7). The compiler of the Agathias-part confines himself to excerpt the flaying of Valerian (Excerpt 37) and the pillage of Cappadocia (Excerpt 38) without transmitting those designations for Sharpur I. Agathias appears to follow the tradition first found in Lactantius (De mortibus persecutorum 5.2), according to which Valerian was killed by being flayed alive; Eusebius (Vita Constantini IV.11 and Constantini imperatoris oratio ad coetum sanctorum 24.2) is aligned with the Christian version that have persecutors of Christians die fitting deaths. The same version is recorded by Orosius (VII.27). Peter the Patrician transmits the same kind of death for Valerian (EL 12, 393.10-394.17). In Peter's history, the centre of gravity is not, by contrast, in the anti-Christian acts of Valerian. Peter, instead, emphasises the abominable method of Valerian's death and the rising indignation against the Persians. From this point of view, Peter's account is closer to that of Agathias, in which Valerian's repugnant end serves to intensify the hostile depiction of Sharpur. Finally, Valerian is portrayed in fulsome terms in the Scriptores Historiae Augustae (Script. Hist. Aug. Gallen. 1, Valer. 4-5).
- 46. τοσούτους φόνους εἰργάσατο: Excerpt 38 speaks of the violent and savage pillage of Cappadocia by Sharpur's army; see Excerpt 37. According to Av.

<sup>2</sup> Candidus the Isaurian wrote a classicising history in Greek covering the period from 457 ad to 491 ad. His work survives in fragments only. His text was used by John of Antioch and the Suda. On Candidus, see Roberto (2000), 685-727; Brandt (2014), 161-170; Meier (2014), 171-194.

- Cameron, the passage does probably not derive from the *Annals*; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 140.
- 47. Οὐαραράνης: this is Bahram III, son of Bahram II, who ruled for four months. On Bahram III, see Klíma (2012), 514–522.
- 48. τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἰὸν Σεγανσαὰν ἀνόμασε: Excerpt 39 refers to the Persian custom not to slaughter its people whenever a Persian king captured its territory: the Persian king deposed the defeated king and bestowed the title of the enslaved kingdom on his own son. On the custom, see Herzfeld (1924), 42ff; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 143. Likewise, the son of Sharpur, Vahram IV, was given the title Kermanshah after Sharpur subdued a nation named Kerman (*Historiae* 4.26.2). Agathias compares the Persian custom to the Roman practice of some, by which a general assumed a name after the name of a nation he had subdued (*Historiae* 4.26.2).
- 49. τὸ τῶν Σεγεστανῶν ἔθνος κατεδουλώσατο: the Sagestani were subdued by Bahram II. On the people of Sagestani, see Rawlinson (1873), 272–294.
- 50. Σαβώρ ὁ Πέρσῶν βασιλεὺς: Excerpt 40 deals with the fate of king Sharpur II: he had been designated king while his mother was still carrying him. The passage is read within the context of the Exc.Salm.II 75. The latter informs us that Narseh had three more sons by another wife. The first, called Adhirnarseh (Ἀδαρνάσης), became king after Narseh's death but he was soon deposed. The second son was blinded (by Sharpur II) and the third, called Ormisdas, was held in jail. Ormisdas managed to escape with the help of his mother. The same story is found in Zosimus (*Historia nova* 2.27.1–3) and Ammianus (Res Gestae XVI 10.16). Narseh's legitimite heir to the throne was, according to Agathias (Historiae 4.25.1), Hormizd II. There is nothing in Agathias as to whether Hormizd II had a son or not. According to Tabari, Hormizd did not have any son; cf. Cameron (1969–1970), 144. The Persian throne was inheritable by the kings' sons, in principle. But not without exception: Ardashir acceded to the throne after killing Artabanus (Historiae 2.26.2). Zamasp assumed the throne through conspiracy against Kavad but his accession was considered legal as he also was a son of Peroz (Historiae 4.28, 2).
- 51. τοῖς μάγοις προενεγκόντες: Agathias had already emphasised how important the Magi were deemed in Persia in the sixth century (*Historiae* 2.26.5). On the prominent role of the Magi in Persia, see Neusner (1966), 169–178.
- 52. Σαβὸρ: Excerpt 40 informs us that Sharpur II reigned for 70 years (from 309 to 379 ad). He was the longest reigning monarch of the Sassanian dynasty (224–651 AD).
- 53. ἀπελαθεὶς τῆς ἀρχῆς ὑπὸ Βασιλίσκου: Excerpt 41 concerns Zeno's dethronement. The passage presents the congruences between Zeno's troubles and those of Persian kings: the deposition of Cavadh I, his escape from prison, his flight to the Ephthalitai, his return to Persia, and his ascension back to the throne. Julius Nepos had a similar fate as well. The first revolt against Zeno took place in 475/476 when Illus managed to dethrone the emperor. The second revolt against Zeno occurred in 484. On Julius Nepos, see PLRE

- II, 777–778; Kazhdan (1991), 1081. Malchus and Candidus treated his reign and deposition (Bibliotheca, cod. 78 and cod. 79).3
- 54. Καβάδης ὁ Περόζου: Kavadh I succeeded Valash, Peroz's brother, to the throne. On Cavadh I's reign, see Altheim and Stiehl (1953); Crone (1991), 21-42; Wiesehöfer (2009), 391-409. Peroz was the son of Yazdegerd II. Peroz succeeded his brother, Hormizd III. Agathias records Peroz's campaign against the Ephalites, during which Peroz died (Historiae 4.27.3–4). On Peroz, see Schippmann (2012), 631–632.
- 55. ἐν τῷ τῆς λήθης φρουρίω: Agathias' text is very close to that of Procopius (De bellis 1.5.7-9). The place is also mentioned in the Oriental sources; cf. Christensen (1936), 307.
- 56. καὶ λαβὼν τὴν αὐτοῦ θυγατέρα γυναῖκα: Procopius (De bellis 1.6.10) is the source of the passage in Agathias. On the reliance of Agathias on the Khvadhavnamagh tradition for the passage, see Cameron (1969–1970), 158.
- 57. τῶν Ἐφθαλιτῶν Οὕννων: Agathias records Νεφθαλῖται (Historiae 4.27.4). The Νεφθαλῖται is first found in Flavius Josephus (Antiquitates Judaicae 5, 86). The term was reproduced by Stephanus Byzantius,<sup>4</sup> the Strategicon,<sup>5</sup> and the Suda (v 277 Νεφθαλῖται). The lectio Ἐφθαλῖται occurs in Procopius (De bellis 1.3.1, 1.3.2, 1.4.3, 1.7.1). Photius, in his entry on the sixth-century historian Theophanes of Byzantium, used Ἐφθαλῖται<sup>6</sup> too (Bibliotheca, cod. 64). Similarly, the EC, when excerpting Menander, transmit Ἐφθαλῖται (κατὰ πόλεις ή που ἆρα κατὰ κώμας ὤκουν οἱ Ἐφθαλῖται). Symeon Metaphrastes' version of the Martyrium sanctorum Christi martyrum et confessorum Guriae, Samonae et Abibi refers to the Έφθαλῖται as an exasperated and barbaric people (PG 116, col. 145). Procopius (De bellis 1.3.2–7) describes the Ephthalitai as a white-skinned people that are not so ugly as the other Huns. On the Ephthalitai, see Ghirshman, R. and Ghirshman, T. (1948), 115f.
- 58. Excerpt 42 is a brief notice taken from Agathias' description of the earthquake that struck Constantinople in 557 (Historiae 5.3.1-9). On the date of the earthquake, see Malalas, Chronographia, 488; Theop. AM 6050. According to Agathias, many amazing events occurred in the course of the night of the earthquake (Historiae 5.3.9).
- 59. Excerpt 43 is extracted from Agathias' account of Anatolius' death. Anatolius was the only member of the senate (he was a curator domus divinae) who lost his life during the earthquake of 557 (Historiae 5.3.10).

<sup>3</sup> Malchus' historical work covered the period from 305 ad to 480 ad and it is preserved in fragments only. The EC and Photius' Bibliotheca appear to only know of a portion of his entire work covering the years 474-480; On Malchus, see Baldwin (1977), 91-107; Blockley (1983), 402-455.

<sup>4</sup> Νεφθαλίται, ἔθνος κρατῆσαν τῆς ἕω, ὡς Ἰώσηπος. καὶ θηλυκῶς Νεφθαλίτις; cf. Ethnika, 473.

<sup>5</sup> τούτφ τῷ τρόπφ ἐχρήσαντο Νεφθαλῖται κατὰ Περόζου βασιλέως Περσῶν; cf. Strategicon, 4.3.1.

<sup>6</sup> Ἐφθαλάνου δὲ τοῦ Ἐφθαλιτῶν βασιλέως; cf. Bibliotheca, cod. 64.

<sup>7</sup> Excerpta de legationibus, 452.

- 60. Ανθεμίφ τῷ μηχανικῷ: Excerpt 44 deals with Anthemius of Tralles, an engineer or architect by profession (Procopius, *De aedificiis* I 1.24, 1.50; Agathias, *Historiae* 5.6.3). He wrote a work entitled Περὶ παραδόζων μηχανημάτων.<sup>8</sup> He was summoned to Constantinople (*Historiae* 5.6.6) and commissioned by Justinian I to design the Hagia Sophia, after the earlier church on the site had burned down in 532 during the Nika Revolt (Agathias, *Historiae* 5.9.2; Paul. Silentiarius, 552–555). He was already dead when Constantinople was struck by the high magnitude earthquake of May 7, 558 (Agathias, *Historiae* 5.9.4). On Anthemius, see Huxley (1959).
- 61. ἀδελφὸς <τούτου> Μητρόδωρος (...) Ὁλύμπιος ἔτερος ἀδελφὸς (...) Διόσκορός τε καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος: Anthemius' brothers were similarly outstanding in their fields: Metrodorus was an eminent grammatikos, who, together with his brother Anthemius, was summoned to Constantinople by Justinian; Olympius was a famous advocate (Historiae 5.6.5); Dioscorus and Alexander were prominent doctors. Dioscorus practised his profession in Tralles, where he died. Alexander, instead, relocated to Rome (Historiae 5.6.5). Alexander is the author of the Therapeutica, the Περὶ ἐλμίνθων and the Περὶ ὀφθαλμῶν (the works were edited by Theodor Puschmann, Alexander von Tralleis, I–II, Vienna, 1878–1879). Agathias' description of Anthemius' family exhibits affinities with Herodotus' account of Cleobis and Biton; cf. Cameron (1970), 61.
- 62. Τράλλεις ἡ πόλις: the native town of Anthemius. Agathias is likely to have passed Tralles on his way back from Alexandria; cf. Cameron (1970), 8.
- 63. Zήνων: a Constantinopolitan rhetorician and advocate. He was closely acquainted with the emperor Justinian (*Historiae* 5.6.7).
- 64. λέβητας μεγάλους ὕδατος ἐμπλήσας διακριδὸν ἔστησε πολλαχοῦ τοῦ δωματίου (...) ὅσον ὑποτρέμειν ἠρέμα καὶ διατετριγέναι τὰ ξύλα: Excerpt 45 is an account of a mechanical trick that Anthemius played on Zeno, a Constantinopolitan rhetorician and his next-door neighbour. The account of Anthemius' steam machine is an allusion to the Aristotelian theory about the cause of earthquakes. According to Aristotle, the cause of earthquakes lies in exhalations trapped in cavities within the earth. Agathias resorts, similarly, to Aristotle's theory when dealing with the earthquake that hit Egypt (Historiae 2.15.9). Agathias is likely to have become familiar with Aristotle's theory through the works of John Philoponus; Cameron (1970), 113–114. On the impact of Aristotle's theories on Late Antiquity, see Lehmann (2013).
- 65. οὖ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο: Excerpt 46 records another trick played by Anthemius on Zeno.
- 66. Ἰσίδωρος ὁ νέος: Excerpt 49 accounts the reconstruction of the dome of the Hagia Sophia, which had collapsed during the earthquake of 558. Isidore of Miletus (Ἰσίδωρος ὁ Μιλήσιος; cf. Procopius, *De aedificiis* II 8.25) or Isidore the Younger (Ἰσίδωρος ὁ νέος; cf. *Historiae* 5.9.4) along with other architects replaced the destroyed dome. Isidore the Younger was the nephew

<sup>8</sup> Huxley (ed.) (1959).

<sup>9</sup> On Aristotle's explanation of earthquakes, see Aristotle, *Meteorologica* 2, 365a–366b.

- of Isidore of Miletus. Isidore the Younger designed the new dome to replace the old one destroyed by the earthquake of 558. This second restoration of the church was completed in 532 (John Malalas, Chronographia 495; Theophanes, Chronographia 238, 18–19).
- 67. ἐπὶ Ἰουστινιανοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως: Excerpt 50 is made up of a number of passages taken from the last part of Book 5 of Agathias' Historiae. A. Biedl suggested that the closing sentence of Excerpt 50 (ταῦτα μαθὼν ὁ Οὖννος ἐκρότησε πόλεμον κατὰ τῶν ὁμοεθνῶν, καὶ οὕτως ἐπὶ πολὺ μαγόμενα ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ὑπ' άλλήλων ἀπώλοντο) is not originally derived from Agathias. 10 His proposition has been refuted by Keydell (ed.) (1967), XVIII. In fact, the sentence is a shortened version of *Historiae* 5.25.5. Müller published the entire Excerpt 50 in his edition of John of Antioch's Historia chronica; cf. Müller (1851), 621-622.
- 68. Ζαβεργὰν: Zabergan was the name of the ruler of the Cotrigur Huns. After Zabergan crossed the frozen river Istros with his soldiers, he started planning an attack against Constantinople (Historiae 5.11.6). His soldiers first plundered and ravaged fields as well as towns surrounding Constantinople (Historiae 5.12.4–6). The Cotrigurs put up as an excuse for the attack their hostility with the Utigurs, a rival Hunnic tribe: the leader of the Utigurs, Sandilch, was an ally of the Byzantines and the Utigurs were frequently receiving payments from the Byzantine emperor (Historiae 5.11.6). The Cotrigurs were finally defeated by the Byzantine army led by the general Belisarius (*Historiae* 5.19.2–20.2).

# IV. The Eusebian excerpts transmitted in the Epitome of the Seventh century

The numbers in bold throughout the text body indicate the beginning of a new excerpt. The edition of the text is accompanied by an apparatus fontium and an apparatus criticus. The apparatus fontium gives the immediate passages upon which each excerpt in the *Epitome* is based. Further information on the principles of this apparatus is provided in Section 4.4.2. The sigla given at the beginning of the apparatus criticus indicate the manuscripts upon which the text is based. Editing a text consisting of excerpts taken from earlier sources poses a series of problems to the editor. The text is a collection of selections which in most cases must have retained the wording of the sources. We are in the unfortunate position, however, to ignore which versions of Eusebius' HE or other sources the compiler had at his disposal. We have seen that excerptors or compilers were prone to textual changes, especially textual omissions and additions. Yet when the surviving manuscripts of the *Epitome* transmit a mistake or an incongruous reading, we cannot be certain whether a) the reading was present in the source text, b) the original text was corrupted by the compiler, or c) such mistakes are scribal errors. Provided the particular structure of an excerpt collection, therefore, the present edition intends to give the text as evidenced and transmitted in the extant manuscripts of the Epitome rather than to present a corrected version of the text. In cases where the text differs

#### Appendix I 254

from the source text, the present edition gives the readings as they occurred in the manuscript tradition of the Epitome and indicates in the apparatus criticus possibilities offered by modern scholarship. Proper names which are misspelled in the extant manuscripts are emended and information is provided in the apparatus criticus. Most of the orthographic variations are common spelling variants in later Greek, such as alternation between  $\varepsilon\iota$ ,  $\iota$ , and  $\eta$  or between  $\alpha\iota$  and  $\varepsilon$ . It should be said that variant spellings that occurred in the manuscripts are regularly emended in conformity with the readings found in the Liddell-Scott-Jones (LSJ) lexicon for classical Greek or Thesaurus Linguae Graecae (TLG). For the modern reader's convenience, variant spellings are not indicated in the apparatus criticus. Detection of possible deletions, additions, interpolations, and syntactical and grammatical corruptions of the text is performed. On editing the excerpts, I rely on the traditional editorial method proposed in the handbooks on textual criticism and editorial techniques by Maas 1958 and West 1972. The TLG is consulted when necessary.

## Tabula Notarum in Apparatu Critico Adhibitarum

#### Codices

- O Auctorium E.4.18 (s. X)
- Р Parisinus suppl. gr. 1156 (s. X–XI med.)
- V Athonensis Vatopedinus gr. 286 (s. XIII)
- В Baroccianus gr. 142 (s. XIV)

#### Editores et emendatores

- В de Boor
- De Groote G Nautin
- Cetera

Ν

[]	litterae deperditae litterae additae
{}	litterae deletae
add.	addit, addidit
cod.	codex
codd.	codices
coni.	coniecit
corr.	correxit
del.	delevit
ins.	inseruit
mg.	margen
om.	omittit, omittunt
suppl.	supplevit
v.l	varia lectio

- Συναγωγή ίστοριῶν διαφόρων ἀπὸ τῆς κατὰ σάρκα γεννήσεως τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ ἑξῆς, τὴν ἀρχὴν ἔχουσα ἀπὸ τοῦ πρώτου λόγου τῆς Ἐκκλησιαστικῆς Ιστορίας Εὐσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου.
- 1. τῶ μβ΄ ἔτει τῆς βασιλείας Αὐγούστου Καίσαρος, λβ΄ ἔτει τῆς βασιλείας Ήρώδου, κη΄ ἔτει τῆς καταλύσεως Αντωνίου καὶ Κλεοπάτρας, εἰς ἣν ἡ Αἰγυπτίων κατέληξε δυναστεία, ἐτέγθη ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ὁ Κύριος. ἐβαπτίσθη δὲ τῶ ιε΄ έτει Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, τῶ δὲ ιθ΄ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐσταυρώθη καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ άνελήφθη. 2. Ἡρώδης δέ, ἐφ' οὖ ἐτέχθη ὁ Κύριος, κατὰ μὲν Ἰώσηπον Ἰδουμαίου πατρός ἦν υίος, Άραβίσσης δὲ μητρός κατὰ δὲ Αφρικανὸν τὸν ἱστορικὸν
- Αντίπατρος, ὁ Ἡρώδου πατήρ, Ἡρώδου δὲ ἄλλου Ασκαλωνίτου ἱεροδούλου υίὸς 10 ην δς ἔσχεν υἱὸν Ἡρώδην, τοῦτον τὸν πρῶτον ἐξ ἀλλοφύλων Ἰουδαίων βασιλεύσαντα. 3. Πομπήϊος ὁ Ῥωμαίων στρατηγὸς πρῶτος Ῥωμαῖων εἶλεν Ίεροσόλυμα, καὶ τὸν Άριστόβουλον τὸν ἔως τότε ἀρχιερέα καὶ βασιλέα δέσμιον είς Ρώμην ἄμα τέκνοις ἔπεμψεν, Ύρκανὸν δὲ τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἀριστοβούλου
- άρχιερέα καθίστησιν. οὖ ὑπὸ Πάρθων αἰχμαλώτου ληφθέντος, τέλος ἔλαβεν ἡ κατὰ νόμον ἱερατεία. καὶ ἐξ ἐκείνου Ἡρώδης ἀλλόφυλος Ἰουδαίων βασιλεύειν ὑπὸ Ρωμαίων προβάλλεται καὶ οὕτως Ιουδαῖοι Ρωμαίοις ὑπόφοροι γίνονται. 4. πρῶτος Ἡρώδης τὴν ἱερατικὴν στολὴν ὑπὸ σφραγίδα ἑαυτοῦ φυλάττεσθαι παρεσκεύασε καὶ οὐκέτι τοὺς ἐκ γένους ἱερατικοῦ ἱερᾶσθαι ἐπέτρεψεν, ἀλλά τισιν
- άσήμοις καὶ ἰδιώτας, ὅπερ λοιπὸν καὶ Ἀρχέλαος ὁ υίὸς καὶ Ῥωμαῖοι πεπράχασιν 2.0 ύστερον, καὶ πληροῦται τὸ λόγιον Δανιὴλ τὸ ἐξολοθρευθήσεται λέγον χρῖσμα παρὰ Ίουδαίοις 5. ἄριστα ὁ Άφρικανὸς δι' ἐπιστολῆς πρὸς Άριστείδην γέγραφεν περὶ τῆς δοκούσης διαφωνίας ἐν τῆ γενεολογία ἕνεκεν τῶν γενεῶν παρὰ τοῖς εὐαγγελισταῖς Ματθαίω τε καὶ Λουκᾶ. ἦν δὲ ὁ Ἀφρικανὸς ἀπὸ Ἐμμαοῦς τῆς κώμης
- 25 τῆς ἐν Παλαιστίνη, ἐν ἦ οἱ περὶ Κλεόπαν ἐπορεύοντο, ἥτις ὕστερον δίκαια πόλεως λαβοῦσα κατὰ πρεσβείαν Άφρικανοῦ Νικόπολις μετωνομάσθη.

<sup>1.4</sup>  $T\tilde{\varphi}$  – 8 ἀνελήφθη: HE 1, V.1–2, X.1 **2**.8 Ἡρ $\dot{\varphi}$ δης – 12 βασιλεύσαντα: HE 1, VI.1–2 3.12 Πομπήϊος – 17 γίνονται: HE 1, VI.6–7 4.18 πρῶτος – 22 Ιουδαίοις: ΗΕ 1, VI.10–11 5.22 ἄριστα – 24 Λουκῆ: ΗΕ 1, VII.1 5.24  $\tilde{\eta}$ ν – 26 μετωνομάσθη: Luc. 24, 13; Chron. pasch. 499, 5–7; Georg. Sync. 439, 15–18.

Codd. OVBP Tit. 1-3 Συναγωγή...Παμφίλου BV: om. P: Σύνοψις τῆς Έκκλησιαστικής Ιστορίας Εύσεβίου τοῦ Παμφίλου Ο | 3 Παμφίλου: ἀπὸ φωνῆς Νικηφόρου Καλλίστου τοῦ Ξανθοπούλου add. B<sup>mg</sup> 4 ante τῶ μβ': ὅτι add. O μβ΄ ΟVP: μα΄ Β 5 ἔτει ΟVP: om. Β 7 ιθ΄ ΟVP: ιη΄ Β | ἐσταυρώθη : καὶ ἐτάφη add. P 8–26 Ότι Ἡρώδης...μετωνομάσθη: om. P 8 ante Ἡρώδης ὅτι add. O δέ VB: om. O 9 δὲ V: om. OB 11 Ἰουδαίων VB: om. O 12 βασιλεύσαντα OB : βασιλεύσαντος V | ante Πομπήϊος ὅτι add. Ο | Ρωμαίων Ο: Ρωμαῖος VB 13 καὶ τὸν Άριστόβουλον ΟV: om. B | Άριστόβουλον : add ος B | δέσμιον ΟΒ: om. V 14 τοῦ OV: om. B 18 ante πρῶτος ὅτι add. O | σφραγίδα Β: σφραγίδας Ο : ὑποσφραγίσας V 19 τοὺς V: τοῖς ΟΒ | ἐπέτρεψεν Β: ἐπέτρεπεν ΟV 20 τισιν ἀσήμοις καὶ ἰδιώταις ΟΒ: τοὺς ἀσήμους καὶ ἰδιώτας V | Ἀρχέλαος ὁ υίὸς Ο: υίὸς ὁ Άργέλαος V: Άργέλαος υίὸς Β 21 λέγον V: λέγων ΟΒ 22-26 ἄριστα... μετωνομάσθη: om. V 22 ante ἄριστα ὅτι add. O | γέγραφεν O: γεγράφηκε B 23 γενεῶν Β: γενῶν Ο

- 6. τῷ ιβ΄ ἔτει τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος ὁ Πιλᾶτος ἐστάλη τῆς Ἰουδαίας έπιτροπεύειν πρό τριῶν ἐτῶν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ θείου τοῦ Χριστοῦ βαπτίσματος, καὶ δέκα ἔτη τῆς ἀρχῆς ἐκράτησεν. ἐν οἶς ἐκ παρόδου κατατρέχει καλῶς ὁ Εὐσέβιος τῶν πλασαμένων τὰ ἐπὶ Πιλάτου δῆθεν λεγόμενα τοῦ Κυρίου ὑπομνήματα ὡς ἐκ προοιμίων έλεγχόμενα ψευδή περιέχουσι γάρ ώς τή τετάρτη ύπατεία τοῦ Τιβερίου, ήτις γέγονε τῶ ἑβδόμω ἔτει τῆς ἡγεμονίας αὐτοῦ, ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Κύριος, ἐν ὧ ἔτει ούπω ην άκμην έπιστας τοῖς Γεροσολύμοις Πιλᾶτος, καθά φησι καὶ Ἰώσηπος. 7. ἐν ῷ χρόνῳ ὁ Κύριος ἐπετέλει τὰ θαύματα, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος ἕως τοῦ θείου σταυροῦ καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως. τὴν ἀρχιερωσύνην ἐνιαύσιον παρὰ Ῥωμαίων 10 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐνεγειρίζοντο, ἐν οἶς τῷ ιε΄ ἔτει τοῦ Τιβερίου Ἄννας ἱεράτευσε, τῷ δὲ ις΄ Ίσμάηλος ὁ Φαβὶ καὶ τῷ ιζ΄ Ἐλεάζαρος ὁ τοῦ Ἄννα καὶ τῷ ιη΄ Σίμων ὁ τοῦ Καμίθου, καὶ τῶ ιθ΄ Ἰώσηπος ὁ καὶ Καϊάφας, ὡς ἱστορεῖ Ἰώσηπος, ὡς εἶναι δῆλον ότι λέγων Λουκᾶς τὸ όλον κήρυγμα γεγονέναι ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Άννα καὶ Καϊάφα, διὰ τῶν ἄκρων τὸ ὅλον ἐδήλωσεν τοῦ χρόνου διάστημα, ἐφ' οὖ καὶ ὁ Κύριος 15 ἐσταυρώθη. 8. ὁ τὸν βαπτιστὴν ἀνελὼν Ἡρώδης διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου υίὸς ἦν Ἡρώδου τοῦ πρώτου, Αντίπας λεγόμενος οὖτος δὲ ἐξωρίσθη εἰς Βίενναν τῆς Γαλλίας σὺν αὐτῆ τῆ Ἡρωδιάδι. ἄλλος δὲ παρὰ τούτους ἐστὶν Ἡρώδης ον καὶ Άγρίππαν καλεῖ Ἰώσηπος, νίὸς Ἀριστοβούλου τοῦ ἐκ Μαριάμμης νίοῦ Ήρφδου τοῦ πρώτου, ὁ ἐν ταῖς Πράξεσιν ἀνελὼν τὸν Ἰάκωβον, δς καὶ 20 σκωληκόβρωτος γενόμενος έξέψυξεν, τούτου δὲ ἦν υίὸς ὁ Αγρίππας ὁ ἐπὶ Φήστου σύν τῆ ἀδελφῆ Βερενίκη Παῦλον τὸν ἄγιον ἀπόστολον κρίνας εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ τούτων αἱ ἀποδείζεις πρόδηλοι παρὰ τῷ Ἰωσήπω καὶ τῶν ἀπόστολων ταῖς Πράξεσιν. 9. Κλήμης έν τῆ πρώτη τῶν Υποτυπώσεων ἱστορεῖ ἄλλον εἶναι Κηφᾶν οὖ ὁ Παῦλος ἀντέστη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὁμώνυμον τῷ κορυφαίφ Πέτρφ τῷ ἁγίφ άποστόλω, εἶναι δὲ αὐτὸν ἕνα τῶν ο΄ μαθητῶν τοῦ Κυρίου. τὰ διὰ Θαδδαίου πρὸς "Αβγαρον τὸν τοπάρχην ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ τὰς ἐκ τοῦ "Αβγάρου πρὸς τὸν Κύριον έν τῶ πρώτω λόγω φέρονται.
  - Έκ τοῦ δευτέρου βιβλίου.
- 10. Πιλάτου γράψαντος Τιβερίω τάς τε παραδοζοποιίας τοῦ Κυρίου τὴν τε ἐκ 30 νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν, καταπλαγεὶς ὁ Τιβέριος τῆ συγκλήτω ὡς περὶ Θεοῦ τὰ τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἀνέθετο, τῆς δὲ μὴ συγκαταθεμένης τῷ ὡς περὶ Θεοῦ δόγματι, θάνατον ἡπείλησεν ὁ Τιβέριος τοῖς κατὰ Χριστιανῶν λέγουσί τι ἢ πραττουσι. ταῦτα ἐκ τῶν Τερτυλλιανοῦ τοῦ Ῥωμαίου εἰληφέναι φησὶ ὁ Εὐσέβιος.
  - **6.**1 τῷ -7 Ἰώσηπος: HE 1, IX.2-4 **7.**7 ἐν -15 ἐσταυρώθη: HE 1, X.1-7 **8.**15 ὁ -20 Ἀγρίππας: HE 1, XI.1-4 **8.**20 ὃ ἐπὶ -23 Πράξεσιν: Act. 25, 13-14; Act. 26, 1-2 **9.**23 Κλήμης -27 φέρονται: HE 1, XII.2-3 **10.**29 Πιλάτου -33 Εὐσέβιος: HE 2, II.1-4, II.6
  - Codd. OVBP 1 ante τῷ ὅτι add. Ο | ιβ΄ Β : δωδεκάτῳ ΟV: δὲ δεκάτῳ Ρ | ἔτει ΟVP: ἔτος Β 2 τῆς ἀρχῆς OBP: om. V | Χριστοῦ Ρ: Κυρίου OB: om. V 3–7 ἐν οἶς... Ἰώσηπος: om. P 4 τοῦ OB: om. V 5 ψευδῆ VB: ψευδῶν Ο | ψευδῆ: ψευδῆ τὰ λεγόμενα τοῦ Κυρίου ὑπομνήματα add. O<sup>mg</sup> | τετάρτη VB: δ΄ Ο | ὑπατείᾳ V: ὑπατίᾳ OB 6 ἐβδὸμῷ Ο: ζ΄ VB 7 Ἱεροσολύμοις: ὁ add. Ο | καὶ: ὁ add. Β | ante ἐν ὅτι add. O 8 χρόνῷ OBP: om. V | Κύριος OBP: Χριστὸς V | ἐπετέλει OVP: ἔτέλει B 9–15 τὴν ἀρχιερωσύνην...ἐσταυρώθη: om. V 10 ιε΄ ΒΡ: πέντε καὶ δεκάτῷ Ο 11 Ἀσμαήλος OB: Ἀσμαήλος P: Ἰσμάηλος corr. HΕ 1, Χ.4 12 ἱστορεῖ add. ὁ OB | εἶναι ΒΡ: ἔστι Ο 13–33 Λουκᾶς...Εὐσέβιος: om. Ο 15–33 ὁ τὸν... Εὐσέβιος: om. P 16 ἐξωρίσθη Β: ἐξορίσθει V 17 Γαλλίας V: Γαλλιλαίας Β 20 ἦν υἰὸς V: υἰὸς ἦν B 21 Βερενίκῃ Β: Βερνίκῃ V | τὸν ἄγιον ἀπόστολον Β: om. V | Καισάρειαν Β: Καίσαραν V 22αί Β: om. V 24 οὖ Β: ὡς V 24–25 Πέτρῷ τῷ ἀγίῷ ἀποστόλῷ Β: om. V 25 μαθητῶν τοῦ κυρίου Β: om. V | διὰ Β: δὲ V 26 τὸν Β: om. V | ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ τὰς ἐκ τοῦ Ἀβγάρου πρὸς τὸν κύριον Β: om. V 30 τὰ V: om. B 31 τῷ V: αὐτῷ Β

- 1 11. Φίλιππος ὁ τὸν Κανδάκην βαπτίσας τὸν Αἰθίοπα οὐκ ἦν ἀπόστολος, ἀλλ' εἶς τῶν ζ΄ διακόνων τῶν σὺν τῷ Στεφάνῳ τῷ πρωτομάρτυρι διακονεῖν τεταγμένων. Κανδάκην δέ φησι πρῶτον ἐξ ἐθνῶν βαπτισθῆναι. 12. Φίλιππος "στόμα λαμπάδων", Ηρφδιὰς "ἀπατωμένη", Ἡρφδης "δερματίνη δόξα" κατὰ Πιέριον. Βαρνάβας καὶ Σωσθένης καὶ Θαδδαῖος ὁ ὑπὸ Ἰούδα τοῦ καὶ Θωμᾶ τοῦ ἀποστόλου πεμφθεὶς πρὸς Άβγαρον, εἶς τῶν ο΄ μαθητῶν ἦν. 13. μετὰ Τιβέριον κβ΄ ἔτη Ῥωμαίων βασιλεύσαντα Γάϊος έβασίλευσεν, έφ' οὖ καὶ Φίλων εἰς πρεσβείαν ὑπέρ Ἰουδαίων έστάλη. Πιλᾶτος δέ, φησί, τοσαύταις περιπέπτωκεν συμφοραῖς ὡς αὐτόχειρα γενόμενον έαυτὸν ἀνελεῖν. ἱστοροῦσι δὲ τοῦτο οἱ τὰς Ὀλυμπιάδας παρ' Έλλησι 10 γράψαντες. 14, σὺν Ἰάκώβω τῷ ἀδελφῷ μὲν τοῦ Ἰωάννου, υἱῷ δὲ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου. έμαρτύρησε τις, ὁ εἰσαγαγὼν Ἰάκωβον παρὰ τῷ Ἡρώδη κολασθησόμενον. 15. τὰ κατὰ τὸν Σίμωνα τὸν μάγον καὶ τὴν συνοῦσαν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ Τύρου πόρνην Ἐλένην ονόματι ἐκ τῆς πρὸς Αντωνῖνον ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπολογίας Ἰουστίνου. 16. Πέτρου ἐν Ρώμη γενομένου διὰ τὸν Σίμωνα, ἠκολούθει Μάρκος αὐτῷ, ὃς αἰτηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῷν
- 15 Ῥωμαίων τὸ κατ' αὐτὸν ἔγραψεν Εὐαγγέλιον, ὥς φησι Κλήμης ἐν ς΄ τῶν Υποτυπώσεων καὶ Παπίας ὁ Ἱεραπόλεως. 17. Φίλων ἐπὶ Γαΐου εἰς πρεσβείαν σταλείς, παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις καὶ μέχρι Κλαυδίου διατρίψας, ἐν Ῥώμη εἰς ὁμιλίαν ἐλθεῖν τῷ κορυφαίω Πέτρω λέγεται. 18. Φήστου τελευτήσαντος εἰς Ίερουσόλυμα άναρχίας ούσης, άνείλον οἱ Ἰουδαίοι τὸν άδελφὸν τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰάκωβον, ώς φησιν
- 20 Ήγήσιππος ἐν τῷ πέμπτῳ Υπομνήματι αὐτοῦ καὶ Ἰώσηπος ἐν τῷ κ΄ τῆς Αρχαιολογίας καὶ Κλήμης ἐν ς΄ τῶν Ύποτυπώσεων. μετὰ δὲ Φῆστον Ἀλβῖνος γέγονεν τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐπίτροπος. 19. πρῶτος μετὰ Μάρκον τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας παροικίας ἐπίσκοπος Άννιανὸς ἐγένετο. 20. Τερτυλλιανὸς ὁ Ρωμαῖος ἱστόρησεν ὡς πρῶτος κατὰ Χριστιανῶν διωγμὸν ὁ Νέρων ἐποίησεν. 21. Γάϊος ἐκκλησιαστικὸς
- άνηρ καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Κορίνθου ἐπίσκοπος Ῥωμαίοις ἐπιστείλας φασὶν ὅτι καθ' ἔνα καιρὸν ὁμοῦ Πέτρος καὶ Παῦλος τῷ θείῳ τοῦ μαρτυρίου στεφάνῳ κατεκομίσθησαν έν Ῥώμη ὑπὸ τοῦ Νέρωνος.

<sup>11.1</sup> Φίλιππος – 3 βαπτισθῆναι: Act. 8, 26–40; HE 2, I.10 12.3 Φίλιππος – 4 Πιέριον: Pierius fr.2 B 1888 12.4 Βαρνάβας – 6 ην: ΗΕ 1, XII.1–3 13.6 μετὰ - 10 γράψαντες: HE 2, IV.1, V.4, VII.11 14.10 σύν - 11 κολασθησόμενον: HE 2, IX.1–3 **15**.11 τ $\grave{\alpha}$  – 13 Ἰουστίνου: HE 2, XIII.1–4 **16**.13 Πέτρου – 16 Ίεραπόλεως: HE 2, XV.1–2 17.16 Φίλων – 18 λέγεται: HE 2, V.4, XVII.2 **18**.18 Φήστου – 22 ἐπίτροπος: HE 2, XXIII.1–2, 19–21 **19**.22 πρῶτος – 23 έγένετο: HE 2, XXIV.1 **20**.23 Τερτυλλιανός – 24 έποίησεν: HE 2, XXV.3-4 **21**.24 Γάϊος – 27 Νέρωνος: HE 2, XXV.6–8

Codd. VB 1-8 Φίλιππος...ἐστάλη: om. V 6 εἶς coni. G: ἕνα B 7 βασιλεύσαντα coni. G: βασιλεύσαντος B (cf. § 57) 8 φησί V: om. B | περιπέπτωκεν συμφοραῖς V: συμφοραῖς περιπέπτωκεν B 10-11 σύν...κολασθησόμενον: om. V 11-13 τά... Ιουστίνου: om. B 14 τῶν V: om. B 15 φησι B: φασὶ V 18 κορυφαίω B: om. V 19 οί B: om. V 20 Υπομνήματι αὐτοῦ V: αὐτοῦ Υπομνήματι Β 21 καὶ Κλήμης ἐν ς΄ τῶν Ύποτυπώσεων Β: om. V 22-23 πρῶτος...ἐγένετο: om. B 23 Άνιανὸς V: Άννιανὸς corr. 24–25 Γάιος...ὅτι: om. V **25–26** καθ' ἕνα καιρὸν ὁμοῦ Πέτρος καὶ Παῦλος Β: Πέτρος καὶ Παῦλος καθ' ἔνα χρόνον V 26 θείφ B: om. V 27 ἐν Ῥώμη ὑπὸ τοῦ Νέρωνος B: om. V

- 1 Έκ τοῦ τρίτου λόγου.
  - 22. Θωμᾶς ὁ ἀπόστολος εἰς Πάρθους ἐδίδαξεν, Ἀνδρέας εἰς τὴν Σκυθίαν, Ἰωάννης εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πρὸς οὓς καὶ διατρίψας ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἐτελεύτησεν. Πέτρος δέ, ἐν Πόντῳ καὶ Γαλατίᾳ, ἐν Βιθυνίᾳ τε καὶ Καππαδοκίᾳ καὶ τῆ Ἀσίᾳ κηρύξας, ὕστερον ἐν Ῥώμη
- 5 επὶ Νέρωνος κατὰ κεφαλῆς ἀνεσκολοπίσθη, οὕτως αὐτὸς ἀξίωσας. Παῦλος δέ, ἀπὸ Τερουσαλὴμ καὶ κύκλῳ μέχρι τοῦ Τλλυρικοῦ πληρώσας τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἐν Ῥώμη σὺν τῷ Πέτρῳ τὸν μαρτυρικὸν ἀνεδύσατο στέφανον, καὶ Πέτρος μὲν ἐτάφη ἐν τῷ Βατικανῷ, Παῦλος δὲ ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ τῆ Ὀστεία, ὡς γράφει Γάϊος, ἐκκλησιαστικὸς ἀνὴρ, οὖ καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ λόγῳ μνήμη γέγονεν τὰ αὐτὰ δὲ καὶ Ὠριγένης ἐν τρίτῳ τόμῳ
- 10 τῶν εἰς τὴν Γένεσιν. 23. μετὰ τὴν Πέτρου καὶ Παύλου μαρτυρίαν, πρῶτος τῆς ἐν Ῥώμη ἐκκλησίας ἐπίσκοπος γέγονεν Λίνος, οὖ καὶ Παῦλος Τιμοθέφ γράφων ἐμνημόνευσεν. 24. τὰς ἐπιστολὰς ᾶς γεγράφασιν οἱ ἀπόστολοι, ἀναμφιλέκτως οἱ παλαιοὶ ὡς γνησίας ἐδέξαντο· τὴν Πέτρου πρώτην, τὴν δὲ δευτέραν οὐχ' ὡς ἐνδιάθηκον μὲν, πλὴν καὶ αὐτὴν ὡς χρήσιμον παρεδέξαντο. τὸ δὲ τῶν Πράξεων
- 15 Πέτρου καὶ τὸ ὀνομαζόμενον αὐτοῦ Εὐαγγέλιον τό τε Κήρυγμα καὶ τὴν λεγομένην αὐτοῦ Ἀποκάλυψιν οὐδὲ ὅλως προσεδέξαντο. τινὲς δὲ καὶ τὴν Παῦλου πρὸς Ἑβραίους ἡθέτησαν, οῖ καὶ ὡς πλανηθέντες ἐλέγχονται. φασὶ δέ τινες καὶ τῶν Ἰωάννου ἐπιστολῶν τὴν πρώτην μόνην γνησίαν εἶναι, καὶ τὴν Ἰακώβου δὲ καὶ Ἰούδα οὐκ ἀριθμοῦτιν ὡς γνησίας. 25. Λουκᾶς τὸ γένος Ἀντιοχεύς, τὴν δὲ
- 20 ἐπιστήμην ἰατρός, τὸ κατ' αὐτὸν ἔγραψεν Εὐαγγέλιον, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὰς Πράξεις τῶν ἀποστόλων. 26. Τιμόθεος πρῶτος τῆς ἐν Ἐφέσω ἐκκλησίας τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν ἐκληρώσατο, 27. Κρήτης δὲ Τίτος, Διονύσιος δὲ ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης πρῶτος Ἀθηνῶν κατέστη ἐπίσκοπος τοῦτο δὲ λέγει Διονύσιος ὁ Κορίνθου. 28. ἡνίκα Τίτος Καῖσαρ ἐπορεύθη <εἰς> τὰ Ἱεροσολυμα, κατὰ θείαν ἀποκάλυψιν οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις
- 25 χριστιανοὶ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Περαίας καλουμένην Πέλλαν, προμετελθόντες τὰς τοῦ λιμοῦ καὶ τοῦ πολέμου καὶ τῆς στάσεως διέφυγον συμφοράς. 29. Ἰώσηπος πρὸς τῆ Ἰουδαϊκῆ ἀρχαιολογία καὶ τοὺς περὶ ἀλώσεως καὶ τοὺς περὶ ἀρχαιότητος ἔγραψεν, πρὸς Ἀπίωνα γραμματικὸν ὑπὲρ Ἰουδαίων καὶ τοὺς περὶ αὐτοκράτορος λόγους καὶ ἔτερα ἀξιόλογα, διαβάλλει <δὲ> Ἰοῦστον τὸν Τιβεριέα ὡς ψευδῶς συγγεγραφότα.
- 30. Συμεών ό τοῦ Κλωπᾶ δεύτερος μετὰ Ἰάκωβον τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπισκοπῆς προέστη. Κλεώπαν δὲ τὸν τούτου πατέρα ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ φησιν ό Ἡγήσιππος.
  31. Οὐεσπασιανὸς μετὰ τὴν ἄλωσιν Ἱεροσολύμων τοὺς ἀπὸ γένους Δαυὶδ ἀναζητηθῆναι προσέταξεν, ὡς ἂν μηδεὶς περιλειφθείη παρ' Ἰουδαίοις τῶν ἐκ γένους βασιλικοῦ. καὶ τοῦτο οἶμαι διὰ τὴν πρόρρησιν.
  - 22.2 Θωμᾶς 10 Γένεσιν: ΗΕ 3, Ι.1–3 23.10 μετὰ 12 ἐμνημόνευσεν: ΗΕ 3, ΙΙ.1 24.12 τὰς 19 γνησίας: ΗΕ 3, ΙΙΙ.1–5, XXV.2–3 25.19 Λουκᾶς 21 ἀποστόλων: ΗΕ 3, ΙV.6 26.21 Τιμόθεος 22 ἐκληρώσατο: ΗΕ 3, ΙV.5 27.22 Κρήτης 23 Κορίνθου: ΗΕ 3, ΙV.10 28.23 ἡνίκα 26 συμφοράς: ΗΕ 3, V.3 29.26 Ἰώσηπος 29 συγγεγραφότα: ΗΕ 3, X.6–8 30.30 Συμεὼν 31 Ἡγήσιππος: ΗΕ 3, XΙ.1 31.32 Οὐεσπασιανὸς 34 πρόρρησιν: ΗΕ 3, XΙΙ.1

Codd. VB 1 τρίτου λόγου Β: γ΄ βιβλίου V 2 Σκυθίαν Β: Σκύθην V 4 Γαλατία Β: Γαλάταις V 5 έπὶ Β: ύπὸ V 6 κύκλφ V: om. Β 7 τὸν μαρτυρικὸν ἀνεδύσατο στέφανον Β: ἐτελειώθη V 12 τὰς ἐπιστολὰς ᾶς γεγράφασιν Β: τῶν ἐπιστολῶν ὧν γεγράφασιν V 14 ἐνδιάθηκον μὲν V: ἐνδιάθετον Β | παρεδέξαντο V: προσεδέξαντο Β 18 μόνην Β: om. V | εἶναι Β: om. V | δὲ V: om. Β 19 δὲ Β: om. V 23 τοῦτο δὲ λέγει Διονύσιος ὁ Κορίνθου Β: om. V | Τίτος: ὁ add. V 24 εἰς inser. G 25 Περαίας Β: Περέας V | Πέλλαν V: Πέλλην Β 26 συμφοράς Β: συμφορᾶς V 26–29 Ἰώσηπος...συγγεγραφότα: om. V 29 δὲ inser. G 30 ἐπισκοπῆς Β: ἐπισκόποις V 32 Ἱεροσολύμων Β: Ἱεροσολύμοις V 33 τῶν V: τοῦ Β

- 32. μετὰ Άννιανὸν ἐπίσκοπον Άλεξανδρείας ἐνένετο δεύτερος Ἀβίλιος, κατὰ δὲ τὴν Ρώμην μετὰ Λίνον Ανέγκλητος γέγονεν δεύτερος καὶ μετὰ τοῦτον Κλήμης, οὖ καὶ Παῦλος Φιλιππισίοις γράφων μνήμην πεποίηται. οὖ καὶ ἐπιστολὴ πρὸς τὴν έκκλησίαν Κορίνθου φέρεται ως έκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Ῥώμης πάνυ θαυμαστή φέρεται
- δὲ καὶ δευτέρα πρὸς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν Κορίνθου. 33. Δομετιανὸς υἱὸς Οὐεσπεσιανοῦ πολλά κακά είς τούς έν τέλει Ρωμαίους ένδειξάμενος, την Νέρωνος νικήσας ώμότητα, δεύτερος κατά Χριστιανών διωγμόν έποίησε. καθ' δν καὶ τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ εὐαγγελιστὴν Ἰωάννην ἐν Πάτμω περιώρισεν. συντυχών δὲ Δομετιανὸς τοῖς υίοῖς Ἰούδα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ γνοὺς τὴν ἀρετὴν τῶν ἀνδρῶν, τοῦ καθ'
- 10 ἡμῶν ἐπαύσατο διωγμοῦ, ἀναφέρει δὲ ὁ Ἡγήσιππος καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν καί φησιν ὅτι ὁ μὲν ἐκαλεῖτο Ζωκήρ, ὁ δὲ Ἰάκωβος, ἱστορεῖ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα ἀναγκαῖα. 34. Νερούα μετά Δομετιανὸν βασιλεύσαντος, κοινῷ δόγματι πάντες ἐκ τῶν ἐξοριῶν άνεκλήθησαν μεθ' ὧν καὶ ὁ Θεολόγος Ἰωάννης ἐκ τῆς Πάτμου εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν ύπέστρεψεν. 35. πρῶτος δὲ τῆς ἐν Αντιοχεία ἐκκλησίας τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν ἐκληρώσατο
- 15 Εὐόδιος καὶ μετὰ τοῦτον Ἰγνάτιος καὶ μετ' ἐκεῖνον ήρων. 36. Τραϊανοῦ μετὰ Νερούαν βασιλεύσαντος, μέγρι τότε περιῆν ὁ Θεολόγος καὶ ἀπόστολος Ἰωάννης. τούτου δὲ μάρτυρες Εἰρηναῖος ὁ Λουγδούνου καὶ Κλήμης ὁ Στρωματεύς, μέμνηται δὲ καὶ τῆς ἱστορίας τῆς περὶ τοῦ ληστάργου, ἦς λέγει Κλήμης ἐν τῷ λόγω τῷ Τίς ὁ Σωζόμενος πλούσιος. 37. τῶν τριῶν εὐαγγελιστῶν τὰ μετὰ τὴν ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίω
- 20 Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ κάθειρξιν γραψάντων ἐφ' ἕνα μόνον ἐνιαυτὸν τῷ Σωτῆρι πραγθέντα, Ἰωάννης ὁ Θεολόγος τὰ πρὸ τούτων ἔγραψεν. 38. πλεῖστοι τῶν ἀργαίων τὴν Ἰωάννου ἀποκάλυψιν οὐ προσίενται, ἐτέρου τινὸς Ἰωάννου ταύτην οἰόμενοι. τὸ δὲ καθ' Ἑβραίους Εὐαγγέλιον καὶ τὸ λεγόμενον Πέτρου καὶ Θωμᾶ καὶ Ματθία καὶ τὰς Πράξεις Ἰωάννου καὶ Ανδρέου τελείως ἀπέβαλλον, αἰρετικῶν ταῦτα
- συγγράμματα λέγοντες. είσὶ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα εὐαγγέλια ψευδῆ· τὸ κατὰ Αἰγυπτίους, καὶ κατὰ τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ κατὰ Βασιλείδην.

**<sup>32</sup>**.1 μετὰ – 5 Κορίνθου: ΗΕ 3, ΧΙV.1, ΧV.1, ΧVΙ **33**.5 Δομετιανὸς – 10 διωγμοῦ HE 3, XVII.1, XVIII.1, XX.1-5 **33**.10 ἀναφέρει – 11 ἀναγκαῖα: Hegesippus fr.3 B 1888 34.12 Νερούα – 14 ὑπέστρεψεν: ΗΕ 3, XX.8–9 35.14 πρῶτος – 15 Ήρων: HE 3, XXII.1, XXXVII.15 **36**.15 Τραϊανοῦ – 19 πλούσιος: HE 3, XXI.1, XXIII.2-4 **37**.19 τῶν - 21 ἔγραψεν: HE 3, XXIV.8 **38**.21 πλεῖστοι - 25 λέγοντες: HE 3, XV.4—6 **38**.25 εἰσὶ – 26 Βασιλείδην: fontem non inveni

Codd. VBP 1-5 μετά...Κορίνθου: om. V 7 δεύτερος VP: δεύτερον Β | ἐποίησε ΡV: ἐποίη Β 7–8 ἀπόστολον καὶ εὐαγγελιστὴν ΒΡ: Θεολόγον V 9 τῶν ἀνδρῶν PV: τοῦ ἀνδρὸς B 10 ἡμῶν P: ἡμᾶς VB 11 ἱστορεῖ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα ἀναγκαῖα VB: om. P 12-21 Νερούα... ἔγραψεν: om. P 14 δὲ V: om. B 15 Εὐόδιος Β: Εὔοδος V | μετὰ τοῦτον V: μετ' ἐκεῖνον Β 15-19 Τραϊανοῦ...πλούσιος: om. V 19 τὰ V: om. B 21 ἔγραψεν B : ἀνέγραψεν V 21-25 πλεῖστοι...λέγοντες: om. P 22 άποκάλυψιν V: ἐπιστολὴν Β 23-24 καὶ Ματθία καὶ τὰς πράξεις Ἰωάννου καὶ Άνδρέου V: om. B 24 ἀπέβαλλον B: ἀπεβάλοντο V | αίρετικῶν B: αίρετικὰ V 25 κατὰ Αἰγυπτίους VP: κατ' Αἰγυπτίους Β

39. τῶν Ἐβιωναίων ἡ αἴρεσις διχῶς διήρητο οἱ μὲν γὰρ αὐτῶν ψιλὸν ἄνθρωπον τὸν Κύριον ἐξ ἀνδρὸς καὶ τῆς Θεοτόκου λέγειν ἐτόλμων, κατὰ προκοπὴν δεδικαιωμένον, δεῖσθαι δὲ ἕκαστον ἄνθρωπον τῆς κατὰ νόμον πολιτείας ὡς μὴ ἂν όντως δυνατοῦ δίχα ταύτης ἐκ τῆς κατὰ Χριστὸν πίστεως σωθῆναι ἄλλοι δέ, τῷ αὐτῷ κεκλημένοι ὀνόματι, ἐκ Παρθένου μὲν καὶ Άγίου Πνεύματος ὡμολόγουν τὸν Κύριον, οὐκ ἔτι δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ Θεοῦ Λόγον ἐπίστευον ἐγρῶντο δὲ μόνη καὶ οὖτοι τῆ κατὰ τὸν νόμον λατρεία ὁμοίως τοῖς ἄλλοις. τὰς δὲ τοῦ ἁγίου ἀποστόλου Παύλου ἐπιστολὰς ἀπεβάλλοντο, ἀποστάτην αὐτὸν λέγειν τολμῶντες: ἐγρῶντο δὲ μόνω τῷ καθ' Ἐβραίους Εὐαγγελίω. Ἐβιωναῖοι δὲ λέγονται διὰ τὸ εὐτελὲς τῶν δογμάτων καὶ τὸ πτωγὸν τῆς νοήσεως. Ἐβιωναῖοι γὰρ οἱ πτωγοὶ Ἑβραϊστὶ 10 λέγονται. 40. Κήρινθον τὸν αἱρεσιάρχην φησὶν ὁ Γάϊος πρῶτον εἰπεῖν ἐπίγειον εἶναι τὴν Χριστοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ τὴν γιλιονταετηρίδα δογματίσαι, τὰ αὐτὰ δὲ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Άλεξανδρείας καὶ Εἰρηναῖος ὁ Λουγδούνου φασὶ δὲ παραδοῦναι περὶ Κηρίνθου Πολύκαρπον ὅτι ἰδὼν αὐτὸν Ἰωάννης ἐν βαλανείω λουόμενον, ἔφυγεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, κράζων μήποτε πέση τὸ λουτρόν, ὄντος ἔσω Κηρίνθου. 41. Νικόλαος ὁ εἶς τῶν ἐπτὰ διακόνων ἐκ τῆς κατὰ τὴν γυναῖκα ζηλοτυπίας τῆς τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν προκατήρξατο πλάνης ὥς φησι ὁ Κλήμης ἐν τῷ ε΄ τῶν Στρωματέων. 42. Κλήμης ἐν τῶ τρίτω λόγω τῶν Στρωματέων πρὸς τοὺς άθετοῦντας τὸν γάμον μαχόμενός φησι Πέτρον καὶ Παῦλον καὶ Φίλιππον γυναῖκας έσχηκέναι εν δε τῷ εβδόμω Στρωματεῖ τὴν Πέτρου γυναῖκα καὶ μαρτυρίω 20 τελειωθῆναι λέγει. καὶ Πιέριος δὲ ἐν τῷ πρώτω λόγω τῷν εἰς τὸ Πάσγα πολὸ ένίσταται ὅτι Παῦλος εἶγε γυναῖκα καὶ ταύτην τῷ θεῷ διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἀνέθετο, τῆ πρὸς αὐτὴν κοινωνία ἀποταξάμενος. 43. Πολυκράτης ὁ Ἐφέσου ἐπίσκοπος Βίκτωρι τῷ Ρωμαίων ἐπισκόπῳ δι' ἐπιστολῆς γέγραφε περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως 25 Ίωάννου τοῦ Θεολόγου καὶ Φιλίππου τοῦ ένὸς τῶν ιβ΄ ἀποστόλων, δς καὶ θυγατέρας ἔσχεν προφήτιδας. Λουκᾶς δὲ ἐν ταῖς Πράξεσιν ἕνα τῶν ἑπτὰ διακόνων λέγει τὸν Φίλιππον, οὖ αἱ θυγατέρες προεφήτευον. 44. μετὰ Νέρωνα καὶ Δομετιανὸν δημοτικῆς κατὰ Χριστιανῶν γενομένης ἐπαναστάσεως, πλεῖστοι τῷ τοῦ μαρτυρίου στεφάνω κατεκομίσθησαν, ἐν ὧ καιρῷ καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ <τοῦ> Κλωπᾶ ό γενόμενος μετὰ Ἰάκώβον Ἱεροσολύμων ἐπίσκοπος, ρκ΄ γενόμενος ἐτῶν, μετὰ πολλάς βασάνους ἐσταυρώθη, καθά φησι ὁ Ἡγήσιππος {ἱστορεῖ}.

<sup>39.1</sup> τῶν – 11 λέγονται: ΗΕ 3, XVII.1–6 40.11 Κήρινθον – 16 Κηρίνθου: ΗΕ 3, XVIII.1–2, XVIII.6 41.16 Νικόλαος – 18 Στρωματέων: ΗΕ 3, XVIII.1–2 42.18 Κλήμης – 21 λέγει: ΗΕ 3, XXX.1–2 42.21 καὶ Πιέριος – 23 ἀποταξάμενος: Pierius fr.5 B 1888 43.23 Πολυκράτης – 27 προεφήτευον: ΗΕ 3, XXXI.2–3, XXXI.5 44.27 μετὰ – 31 Ἡγήσιππος: ΗΕ 3, XXXII.1–3

Codd. VBP 1–16 τῶν...Κηρίνθου: om. V 2 Κύριον P: om. B 3 δὲ δικαιωμένον BP: δεδικαιωμένον coni. G | ἂν P: om. B 4 Χριστὸν P: Χριστιανῶν B 5 μὲν P: om. B 7 ἀγίου B: om. P 10 τὸ πτωχὸν P: τῷ πτωχῷ B 12 χιλιονταετηρίδα B: χιλιονταετερίδα P 13 Λουγδούνου B: Λουγδόνου P 16–31 Νικόλαος...ἱστορεῖ: om. P 16–18 Νικόλαος...Στρωματέων¹: om. B 18 Στρωματέων² V: Στρωμάτων B 19 Παῦλον καὶ B: om. V 20 Στρωματεῖ V: Στρώματι B 20 καὶ B: om. V 21 λέγει B: om. V 23 τῇ πρὸς αὐτὴν κοινωνίᾳ B: τῆς πρὸς αὐτὴν κοινωνίας V | ἐπίσκοπος: ò add. B 24 τῷ B: τῶν V | γέγραφε V: ἔγραφε B 27-31 μετὰ...ἰστορεῖ: om. V 29 τοῦ suppl. HE 4, XXII.4 nisus | Κλεόπα B: Κλωπᾶ corr. 31 ἱστορεῖ del. G

- 45. Τραϊανὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς προσετάζε τὸ τῶν Χριστιανῶν οῦλον μὴ ἐκζητεῖσθαι μέν. έμπεσὸν δὲ κολάζεσθαι, ώς φησι Τερτυλλιανὸς ἐν τῆ ἱστορία τῆ κατ' αὐτόν. 46. Ίγνάτιος ὁ θεῖος ἀπὸ Συρίας ἐν Ῥώμη δέσμιος ἀχθείς, θηρίοις ἐδόθη βορ{ρ}ὰ καὶ ούτω τὸν μαρτυρικὸν ἀγῶνα τετέλεκεν καὶ ἐν εἰρήνη ἐκοιμήθη. 47. τὴν Παῦλου πρὸς Έβραίους ἐπιστολὴν πολλοὶ μὲν ὡς οὐκ οὖσαν Παύλου διέβαλλον, οἱ δέ, τῆς
- άληθείας άντιποιούμενοι, Παύλου ταύτην γνησίαν είναι πιστεύουσιν. φασί δὲ ταύτην Έβραϊστὶ γραφεῖσαν έρμηνευθῆναι, ὡς μὲν ἔδοξέ τισιν, ὑπὸ τοῦ Λουκᾶ, ὡς δὲ λέγουσιν ἄλλοι, ὑπὸ Κλήμεντος τοῦ Ῥώμης, οἵτινες καὶ μᾶλλον ὀφείλουσι πιστεύεσθαι διὰ τὸ τοῦ γαρακτῆρος τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κλήμεντος ὅμοιον. 48. Παπίας
- Ίεραπόλεως ἐπίσκοπος, ἀκουστής τοῦ Θεολόνου Ἰωάννου γενόμενος, Πολυκάρπου δὲ ἐταῖρος, πέντε λόγους Κυριακῶν λογίων ἔγραψεν ἐν οἶς ἀπαρίθμησιν ἀποστόλων ποιούμενος, μετὰ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ματθαῖον εἰς μαθητάς τοῦ Κυρίου ἀνέγραψεν Άριστίωνα καὶ Ἰωάννην ἕτερον, ὃν καὶ πρεσβύτερον ἐκάλεσεν, ὥς τινας οἴεσθαι ὅτι τούτου τοῦ Ἰωάννου εἰσὶν αἱ δύο
- έπιστολαί· αἱ μικραὶ καὶ καθολικαὶ αἱ ἐξ ὀνόματος Ἰωάννου φερόμεναι διὰ τὸ τοὺς άρχαίους την πρώτην μόνην έγκρίνειν τινές δὲ καὶ την Ἀποκάλυψιν τούτου πλανηθέντες ἐνόμισαν. καὶ Παπίας δὲ περὶ τὴν χιλιονταετηρίδα σφάλλεται, έξ οὖ καὶ ὁ Εἰρηναῖος. 49. Παπίας ἐν τῷ δευτέρω λόγω λέγει ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ Θεολόγος καὶ Ίάκωβος ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων ἀνηρέθησαν. 50. Παπίας ὁ εἰρημένος
- 20 Ιστόρησεν ώς παραλαβών ἀπὸ τῶν θυγατέρων Φιλίππου, ὅτι Βαρσαβᾶς ὁ καὶ Ιοῦστος δοκιμαζόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπίστων ἰὸν ἐχίδνης πιών, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ άπαθης διεφυλάχθη, ίστορεῖ δὲ καὶ ἄλλα θαύματα καὶ μάλιστα τὸ κατὰ τὴν μητέρα Μαναΐμου την έκ νεκρῶν ἀναστᾶσαν <καί> περὶ τῶν ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν άναστάντων, ὅτι ἕως Ἀδριανοῦ ἔζων.
- Έκ τοῦ τετάρτου βιβλίου.
- 51. ὁ δὲ Χρυσόστομος ἐν τῆ α΄ ὁμιλία τοῦ δευτέρου τμήματος τῆς α΄ πρὸς Κορινθίους ἐπιστολῆς λέγει ὅτι καὶ <οί> ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἀναστάντες έκ νεκρῶν καὶ οἱ πρὸ αὐτῶν πάντες ἀπέθανον. 52. Κοδρᾶτος καὶ Άριστείδης άπολογίαν ύπερ Χριστιανών εκαστος ίδια πεποίηνται καὶ τῷ βασιλεῖ Άδριανῷ προσεκόμισαν, τοῦ δὲ Κοδράτου καὶ χρῆσιν τίθησιν ὁ Εὐσέβιος ἐν ἦ φανερῶς φησι ότι οἱ ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάντες ἐπὶ γρόνον πλεῖστον τῷ βίω

διέτριψαν, ὡς λέγει καὶ ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Κοδράτου φθάσαι.

**45**.1 Τραϊανὸς – 2 αὐτὸν: ΗΕ 3, ΧΧΧΙΙΙ.2 **46**.3 Ίγνάτιος – 4 ἐκοιμήθη: ΗΕ 3, XXXVI.2-3 47.4 τὴν - 9 ὅμοιον: HE 3, XXXVIII.1-3 48.9 Παπίας - 18 Εἰρηναῖος: HE 3, XXXIX.1–2, XXXIX.4; Papias fr.6 B 1888 **49**.18 Παπίας – 19 ἀνηρέθησαν: Papias fr.6 B 1888 **50**.19 Παπίας – 24 ἔζων: Papias fr.6 B 1888 51.26 ὁ δὲ -28 ἀπέθανον: fontem non inveni 52.28 Κοδρᾶτος -32 φθάσαι: HE 4, III.1–3

Codd. VB 1 φῦλον Β: φύλον V 2-4 ὥς...ἐκοιμήθη: om. V 3 βορὰ coni. G: βορρὰ Β 8 λέγουσιν Β: om. V | ἄλλοι V: ἔνιοι Β | τοῦ Β: om. V 8–9 οἵτινες...ὅμοιον: om. V 9 τῶν λόγων  $B^{mg}$  12 καὶ  $^2$  V: om. B 14 τούτου V: om. B 15 αἱ μικραὶ καὶ καθολικαὶ Β: αἱ καθολικαὶ αἱ μικραὶ V 17–19 καὶ Παπίας...ἀνηρέθησαν: om. V 17 χιλιονταετερίδα B: χιλιονταετηρίδα corr. de Boor 22 διεφυλάχθη B: ἐφυλάχθη V | δὲ B: om. V 23 καὶ inser. N 1994 23-24 περί...ἔζων: om. V 25 Ἐκ τοῦ τετάρτου βιβλίου: om. B, del. N 1994 26-32 ὁ δὲ...φθάσαι: om. V 27 οἱ inser. B 1888

1 53. Σίμωνα τὸν μάγον Μένανδρος διεδέξατο, γόης τις ἀνὴρ καὶ ἀπατεών, τῷ γένει Σαμαρείτης, δς τοὺς πειθομένους αὐτῷ ἐπὶ γοητείαν προύτρεπεν, μὴ ἄλλως δύνασθαι λέγων σωθῆναι· ὑπίσγνεῖτο δὲ τοὺς αὐτοῦ μαθητὰς ἐν τούτω τῷ βίω ζῆν δι' αίῶνος, γράφουσι δὲ κατὰ τούτου Εἰρηναῖος καὶ Ἰουστῖνος, 54. Οὐαλεντῖνος καὶ 5 Κέρδων ἄμφω ἐπὶ τῆς Ῥώμης ἐγνωρίζοντο. Κέρδων δὲ γέγονε διδάσκαλος Μαρκίωνος τοῦ Ποντικοῦ, ὧν τὴν πλάνην διελέγγουσιν οἱ πλεῖστοι καὶ μάλιστα Εἰρηναῖος ἐν τῷ κατὰ τῶν αἰρέσεων. λέγουσι γὰρ τὸν ὑπὸ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν <κεκηρυγμένον> Θεὸν μὴ εἶναι Πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τὸν μὲν γὰρ γινώσκεσθαι, τὸν δὲ ἀγνῶτα εἶναι, καὶ τὸν μὲν ἀγαθόν, τὸν δὲ δίκαιον. οὖτοι δὲ καὶ 10 γυμφῶνα κατασκευάζουσι καὶ πνευματικὸν τελοῦσι γάμον, μιμούμενοι, καθά φησιν. πλανώμενοι τὰς οὐρανίους δυνάμεις βαπτίζουσι δὲ λέγοντες "εἰς τὸ ὄνομα άγνώστου πατρὸς τῶν ὅλων, εἰς ἀλήθειαν μητέρα πάντων, εἰς τὸν κατελθόντα εἰς τὸν υἱόν". 55. Μελίτων ἐπίσκοπος Σάρδεων ἀπολογίαν ὑπὲρ Χριστιανῶν πεποίητο πρός Σευῆρον βασιλέα καὶ ἔτερα δὲ πλεῖστα γέγραφεν ἀξιόλογα σπουδάσματα, καὶ 15 μάλιστα τὰ εἰς τὸ Πάσχα β΄, καὶ περὶ τῶν Προφητῶν καὶ Πολιτείας, καὶ περὶ Έκκλησίας, καὶ περὶ Κυριακῆς, καὶ φύσεως ἀνθρώπου, καὶ περὶ ψυχῆς, καὶ ἄλλα θαυμαστά ἃ ἡητῶς ὀνομάζει Εὐσέβιος. 56. Πολύκαρπος ἐπίσκοπος Σμύρνης μέχρι τούτων τῶν γρόνων περιῆν, ὃς ἐπὶ Ἀνικήτου κατὰ τὴν Ῥώμην ἐγένετο διὰ τὸ περὶ τὸ Πάσγα ζήτημα, ὥς φησι Εἰρηναῖος ἐν τῷ τρίτῳ τῷ κατὰ τῶν αἰρέσεων. λέγει δὲ ὅτι 20 είς ὄψιν έλθων ὁ Μαρκίων τοῦ Πολυκάρπου φησὶ πρὸς αὐτόν· "ἐπιγίνωσκε ἡμᾶς, ὧ καλὲ Πολύκαρπε", ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν· "ἐπιγινώσκω", ἔφη, "ἐπιγινώσκω τὸν πρωτότοκον τοῦ Σατανᾶ". 57, μετὰ Πολύκαρπον τὸν θεῖον ἐν Σμύρνη μαρτυρήσαντα καὶ Μητρόδωρός τις ἐμαρτύρησε, πρεσβύτερος τῆς κατὰ Μαρκίωνα τυγχάνων βδελυρᾶς αἱρέσεως, περὶ οὖ ζητείσθω· ἀριθμεῖται ἐν μάρτυσιν. 58. Ἰουστῖνος ὁ ἀπὸ 25 φιλοσόφων πλεῖστα καὶ μνήμης ἄξια καταλέλειπεν σπουδάσματα, ὧν καὶ τὸν κατάλογον Εὐσέβιος ἐποιήσατο ἐξ ὧν καὶ χρῆσιν παρέθετο ἥν Εἰρηναῖος ἐν τῷ τετάρτω Πρός τὰς αἰρέσεις παρήγαγε κατὰ τοῦ Μαρκίωνος ἔχουσαν οὕτως: "καλῶς ό Ίουστῖνος ἐν τοῖς κατὰ Μαρκίωνος ἔφησεν ὅτι αὐτῷ τῷ Κυρίῳ οὐκ ἂν ἐπείσθην άλλον θεὸν καταγγέλλοντι παρὰ τὸν δημιουργόν" τὴν Ἀποκάλυψιν Ἰωάννου τοῦ 30 Θεολόγου ὡσαύτως γνησίαν οὖσαν ἐδέγετο. 59. Θεόφιλος ὁ Ἀντιογείας ἕκτος έπίσκοπος καὶ Πινυτὸς Κρήτης Κνωσοῦ Φίλιππός τε Γορτύνης καὶ Απολινάριος Ίεραπόλεως καὶ Μουσανὸς, καὶ Μόδεστος καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν Εἰρηναῖος ἀναγκαῖα καταλελοίπασι συγγράμματα. Θεοφίλου δὲ τοῦ Αντιογέως φέρεται τὰ Πρὸς Αὐτόλυκον καὶ Πρὸς τὴν αἵρεσιν Ἐρμογένους καὶ ἕτερα, καὶ τὴν Ἀποκάλυψιν δὲ ὡς 35 Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἀποστόλου δέχεται.

<sup>53.1</sup> Σίμωνα – 4 Ἰουστῖνος: ΗΕ 4, VII.3–4, VIII.3 54.4 Οὐαλεντῖνος – 13 υἰόν: ΗΕ 4, X.1, XI.2, XI.5 55.13 Μελίτων – 14 βασιλέα: ΗΕ 4, XIII.8 55.14 καὶ ἔτερα – 17 Εὐσέβιος: ΗΕ 4, XXVI.1.2 56.17 Πολύκαρπος – 22 Σατανᾶ: ΗΕ 4, XIV.1, XIV.7 57.22 μετὰ – 24 μάρτυσιν: ΗΕ 4, XV.46 58.24 Ἰουστῖνος – 30 ἐδέχετο: ΗΕ 4, XVIII.1, XVIII.8–9 59.30 Θεόφιλος – 35 δέχεται: ΕΗ 4, XX.1, XXI.1, XXIV.1

Codd. VBP 1-4 Σίμωνα... Ἰουστῖνος: om. BP 4-13 Οὐαλεντῖνος...τὸν υίόν: om. V 5 Κέρδων Β: Κέδρων P 6 οἱ P: om. B 7 τῶν Β: τὸν P 8 κεκηρυγμένον suppl. G 11 τὰς P: πρὸς B | δὲ P: om. B 13 υίόν B: Ἰησοῦν P 13-17 Μελίτων...Εὐσέβιος: om. BP 17-22 Πολύκαρπος...Σατανᾶ: om. PV 22-35 μετὰ...δέχεται: om. P 22 Πολύκαρπον τὸν θεῖον V: Πολυκάρπου τοῦ θείου B | μαρτυρήσαντα coni. G (cf. § 13) 23-24 τῆς κατὰ Μαρκίωνα τυγχάνων βδελυρᾶς αἰρέσεως V: ὢν τῆς βδελυρᾶς αἰρέσεως τῆς κατὰ Μαρκίωνα B 24-35 Ἰουστῖνος...δέχεται: om. V

- 60. Λακεδαιμονίους ἐπιστολὴ καὶ ἄλλη πρὸς Ἀθηναίους, ἐν ἦ φησιν ὅτι μαρτυρήσαντος Πουπλίου τοῦ ἐπίσκόπου Ἀθηνῶν, Κοδρᾶτος τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν διαδέχεται, πρᾶος ανήρ, καὶ πολλούς έξ Έλλήνων Χριστιανούς ἐποίησεν. μέμνηται δὲ καὶ τοῦ
- 5 Άρεοπαγίτου Διονυσίου ώς πρώτου τῆς ἐν Ἀθήναις ἐκκλησίας ἐπισκόπου γενομένου μέμνηται δὲ καὶ Παλμᾶ ἐπίσκόπου Άμάστριδος. 61. Τατιανὸς Ἰουστίνου μὲν μαθητής ἐγένετο τοῦ φιλοσόφου καὶ μάρτυρος, οὖ καὶ μέμνηται ὡς ὑπὸ Κρίσκεντος ἐπιβουλευθέντος, ὕστερον δὲ πρωτοστάτης γέγονεν τῆς τῶν λεγομένων Έγκρατιτῶν αἱρέσεως, τῶν ἐκείνης βλασφημιῶν εύρετὴς γενόμενος. τούτου τὴν
- 10 πλάνην διεδέξατο Σευῆρος, έξ οὖ Σευηριανοὶ οἱ τῆς τοιαύτης αἰρέσεως λέγονται. τοῦ δὲ Τατιανοῦ φέρεται πρὸς Τὸ διὰ τεσσάρων Εὐανγελιστῶν καὶ ἔτερα πλεῖστα: έπαινεῖται δὲ αὐτοῦ τὸ Κατὰ Ἑλλήνων. 62. Απολιναρίου φέρονται σπουδάσματα, καὶ μάλιστα πέντε Πρὸς Έλληνας καὶ Πρὸς Ἰουδαίους δύο, καὶ κατὰ Μοντανοῦ τότε ἀρξαμένου ἐκτρέπεσθαι αμα ταῖς ἑαυτοῦ προφήτισιν.
- 15 Έκ τοῦ πέμπτου βιβλίου.
  - 63. Φλωρῖνος Ῥώμης πρεσβύτερος αἰρεσιάρχης ἐγένετο, καθ' οὖ γενναίως γέγραφεν Εἰρηναῖος, περὶ οὖ καὶ λέγει ὅτι "εἰ ἔζη Πολύκαρπος, εἶπεν ἂν περὶ σοῦ, ὧ Φλωρῖνε, 'ὧ καλὲ θεέ, εἰς οἴους με καιροὺς τετήρηκας, ἵνα τοιούτων ἀνέχωμαι''', συνῆν δὲ τῷ Φλωρίνω καὶ ἄλλος αἰρετικός, Βλάστος ὀνόματι. 64. Αλκιβιάδου τινὸς τῶν ἐν
- 20 Γαλλία μαρτύρων έγκρατευομένου πολύ καὶ μηδέποτε μεταλαμβάνοντος πλήν άρτου καὶ ὕδατος, τοῦτο δὲ καὶ ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίω πειρωμένου ποιεῖν, ἀπεκαλύφθη Άττάλω τῶ μάρτυρι ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίω, μετὰ τὸν ἐν τῷ ἀμφιθεάτρω πρῶτον αὐτοῦ άγῶνα, κατειπεῖν τινας ὅτι οὐ καλῶς ποιεῖ ἀλκιβιάδης μὴ χρώμενος τοῖς κτίσμασι τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἄλλοις τύπος σκανδάλου γενόμενος. ὧν ἀκούσας Ἀλκιβιάδης, πάντων
- 25 μεταλαμβάνων, ηὐγαρίστει τῷ Θεῷ. 65. <Λόγος ἔγει> Μάρκου Αὐρηλίου βασιλέως Ρωμαίων πολεμοῦντος πρὸς Γερμανούς καὶ Σαρμάτας, δίψει τῆς στρατιᾶς πιεζομένης καὶ διὰ τοῦτο κινδυνευούσης, τοὺς ἐπὶ τῆς Μελιτηνῆς οὕτω καλουμένους λεγεῶνας, Χριστιανοὺς ὄντας δι' εὐχῆς ἐκτενοῦς πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν γενομένης, τοὺς μὲν πολεμίους κεραυνῷ βαλεῖν, ὅμβρῳ δὲ τοὺς Ῥωμαίους
- 30 παραμυθήσασθαι όπερ, ώς φησι Τερτυλλιανός, καταπληξαν τὸν Μάρκον, γράψαι τιμήσαι Χριστιανούς παρεκάλεσεν, την δε λεγεῶνα έκ τοῦ ἔργου κεραυνοβόλον προσαγορεῦσαι. 66. Εἰρηναῖος ὁ Λουγδούνου πολλὰ καὶ θεῖα καταλέλοιπε σπουδάσματα ὧν καὶ τὸν κατάλογον πλεῖστοι γινώσκουσι. φησὶ δὲ ὅτι μετὰ τὴν ἐκ Βαβυλώνος ἐπάνοδον "Εσδρα τῷ γραμματεῖ ὁ Θεὸς δέδωκε γάριν ἄνωθεν" τὸν
- 35 νόμον καὶ τοὺς προφήτας πάντας ὑπαγορεῦσαι ἀπλανῶς, ὡς καὶ πρὸς τοῖς αίγμαλώτοις τυγχάνοντας.

**<sup>60</sup>**.1 Διονύσιος – 6 Άμαστρίδος: ΗΕ 4, ΧΧΙΙΙ.1–3, ΧΧΙΙΙ.6 **61**.6 Τατιανὸς – 12 Έλλήνων: ΗΕ 4, ΧΧΙΧ.1-7 62.12 Άπολιναρίου – 14 προφήτισιν: ΗΕ 4, ΧΧΥΙΙ.1 **63**.16 Φλωρῖνος – 19 ὀνόματι: ΗΕ 5, ΧΧ.4, ΧΧ.7, ΧV.1 **64**.19 Ἀλκιβιάδου – 25 θε $\tilde{\varphi}$ : HE 5, III.1–3 **65**.25 Λόγος ἔχει – 32 προσαγορε $\tilde{v}$ σαι: HE 5, V.1–2, V.4–6 **66**.32 Εἰρηναῖος – 36 τυγγάνοντας: ΗΕ 5, VIII.

Codd. BP 1-19 Διονύσιος...ονόματι: om. P 20 μηδέποτε μεταλαμβάνοντος P: μεταλαμβάνοντος οὐδενὸς Β 21 καί<sup>2</sup> P: om. Β 21–22 ἀπεκαλύφθη Ἀττάλφ τῷ μάρτυρι ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ: om. B 22 ἐν τῷ<sup>2</sup> B: om. P 23 κατειπεῖν τινὰς B: om. P | Άλκιβιάδης Β: Άλκιβιάδα P 24 γενόμενος P: γινόμενος Β 25 Λόγος ἔχει suppl. G 25-36 Μάρκου...τυγγάνοντας: om. P 26 στρατείας Β: στρατιᾶς corr. Eusebius' EH 5, V.1 nisus

67. Υόδων ὁ Άσιανὸς μαθητής μὲν ἐγεγόνει Τατιανοῦ, ἔγραψε δὲ κατὰ Μαρκίωνος. έν οίς φησιν ὅτι ναύτης ἦν ὁ Μαρκίων. γράφει δὲ καὶ κατὰ Απελλοῦ ὡς τὸν νόμον καὶ τὰς προφητείας τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐξουθενοῦντος, πειθομένου δὲ γυναικὶ δαιμονώση, ὀνόματι Φιλουμένη, καὶ τὰ ἐκείνης μυθάρια προφητείας ἡγουμένου καὶ δύο ἀργὰς κατὰ Ἐμπεδοκλέαν κηρύττειν σπουδάζοντος. γράφει δὲ καὶ κατὰ Συνέρωτος, τρεῖς ἀρχὰς εἰσηγουμένου. Απολινάριος ὁ <ἐν> Ἱεραπόλει θείως κατὰ Μοντανοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐξ ἐκείνου λεγομένων ἐγγράφως ἠγωνίσατο. φησὶ δὲ ὅτι καὶ Μοντανός αὐτός καὶ Θεόδοτος καὶ Μαξίμιλλα ἀπὸ πονηροῦ δαίμονος, ὡς αὐτὸς εἶπεν, βλαψίφρονος ἀνηρέθησαν, μέμνηται δὲ Απολινάριος καὶ Μιλτιάδου τινὸς 10 γράψαντος κατά Μοντανοῦ: φέρονται δὲ καὶ ἔτερα τοῦ Μιλτιάδου συγγράμματα λόγου ἄξια. ἔγραψε δὲ κατὰ Μοντανοῦ καὶ Απολλώνιός τις ἐκκλησιαστικὸς συγγραφεύς. 68. τῶν ἐν Ἀσία <ἐπισκόπων> τῆ ιδ΄ ἀξιούντων ποιεῖν τὸ Πάσγα κατὰ παράδοσιν άρχαίαν, περί οὖ καὶ Πολυκράτης ὁ Ἐφέσου δι' ἐπιστολῆς γραφείσης πρὸς Βίκτωρα τὸν Ῥώμης ἐνίσταται ἐκ τῶν ἀποστόλων Ἰωάννου καὶ Φιλίππου τῶν 15 εν Ασία κοιμηθέντων τοῦτο παραλαβεῖν, διισχυριζόμενος Βίκτωρ ὁ Ρώμης άκοινωνησίαν τοῖς <ἐπισκόποις> ἐν Ἀσία ἔπεμψεν. Εἰρηναῖος δὲ ὁ Λουγδούνου γράφει τῷ Βίκτωρι καταγινώσκων τῆς προπετείας καὶ οἰκονομεῖ τὸ πρᾶγμα θείως καίπερ αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐν Γαλλία τὴν ἁγίαν μᾶλλον Κυριακὴν ἑορτάζειν παρειληφότων. ἐν οἶς φησιν ὅτι τινὲς καὶ περὶ τὸ νηστεύειν διαφόρως παρέλαβον 20 οἱ μὲν γὰρ μίαν μόνην ἡμέραν ἐνήστευον, οἱ δὲ δύο, οἱ δὲ καὶ πλείονας, οἱ δὲ τεσσαράκοντα ώρας μόνας ήμερινας καὶ νυκτερινας ώραν αντὶ ήμέρας νηστεύοντες, καὶ πᾶσι συνεχωρήθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις ἔθεσι χρήσασθαι. μνημονεύει δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐν Ῥώμη παρουσίας τοῦ Πολυκάρπου ἐπὶ Ανικήτου γεγενημένης καὶ ὅπως παρεγώρησε τῆς τιμῆς καὶ τῆς εὐγαριστίας τῷ Πολυκάρπω Ἀνίκητος. 69. παλαιῷν 25 συγγραφέων πονήμασι πολλοῖς ἐντετυχηκέναι φησὶν ὁ Εὐσέβιος, ὧν τὰ μὲν όνομαστὶ ἀπηρίθμησεν· τὰ δὲ ἀνωμύμως παρέδωκεν, ἡητῶς δὲ μνημονεύει ὅτι ἔγραψαν Ἡράκλειτος ἀρχαῖος τὶς εἰς τὸν ἀπόστολον, καὶ Μάξιμος εἰς τὸ ζήτημα τὸ πόθεν ή κακία καὶ ὅτι γενητὴ ἡ ὅλη, καὶ Κάνδιδος εἰς τὴν ἐξαήμερον καὶ Ἀπίων όμοίως καὶ Σέξτος περὶ ἀναστάσεως καὶ Αραβιανὸς ὡς αὕτως, λέγει δὲ ἀνεπιγράφοις ἐντυγχεῖν σπουδάμασι θείοις κατὰ Ἀρτέμωνος τοῦ ἀρχηγοῦ τῆς πλάνης Παύλου τοῦ Σαμοσατέως, καὶ ὅτι πάντες οἱ ἀρχαίοι ἐθεολόγουν τὸν Χριστὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἄνθρωπον κυρίως ὁμολογούντες, ὧν εἶς ἦν Ἰουστῖνος καὶ Μιλτιάδης καὶ Τατιανὸς καὶ Κλήμης καὶ Μελίτων καὶ Εἰρηναῖος.

<sup>67.1</sup> Ῥόδων – 4 ἡγουμένου: HE 5, XIII.1–4 67.4 καὶ² – 5 σπουδάζοντος: fontem non inveni 67.5 γράφει – 12 συγγραφεύς: HE 5, XVI.13, XVI.15, XVII.1, XVIII.1. 68.12 τῶν – 24 Ἀνίκητος: HE 5, XXIII.1, XXIII.3–4, XXIV.1–3, XXIV.12, XXIV.17 69.24 παλαιῶν – 33 Εἰρηναῖος HE 5, XXVII.1

Codd. OB 1–15 Τόδων...ἐν: om. O 6 ἐν suppl. 9 βλαψιφόρως Β: βλαψίφρονος corr. Eusebius' HE 5, XVI.13 nisus 12 ἐπισκόπων suppl. HE 5, XXIV.1 nisus 16 ἐπισκόποις suppl. | Λουγδούνου Β: Λουγδόνου Ο 19 παρειληφότων Ο: προειληφότων Β | τὸ Β: om. Ο 21 ἄραν Ο: ἄρας Β 24–33 παλαιῶν...Εἰρηναῖος: om. Β 24 ante παλαιῶν: ὅτι add. Ο 27 ἀρχιος Ο: ἀρχαῖος corr. | Μαξιμῖνος Ο: Μάξιμος corr. HE 5, XVII.1 28 Κάτείδος Ο: Κάνδιδος corr. HE 5, XVII.1 29 Σέξστος Ο: Σέξτος corr. HE 5, XVII.1 30 Ἀρτέμωνος: Ἀρτέμονος Ο

- 70. Θεόδοτος ὁ σκυτεὺς πρῶτος ἀρχηγὸς τῆς πλάνης τῆς κατὰ Παῦλον καὶ Νεστόριον <αίρεσεως> γέγονεν, δν καὶ ἀπεκήρυξεν Βίκτωρ ὁ Ῥώμης ἐπίσκοπος. μετὰ οὖν Θεόδοτον ὁ Άρτέμων καὶ μετ' ἐκεῖνον ὁ Σαμοσατεὺς καὶ οὕτω Νεστόριος ψιλὸν εἰπεῖν ἄνθρωπον τὸν ἐνανθρωπήσαντα Θεὸν λόγον ἐτόλμησαν. 71. ἐπὶ
- Ζεφυρίνου τοῦ μετὰ Βίκτωρα Νατάλιός τις ὁμολογητής, ἀναπεισθεὶς ὑπὸ Άσκληπιοδότου καὶ ἐτέρου Θεοδότου τραπεζίτου, μαθητῶν τοῦ σκυτέως, ψιλὸν ἄνθρωπον εἰπεῖν τὸν Κύριον ὑπὸ ἀγίων δυνάμεων πληγὰς ἐν νυκτὶ ἔλαβε φοβερὰς καὶ πᾶσιν ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματος ἐπιδείκνυεν ἐν τῆ ἐκκλησία, τῆς ἐκείνων πλάνης διελέγχων τὴν ἄνοιαν.
- Έκ τοῦ ἕκτου βιβλίου.
  - 72. Σευῆρος διωγμὸν κατὰ Χριστιανῶν ἐκίνησεν καὶ πολλοὶ τῷ τοῦ μαρτυρίου κατεκοσμήθησαν στεφάνω, μάλιστα εν Άλεξανδρεία, εν οίς καὶ Λεωνίδης καὶ Ποταμίαινα καὶ οἱ παρὰ τοῦ Ὠριγένους κατηχηθέντες. 73. πάνταινον διεδέξατο Κλήμης ὁ Στρωματεύς, καὶ τοῦ Κλήμεντος φοιτητής Ωριγένης ἐγένετο. τοὺς δέ γε
- λόγους τοὺς Στρωματεῖς Κλήμης ἐν τοῖς χρόνοις Σευήρου τοῦ βασιλέως μετὰ Κόμοδον ἔγραψεν. 74. Ἰούδας τις συγγραφεύς εἰς τὰς παρὰ τῷ Δανιὴλ ἑβδομάδας ἔγραψεν, δς καὶ τὸν ἀντίχριστον πλησιάζειν τοῖς Χριστιανοῖς ἐκείνοις γέγραφεν. 75. Νάρκισσος καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος ἄμα τῆς ἐκκλησίας Ἱεροσολύμων ἐπίσκοποι έχρημάτιζον. Νάρκισσος δὲ ἦν ὃς ἐν τῷ Πάσχα, ἐλαίου μὴ ὄντος, τὴν λυχνοκαΐαν
- 20 τῆς ἐκκλησίας δι' ὕδατος σκευασθεῖσαν εὐξάμενος ἔλαιον ἐπετέλεσεν. κατὰ τούτου διαβολής παρά τινων ψευδοκατηγόρων γενομένης, τρεῖς προσήχθησαν μάρτυρες ών ὁ μὲν ἐκ πυρὸς κατακαυθῆναι, ὁ δὲ τὸ σῶμα πᾶν κατασαπῆναι, ὁ δὲ τρίτος τὰς όψεις αποτυφλωθήναι ἰσχυρῶς ἐξώμνυντο, εἰ τοῦ Ναρκίσσου καταψεύδοιντο. αὐτὸς δέ, μηδὲν πρὸς τὰς διαβολὰς ἀντιπαραταξάμενος, διαδρὰς εἰς ἔρημον ἄχετο.
- οί δὲ καταμαρτυρήσαντες αὐτοῦ ποινὴν ἕκαστος τὴν ὁρισθεῖσαν καθ' ἑαυτῶν άποδεδώκασι. τοῦ στερηθέντος τὰς ὄψεις πᾶσαν σκαιωρίαν δηλοποιήσαντος, άφανοῦς δὲ γεγονότος τοῦ Ναρκίσσου, Δῖος ἀντ' αὐτοῦ χειροτονεῖται. αὐτοῦ δ' οὖν μετ' οὐ πολὺ τελευτήσαντος, Γερμανίων τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν ἀναδέγεται καὶ τοῦτον πάλιν διαδέχεται Γόρδιος: ἐφ οὖ πάλιν ὁ Νάρκισσος ἀναφανεὶς ἀναγκάζεται παρὰ
- τῶν ἀδελφῶν τὴν προστασίαν ἀναδέξασθαι. παραιτούμενον δ' αὐτὸν καὶ γῆρας βαθὺ προβαλλόμενον ἀποκάλυψις θεία προετρέψατο προσλαβέσθαι Αλέξανδρον, ἐξ ἑτέρας παροικίας ὄντα, καὶ εὐχῆς χάριν τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα καταλαβόντα καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἰθύνειν καὶ διακυβερνᾶν.

**<sup>70</sup>**.1 Θεόδοτος – 4 ἐτόλμησαν: ΗΕ 5, XXVIII.6, XXVIII.1–2 **71**.4 ἐπὶ – 9 ἄνοιαν: HE 5, XXVIII.8-9, XXVIII.12 **72**.11 Σευῆρος – 13 κατηγηθέντες: HE 6, I.1, V.1 **73**.13 πάνταινον – 16 ἔγραψεν: ΗΕ 6, VI.1 **74**.16 Ἰούδας – 17 γέγραφεν: HE 6, VII.1 **75**.18 Νάρκισσος – 27 Ναρκίσσου: HE 6, IX 3–7 **75**.27 Δῖος – 33 διακυβερνᾶν: ΗΕ 6, Χ.1, ΧΙ.1.2

Codd. OVB 1–13 Θεόδοτος...κατηχηθέντες: om. V 1 ante Θεόδοτος: ὅτι add. O σκυτεύς B: σκύθης O | τῆς πλάνης O: om. B 2 αίρέσεως suppl. 4 λόγον: om. B | ante ἐπὶ: ὅτι add. Ο 6 Ἀσκληπιοδότου Ο: Ἀσκληπιοδούτου Β 8 ἐπιδείκνυεν Β: ἐπεδείκνυεν Ο 10 ἕκτου Β: ς΄ Ο 11 ante Σευῆρος: ὅτι add. Ο | διωγμὸν Β: διογμὸν Ο 13 Ποταμίενα Ο: Ποταμία Β: Ποταμίαινα corr. | ante πάνταινον: ὅτι add. Ο 14 γε ΟΒ: om. V 15 Κλήμης O: ὁ Κλήμης V: om. B 16-17 Ἰούδας...γέγραφεν: om. B 16 ante Ἰούδας: ὅτι add. Ο 17 ος Ο: ὡς V 18 ante Νάρκισσος: ὅτι add. Ο 18-19 ἐπίσκοποι έχρηματιζον Β: ἐπίσκοπος ἐχρηματισεν V: ἐπσκόποις χρηματίζων Ο 19 δς Β: ὁ V: ὡς O 20 σκευασθεῖσαν B: om. OV | ἔλαιον B: om. OV | ἐπετέλεσεν O: ἀπετέλεσεν B: διετέλεσε V 20-33 κατά...διακυβερνᾶν: om. OB 24 μή δὲν V: μηδὲν corr.

- 1 76. Σαραπίων ὁ Αντιοχείας ἐπίσκοπος θαύματα καὶ διάφορα σπουδάσματα καταλέλοιπεν, φέρεται δὲ αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς ἐν Ρόσσω περὶ τοῦ κατὰ Πέτρον εὐαγγέλιον, δι' δν τὴν περὶ τὸ αὐτοῦ βιβλίον πλάνην διορθώσατο. 77. Κλήμης οὖτος έν τῷ πρώτῷ Στρωματεῖ Τατιανοῦ μνήμην ποιεῖται τοῦ κατ' Ἑλλήνων γράψαντος 5 άλλὰ καὶ Κασσιανοῦ τινὸς ἐξήγησις γράψαντος καὶ τοῦ μὲν Τατιανοῦ μνημονεύει καὶ ὁ Εὐσέβιος Κασσιανοῦ δὲ οὐδαμῶς. 78. Κλήμεντι τῷ Ἀλεξανδρείας δοκεῖ ὅτι Παύλου τὴν πρὸς Ἑβραίους ἐπιστολὴν γνησίαν οὖσαν αὐτοῦ, Λουκᾶς <δὲ> Έβραϊστὶ γραφεῖσαν ήρμήνευσεν έτεροι δὲ Κλήμεντι τῷ Ρωμαίω τὴν ἑρμηνείαν προσάγουσι. 79. Σύμμαχος ὁ εἶς τῶν ἑρμηνευτῶν Ἐβιωναῖος ἦν τὴν αἵρεσιν κατὰ 10 δὲ τοῦτον τὸν χρόνον ἐγνωρίζετο καὶ διάφορα ἔγραψε σπουδάσματα, εν δὲ ὑπὲρ Έβιωναίων κατὰ τοῦ κατὰ Ματθαῖον Εὐαγγελίου. ἄπαντα δὲ τὰ τοῦ Συμμάχου ἔλαβεν ՝ Ωριγένης παρὰ Ἰουλιανῆς τινος διαδόχου Συμμάχου. 80. Πορφύριος ἐν τῷ τρίτω κατά Χριστιανών λόγω διαβάλλει Ώριγένην ως Άμμωνίου τοῦ φιλοσόφου μαθητήν γενόμενον καὶ ὑπ' ἐκείνου μὲν τὰ Ἑλλήνων παιδευθέντα Χριστιανὸν 15 γενέσθαι έξ Έλληνος, Άμμώνιον δὲ ἐπαινεῖ ὡς ἐκ Χριστιανισμοῦ εἰς Ἑλληνισμὸν τρεπόμενον, ἀμφότερα δὲ ψεύδεται, 81. Αλέξανδρος ὁ Γεροσολύμων ἐπίσκοπος Βιβλιοθήκην κατεσκεύασεν πολλών συναγωγήν Βιβλίων ποιησάμενος, έξ ής ό Εὐσέβιος τῆς Ἐκκλησιαστικῆς Ιστορίας τὰς ὕλας λαβεῖν οὐκ ἠρνήσατο ἐν οἶς όνομαστὶ τῶν Βηρύλλου τοῦ Βόστρων ἐπισκόπου σπουδασμάτων ἐμνήσθη, καὶ τῶν 20 Ιππολύτου, καὶ Γαΐου τὰ κατὰ Ζεφυρῖνον Ρώμης ἐπίσκοπον Πρὸς Πρόκλον κατὰ Μοντανοῦ. 82. Μαμαία ἡ μήτηρ Άλεξάνδρου τοῦ βασιλέως Ρωμαίων Χριστιανὴ θεοσεβεστάτη ἐτύγχανεν καὶ τὸν Ὠριγένην ἐν Ἀντιοχεία διατρίβουσα μετεπέμψατο καὶ πρὸς ἑαυτὴν ἀνήγαγε τοῦ διδαχθῆναι χάριν τὸ κατὰ Χριστὸν μυστήριον. 83. Ίππόλυτος ἐπίσκοπος ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ χρόνῳ συνέταξε τὰ περὶ τοῦ Πάσχα. ἔγραψε δὲ 25 καὶ Είς τὴν Έξαήμερον καὶ Είς τὰ μετὰ τὴν Έξαήμερον καὶ Πρὸς Μαρκίωνα καὶ Είς τὸ Αισμα καὶ Κατὰ πασῶν τῶν αἰρέσεων καὶ Είς μέρος τοῦ Ἰεζεκιήλ καὶ ἔτερα. ποίας δὲ πόλεως ἦν ἐπίσκοπος οὐ λέγει Εὐσέβιος. {διαδεξάμενος ἤχθη πρὸς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Ἀλεξάνδρου}. 84. Διονύσιος ὁ ὕστερον γενόμενος Ἀλεξανδρείας έπίσκοπος τῶν Ὠριγένους μαθητῶν ὑπῆρχεν, καὶ Θεόδωρος καὶ Γρηγόριος καὶ ὁ 30 τούτου άδελφὸς Άθηνόδωρος καὶ Φηρμιλιανὸς ὁ γενόμενος πρῶτος Καισαρείας <τῆς> Καππαδοκίας ἐπίσκοπος.
  - 76.1 Σαραπίων 3 διορθώσατο: ΗΕ 6, ΧΙΙ.1–2 77.3 Κλήμης 6 οὐδαμῶς: ΗΕ 6, ΧΙΙΙ.5–7 78.6 Κλήμεντι 9 προσάγουσι: ΗΕ 6, ΧΙV.2–3 79.9 Σύμμαχος 12 Συμμάχου: ΗΕ 6, ΧVΙΙ.1 80.12 Πορφύριος 16 ψεύδεται: ΗΕ 6, ΧΙΧ.2–3, ΧΙΧ.6–7, ΧΙΧ.9 81.16 Αλέξανδρος 21 Μοντανοῦ: ΗΕ 6, ΧΧ.1–2 82.21 Μαμαία 23 μυστήριον: ΗΕ, 6 ΧΧΙ.3–4 83.24 Ίππόλυτος 28 Άλεξάνδρου: ΗΕ 6, ΧΧΙΙ.1 84.28 Διονύσιος 31 ἐπίσκοπος: ΗΕ 6, ΧΧVΙΙ.1

Codd. OVBP 1-9 Σαραπίων...προσάγουσι: om. B 1-16 Σαραπίων...ψεύδεται: om. P 1 ante Σαραπίων: ὅτι add. O **3-6** Κλήμης...οὐδαμῶς: om. V **3** ante Κλήμης: ὅτι add. O **6** ante Κλήμεντι: ὅτι add. O 7 δὲ suppl. HE 6, XIV.2 nisus 8 ήρμήνευσεν V: ἑρμήνευσεν O 9 προσάγουσι V: προσάγουσαν O | ante Σύμμαχος : ὅτι add. O 9–11 κατά...Εὐαγγελίου: om. V 11 τοῦ V: om. OB 12 Ἰουλιανῆς ΟV: Ἰουλιανοῦ Β | διαδόχου OB: συνδιαδόχου V | Συμμάχου VB: Άμμάχου O | ante Πορφύριος: ὅτι add. Ο 12–16 Πορφύριος...ψεύδεται: om. V 15 ἐπαινεῖ Β: om. O 16 ante Ἀλέξανδρος: ὅτι add. O 17 συναγωγὴν βιβλίων OVP: Βιβλίων συνανωνὴν Β 18 τὰς OVP: om. Β 19 τοῦ OPB: τῶν V 20 Ἱπποκράτους VBP: Ύπποκράτους Ο: Ίππολύτου corr. ΗΕ 6, XX.2 nisus | τὰ PV: τοῦ OB | Ζεφυρῖνον OB: Ζέφυρον PV | ἐπίσκοπον OPV: ἐπισκόπου B 21-28 Μαμαία... Αλεξάνδρου: om. P 21 ante Μαμαία: ὅτι add. Ο | Μαμαία ή OB: om. V 22 Ωριγένην OB: Ωριγένους V 23 ἀνήγαγε V: απήγαγε OB | 23 μυστήριον: ὅτι πρῶτος Χριστανῶν βασιλεὺς Αλέξανδρος add. Omg 24-28 Ίππόλυτος... Αλεξάνδρου: om. V 24 ante Ίππόλυτος: ὅτι add. Ο 27–28 διαδεξάμενος... Άλεξάνδρου B del. 28-31 Διονύσιος...ἐπίσκοπος: om. B 28 ante Διονύσιος: ὅτι add. O 29-30 καὶ Γρηγόριος... Ἀθηνόδωρος: om. V 31 τῆς suppl. | ἐπίσκοπος: [Δ]ιονύσιος ὁ Α[λε] ξανδρείας [έν] πολλοῖς λό[γ]οις τ(ὴν) θ(εο)κοσ[μ]ίαν ἐγκα(λ)λωπίζεται add. Omg

- 85. Μαξιμῖνος ὁ βασιλεὺς Αλέξανδρον τὸν Μαμαίας <διαδεξάμενος>, καὶ διακείμενος έχθίστως πρὸς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, πολλοὺς Χριστιανοὺς ἔχοντα, διωγμὸν ήγειρε κατά Χριστιανών. 86. Άφρικανὸς ἐν τούτῳ τῷ χρόνῳ ἐγνωρίζετο, οὖ φέρεται διάφορα σπουδάσματα καὶ μάλιστα οἱ πέντε λόγοι οἱ χρονικοί, καὶ ἐπιστολὴν πρὸς 5 Αριστείδην Περὶ τῆς νομισθείσης διαφωνίας παρὰ τοῖς Εὐαγγελισταῖς ἐν τῆ γενεαλογία. 87. Φίλιππος ὁ Ρωμαίων βασιλεὺς Χριστιανὸς ὑπῆργε διάπυρος ὃς καί, πεισθείς Φαβίω τῷ ἐπισκόπω Ῥώμης, ἐν τῷ τόπω τῶν ἐν μετανοία ἔστη ἐν τῆ παννυχίδι τοῦ Πάσχα. 88. κατὰ τὴν Ἀραβίαν αἴρεσις ἐφύη λέγουσα συμφθείρεσθαι τὴν λογικὴν ψυγὴν τῷ σώματι καὶ πάλιν κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἀναστάσεως άναβιώσκειν αμα τω σώματι, και έτέρα δε αίρεσις ή των έλκεσαϊτων άνεφύη κατ' αυτὸν τὸν χρόνον, ἥτις πρὸς ἄλλοις κακοῖς ἀδιάφορον τὸ ἀρνεῖσθαι ἐδίδασκεν. μὴ δὲ γὰρ εἶναι ἄξιον μομφής τὸ ἀρνεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ στόματος, τὴν ὁμολογίαν ἔλεγεν· κατὰ ἀμφοτέρων δὲ Ώριγένης ἡγώνισται. 89. μετὰ Φίλιππον ἐβασίλευσεν Δέκιος, δς μισητῷ πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον τὸν κατὰ Χριστιανῶν διωγμὸν ἀνερρίπισεν, ἐφ' οὖ 15 πολλοὶ τῷ μαρτυρίῳ κατεκοσμήθησαν, ὧν ἦσαν Φάβιος ὁ Ῥώμης καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ Ιεροσολύμων. 90. Διονύσιος ὁ Αλεξανδρείας πολυμερῶς ἐξηγήσατο περὶ τῶν ἐπι Δεκίου συμβεβηκότων τοῖς μάρτυσιν. 91. Ναυάτος πρεσβύτερος 'Ρώμης γενόμενος, έξ ύπερηφανίας άρθείς, τοῦ κατ' αὐτὸν προέστη άθέου δόγματος ἐν τῆ Ῥώμη, άποκλείων, ώς γε δη ὥετο, τοῖς πταίουσι την μετάνοιαν καὶ μη δεγόμενος τούτων. 20 Κορνήλιος δέ, ὁ τῆς Ῥώμης ἐπίσκοπος, γράφει κατὰ Ναυάτον Φαβίω τῷ ἐπισκόπω Άντιογείας: τῶ δὲ αὐτῶ Φαβίω καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Αλέξανδρείας ἐπίσκοπος γράφει κατὰ Ναυάτον, καὶ αὐτῷ δὲ τῷ Ναυάτῳ ἐπιστολὴν γέγραφεν καὶ ἑτέρας πλείστας έπιστολάς περί μετανοίας καὶ μαρτυρίου, ὧν καὶ τὸν κατάλογον παρέθετο Εὐσέβιος τὰ κατὰ Ναυάτον γράφων. λέγει δὲ Κορνήλιος ὅτι οὐδὲ ἐβαπτίσθη καθὼς ἔθος Χριστιανοῖς, ἀλλὰ νοσῶν ὑπὸ δαίμονος, ἐν κλίνη κείμενος περιεχύθη ὕδωρ καὶ οὐδὲ μετὰ τοῦτο πέπραγέν τι ὧν πράττουσιν οἱ πιστοί, καὶ ὅτι ἑαυτῷ ἐπισκόπῳ χειροτονίαν ἐπέθηκε καὶ τοὺς ἐξ ἁπλότητος μεταλαμβάνοντας ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τῶν θείων μυστηρίων ὀμνύειν ἠνάγκαζεν ὅτι οὐ κοινωνοῦσι Κορνηλίω τῷ ἐπισκόπω Ῥώμης. 92. Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀλέξανδρείας γράφει Φαβίω τῷ Αντιοχείας περὶ μετανοίας, ἐν οἶς 30 τὰ κατὰ Σαραπίωνα τὸν ἐπιθύσαντα καὶ τὸν θάνατον αὐτοῦ καὶ πῶς τῶν μυστηρίων μετέλαβε, τὰ ἔσχατα πνέων, διηγήσατο.
  - 85.1 Μαξιμῖνος 3 Χριστιανῶν: ΗΕ 6, ΧΧΥΙΙΙ.1 86.3 Άφρικανὸς 6 γενεαλογία: HE 6, XXXI.1-3 **87**.6 Φίλιππος – 8 Πάσχα: HE 6, XXXIV.1 **88**.8 κατὰ – 13 ήγωνισται: HE 6, XXXVII.1, XXXVIII.1 89.13 μετὰ – 16 Ἱεροσολύμων: HE 6, XXXIX.1-2 90.16 Διονύσιος – 17 μάρτυσιν: ΗΕ 6, XXXIX.2 91.17 Ναυάτος – 28 'Pώμης: HE 6, XLIII.1-4, XLIII.14-15, XLIV.1 92.29 Διονύσιος – 31 διηγήσατο: HE 6, XLIV.1-2

Codd. OVB 1-3 Μαξιμῖνος...Χριστιανῶν: om. V 1 ante Μαξιμῖνος: ὅτι add. O | Μαξιμῖνος Β: Μαξιμιανὸς Ο | Μαμαίας Ο: Μαμαία Β | διαδεξάμενος suppl. **3-6** Άφρικανὸς...γενεαλογία: om. B **3** ante Άφρικανὸς: ὅτι add. Ο | ἐγνωρίζετο Ο: ἐγνωρίζεται V 5 παρὰ Ο: om V 6-17 Φίλιππος...μάρτυσιν: om. V 6 ante Φίλιππος: ὅτι add. Ο 7 Φαβίω Ο: Φλαβίω Β 8-13 κατὰ...ἡγώνισται: om. VB 8 ante κατὰ: ὅτι add. Ο 10 ἐλκεσετῶν Ο: ἐλκεσαϊτῶν corr. 13 ante μετὰ: ὅτι add. Ο 16-17 Διονύσιος...μάρτυσιν: om. VB 17 ante Ναυάτος: ὅτι add. Ο 18 ἀθέου Β: om. OV 19 ἀποκλείων ὥς γε δὴ ὥετο OV: ἐν τῷ ἀποκλείειν Β | καὶ μὴ δεχόμενος τούτων V: om. OB 20 Κορνήλιος δέ, ὁ τῆς Ῥώμης ἐπίσκοπος, γράφει κατὰ Ναυάτον ΟΒ : τὰ κατὰ Ναυάτον γράφων Κορνήλιος ἐπίσκοπος Ῥώμης V 20-24 Φαβίω...γράφων OB: om. V 22 δὲ τῷ Ναυάτω O: om. B | γέγραφεν O: om. B 24 δὲ Κορνήλιος Β: Κορνήλιος Ο: om. V | ὅτι VB: om. Ο 26 ἐπισκόπω V: ἐπισκόπου OB 27 έξ απλότητος Β: έξαπλότητος OV 29-31 Διονύσιος...διηγήσατο OB: om. V 29 ante Διονύσιος: ὅτι add. Ο 30 ἐπιθύσαντα Ο: ἐπιδύσαντα Β

### 1 Έκ τοῦ ἑβδόμου βιβλίου.

93. Δεκίου σφαγέντος σὺν τέκνοις, Γάλλος ἐβασίλευσεν. ἐν τούτοις δὲ Ὠριγένης, ξθ΄ γενόμενος έτῶν, ἐτελεύτησεν. 94. Κυπριανοῦ τοῦ μάρτυρος ἐπισκοποῦντος ἐν Άφρικῆ ζήτησιν γέγονεν, εἰ τοὺς ἐξ αἰρέσεως προσεργομένους δέον 5 ἀναβαπτίζεσθαι καὶ Κυπριανῶ μὲν ἐδόκει τοὺς ἐκ πάσης αἰρέσεως προσερχομένους ἀναβαπτίζειν Στέφανος δέ, ὁ Ῥώμης ἐπίσκοπος, καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Άλέξανδρείας ἐπίσκοπος τἀναντία ἐσπούδαζον τῆ ἀργαιότητι μᾶλλον στοιχεῖν ένιστάμενοι. 95. Σαβέλλιος ὁ Λίβυς ἐκ τῆς ἐν Λιβύη Πενταπόλεως τοῦ κατ' αὐτὸν έν τούτω τῷ χρόνω προέστη Ἰουδαϊκοῦ δόγματος, καθ' οὖ πολλοὶ μὲν καλῶς 10 ἀντεδογμάτισαν άλλὰ καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀλέξανδρείας καλῶς ἀντηγωνίσατο. 96. Διονύσιος ὁ Άλέξανδρείας ἐν τρίτω τῷ περὶ τῷν βαπτισμάτων λέγει ὅτι πᾶσιν έντυγγάνων τοῖς λόγοις τῶν αἱρετικῶν, ὑπό τινος πρεσβύτου τοῦτο μὴ ποιεῖν συνεβουλεύθη καὶ ὅτι ὅραμα εἶδε θεόπομπον. δι' οὖ διαρρήδην ήκουε· ''πᾶσιν έντύγχανε Διονύσιε". 97. έν τῷ κατὰ Οὐαλεριανὸν διωγμῷ ἐν Καισαρεία τῆς Παλαιστίνης γυνή τις ἐμαρτύρησεν τῆς Μαρκίωνος οὖσα αἰρέσεως, καθὰ καὶ Μητρόδωρος σὺν Παλυκάρπω τῷ μάρτυρι περὶ ὧν ζητήσθω εἰ δεῖ τούτου λογίζεσθαι μάρτυρας. ἐμαρτύρησεν δὲ ἐν Καισαρεία Μαρίνος τις τῶν ἐν αξιώμασι πιστὸς Θεοτέκνου τοῦ ἐπισκόπου τῆς πόλεως τοῦτον παρασκευάσαντος. 98. ἡ αίμμόρους γυνή, ἣν ὁ Κύριος ἐκ τῆς αίμορροίας ἰάσατο, στήλην ἐποίησεν εἰς τὸ τοῦ Κυρίου ἐκτύπωμα ἣν ἐν Παναιάδι τῆς Φοινίκης, ἐξ ἧς καὶ ὡρμᾶτο, πρὸ τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου ἀνέστησε. βοτάναι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ βωμοῦ ἐν ὧ ἡ στήλη φυόμεναι προΐασι, καὶ πᾶσης νόσου ὑπάρχουσιν ἐπιτήδειοι. ἴστε δὲ ὅτι ἡ αὐτὴ εἶναι Παναιὰς καὶ ἡ Φιλίππου Καισαρεία. ήν τινα στήλην κατέβαλεν ὁ Παραβάτης. 99. Νέπως έπίσκοπος τῶν κατ' Αἴγυπτον πόλεως μιᾶς Ἰουδαικῶς ἀναγνοῦς τὰς γραφὰς τὰς έπαγγελίας τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ γῆς ἐδογμάτισεν, καὶ γιλιάδα ἐτῶν τρυφῆς ἐπὶ ταύτης τῆς γῆς προσδοκᾶν, καθ οὖ Διονύσιος τὰ Περὶ ἐπαγγελιῶν ἔγραψεν, ἐν οἶς κατὰ λέγει τῶν μὴ λεγόντων ἀγίου τινὸς εἶναι τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν, ἀλλὰ τολμώντων αὐτὴν λέγειν Κηρίνθου εἰς ὄνομα αὐτὴν ἐπιγράψαντος Ἰωάννου διὰ τὸ ἀξιόπιστον. 100. ὁ μέντοι Διονύσιος ώς άγίαν μὲν τὴν Ἀποκάλυψιν τιμᾶ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ὑπερβαίνειν δύναμιν κατατίθεται οὐ πάντη δὲ πείθεται αὐτὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ Θεολόγου, ἀλλ' ἐτέρου τινὸς οἵεται ὁμωνύμου εἶναι τῷ Θεολόγω, τὰς δὲ αἰτίας δι' ὰς οὐ πείθεται, αὐτὸς ἐν τοῖς <Περὶ ἐπαγγελιῶν> κατὰ <τοῦ> Νέπωτος <ἀρχὴν> διέρχεται.

<sup>93.2</sup> Δεκίου – 3 ἐτελεύτησεν: HE 7, I.1 94.3 Κυπριανοῦ – 8 ἐνιστάμενοι: HE 7, II.1, III.1 95.8 Σαβέλλιος – 10 ἀντηγωνίσατο: HE 7, VI.1 96.11 Διονύσιος – 14 Διονύσιο: HE 7, VII.1–3 97.14 ἐν τῷ – 18 παρασκευάσαντος: HE 7, XII.1, XV.1 98.18 ἡ– 22 ἐπιτήδειοι: HE 7, XVII.1, XVIII.1–2 98.23 ἥν – 23 Παραβάτης: Philost.7.3.22; HE 7, XVII.1; HE 7, XVIII.1–3 99.23 Νέπως – 28 ἀξιόπιστον: HE 7, XXIV.1–2 100.28 ὁ μέντοι – 32 διέρχεται: HE 7, XXV.1

Codd. OVBP 1–18 Έκ ...παρασκευάσαντος: om. P 1 Έκ τοῦ ἐβδόμου βιβλίου Β: Ἐκ τοῦ ζ΄ βιβλίου Ο: om. VP 2 ante Δεκίου: ὅτι add. Ο | Γάλλος ἐβασίλευσεν ΟV: ἐβασίλευσεν Γάλλος Β | δὲ Β: om. V 3 ξθ΄ VΒ: ἐξήκοντα ἐννέα Ο 3–10 Κυπριανοῦ...ἀντηγωνίσατο: om. V 2 ante Κυπριανοῦ: ὅτι add. Ο 4 αἰρέσεως Β: αἰρέσεων Ο 6 ἀναβαπτίζειν: [τ]ῶν τοὺς [α]ἰρέσεως [ὰ]ναβαπτίζει(ν) add. Ο<sup>mg</sup> 8 ante Σαβέλλιος: ὅτι add. Ο 9–10 καλῶς ἀντεδογμάτισαν ἀλλὰ Β: om. Ο 10 ἀντηγωνίσατο Β : ἡγωνήσατο Ο 11–32 Διονύσιος... διέρχεται: om. Β 11 ante Διονύσιος: ὅτι add. Ο | τῷ V: τῶν Ο 13 ἤκουε V: ἤκουσεν Ο 14–18 ἐν τῷ...παρασκευάσαντος Ο : om. VB 14 ante ἐν: ὅτι add. Ο | Οὐαλερίνον: Οὐαλεριανὸν corr. 15 ἐμαρτύρισεν Ο: ἐμαρτύρησεν corr. 18 ante ἡ: ὅτι add. Ο 20 καὶ P: om. V 21 φυόμεναι P: φυομέναι V: φυομένη Ο | προΐασι VP: προσίασιν Ο | καὶ VP: om. Ο 22–23 ἵστε...Καισαρεία Ο: om. VP 23 ἡν...παραβάτης V: om. OP 23–28 Νέπως... ἀξιόπιστον: om. VP 23 ante Νέπως: ὅτι add. Ο 28–32 ὁ μέντοι...διέρχεται: om. V 28 ante ὁ: ὅτι add. Ο 31 ὁμωνύμου εἶναι P: εἶναι ὁμωνύμου Ο | δι' ᾶς P: om. Ο 32 Περὶ ἐπαγγελιῶν suppl. ΗΕ 7, ΧΧΙV.3 nisus | τοῦ suppl. | ἀρχὴν suppl.

- 101. ὁ Διονύσιος ἐν τῶν <Περὶ> ἐπαγγελιῶν τοῦ μὲν κατὰ Ἰωάννου εὐαγγελίου κατὰ τῶν καθολικῶν αυτῶν τῆς φράσεως λέγει ἀκριβεστάτης, τῆς δὲ ἀποκαλύψεως, ίδιωτισμόν καὶ βαρβαρισμόν καὶ σολοικισμόν καταλέγει. 102. Ότι Διονυσίου έπισκοποῦντος τὴν Αλεξάνδρειαν μετὰ Ξύστον ἐν Ῥωμη γέγονεν Διονύσιος, πρὸς ον καὶ κατὰ Σαβελλίου ἔγραψεν περὶ ἐλέγχου καὶ ἀπολογίας λεγόμενα, καὶ τὰ πρὸς Άμμωνα καὶ Τελεσφόρον καὶ Εὐφράνορα καὶ ἔτερα πλεῖστα περὶ διαφόρων συγγράματα· καὶ πρὸς τὸν Σαμοσατέα Παῦλον καὶ λόγον πρὸς τὸν ἐξ ἐθνῶν κεκλημένον ναόν, έν οἶς καὶ τῆ θεοτόκος φωνῆ πλεονάκις ἐχρήσατο. 103. Παῦλος ό Σαμοσατεύς μετὰ Δημητριανὸν κατέστη Άντιογείας ἐπίσκοπος καὶ τὴν Θεοδότου καὶ Άρτέμωνος ἐκράτυνεν αἴρεσιν, τῆς δὲ κατ' αὐτοῦ ἀθροισθείσης συνόδου Μαλχίων ὁ σοφιστής καὶ πρεσβύτερος διήλεγξε τὴν τοῦ Σαμοσατέως ἀσέβειαν, καὶ ούτως ή καθαίρεσις αὐτοῦ γέγονε, οἱ μάλιστα δὲ τῆς συνόδου ταύτης ἐξάργοντες. Θεόδωρος καὶ Γρηγόριος ἦν ὁ θαυματουργὸς καὶ ὁ τούτου ἀδελφὸς Ἀθηνόδωρος καὶ Φιρμιλιανὸς ὁ Καισαρείας Καππαδοκίας καὶ Ελενος ὁ Ταρσοῦ καὶ Νικομᾶς Ίκονίου καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων Ύμέναιος καὶ τῆς ἐν Παλαιστίνη Καισαρείας Θεότεκνος καὶ Μάξιμος Βόστρων καὶ Ἀνατόλιος ὁ Λαοδικείας, ἐπίσκοπος μέγας καὶ λόγιος, οὖ καὶ οἱ κανόνες τοῦ Πάσχα εἰσίν. Διονύσιος δέ, ὁ Ἀλέξανδρείας, διὰ τὸ ύπέργηρως εἶναι παραγενέσθαι οὐκ ἴσχυσεν. δι' ἐπιστολῆς δὲ αὐτοῦ κατέβαλε τὸν πολέμιον. 104. Μάνης ὁ κατάρατος ἐν τούτοις τοῖς χρόνοις ἤκμαζε Χριστὸν ἑαυτὸν μορφαζόμενος καὶ πνέυμα ἄγιον εἶναι ὑποκρινόμενος. διὸ καὶ δώδεκα μαθητὰς ὡς αν ὁ Χριστός ἐπηγάγετο καὶ ἐξ ἀπάσης αἰρέσεως εἴ τι κακὸν ἐρανισάμενος ἐκ τῆς Περσίδος εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην εἰσέφρησεν έξ οὖ τῶν Μανιχαίων ἡ βδελυρὰ ἐβλάστησεν αἵρεσις. ἐν ὧ χρόνφ μετὰ Διονύσιον Φίλιξ γέγονε τῆς Ῥώμης ἐπίσκοπος. 105. Ανατόλιον ὁ Καισαρείας Θεότεκνος εἰς διάδοχον ἑαυτῷ ἐχειροτόνησεν. ἐν Αντιογεία δὲ γένόμενος κατὰ τοῦ Σαμοσατέως ἄρτι Εὐσεβείου τελευτήσαντος οἱ Λαοδικεῖς βεβαίως ἐκράτησαν. 106. ἐν Λαοδικεία τῆς Συρίας μετὰ Εὐσέβιον γέγονεν Ανατόλιος ἀνὴρ λόγιος, οὖ καὶ εἰς τὸ Πάσχα κανόνες φέρονται ἐξαίρετοι, έξ ὧν καὶ χρήσει παρατίθεται ὁ Εὐσέβιος, ἐπαίνους δὲ λέγει περὶ Ανατολίου ὑπὲρ άνθρωπον. 107. ἐν Καισαρεία τῆς Παλαιστίνης μετὰ Θεότεκνον γέγονεν Αγάπιος, 30 έφ οὖ Πάμφιλος ὁ ιερὸς πρεσβύτερος τὸν μαρτυρικὸν στέφανον ἀνεδήσατο.
  - **101.**1  $\dot{o}$  3 καταλέγει HE 7, XXIV.1–2 **102.**3 Ότι 8 ἐγρήσατο HE 7, XVI.1, XVII.1 103.8 Παῦλος – 19 πολέμιον: ΗΕ 7, XXVII.1–2, XXVIII.1, XXIX.2, XXXII.6, XXXII.13 **104.**19 Μάνης – 23 ἐπίσκοπος: ΗΕ 7, XXX.23, XXXI.1–2 **105**.24 Άνατόλιον – 26 ἐκράτησαν ΗΕ 7, ΧΧΧΙΙ.21 **106**.26 ἐν – 29 ἄνθρωπον HE 7, XXXII.13 **107**.29 έν – 30 ἀνεδήσατο HE 7, XXXII.24–25

**Codd.** OVBP **1–3** ὁ...καταλέγει: O<sup>mg</sup> **1–8** ὁ...ἐχρήσατο: om. VB **1–16** ὁ...Βόστρων: om. P 1 ante ò: ὅτι add. O | Περὶ suppl. 6 Εὐφράνωρα O: Εὐφράνορα corr. 7 Σαμωσατέα Ο: Σαμοσατέα corr. **8–16** Παῦλος...Βόστρων: om. P **8** ante Παῦλος: ότι add. Ο 11 διήλεγξε VB: διέλεγξεν Ο 12 δὲ V: om. B | ταύτης OB: αὐτῆς V 13 Θεόδωρος καὶ Β: Θεόδωρος ὁ καὶ Ο: om. V | ἦν OB: om. V 14 Φιρμιλιανὸς OV : Φιρμιλλιανός B | Καππαδοκίας OV: om. B 15 Ίεροσολύμων Ύμέναιος V: Ἱεροσολύμων Ύμένεος Ο: Ύμέναιος Ἱεροσολύμων Β 16 Λαοδικείας ΟΒΡ: Λαοδικίας V 17 εἰσίν BP: εἰσί OV 17-30 Διονύσιος...ἀνεδήσατο: om. P 18 ύπέργηρως Β: ὑπέργηρος ΟV | κατέβαλε VB: ἔβαλλεν Ο 19 ante Μάνης: ὅτι add. Ο | ἤκμαζε V : ἤκμασε Β: ἤκμασεν Ο 20 καὶ πνέυμα ἄγιον ἀποκρινόμενος: om. V | εἶναι O: om. B 21 ὁ V: om. OB | τῆς V: om. OB 22 Ῥώμην Β: Ῥώμαίων ΟV | βδελυρὰ OB: βδελυρία V 23 αἵρεσις B: om. OV | Διονύσιον OV : Διονυσίου Β | Υώμης VB: Υώμαίων Ο 24–30 Άνατόλιον...ἀνεδήσατο: om. VBP 24 ante Άνατόλιον: ὅτι add. O 26 ante ἐν: ὅτι add. O 29 ante ἐν: ὅτι add. O

- 108. Πιέριος πρεσβύτερος Άλεξανδρείας κατὰ τοῦτον ἤκμαζε τὸν χρόνον, ἐν δὲ Πόντω Μελέτιος ἐπίσκοπος ἄνδρες εἰς παιδείαν θαυμαστοί. ὁ δὲ Πιέριος ἐν τῷ πρώτω λόγω τῷ εἰς τὸ Πάσχα ἐνίσταται ὅτι Παῦλος ὁ ἀπόστολος γυναῖκα εἶχε καὶ ταύτην τῷ θεῷ διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καθιέρωσεν τῆς πρὸς αὐτὴν κοινωνίας άποταξάμενος. ἐνέτυχον δὲ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἑτέροις σπουδάσμασι πλείοσιν ἀναγκαίοις καὶ μάλιστα τὸ περὶ τῆς θεοτόκου καὶ εἰς τὴν ἀργὴν τοῦ Ὠσηέ. Θεόδοτος δὲ τῆς άποφησκοσυνηγόρων Άλεξανδρείας καὶ γράψας δι' ἐπῶν ἐν τρισκαιδεκάτω λόγω φησίν ὅτι καὶ Πιέριος καὶ Ἰσίδωρος ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ἐμαρτύρησαν καὶ ναὸν ἔχουσιν έν Αλεξανδρεία μέγιστον, έν δὲ τῷ λόγω τῷ εἰς τὸν βίον τοῦ ἁγίου Παμφίλου ὁ Εὐσέβιος θαυμαστά λένων καὶ πολλά περὶ Πιερίου φησιν ὅτι καὶ τὸν ἁνιον 10 Πάμφιλον αὐτὸς ὁ Πιέριος πλεῖστα ἀφέλησεν ἐν τῆ θεία γραφῆ. 109. Διονυσίου τοῦ Άλεξανδρείας τελευτήσαντος γέγονεν Μαξιμίνος καὶ μετὰ τοῦτον Θεωνάς καὶ μετὰ Θεονάν Πέτρος, δς τρισίν έτεσιν έν εἰρήνη τῆς ἐκκλησίας προέστη· ἐννέα δὲ ἔτη διωγμοῦ ὑπάρχοντος τῷ δωδεκάτω ἔτει τῆς ἑαυτοῦ προστασίας τὴν κεφαλὴν 15 ἀποτέμνεται.
  - Έκ τοῦ ὀγδόου βιβλίου.
- 110. Άνθιμος ὁ Νικομηδείας ἐπίσκοπος μαρτυρίφ τελειοῦται σὺν πολλῷ πλήθει Χριστιανῶν. ἐμπρησμοῦ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις γεγενημένου, ὑπολαβὼν ὁ Διοκλητιανὸς Χριστιανοὺς τοῦτο πεπραχέναι, διὰ τὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ κατ' αὐτῶν 20 διωγμὸν σωρηδὸν κατ' ἀγέλας τὰς Χριστιανῶν μυριάδας ἀνεῖλεν. 111. Διοκλητιανὸς φρικωδέστατον κατὰ Χριστιανῶν ἤγειρε διωγμὸν καὶ πολλὰς μυριάδας Χριστιανῶν κατὰ πάντα τόπον ἀνεῖλεν· παντοίας κατὰ τῶν μαρτύρων ἐπινοήσας βασάνους ἐν οἶς καὶ μεθ' ὧν ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἄδακτος μάγιστρος, ἐφ' οὖ γέγονε κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν τὸ τῆς γυναικός, τῆς βίω καὶ γένει καὶ κάλλει σώματος περιβοήτου, ἤτις σὺν δυσὶ θυγατράσι παρθένοις κάλλει καὶ συνέσει διαβοήτοις, μετὰ πολλὰς φυγὰς συσχεθεῖσα, φόβω τοῦ μὴ διαφθαρῆναι αὐταῖς τὴν σωφροσύνην, ἑαυτὴν σὺν ταῖς θυγατράσιν ἔρριψε κατὰ τοῦ ποταμοῦ. περὶ ὧν ζητητέον, εἰ ἀριθμοῦνται εἰς μάρτυρας. 112. Διοκλητιανὸς μετὰ τὸ πλῆθος τὸ ἄπειρον τῶν ὑπὲρ
- Χριστοῦ κατὰ τόπον μαρτυρησάντων, φειδοῖ δῆθεν τῶν ὑπηκόων, θάτερον τῶν 30 ὀφθαλμῶν ἐκάστου χριστιανοῦ προσέταξεν ἐξορύττεσθαι καὶ τῶν σκελῶν τὸ ἐν κατεάγεσθαι.

108.1 Πιέριος – 2 θαυμαστοί: ΗΕ 7, ΧΧΧΙΙ.26 108.2 ὁ δὲ – 3 ἐνίσταται: Pierius fr.7 Β 1888 108.3 ὅτι – 11 γραφῆ: Pierius fr.7 Β 1888 109.11 Διονυσίου – 15 ἀποτέμνεται: ΗΕ 7, ΧΧΧΙΙ.30–31 110.17 Ἄνθιμος – 20 ἀνεῖλεν: ΗΕ 8, VI.6 111.21 Διοκλητιανὸς – 28 μάρτυρας: ΗΕ 8, ΙΙΙ.1. ΧΙ.2 ΧΙΙ.3, ΧΙΙ.5 112.28 Διοκλητιανὸς – 31 κατεάγεσθαι: ΗΕ 8, VI.9, ΧΙΙ.10

Codd. OVB 1–15 Πιέριος...ἀποτέμνεται: om. PV 1 ante Πιέριος: ὅτι add. O | Αλεξανδρείας Ο: Αντιοχείας Β 2 Μελέτιος Β: Μελίτιος Ο 4 ταύτην Ο: αὐτὴν Β 6 καὶ: τῷ add. Β | Θεόδοτος Ο: Θεόδωρος Β | τῆς Ο: τις Β 7 ἀποφησκοσυνηγόρων Ο: συνηγορῶν Β | Άλεξανδρείας Ο: ἐν Αλεξανδρεία Β | καὶ Ο: om. Β 11–15 Διονυσίου...ἀποτέμνεται: om. Β 11 ante Διονυσίου: ὅτι add. Ο 12 Θεονὰς: Θεωνὰς corr. 16 Ἐκ τοῦ ὀγδόου βιβλίου Β: Ἐκ τοῦ η΄ βιβλίου Ο: om. PV 17 ante Άνθιμος: ὅτι add. Ο | Νικομηδείας ΟΒΡ: Νικομήδου V | πλήθει ΟΒΡ: πλήθη V 18 ἐμπρησιμοῦ PV: ἐμπυρισιμοῦ ΟΒ | ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις γεγενημένου ΟΒΡ: γενομένου ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις V | ὁ ΟΒ: om. PV 19 κατ' αὐτῶν ΟΡV: om. Β 21 ante Διοκλητιανὸς: ὅτι add. Ο 23 ἐμαρτύρησεν ΟΡV: ἐμαρτύρησαν Β | μάγιστρος: μαρτυρή[σα]ντος μαγίστρου add. Ο<sup>mg</sup> 24 κατὰ τὴν Άντιόχειαν ΟΒΡ: εἰς Αντιόχειαν V 26 συσχεθεῖσα VPΒ: συσχεθεῖσας Ο 28 μάρτυρας ΒΡ: μαρτυρίας V: μα[...] Ο 28–31 Διοκλητιανὸς... κατεάγεσθαι: om. P 28 ante Διοκλητιανὸς: ὅτι add. Ο | τὸ¹ ΟV: om. Β

- 113. Λουκιανός Άντιοχείας πρεσβύτερος ἐπὶ Διοκλητιανοῦ ἐν Νικομηδεία έμαρτύρησεν. άνηρ λόγιος και των θείων γραφων έμπειρότατος. λέγει δὲ ἐν τοῖς Χρονικοῖς κανόσιν ὁ Εὐσέβιος ὅτι ἐν Ἑλενουπόλει τῆς Βιθυνίας κεῖται ὁ ἄγιος. 114. Ασκληπιός τις ἐπίσκοπος τῆς κατὰ Μαρκίωνα πλάνης, δς σὺν Πέτρω τῷ θαυμαστῷ
- έν Καισαρεία τῆς Παλαιστίνης πυρὶ παρεδόθη διὰ Χριστόν. ὃν συναριθμητέον Μητροδώρω τῶ σὺν Πολυκάρπω καὶ τῆ μετὰ ταῦτα γυναικὶ καὶ ἀμφοτέροις Μαρκιωνισταῖς. 115. Άρης, Πρόμος καὶ Ἡλίας, οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι μάρτυρες, ἐν τούτω τῷ χρόνω εν Ασκάλωνι εμαρτύρησαν. 116. Μαξιμιανός Έρκούλιος σύν Διοκλητιανώ βασιλεύς την ἐκείνου καθ' ήμῶν ὑπερέβαλλεν ὡμότητα ὅσα δὲ καὶ οἶα κατὰ τῶν
- άνίων οἴκων καὶ τῶν θείων γραφῶν καὶ τῶν τοσούτων μαρτυρικῶν μυριάδων οἱ δύο 10 εἰργάσαντο τύραννοι, ὁ τὴν νῦν δεκάβιβλον τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἱστορίας έπεργόμενος ἴσεται.

Έκ τοῦ ἐννάτου βιβλίου.

- 117. Διοκλητιανός παράφρων έγένετο καὶ τὸ βασιλικὸν ἀξίωμα ἀποθέμενος ίδιωτικὸν σχῆμα ἄκων ἀνέλαβεν· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Μαξιμιανὸς ὁ Έρκούλιος, ὃς καὶ άγγόνη τὸν βίον μετήλλαξε. Διοκλητιανὸς δὲ μακρᾶ νόσφ μαραινόμενος έδαπανήθη. 118. Κωνστάντιος ὁ Κωνσταντίνου πατήρ εὐσεβής ἦν καὶ τὸν υἱὸν όμοίως ἐπαίδευσεν, καὶ τῷ καθ' ἡμῷν ἐπὶ Διοκλητιανοῦ διωγμῷ οὐδαμῷς έκοινώνησεν, άλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ χριστιανίζειν άδεῶς καὶ ἀκολύτως ἐπέτρεπεν
- καὶ τὸν ἄπαντα βίον εὐδαιμόνως ζήσας μακαρίως ἀπέθανεν. ἐπὶ παιδὶ Κωνσταντίνω, 2.0 ον καὶ Σεβαστὸν ζῶν ἀναδείξας, τῆς ιδίας βασιλείας κληρονόμον ἀπέλιπεν ζηλωτὴν αὐτὸν τῆς πατρικῆς ὑπάργειν εὐσεβείας διδάξας. καὶ Λικίνιος δὲ τότε ψήφω τοῦ κοινοῦ βασιλεύς ἀνεδείχθη. γαμβρὸς ἐπ' ἀδελφῆ Κωνσταντία τοὔνομα τοῦ Κωνσταντίνου γενόμενος, της δε εὐσεβείας καὶ της χρηστότητος αὐτοῦ τε καὶ τοῦ
- 25 πατρός ξένος καὶ ἔκφυλος. 119. Μαξιμῖνος γαλλερ ὁ τύραννος φθόνω τῆς Κωνσταντίνου καὶ Λικινίου ἀναγορεύσεως Καῖσαρ τὸ πρότερον ὢν βασιλέα ἑαυτὸν άναδείκνυσι.

**<sup>113.</sup>** 1 Λουκιανὸς – 2 ἐμπειρότατος: ΗΕ 8, ΧΙΙΙ.2, ΕΗ 9, VI.3 **113**.2 λέγει – 3 ἄγιος: Eusebius' Chronikoi Canones 114.4 Ἀσκληπιός – 7 Μαρκιωνισταῖς: De martyribus Palaestinae (recension brevior), X.3, HE 4, XV.46 115.7 "Aρης – 8 ἐμαρτύρησαν De martyribus Palaestinae (recension brevior), X.1 **116.**8 Μαξιμιανός – 12 ἴσεται: ΗΕ 8, ΧΙΙΙ.1 **117.**14 Διοκλητιανός – 15 ἀνέλαβεν: ΗΕ 8, ΧΙΙΙ.11 117.15 ὁμοίως – 17 ἐδαπανήθη: fontem non inveni 118.17 Κωνστάντιος – 25 ἔκφυλος: HE 8. XIII.12–15 119.25 Μαξιμῖνος – 27 άναδείκνυσι: HE 8, XIII.15

Codd. OVBP 1-12 Λουκιανός...ἴσεται: om P 1-3 Λουκιανός...ἄγιος: om. B 1 ante Λουκιανὸς: ὅτι add. Ο  $\overline{\bf 3}$  κανόσιν: ὁ add.  $V \mid$  κεῖτε V: κεῖται corr. 4 ante Ασκληπιός: ὅτι add. Ο | τις: ἐγένετο add. V | ὃς V: om. B | σὺν ΟV: om. B 6 τῆ μετὰ ταῦτα γυναικὶ ΟV: ταῖς γυναιξὶ Β 7 ante Άρης: ὅτι add. Ο | Πρόμος: καὶ add. V | οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι μάρτυρες OB: om. V 8 ἐν Ἀσκάλωνι OB: om. V 8-12 Μαξιμιανὸς...ἴσεται: om. VB 8 Μαξιμίνος O: Μαξιμιανὸς corr. | ante Μαξιμιανός: ὅτι add. Ο 13 Ἐκ τοῦ ἐννάτου βιβλίου Β: Ἐκ τοῦ θ΄ βιβλίου Ο: om. PV 14 ante Διοκλητιανός: ὅτι add. Ο 15 Μαξιμιανός VBP: Μαξιμίνος Ο | δς καὶ ΟΒ: om. PV 16 μαραινόμενος ΟΒΡ: κατεχόμενος V 17 ante Κωνστάντιος: ὅτι add. Ο 18 τῷ VBP: τὸ Ο 19 ἀλλὰ ΟVP: om. Β | αὐτοῦ ΟΡV: αὐτὸν B 20-27 ἐπὶ...ἀναδείκνυσι: om. P 21 ζῶν ἀναδείξας Ο: ἀναδείξας Β: ζῶν άνηγόρευσε V | ἀπέλιπεν ΟΒ: ἀπολιπών V 22 καὶ ΟV: om. Β 23 γαμβρός ΟV: om. B | τοῦ OV: om. B 24 τε OV: om. B 25-27 Μαξιμῖνος...ἀναδείκνυσι: om. B **25** ante Μαξιμῖνος: ὅτι add. Ο

- 120. Μαξέντιος ύποκριθείς την περί ήμας εὐσέβειαν ὕστερον πάνδεινα εἰονάσατο-1 μοιχείας γυναικῶν τῶν ἐν τέλει, φόνους καὶ ἀρπαγὰς καὶ τὰ τούτων χείρονα· γοητειῶν δὲ καὶ μαντειῶν μηδὲν πράττων χωρίς, καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ἐν Ῥώμη Μαξέντιος. Μαξιμίνος δὲ ἐπ' ἀνατολῆς τὰ μείζονα τούτων εἰργάζετο κακά, δύο κακῶν ἀνατολὴν 5 καὶ δύσιν κρατούντων, δέκα δὲ ἔτη τὸν κατὰ Χριστιανῶν διωνμὸν ἀνερρίπησαν. 121. Μαξιμῖνος ὁ Γαλέριος σηπεδόνι καὶ σκωλήκων βορᾶ τὸ σῶμα τρυχόμενος προγράμμασι δημοσίοις τὸν κατὰ τῶν Χριστιανῶν ἀνῆκε διωγμόν. 122. Γαλέριος Μαξιμιανὸς ὁ τούτων καὶ καθ' ἡλικίαν κακίαν πρεσβύτερος ελκει πληγεὶς ἀνιάτω σηπεδόνι αἰδοίου καὶ διαβρώσει πάλινωδίαν ἦσεν καὶ προθέμασιν ἐγγράφοις τὸν 10 κατὰ χριστιανῶν ἀνήκεν διωγμόν, καὶ ὁ ἐπ' ἀνατολῆς δὲ Μαξιμῖνος τὰ ὅμοια περὶ ήμων ύποκριθείς έτύπωσεν ύστερον δὲ πάλιν πάνδεινα καθ ήμων εἰργάσατο Θεοτέκνω τῷ ἐν Ἀντιοχεία γόητι καθ ἡμῶν κινοῦντι πειθόμενος. 123. Θεότεκνος οὖτος ὁ γόης Άντιογείας συνάρσει Μαξιμίνου τὰ ἐπὶ Χριστοῦ δῆθεν παρὰ Πιλάτου πραχθέντα πλασάμενος ὑπομνήματα πάσης βλασφημίας ἀνάπλεα, κατὰ κώμην καὶ 15 πόλιν ἔσταλκε ταῦτα δημοσιεύεσθαι Μαξιμίνου προστάξαντος καὶ τοῖς γραμματοδιδασκάλοις ταῦτα τοὺς παῖδας ἐκδιδάσκειν κελέυσαντος ὡς ἂν έκμαθάνοντες ταῦτα διαγελῶσιν οἱ δείλαιοι τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς μυστήριον. 124. Πέτρος ὁ μάρτυς Άλεξανδρείας ἐπίσκοπος καὶ Λουκιανός ὁ λόγιος πρεσβύτερος νῦν έμαρτύρησαν. 125. Μαξιμίνου τοῦ δυσσεβοῦς ἐν στήλη καθ' ἡμῶν ἀναγράψαντος 20 ώς Χριστιανών πάντων άναιρεθέντων, ώς ὥετο πάσης εὐθηνίας καὶ εὐκρασίας ἡ Ρωμαίων πολιτεία πλησθήσεται. λιμὸς καὶ λοιμὸς καὶ αὐγμὸς καὶ πᾶν ὅτι ἐστὶ κακὸν είπεῖν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μετῆλθε, ὧν καὶ ἡ ἀνάγνωσις φοβερὰ καὶ φρικώδης τοῖς έντυγχάνουσιν. 126. Κωνσταντίνος ὁ εὐσεβὴς εἰς τὴν κατὰ τῶν τυράννων διανέστη κατάλυσιν καὶ Μαξέντιος μὲν ἐν Ῥώμη κτίννυται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πολέμου κραταιοῦ 25 γενομένου, ὅτε καὶ τὸ τοῦ στρατοῦ σημεῖον εἰς συμμαχίαν Θεὸς Κωνσταντίνω παρέσχετο. Μαξιμίνος δὲ μετ' ὀλίγον ἐπ' ἀνατολῆ ὑπὸ Λικιννίου, οὕπω μανέντος, ήττηθείς φεύγει. Κωνσταντίνος δε είσελθών έν τη Ρώμη νόμους ύπερ Χριστιανών άνηγόρευσεν. Μαξιμίνος δὲ χρονία νόσω δαπανηθεὶς ἐτελεύτησεν.
  - 120.1 Μαξέντιος 5 ἀνερρίπησαν: HE 8, XIV.1–2, XIV.5, XIV.12–15, XIV.17–18, XVI.1 121.6 Μαξιμῖνος 7 διωγμόν: HE 8, XVI.4–5 122.7 Γαλέριος 12 πειθόμενος: HE 8, XIV.7, XVII.2–3 123.12 Θεότεκνος 17 μυστήριον: HE 9, V.1 124.17 Πέτρος 19 ἐμαρτύρησαν: HE 9, VI.2–3. 125.19 Μαξιμίνου 23 ἐντυγχάνουσιν: HE 9, VII.2, VIII.1 126.23 Κωνσταντῖνος 28 ἐτελεύτησεν: HE 9, IX.1, IX.3, IX.12

Codd. OVBP 1-5 Μαξέντιος...ἀνερρίπησαν: om. B 1 ante Μαξέντιος: ὅτι add. O Ι πάνδεινα ΟV: πάνδεινον P: πᾶν δεινὸν Cramer 1839 2 γυναικῶν V: γυναιξὶ P | φόνους VP: φθόρους O 3 δὲ P: τε OV | μηδὲν P: μὴ δὲν V | Μαξέντιος: καὶ add. O 5 διωγμὸν V: πόλεμον P 6-7 Μαξιμῖνος...διωγμόν: om. P 6 ante Μαξιμῖνος: ὅτι add. Ο | Μαξιμίνος ΟV: Μαξιμιανός Β | βορά VB: φυρά Ο 7 των V: om. OB 7-10 Γαλέριος...διωγμόν O: om. VBP 7 ante Γαλέριος: ὅτι add. O 8 καθηλικίαν O: καθ' ήλικίαν corr. 10-11 καὶ ὁ... εἰργάσατο OB: om. VP 12 Θεοτέκνω...πειθόμενος O: om. VBP 12-28 Θεότεκνος... ἐτελεύτησεν: om. P 12 ante Θεότεκνος: ὅτι add. Ο 13 οὖτος ὁ OB: om. V | Ἀντιοχείας V: om. OB | ἐπὶ Χριστῷ δῆθεν παρὰ Πιλάτου Β: ἐπὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ δῆθεν παρὰ Πιλάτω ΟΥ: ἐπὶ Χριστοῦ δῆθεν παρὰ Πιλάτου corr. 14-15 κατὰ κώμην καὶ πόλιν V: κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην OB 15 Μαξιμίνου VB: Μαξιμιανοῦ Ο 17 ἐκμαθάνοντες ΟV: ἐκμα[θ]οντες Β | διαγελῶσιν ΟV: διαγγελῶσιν Β 17-19 Πέτρος...ἐμαρτύρησαν ΟV: om. BP 18 ἐπίσκοπος: om. V 19 ante Μαξιμίνου: ὅτι add. Ο 20 εὐθηνίας ΟV: εὐθενείας Β | εὐκρασίας ΟΒ: εὐκαρπίας V 23 ante Κωνσταντῖνος: ὅτι add. Ο 24 καὶ ΟV: om. Β 25 γενομένου ΟΝ: γεγενημένου Β 26 ἐπ' ἀνατολῆ Ν: ἐν ἀνατολῆ ΟΒ | Λικιννίου ΟΝ: Λικινίου Β 28 άνηγόρευσεν V: ὑπηγόρευσεν ΟΒ | Μαξιμῖνος ΟV: Μαξιμιανὸς Β | χρονία VB: χρονίω Ο

### V. Passages in common between the EV and the Codex Athonensis Iviron 81211

### EV 17 (p. 171, 15–172, 2)

Ότι αἰτίαν τῆ πολιτικῆ κινήσει παρεῖγε Γάιος Μάριος, ἕκτον γεγονὼς ύπατος. ή μεν γαρ βουλή τῶν ὑπὸ τοῦ Μιθριδάτου νεωτερισθέντων αἰσθομένη τήν τε Ἀσίαν ήδη καὶ τὴν Έλλάδα κατειληφότος, Κορνήλιον Σύλλαν τὸν ὕπατον ἡγεμόνα τοῦδε τοῦ πολέμου προεχειρίσατο. ἐπεὶ δὲ οὖτος κατὰ τὴν Καμπανίαν σύν στρατιᾶ διέτριβεν, τὸν κινηθέντα τῶν συμμάχων πόλεμον καθιστάμενος, ἀναιρῶν δὲ ὅπερ ἦν τῆσδε τῆς ταραχῆς λείψανον, ό Μάριος ἐπιθυμήσας τῆς ἐπὶ τὴν Άσίαν στρατηλασίας καὶ προσλαβών Σουλπίκιον τὸν δήμαρχον, ἄνδρα μοχθηρὸν καὶ μετὰ πάσης τόλμης καὶ ώμότητος την Ρώμην ταράσσοντα, βιάζεται πλήθει καὶ ὅπλοις τὴν βουλήν αὐτὸν ἀντιτάξαι τῷ Μιθριδάτη. καὶ τὸν Σύλλαν ἀπὸ στρατοπέδου πάροντα μικροῦ μὲν ἐδέησεν άνελεῖν· ἐπεὶ δὲ συγχωρεῖν αὐτὸς ἔφη τοῖς γινομένοις, παρῆκεν άπαθῆ. καὶ ὃς ἀφικόμενος αὖθις πρὸς τοὺς στρατιώτας καὶ τὰ πεπραγμένα διεξελθών ἐπάγει τῆ πόλει συντεταγμένην τὴν στρατιὰν καὶ κρατεῖ τῶν περὶ τὸν Μάριον άντιταξαμένων πρῶτός τε Ῥωμαίων σὺν ὅπλοις ἐντὸς παρελθὼν τῆς πόλεως Σουλπίκιον μὲν τὸν δήμαρχον καταμηνυθέντα πρός τοῦ θεράποντος ἀποσφάττει, Μάριον δὲ

### EV 18 (p. 172, 3–173, 9)

φυγάδα τῆς πόλεως \*\*\*.

Ότι ληξάντων τῶν ἐμφυλίων πολέμων φόνοι καὶ προγραφαὶ τῶν ἐπιφανῶν οἴκων διεδέξαντο τὴν Ῥώμην, ἐς πᾶν ἐπεξιόντος τοῦ Σύλλου τοῖς άντιστασιώταις, ώς τὴν Μαρίου τελευτὴν οὐκ ἀπαλλαγήν, ἀλλὰ μεταβολήν τυραννίδος νομισθήναι Ρωμαίοις. τὰ μὲν γὰρ πρῶτα τοὺς έχθίστους οἱ τῶν πολιτῶν ἐκποδὼν

### Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.8 M)

Αἰτίαν δὲ τῆ πολιτικῆ κινήσει παρεῖγε Γάϊος Μάριος, ἕκτον γεγονὼς ὕπατος. Ἡ μὲν γὰρ βουλὴ τῶν ὑπὸ τοῦ Μιθριδάτου νεωτερισθέντων αἰσθομένη τήν τε Ἀσίαν ήδη καὶ τὴν Ἑλλάδα κατειληφότος, Κορνήλιον Σύλλαν τὸν ὅπατον ἡγεμόνα τοῦδε τοῦ πολέμου προεχειρίζετο. Ἐπεὶ δὲ οὖτος κατὰ τὴν Καμπανίαν σὺν τῆ στρατιᾶ διέτριβεν, ἔτι τε τὸν κινηθέντα μικρῷ πρόσθεν, ὥσπερ εἴρηται, τῶν συμμάγων πόλεμον καθιστάμενος, ἀναιρῶν τε ὅπερ ἦν τῆσδε τῆς ταραχῆς λείψανον, ό Μάριος ἐπιθυμήσας τῆς ἐπὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν στρατηλασίας καὶ προσλαβὼν Σούλπιον τὸν δήμαρχον, ἄνδρα μοχθηρὸν καὶ μετὰ πάσης τόλμης καὶ ὡμότητος τὴν Ῥώμην ταράττοντα, βιάζεται πλήθει καὶ ὅπλοις τὴν βουλὴν αὐτὸν ἀντιτάξαι τῷ Μιθριδάτη. Καὶ τὸν Σύλλαν ἀπὸ στρατοπέδου παρόντα μικροῦ μὲν, ή φησι Πλούταρχος, [έδέησεν] άνελεῖν· ἐπεὶ δὲ συγχωρεῖν αὐτὸς ἔφη τοῖς γινομένοις, παρῆκεν ἀπαθῆ. Καὶ ὃς ἀφικόμενος αὖθις πρὸς τοὺς στρατιώτας, καὶ τὰ πεπραγμένα διεξελθών ἐπάγει τῆ πόλει συντεταγμένην τὴν στρατιάν, καὶ κρατεῖ τῶν περὶ τὸν Μάριον ἀντιταξαμένων, πρῶτός τε Ρωμαίων σὺν ὅπλοις ἐντὸς παρελθὼν τῆς πόλεως, Σουλπίκιον μὲν τὸν δήμαρχον καταμηνυθέντα πρός τοῦ θεράποντος άποσφάττει, Μάριον δὲ φυγάδα τῆς πόλεως έλαύνει.

### Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.21 M)

Ληξάντων δέ ποτε τῶν εἰρημένων πολέμων ές πᾶν ἐπεξιόντος τοῦ Σύλλου τοῖς άντιστασιώταις, ώς την Μαρίου τελευτην ούκ ἀπαλλαγὴν ἀλλὰ μεταβολὴν τυραννίδος, ή Πλούταρχός φησί, νομισθῆναι Ῥωμαίοις. Τὰ μὲν γὰρ πρῶτα τοὺς ἐχθίστους οἱ τῶν πολιτῶν ἐκποδὼν ποιήσασθαι έγνωκώς, διὰ πάσης ἀμότητος έπεξήει τήν τε πόλιν καὶ τὴν ἄλλην

ποιήσασθαι διεγνωκώς διὰ πάσης ἀμότητος ἐπεξήει τήν τε πόλιν καὶ τὴν ἄλλην Ἰταλίαν. τελευτῶν δὲ ἔστιν οὓς ἢ χρημάτων ἢ κτημάτων ἕνεκα ἐπ' ἀφελεία τῶν ἑαυτοῦ φίλων διέφθειρεν. Λέγεται γοῦν Κόϊντον ἄνδρα ἐπιφανῆ, ἐπιεικῆ τε καὶ σώφρονα, οὐδετέρας μὲν γεγονότα στάσεως, άδοκήτως δὲ ἐν τοῖς προγεγραμμένοις θεασάμενον έαυτόν ,,οἴμοι τάλας" εἰπεῖν ,,διώκει με τὸ ἐν Ἀλβανοῖς χωρίον". καὶ όρθῶς γε Σαλούστιος ὁ Ῥωμαῖος συγγραφεύς ἔφη καλοῖς αὐτὸν έγχειρήμασιν κάκιστον έπενηνοχέναι τὸ τέλος. εἰ μὲν γὰρ τὴν Μαρίου καταβαλών δυναστείαν άνδρὸς άργηθέν τε γαλεποῦ καὶ ἐπιτείναντος έν τῆ έξουσία τὴν φύσιν παρέδωκε τῆ βουλῆ καὶ τῷ δήμῳ τὴν πολιτείαν, θαυμαστός αν ήν· νῦν δὲ μέτριος τὰ πρῶτα καὶ πολιτικὸς φανεὶς καὶ δόξαν δημωφελοῦς ἡγεμόνος παρασχών έπειδή τῶν ἐναντίων έκράτησεν, αὐτὸς ἀντ' ἐκείνων ἦν. καὶ τυραννίδα φάσκων ἐλαύνειν έκ τῆς πόλεως ἑτέραν εἰσῆγε γαλεπωτέραν. δικτάτορα μὲν γὰρ άνεῖπεν ἑαυτόν· ἔμπληκτα δὲ καὶ ἀπάνθρωπα ἔς τε τοὺς πολίτας καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ὑπηκόους ἐπὶ πολύ διεπράττετο, ού μὴν ἀλλὰ ούτω γε τῆ τύχη κατεπίστευσε πρός ἄπασαν αὐτῷ μεταβολὴν δεξιῶς ἑπομένη, ὥστε πολλοὺς μὲν άνηρηκότα, καινότητα δὲ τοσαύτην είς τὴν πολιτείαν εἰσενεγκάμενον ἀποθέσθαι τὴν ἀνυπεύθυνον ἀρχὴν καὶ τὸν δῆμον αὖθις τῶν ὑπατικῶν άρχαιρεσίων άποφῆναι κύριον, καίτοι Λεπίδου παρελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ὑπατείαν διὰ τὴν Πομπηίου περὶ τὸν ἄνδρα σπουδήν προσδοκωμένου, ἀνδρὸς θρασυτάτου τε καὶ αὐτῷ μάλιστα πολεμίου. άλλ' ὅμως ἐν ἰδιώτου τάξει καὶ ἰσηγορία τοῖς πολλοῖς ἐντεῦθεν ἦν. ἀποδειχθέντος δὲ ὑπάτου Λεπίδου, χαίροντα τῷ γεγονότι τὸν Πομπήιον ίδών "εὖγε" ἔφη "τῆς σπουδῆς, ὧ νεανία, ὅτι καὶ Κατούλου πρότερον ἀνηγόρευσας

Ίταλίαν. Τελευτῶν δὲ ἔστιν οὓς χρημάτων ἢ κτημάτων ἕνεκα ἐπ' ἀφελεία τῶν ἑαυτοῦ φίλων [διέφθειρε]. Λέγεται γοῦν Κόϊντον ἄνδρα ἐπιφανῆ, ἐπιεικῆ τε καὶ σώφρονα, οὐδὲ ἑτέρας μὲν γεγονότα στάσεως. άδοκήτως δὲ ἐν τοῖς προγεγραμμένοις θεασάμενον ἑαυτόν, «Οἵμοι, τάλας, εἰπεῖν, διώκει με τὸ ἐν Ἀλβανοῖς χωρίον». Καὶ ὀρθῶς γε Σαλλούστιος ὁ Ρωμαῖος συγγραφεύς ἔφη καλοῖς αὐτὸν έγγειρήμασι κάκιστον έπενηνογέναι [τὸ] τέλος. Εἰ μὲν γὰρ τὴν Μαρίου καταβαλών δυναστείαν, ἀνδρὸς ἀρχῆθέν τε χαλεποῦ καὶ ἐπιτείναντος ἐν τῆ ἐξουσία τὴν φύσιν, παρέδωκε τῆ βουλῆ καὶ τῷ δήμῳ τὴν πολιτείαν, θαυμαστὸν ἂν ἦν. νῦν δὲ μέτριος τὰ πρῶτα καὶ πολιτικὸς φανεὶς καὶ δόξαν δημωφελοῦς ήγεμόνος παρασχών, έπειδή τῶν ἐναντίων ἐκράτησεν, αὐτὸς άντ' ἐκείνων ἦν, καὶ τυραννίδα φάσκων έλαύνειν έκ τῆς πόλεως, ἑτέραν εἰσῆγε γαλεπωτέραν. Δικτάτωρα μὲν [γὰρ ἀν]εῖπεν έαυτόν· ἔμπληκτα δὲ καὶ ἀπάνθρωπα ἔς τε τούς πολίτας καὶ τούς ἄλλους ύπηκόους ἐπὶ πολύ διεπράττετο· ού μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ οὕτω γε τῆ τύχη κατεπίστευε πρὸς ἄπασαν αὐτοῦ μεταβολήν δεξιῶς ἑπομένη, ὥστε πολλοὺς μὲν ἀνηρηκότα, καινότητα δὲ τοσαύτην ἐς τὴν πολιτείαν εἰσενεγκάμενον, ἀποθέσθαι τὴν ἀνυπεύθυνον ἀρχὴν. καὶ τὸν δῆμον αὖθις τῶν ὑπατικῶν ἀρχαιρεσιῶν ἀποφῆναι κύριον, καίτοι Λεπίδου παρελθεῖν ἐς τὴν ὑπατείαν διὰ τὴν Πομπηίου περὶ τὸν ἄνδρα σπουδὴν προσδοκωμένου, ἀνδρὸς θρασυτάτου τε καὶ αὐτῷ μάλιστα πολεμίου· άλλ' ὅμως ἐν ἰδιώτου τάξει καὶ ἰσηγορία τοῖς πολλοῖς ἐντεῦθεν ἦν. Ἀποδειχθέντος δὲ ὑπάτου Λεπίδου, χαίροντα τῷ γεγονότι Πομπήιον ίδών, «Εὖγε, ἔφη, τῆς σπουδῆς, ὧ νεανία, ὅτι [καὶ] Κατούλου πρότερον άνηγόρευσας Λέπιδον, τοῦ πάντων ἀρίστου τῶν πολιτῶν [τὸν ἐμπληκτότατον]: ὥρα μέντοι σοι σκοπεῖν ὅπως ἰσχυρὸν γεγονότα καταγωνίση τὸν ἀντίπαλον». Τοῦτο μὲν οὖν ό Σύλλας ὥσπερ ἀπεθέσπισε. Μετ' ὀλίγον γὰρ ἐξυβρίσας ἐς τὴν ἀρχὴν ὁ Λέπιδος, πολέμιος κατέστη τοῖς περὶ τὸν Πομπήιον.

Λέπιδον, τοῦ πάντων ἀρίστου τῶν πολιτῶν τὸν ἐμπληκτότατον· **ὅρα μέντοι σοι σκοπεῖν, ἀρίστου** τῶν πολιτῶν τὸν ἐμπληκτότατον· ώρα μέντοι σοι σκοπεῖν, ὅπως ίσχυρὸν γεγονότα καταγωνίση τὸν άντίπαλον." τοῦτο μὲν οὖν ὁ Σύλλας ώσπερ ἀπεθέσπισε. μετ' ὀλίγον γὰρ έξυβρίσας ές την άρχην ὁ Λέπιδος πολέμιος κατέστη τοῖς περὶ τὸν Πομπήιον.

EV 18 (p. 173, 10-26)

Κινήσεώς τε αὖθις ἐμφυλίου γενομένης Σύλλαν ἐπὶ τὴν ἀνυπεύθυνον ἀρχὴν ή Ῥωμαίων βουλή προεβάλετο. τῶν γὰρ ἱππέων ἄμα πάντων συμφραξαμένων οὐκ ἀνεκτὸν ἦν τοῖς ἐν τέλει. ὁ μὲν οὖν Σύλλας έπὶ τὴν εἰρημένην έλθὼν ἀρχὴν σύνθημα τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἰταλίαν άνδράσι λαθών ἄπαντας τοὺς τῆς Ρώμης ἔδωκεν, ἐγγειρίδιά τε αὐτοὺς ξίφη κομιζομένους εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν πόλιν προσέταξεν, ὁπηνίκα τῆς Ῥέας ἡμέραν πανηγυρίζουσι Ψωμαῖοι, ὡς ἂν δι' αὐτῶν τοῖς\* τῆς πόλεως ίππεῦσι\* διαχρήσηται. ὁ μὲν οὖν περὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν ὄχλος ἐναντία τοῖς στρατιώταις φρονῶν κατὰ τὴν ώρισμένην ἀπήντησεν. ἀρξάμενός τε τῆς ἐμφυλίου κινήσεως ἄμα τε καὶ τὸν δῆμον προσλαβόμενος πολλούς τῶν ἱππέων διέφθειρεν, τούτων δὲ κατὰ τὴν πόλιν πραττομένων, ὁ Σύλλας βουληθεὶς τὸν ὄχλον τῆς έμφυλίου ταραγής ἀποστήσαι, διεσοφίσατο μηνύσεις τινάς ἐκ τῶν πανταχόθεν ὑπηκόων, βαρβάρων έπιδρομάς έπιφαινούσας. καὶ εὐθέως άναλαβών ἄπαντα τὰ στρατεύματα έπιστήσας τε αὐτοῖς στρατηγούς τοῦ παντὸς πλήθους τὴν πόλιν ἀπήλλαξεν.

### Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.22 M)

Κινήσεώς τε αὖθις ἐμφυλίου γενομένης, Σύλλαν έπὶ τὴν ἀνυπεύθυνον ἀρχὴν ἡ Ῥωμαίων βουλή προεβάλετο· τῶν γὰρ ἱππέων ἄμα πάντων συμφραξαμένων καὶ μᾶλλον ἄργειν ή περ ἄργεσθαι βουλομένων, πολλάκις τε σύν τῆ συγκλήτω βουλῆ ἐς ἐναντίωσιν έλθεῖν πειρωμένων, οὐκ ἀνεκτὸν ἦν τοῖς ἐν τέλει. Ὁ μὲν οὖν Σύλλας ἐπὶ τὴν εἰρημένην αὖθις διελθών ἀρχήν, σύνθημα τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἀνδράσι, λαθών ἄπαντας τοὺς τῆς Ῥώμης, ἔδωκεν, ἐγχειρίδιά τε αὐτοὺς ξίφη κομιζομένους εἰσελθεῖν ἐς τὴν πόλιν προσέταξεν, όπηνίκα την Ρέαν ημέραν ό Ῥωμαίων δῆμος πανηγυρίζειν ἄρξεται· αὕτη τε κατὰ τὴν πρώτην Ἰανουαρίου μηνὸς εἴωθεν ἄγεσθαι· ὡς ἂν δι' αὐτῶν τοὺς τῆς πόλεως ἱππεῖς διαγρήσηται. Ὁ μὲν οὖν περὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν δῆμος ἐναντία τοῖς στρατιώταις φρονῶν κατὰ τὴν ὡρισμένην ὑπήντησεν. Άρξάμενός τε τῆς ἐμφυλίου κινήσεως, ἄμα τε καὶ τὸ δῆμον προσλαβόμενος πολλοὺς τῶν ίππέων διέφθειρε. Τούτων δὲ κατὰ τὴν πόλιν πραττομένων μηνύσεις ἐκ τῶν πανταχόθεν ύπηκόων είς τὴν Ῥώμην ἀφίκοντο, βαρβάρων τε ἐπιδρομὰς ἀποφαίνουσαι καὶ τοὺς ὑπάτους καὶ στρατηγούς Ῥωμαίων τὴν ταχίστην καταλαβεῖν τὰς χώρας ὑπομιμνήσκουσαι. Καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ἐκ τοῦ Πλουτάρχου εἰρήκαμεν. Ώς δέ φησι Διόδωρος, οὐδὲν τούτων ἀπηγγέλθη, άλλ' ὁ Σύλλας, βουληθεὶς τὸν ὄχλον τῆς έμφυλίου ταραχῆς ἀποστῆσαι, ταῦτα διεσοφίσατο. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀναλαβὼν ἄπαντα τὰ στρατεύματα, ἐπιστήσας τε αὐτοῖς στρατηγούς, τοῦ παντὸς πλήθους τὴν πόλιν ἀπήλλαξε.

VI. John of Antioch in the EPL, Athonensis Iviron 812, the EC, and the Suda

Τοτι Σκηπίωνος μαχομένου τοῖς Ίβηρσιν οὶ Βορίανθος: ὅτι βάρβαροί τινες κτείνουσι βάρβαροι τοῦτον δείσαντες ἀτοκτείνουσι Βορίανθον τυραννήσαντα, ταύτη προς τὸν αὐτῶν βασιλέα Βορίανθον. ὧν τὸν τῶν Τθημαίων στρατηγὸν ήγούμεν ἀφικόμενοί τινες πρὸς Σκηπίωνα ἄθλα παρ' ἐς εὕνοιαν. καὶ δη ἀφικόμενοι τῶν τοῦν τοῦν τοῦν τοῦν τοῦν τοῦν τοῦν τοῦ	Suda B 396 Βορίανθος: ὅτι βάρβαροί τινες κτείνουσι Βορίανθον τυραννήσαντα, ταύτη προσάγεσθαι τὸν τῶν Ρωμαίων στρατηγὸν ήγούμενοι ἐς εὕνοιαν. καὶ δη ἀφικόμενοι τῶν τοῦ	ΕΙ 22 p. 66,5-14  Ων μάλιστα πάντων ένεκα δείσαντες οἱ βάρβαροι κτείνουσιν τὸν Βορίανθον τέσσαρα καὶ δέκα Ρωμαίοις ἔτη ἐναντία πολεμήσαντα, ταύτη προσάγεσθαι τὸν
αυτου των πεπραγμενουν καβειν ηςιουν. ο δε άποκρίνεται μηδαμῶς εἶναι Τωμαίοις ἕννομον εν επαίνω ποιεῖσθαι τὰς κατὰ τῶν στρατηγῶν τοῖς ἀρχομένοις ἐπιχειρουμένας ἐπιβουλάς.	Βοριανθου αυθέντον τινες αθλα τον περι τον ἄνδρα πεπραγμένων ήξιουν παρὰ Σκιπίωνος κομίζεσθαι. ὁ δὲ Σκιπίων ἀποκρίνεται, μηδαμῶς εἶναι Ῥομαίοις ἔννομον ἐν ἐπαίνῷ ποιεῖσθαι τὰς κατὰ τῶν στρατηγῶν τοῖς ἀρχομένοις ἐπιχειρουμένας ἐπιβουλάς.	ηγουμενον της Ρωμαικης στρατιας ες εύνοιαν αύτῶν καὶ φειδω λογισάμενοι. καὶ δη άφικόμενοι τῶν αυθεντῶν τοῦ Βοριάνθου τινὲς ἄθλα τῶν περὶ τὸν ἄνδρα πεπραγμένων ἡξίουν παρὰ τοῦ ὑπάτου κομίζεσθαι οἶς ὁ Σκιπίων ἀποκρίνεται, μηδαμῶς εἶναι Ρομαίοις ἔννομον ἐν ἐ[παί]νῷ ποιεῖσθαι τὰς κατὰ τῶν στρατηγῶν τοῖς ἀρχομένοις ἐπιχειρουμένας ἐπιβουλάς.

EPL 37	Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.7 M)	Suda <i>∑ 1337</i>
Ότι μέλλοντος ἐν Τόμη τοῦ ἐμφυλίου ἐγείρεσθαι πολέμου ἄλλα τε πολλὰ Λίβιος καὶ λιόδωρος ἰστόρησαν καὶ ἐξ ἀνεφέλου τοῦ ἀέρος καὶ αἰθρίας πολλης ῆχον ἀκουσθήναι σάλπιγγος ὁξυν ἀποτεινούσης καὶ θρηνώδη φθόγγον, καὶ τοὺς μέν ἀκούσαντας ἄπαντας ἔκφρονας ὑπὸ τοῦ δέους γενέσθαι, τοὺς δὲ Τυρρηγῶν μάντεις μεταβολὴν τοῦ γένους καὶ μετακόσμησιν ἀποφήνασθαι σημαίνειν τὸ τέρας: εἶναι μὲν γὰρ ἀνθρώπων ὀκτῶ γένη, διαφερόντων τοῖς βίοις καὶ τοῖς ήθεσιν ἀλλήλων εκκάστω δὲ ἀφωρίσθαι χρόνον ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, συμπεραινόμενον ἐναυτοῦ μεγάλου περιόδφ. τῆς δὶ οὐν προτέρας περιόδου τελευτώσης καὶ ἐτέρας ἀνισταμένης, κινεῖσθαί τι σημεῖον ἐκ γῆς ἢ οὐρανοῦ θαυμάσιον, ἦ δῆλον εὐθὸς τοῖς τὰ αὐτὰ σοφοῖς γίνεσθαι ότι καὶ τρόποις ἄλλοις καὶ βίοις ἄνθρωποι γενόνασι γρόμενοι καὶ θεοῖς ἦττον τῶν προτέρων μέλοντες.	Εντεύθεν ο έμφύλιος άνεφάνη πόλεμος βκαὶ ξκαὶ χ [ἔτει, βραχὸ] μετὰ τὸν ἀν [] θ [] καθ' δ ή π[ρὸς Μιθρι]δάτην ήρξατο Τορμαίοις ἀπ[έχθει]α. Επισημήναι δὲ τὴν τῶν μελλόντων καῶν φορὰν ἄ[λλα τε] πολλὰ λίβως τε καὶ Λιόδωρος <u>ἱστόρησαν</u> καὶ ἐξ ἀνεφέλου τοῦ ἀέρος καὶ αἰθρίας πολλής ἦχον ἀκουσθήναι σάλπιγγος ὀξὴν ἀποτεινούσης καὶ θρηνώδη φθόγγον. Καὶ τοὺς μὲν ἀκούσαντας ἄπαντας ἔκφρονας ὑπὸ τοῦ δέους γενέσθαι, τοὺς δὲ Τυρρηνῶν μάντεις μεταβολὴν τοῦ γένους καὶ μετακόρμησιν ἀποφήνασθαι σημαίνειν τὸ τέρας. Εἴναι μὲν γὰρ ἀνθρώπων ὀκτὰ γένη, διαφερόντων τος βίοις καὶ τοῖς ἤθεσιν ἀλλήλων· ἐκάστῳ δὲ ἀφωρίσθαι χρόνον ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, συμπεραινόμενον ἐνιαυτοῦ μεγάλου περιόδου τελευτώσης καὶ ἐτέρας ἐνισταμένης κινεῖσθαί τι σημεῖον ἐκ γῆς ἢ οὐρανοῦ θαυμάσιον, ὧε δῆλον εὐθὸς τοῖς τὰ τοιαῦτα σοφοῖς γίνεσθαι ὅτι καὶ τρόποις ἄλλοις καὶ βίοις ἄνθροποι χρώμενοι γεγάνασι καὶ θεοῖς ἦττον τῶν προτέρων μέλοντες.	Σύλλας, Σύλλου: ὄνομα κύριον. ὅτι ἐπὶ Σύλλα τοῦ ὑπάτου ὁ ἐμφύλιος Ρωμαίων ἀνήφθη πόλεμος, ἐπισημήναι δὲ τὴν τῶν μελλόντων κακῶν φορὰν Λθιός φησι καὶ Διόδωρος, ἐξ ἀνεφέλου τοῦ ἀξρος καὶ αθρίας πολλής ἦχον ἀκουσθήναι σάλτιγγος, ὁξὺν ἀποτεινούσης καὶ θρηνώδη φθόγγον. καὶ τοὺς μὲν ἀκούσαντας ἄπαντας ἔκφρονας ὑπὸ δέους γενέσθαι τοὺς δὲ Γυρρηνῶν μάντεις μεταβολὴν τοῦ γένους καὶ μετακόσμησιν ἀποφήνασθαι σημαίνειν τὸ τέρας, εἶναι μὲν γὰρ ἀνθρώπων η γένη, διαφέροντα τοῖς βίοις καὶ τοῖς ἤθεσιν ἀλλήλων έκάστω δὲ ἀφωρίσθαι χρόνον ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, συμπεραινόμενον ἐνιαυτοῦ μεγάλου περιόδω. τῆς γοῦν προτέρας περιόδου τελευτώσης καὶ ἐτέρας ἐνισταμένης, κινεῖσθαί τι σημεῖον ἐκ γῆς ἢ οὐρανοῦ θαυμάσιον, ἢ δῆλον εὐθυς τοῖς τὰ τοιαῦτα σοφοῖς γίνεσθαι, ὅτι καὶ τρόποις ἄλλοις καὶ βίοις ἄνθρωποι χρώμενοι γεγόνασι ταῦτα μὲν οὖν εῖτε οὕτως εἴτε ἄλλως πως ἔχει, σκοπεῖν παρίημι.

1		_
1	7	ż
	Ó	٥
	:	ż
	2	2
•	٥	3
	2	3
	c	5
(	1	1
Ċ	-	-
	_	•

EPL 38	Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.11 M)	Suda <i>F 212</i>
Ότι τους Αθηναίους τὰ Μιθριδάτου φρονήσαντας Σύλλας πολιορκία παραστησάμενος <u>πάσαν ἐδέησε μικροῦ</u> πανολεθρία διαφθε <u>ίραι τὴν πόλιν</u> διὰ τὰς εἰς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ τῆς πολιορκίας χρόνῳ γινομένας ὑπ' αὐτῶν ὑβρεις, εὶ μή τυνες Αθηναίων φυγάδες οἱ συστρατευόμενοι. Τορμαίον ἔπεισαν αὐτὸν στῆσαι τὸν φόνον. καὶ ὸς εγκόμιόν τι τῶν πάλαι Αθηναίων διεξελθῶν ἐκείνοις ἔφη χαρίζεσθαι πολλοῖς μὲν ὀλίγους, ζῶντας δὲ τεθνηκόσι.	Μικρῷ γε μὴν ὕστερον Σύλλας ἐπιπλεύσας τἢ Ἑλλάδι τὸν μὲν Αρχέλαον ἐν Πειραιεῖ κατακλείσας ἐπολιόρκει, πάση μηγανἢ καὶ δαπάνη χρόμενος καὶ οὐν ἀνήκεν ἄχρις οὐ τὸν μὲν εἰς τὰς ναῦς καταφυγεῖν ἡνάγκασε, τὸν δὲ Πειραιᾶ παρεστήσατο. () Ελήφθησαν μὲν ούτως αὶ Αθήναι, Σύλλας δὲ πρὸς άρπαγήν τε καὶ φόνον ἀφειδῆ τρέψας τὴν στρατιάν, πάσιν εδέπησε μικροῦ πανολεθρία διαφθείραι τὴν πόλιν, εἴτε ἄλλως ὑπὸ φιλοτιμίας εἰς τοῦτο προσγόμενος, εἴτε καὶ Φιλια κατά τε ανόμματα [φέρων], ὰ δὴ πολλά κατά τε αὐτοῦ κα τῆς Μετέλλης ἀφῖκτο γὰρ ῆδη αὐτὴ σὴν τοῖς πασὶ ὡς αὐτὸν ἔξελαθεῖσα τῆς Ρόμης πρὸς τῶν περὶ τὸν Μάριον ἐφυβρίζων καὶ κερτομῶν ὁ Άρίστων [παρ ὅλην ἀπεριπτε] τὴν πολιορκίαν. Καὶ οὐδ' ἄν ὑπεξέδυ τις Ἀθηναίων τὸ κακόν, εἰ μὴ τοῦτο μὲν Μειδίας καὶ Καλλιφῶν οἱ φυγάδες Ἀθηναίων προσκυλινδούμενοι, τοῦτο δὲ καὶ τῶν στρατευομένουν οἱ Ρωμαίων πολλοὶ δες ἐγκώμιόν τι τῶν πάλαι Ἀθηγαίων διεξελθόν ἐκείνους ἔφη χαρίζεσθαι πολλοῖς μὲν ὀλίγους,	Γεφυρίζων: χλευάζων, ἐξευτελίζων. Πολύβιος: ὁ δὲ Σύλλας πορθήσας τὰς Αθήνας <u>ἐδέησε μικροῦ διαφθείραι τὴν πόλιν</u> θυμῷ διὰ τὰ σκώμματα, δὴ πολλὰ κατ ἀντοῦ γεφυρίζων καὶ ἐπικερτομῶν ὁ Αρίστων παρ' ὅλην ἀπέρρυττε τὴν πολιορκίαν.

EPL 39	Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.12 M)	
Ότι Τωμαΐοι κατὰ τὴν πρὸς τὴν Μιθριδάτου στρατιὰν μάχην εἰς φυγὴν ἐτράπησαν· ὁ δὲ Σύλλας ἀποβὰς τοῦ ἵππου καὶ σημεῖον στρατιωτικὸν ἀρπάσας οὐθεῖτο διὰ τῶν φευγόντων εἰς τοὺς πολεμίους, βοᾶν ὡς ἐγὰ μεὰ ἄπειμι ζωῆς ἐπονειδίστου καὶ φυγῆς εὐκλεῆ θάνατον ἀνταλλαξάμενος, ὑμεῖς δέ, ὧ συστρατιῶται, ἢν ἔρηταί τις ποῦ τὸν Σύλλαν ἀπολελοίπατε, φράζειν μεμνημένους ἐν Όρχομενῷ, τοῦ ῥηθέντος, ἀνέστρεψαν μετ' αἰδοῦς καὶ τῶν πολεμίων ἐκράτησαν.	πρός τὴν Μιθριδάτου Ένεδοσαν μέν γὰρ Τομαΐοι τὰ πρῶτα καὶ προτροπάδην ἔφευγον· ἐπεὶ δὲ Σύλλας ἀποβὰς τὰ ππου καὶ σημεῖον στρατιωτικὸν ἀρπάσας ἀθεῖτο διὰ τῶν φευγόντων εἰς τοὺς πολεμίους βοῶν ὡς ἐγὰ μεν ἀπειμι ζωῆς ἐπονειδίστου καὶ φυγῆς εὐκλεῆ θάνατον ἀλλαξάμενος, ὑμεῖς δε, ἄ συστρατιῶται, ἢν ἔροιτό τις ποῦ τὸν ἐκόττρειγαν μεμνημένους ἐν Όρχομενῷ», τοῦ δὲ ἡθέντος, ἀνέστρειγαν μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ τῆς ἐς τὸν στρατηγὸν εὐλαβείας· ἐμβαλόντες δὲ τοῖς ἐναντίοις ἐρρωμένους κράτησαν. μάχην τοῦ τυράννου καταβάλλουσι.	
EPL 40	Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.19 M)	Suda <i>∑ 1337</i>
Ότι Σύλλας έαυτὸν εὐτυχἢ προσαγορεύειν διεκελεύσατο· καὶ ποτε θεας ούσης τὴν Όρτησίου φασὶ τοῦ ρήτορος ἀδελφὴν Βαλλερίαν ἐξόπισθεν τοῦ Σύλλου πορευομένην ἐπβαλεῖν τὴν χεῖρα καὶ κροκύδος τοῦ ἰματίου στῶσαι· τοῦ δὲ ἐπιστραφέντος, «οὐδὲν δεινόν», εἰπεῖν, «αὐτοκράτορ ἀλλὰ βούλομαι κάγὰ μικρὸν εὐτυχίας μεταλαβεῖν». τὸν δ' ὑπερησθῆναί τε τῷ ρηθέντι καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν ἀγαγέσθαι τὴν γυναῖκα πρὸς γάμον, τῆς Μετέλλης ῆδη τεθνηκυίας.	έφ' οίς δὴ καὶ εὐτυχἢ προσαγορεύειν έαυτὸν διεκελεύσατο, ὅ καὶ προοίμιον ἡν αὐτῷ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν Λούκιος Κορνήλως Σύλλας Εὐτυχής, χαίροντι ὑπερφυῶς τῷ προσρήματι. Πλούταρχος δὲ φησι, θέας ποτὲ μονομάχων οἴσης καὶ τῶν τόπων οἴπω διακεκριμένων, άλλ, ἔτι τοῦ θεάτρου συμμιγοῦς ἀνδράσι καὶ γυναιξὶν ὄντος, Βαλλερίαν γυναίκα παρὰ γουαίοις οὐκ ἀφανῆ· Όρτησίου γὰρ ἡν άδελφὴ τοῦ ρήτορος. ἔξοπισθεν τοῦ Σύλλου πορευομένην ἐπιβαλεῖν τὴν χεῖρα καὶ κροκύδα τοῦ ἰματίου σπάσαι. Τοῦ δὲ ἐπιστραφέντος, «οὐδὲν δεινόν, εἰπεῖν, αὐτοκράτωρ ἀλλὰ Βούλομαι κάγῶ μικρὸν εὐτυχίας μεταλαβεῖν». Τὸν δ' ὑπερησθὴναί τε τῷ δηθέντι καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν ἀγαγέσθαι τὴν γυναίκα πρὸς γάμον, τῆς Μετέλλης ἥδη τεθνηκοίας.	() στι Σύλλας ο ύπατος επιλογισμὸν τῶν εαυτοῦ πράξεων ποιήσας Εὐτυχη εαυτὸν εκάλει και έγραφε. καί ποτε Λαβερία, Τομαία γυνή οὺν ἀφανής, ἐξόπισθεν τοῦ Σύλλου πορευομένη ἐπιβάλλει τὴν χεῖρα καὶ κροκύδα τοῦ ἱματίου σπῷ, τοῦ δὲ ἐπιστραφέντος, οὐδὲν δεινόν, εἰπεῖν, αὐτόκρατορ· ἀλλὰ βούλομαι τῆς σῆς, κὰγὸ μικρὸν εὐτυχίας μεταλαβεῖν. τὸν δὲ ὑπερησθῆναί τε τῷ ρηθέντι καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν ἀγαγέσθαι ταύτην γυναϊκα, τῆς Μετέλλης ἥδη τεθνηκυίας.
		(Continued)

1		_
1	7	ż
	Ó	دَ
	1	ż
	2	:
	t	3
	2	:
	C	٥
(		)
ĸ	_	
	_	_

80	Appendix I
EV 18	Οτι ληξάντων τῶν <u>εμφυλίων</u> πολέμων φόνοι καὶ προγραφαὶ τῶν ἐπιφανῶν οἴκων διεδεξαντο τὴν Ρώμην, ἐς πᾶν ἐπεξιόντος τοῦ Σύλλου τοῖς ἀντιστασιώταις, ὡς τὴν Μαρίου τελευτὴν οὺν ἀπαλλαγήν, ἀλλὰ μεταβολὴν τυραννίδος νομισθῆναι Ρωμαίοις, τὰ μὲν γὰρ πρῶτα τοὺς ἐχθίστους οἱ τῶν πολιτῶν ἐκποδῶν ποιήσασθαι <u>διεγνωκὸς</u> διὰ πάσης ὡμότητος ἐπεξήει τήν τε πόλιν καὶ τὴν ἄλλην Τταλίαν. τελευτῶν δὲ ἔστιν οὺς ἢ χρημάτων ἢ κτημάτων δὲ εστιν οὺς ἢ χρημάτων ἢ κτημάτων ἀνδρα ἐπιφανἢ, ἐπιεικῆ τε καὶ σώφρονα, <u>οὐδετέρας</u> μὲν γεγονότα στάσεως, ἀδοκήτως δὲ ἐν τοῖς προγεγραμμένοις θεασάμενον ἐαυτόν, «σίμοι τάλα <u>ς»</u> εὐτεῖν «διώκει με τὸ ἐν Αλβανοῖς χωρίον».
Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.21 M)	Αηξάντων δε ποτε τῶν εἰρημένον πολέμων εἰς πὰν εὐτιστασιώταις, τοῦ Σύλλου τοῖς ἀντιστασιώταις, τοῦ Σύλλου τοῖς ἀντιστασιώταις, τοῦ Σύλλου τοῖς ἀντιστασιώτας, τοῦ ἐρτιν οἰς ἐγριμάτων ἐκποδῶν ποιήσασθαι ἀνλὰ μεταβολήν τυραννίδος νομισθή ἐγνοκός, διὰ πάσης οἰμότητος ἐπεξήει τήν τε πόλιν καὶ τὴν Καίντον ἀνδρα ἐπιφανή, ἐπιεικὴ τε καὶ σῶφρονα, οὐδε ἐπέρας μὲν γεγονότα τοῦς προγεραμμένοις ἐπεκον ἐαντοῦ φίλου τὰλας, εἰπεῖν, ἐπεικὴ τε καὶ σῶφρονα, «Οἴμοι, τάλας, εἰπεῖν, ἐπεικὴ τε καὶ σῶφρονα, κοῦδε ἐν τοῖς προγεγραμμένοις θεασάμενον ἐαντοῦς χωρίον».  Αλβανοῖς χωρίον».  Αλβανοῖς χωρίον».  Αλβανοῖς χωρίον».  Αλβανοῖς χωρίον».
EPL 41	Ότι Σύλλου καὶ Μαρίου στασιασάντων καὶ τυραννικότερον τῶν πραγμάτων ἀπτομένων μετὰ τὴν τοῦ Μαρίου τελευτὴν ἐς πᾶν ἐπεξήξει Σύλλας τοῖς ἀντιστασιώταις, ὡς τὴν Μαρίου τελευτὴν οὺν ἀπαλλαγήν, ἀλλὰ μεταβολὴν τυραννίδος νομισθῆναι· πάση γὰρ εἰς αὐτοὺς ὡμότητι χρώμενος τελευτῶν ἔστιν οῦς χρημάτων ἢ κτημάτων ἔνεκα ἐπ' ὡφελεία τῶν ἐαυτοῦ φίλων ἐτιμωρεῖτο. Λέγεται γοῦν Κόιντον ἄνὸρα ἐπιφανἢ, ἐπιεικῆ τε καὶ σώφρονα, <u>οὐδετέρας</u> μὲν γεγονότα στάσεως, ἀδοκήτως δὲ ἐν τοῖς προγεγραμμένοις θεασάμενον ἐαυτόν, «Οἴμοι, τάλας, εἰπεῖν, διώκει με τὸ ἐν λλβανοῖς χωρίον».

EPL 42	Athonensis Iviron 812 (fr. 98.21 M)	EV 18
Ότι ἀποδειχθέντος ὑπάτου τοῦ Λεπίδου, χαίροντα Σύλλας τῷ γεγονότι Πομπήιον ἰδὸν, «Εὖγε, ἐφη, τῆς σπουδῆς, ὡ νεανία, ὅτι Κατούλου πρότερον ἀνηγόρευσας Λέπίδον, τοῦ πάντων ἀρίστου πολιτῶν ·ὅρα μέντοι σοι σκοπεῖν ὅπας ἰσχυρὸν γεγονότα καταγωνίση τὸν ἀντίπαλον». τοῦτο μὲν ὁ Σύλλας ὅσπερ ἀπεθέσπισε· μετ' ὀλίγον γὰρ ἐξυβρίσας ἐις τὴν ἀρχὴν ὁ Λέπιδος, πολέμιος κατέστη τοῖς περὶ τὸν Πομπήιον.	Αποδειχθέντος δὲ ὑπάτου Λεπίδου, χαίροντα τῷ γεγονότι Πομπήιον ἱδὰν, «Εὖγε, ἔφη, τῆς σπουδῆς, ὧ νεανία, ὅτι [καὶ] Κατούλου πρότερον ἀνηγόρευσας Λέπιδον, τοῦ πάντων ἀρίστου τῶν πολιτῶν [τῶν ξμπληκτότατον] ὅρα μέντοι σοι σκοπεῖν ὅπως ἰσχυρὰν γεγονότα καταγωνίση τὸν ἀντίπαλον». Τοὖτο μὲν οὖν ὁ Σύλλας ὥσπερ ἀπεθέσπισε. Μετ' ὀλίγον γὰρ ἐξυβρίσας ἐς τὴν ἀρχὴν ὁ Λέπιδος, πολέμιος κατέστη τοῖς περὶ τὸν Πομπήιον.	άποδειχθέντος δὲ ὑπάτου Λεπίδου, χαίροντα τῷ γεγονότι τὸν Πομπίμον ἰδών, «εὑγε» ἔφη «τῆς σπουδῆς, ἄ νεανία, ὅτι καὶ Κατούλου πρότερον ἀνηγόρευσας Λεπίδον, τοῦ πάντων ἀρίστου τῶν πολιτῶν τοῦ εἰπληκτότατον ἄρα μέντοι σοι σκοπεῖν, ὅπως ἰσχυρὸν γεγονότα καταγωνίση τὸν ἀντίπαλον». τοῦτο μὲν οὖν ὁ Σύλλας ὅσαερ ἀπεθέσπισε. μετ' ὀλίγον γὰρ ἐξυβρίσας ἐς τὴν ἀρχὴν ὁ Λέπιδος πολέμιος κατέστη τοῖς περὶ τὸν Πομπήιον.

 $^{\rm a}$  The edition of the excerpts is the one given by Mariev (2008) in his edition of John of Antioch.  $^{\rm b}$  The edition of the excerpts is the one given by Mariev (2008) in his edition of John of Antioch.  $^{\rm c}$  if Mariev (ed.) 2008.

### **Appendix II: Tables**

### I. The Excerpta Anonymi and the Parastaseis

Περὶ στηλῶν τῶν ἐν τῆ αγία Σοφία (= Excerpta Anonymi 13, 18–19)	Excerpta Anonymi	Par.	Excerpta Anonymi	Par.
στρατηγοῦ (= Excerpta Anonymi 9, 26–10, 14) Περὶ στηλῶν τῶν ἐν τῆ ἀμιῶι τῆς καμάρας τοῦ φόρου (= Excerpta Anonymi 13, 20–22) Περὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ τῷ ἐν τῷ δορείῳ μέρει τοῦ φόρου (= Excerpta Anonymi 10, 15–20) Περὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ τῷ ἐν τῷ βορείῳ μέρει τοῦ φόρου (= Excerpta Anonymi 10, 21–25) Περὶ στήλης ἐφίππου ἐν τῷ μιλίῳ (= Excerpta Anonymi 10, 26–28) Περὶ στηλών τῶν ἐν τῷ περιπάτῷ (= Excerpta Anonymi 10, 29–32) Περὶ τοῦ Ξηρολόφου  (= Excerpta Anonymi 11, 1–7) Περὶ τῶν β΄ σταυρῶν τῶν τῶν ληστῶν (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 1–16) Περὶ τοῦ Αμαστριανοῦ (= Ch. 40 Anonymi 11, 8–12) Περὶ γεφύρας (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 17–21) Περὶ γεφύρας (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 17–21) Περὶ γεφύρας (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 22–2) Περὶ ὁστῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44a Anonymi 15, 22–2) Περὶ ὁστῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44a	άγία Σοφία (= Excerpta	Ch. 11	(= Excerpta Anonymi 13,	Ch. 35
Περὶ στηλῶν τῶν ἐν τῆ	στρατηγοῦ (= Excerpta	Ch. 12	Θεοδοσίου (= Excerpta	Ch. 35a
Περὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ   τῷ ἐν τῷ βορείῳ μέρει   τοῦ φόρου (= Excerpta Anonymi 10, 21–25)     Περὶ στήλης ἐφίππου ἐν   τῷ μιλίῳ (= Excerpta Anonymi 10, 26–28)     Περὶ στηλών τῶν ἐν τῷ   τῶ περιπάτῷ (= Excerpta Anonymi 10, 29–32)     Περὶ τοῦ Ξηρολόφου (= Excerpta Anonymi 11, 1–7)     Περὶ τῶν β΄ σταυρῶν τῶν   Ch. 23   Περὶ τοῦ κυναρίου (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 1–16)     Ληστῶν (= Excerpta Anonymi 11, 1–7)     Περὶ τοῦ κυναρίου (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 17–21)     Ληστῶν (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 17–21)     Ληστῶν (= Excerpta Anonymi 11, 1, 1–2)     Περὶ τοῦ βοὸς (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 22–2)     Περὶ ὁστῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Αποηνμί 11, 13–22)     Περὶ σοῦν ος (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ όστῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ σοῦνονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ σοῦνονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ σοῦνονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ σοῦνονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ σοῦνονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ σοῦνονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ σοῦνονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ τοῦν βοὸς (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ τοῦν βοὸς (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ τοῦν βοὸς (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Περὶ τοῦν βοὸς (= Excerpta Ch. 44     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2)     Εκτεντρία Αποηνμί 15, 22–2     Εκτεν	Περὶ στηλῶν τῶν ἐν τῆ άψιδι τῆς καμάρας τοῦ φόρου (= Excerpta	Ch. 16	Περὶ στηλῶν τῶν ἐν τῷ τριβουναλίῳ (= Excerpta	Ch. 36
Περὶ στήλης ἐφίππου ἐν   Ch. 18   Θέαμα β΄ (= Excerpta Anonymi   Ch. 38   14, 14–24)	Περὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ τῷ ἐν τῷ βορείῳ μέρει τοῦ φόρου (= Excerpta	Ch. 17		Ch. 37
Περὶ στηλών τῶν ἐν τῷ   Ch. 19   Περὶ Ἀρείου (= Excerpta Anonymi   Ch. 39   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   14, 25–31)   15, 12–16)   16, 20	τῷ μιλίῳ (= Excerpta	Ch. 18		Ch. 38
Περὶ τοῦ Ξηρολόφου  (= Ch. 20   Περὶ τοῦ κυναρίου (= Excerpta   Ch. 40     Εκcerpta Anonymi 11, 1–7)	Περὶ στηλών τῶν ἐν τῷ περιπάτῷ (= Excerpta	Ch. 19		Ch. 39
Περὶ τῶν β΄ σταυρῶν τῶν Ch. 23 Περὶ τοῦ Ἀμαστριανοῦ (= Ch. 41 ληστῶν (= Excerpta Anonymi 15, 17–21)	Περὶ τοὖ Ξηρολόφου  (= Excerpta Anonymi 11,	Ch. 20		Ch. 40
Περὶ γεφύρας (= Excerpta	Περὶ τῶν β΄ σταυρῶν τῶν ληστῶν (= <i>Excerpta</i>	Ch. 23		Ch. 41
Περὶ ὁστῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 25 Περὶ γοργονοειδῶν (= Excerpta Ch. 44a	Περὶ γεφύρας (= Excerpta	Ch. 22–24		Ch. 42
	Περὶ ὁστῶν (= Excerpta	Ch. 25	Περὶ γοργονοειδῶν (= Excerpta	Ch. 44a
Περὶ στήλης εὐνούχου τινὸς Ch. 26–27 Περὶ τῶν Κονταρίων (= Excerpta Ch. 53 ἐν τῆ χελώνη (= Excerpta Anonymi 16, 8–14) Αnonymi 11, 28–12, 6)	Περὶ στήλης εὐνούχου τινὸς ἐν τῆ χελώνη (= <i>Excerpta</i>	Ch. 26–27	Περὶ τῶν Κονταρίων (= Excerpta	Ch. 53

Excerpta Anonymi	Par.	Excerpta Anonymi	Par.
Περὶ τῶν ἐν τῷ κυνηγίῳ στηλῶν (= Excerpta Anonymi 12, 7–23)	Ch. 28	Περὶ τῶν Βιγλεντίου (= Excerpta Anonymi 16, 15–17)	Ch. 54–55
Περὶ τῶν β΄ στηλῶν Βηρίνης τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ μεγάλου Λέοντος (= Excerpta Anonymi 12, 24–32)	Ch. 29	Περὶ τοῦ Φιλαδελφίου (= Εχεετρία Αποπημί 16, 18–31)	Ch. 56–57
Περὶ Εὐφημίας τῆς γυναικὸς Ἰουστίνου (= Excerpta Anonymi 13, 1–3)	Ch. 30–31	Περὶ τοῦ ἐν τῷ Φιλαδελφίῳ σταυροῦ (= Excerpta Anonymi 17, 1–6)	Ch. 58
Περὶ τῆς Ἀρκαδίας εἰς Ἀρκαδιανάς (= Excerpta Anonymi 13, 4-9)	Ch. 32	Περὶ τοῦ σενάτου (= Excerpta Anonymi 17, 7–15)	Ch. 59
Περὶ στήλης Πουλχερίας (= Excerpta Anonymi 13, 10–12)	Ch. 33	Περὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Ῥώμης στηλῶν (= Εχεετρία Αποπημί 17, 16–18)	Ch. 60
Περί στηλῶν τῶν ἐν τῆ καμάρα τοῦ μιλίου (= Excerpta Anonymi 13, 13–16)	Ch. 34	Περὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Νικομηδείας (= Excerpta Anonymi 20, 3–20, 6)	Ch. 76
Περί τῆς καθεζομένης (=	Ch. 61b	Περὶ στήλης Μαξιμιανοῦ (= Excerpta Anonymi 20, 7–20, 9)	Ch. 77
Περὶ τῆς ὑαίνης (= Excerpta Anonymi 17, 28–30)	Ch. 62	Περὶ τῶν Γοργόνων (= Excerpra Anonymi 20,10–20,13)	Ch. 78
Περὶ τῶν ἐπτὰ φιλοσόφων (= Excerpta Anonymi 17, 31–18, 24)	Ch. 64	Περὶ Ἀρτέμιδος (= Excerpta Anonymi 20, 14–20, 16)	Ch. 79
Περὶ Άσκληπιοδώρου (= <i>Excerpta Anonymi</i> 18, 25–31)	Ch. 65	Περὶ στηλῶν ἐν τῇ Χάλκῃ τοῦ παλατίου (= Excerpta Anonymi 20, 17–20, 19)	Ch. 80
Περὶ τοῦ ταύρου (= <i>Excerpta Anonymi</i> 19,1–4)	Ch. 66–69	Περὶ τῆς ἐν τῷ Ζευζίππῳ (= <i>Excerpta Anonymi</i> 20, 20–20, 22)	Ch. 82–83
Περὶ τοῦ Φιλαδελφίου (=  Εχειστρία Αποπημί 19, 5-11)	Ch. 70	Περὶ τῶν ἵππων (= Excerpta Anonymi 20, 23–20, 25)	Ch. 84
Περὶ τοῦ ξηρολόφου (=  Εχειστρία Αποπημί 19, 12–16)	Ch. 71	Περὶ Περσέως (= Excerpta Anonymi 20, 26–21, 11)	Ch. 85
Περὶ τοῦ νεωρίου (= <i>Excerpta Anonymi</i> 19, 17–20)	Ch. 72	Περὶ τῆς γεννώσης θῆρας ἐν τῷ Ἰπποδρομίῳ (= Excerpta Anonymi 17, 19–23)	Ch. 61a
Περὶ τοῦ Ζευξίππου (= <i>Excerpta Anonymi</i> 19, 22–23)	Ch. 73	Περὶ Ἀετίου (= Excerpta Anonymi 21, 12–21, 15)	Ch. 87
			(Continued)

Excerpta Anonymi	Par.	Excerpta Anonymi	Par.
Περὶ τοῦ ἀγωγοῦ (=  Εχεετρτα Αποπηπί 19, 24-25)		Περὶ Ἄσπαρος (= Excerpta Anonymi 21, 16–21, 19)	Ch. 88
Περὶ τῆς κινστέρνης βασιλικῆς (= Excerpta Anonymi 19, 26–29)	Ch. 74	Περὶ τοῦ Μοδίου (= Excerpta Anonymi 21, 20–21, 23	Ch. 12
Περὶ στήλης τοῦ ἀρμαμέντου (= Excerpta Anonymi 19, 30–20, 2)	Ch. 75		

### II. Section Περὶ ἀγάλματων in the Excerpta Anonymi, the Patria II, the Codex Vaticanus gr. 468 (V), and John Lydus' De Mensibus

Excerpta Anonymi	Patria II	Vaticanus gr. 468 (V)	John Lydus' De Mensibus
Εxc.An. 4, 12–19: Περὶ ἀγάλματος Ἰανουαρίου	Patria II, 2: Περὶ ἀγάλματος Ἰανουαρίου	V 5: τὸ ἄγαλμα τοῦ Ἰανουαρίου	<i>De Mensibus</i> 4.1.16–22
Exc.An. 4, 20–27: Περί αγάλματος κρατοῦντος δόρυ	Patria II, 3: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κρατοῦντος δόρυ	V 9: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κατέχοντος δόρυ	
Εxc.An. 4, 28–31: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κρατοῦντος κιθάραν	Patria II, 4: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κρατοῦντος κιθάραν	V 6: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κρατοῦντος κιθάραν ἐπὶ χερσί	<i>De Mensibus</i> 4.51.25–26
Εχς.Αη. 5, 1–14: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τοῦ ἐν τῷ Αὐγουστείῳ ἐφίππου κρατοῦντος σταυρὸν καὶ σφαῖραν	Patria II, 17: Περὶ τοῦ ἀγάλματος τοῦ ἐν τῷ Αὐγουσ τίωνι ἐφίππου κρατοῦντος σταυρὸν καὶ σφαῖραν		
Exc.An. 5, 15–19: Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἔχοντος ψαλῖδα χαλκῆν	Patria II, 5: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κρατοῦντος ψαλῖδα χαλκῆν	V 7: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κατέχοντος ψαλλῖδα	
Εχε.Αn. 5, 20–23: Περὶ ἀγάλματος βαστάζοντος πύργους	Patria II, 6: Περὶ ἀγάλματος βαστάζοντος πύργον	Περὶ ἀγάλματος Δήμητρας βασταζούσης πύργον (V 8)	De Mensibus 4.63.2–3
ποργούς	ποργον	πυργον ( ν δ)	(Continued)

Excerpta Anonymi	Patria II	Vaticanus gr. 468 (V)	John Lydus' De Mensibus
Εχε.Αn. 5, 24–6, 3: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κτένα φέροντος	Patria II, 7: Περὶ ἀγάλματος κτένα φέροντος		De Mensibus 2.11.14–16 and 4.64.57–59
Εxc. An. 6, 4–7: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τοῦ Ἡρακλέους βαστάζοντος τῆ ἀριστερῷ χειρὶ τρία μῆλα	Patria II, 8a: Περὶ ἀγάλματος Ἡρακλέους βαστάζοντος		
Εχα.Απ. 6, 8–17: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τοῦ Διός	Patria II, 8: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τοῦ Διός	V10: Περὶ ἀγάλματος Ἡρ ακλέο<υ>ς βα στάζοντος τρία μῆλα	<i>De Mensibus</i> 4.67.11–12
Exc.An. 6, 18–27: Περὶ ἀγάλματος πτερωτοῦ τοῦ Ἑρμοῦ	Patria II, 9–10: Περὶ ἀγάλματος πτερωτοῦ τοῦ Έρμοῦ	V 1: Περὶ ἀγάλματος πτερωτοῦ Έρμοῦ	<i>De Mensibus</i> 4.76.59–73
Exc.An. 6, 28–32: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τῆς Εὐγνωμοσύνης	Patria II, 11: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τῆς Εὐγνωμοσύνης	V 3: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τῆς Εὐγνωμοσύνης	
Exc.An. 7, 1–12: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τοῦ Πριάπου	Patria II, 12: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τοῦ Πριάπου		
Exc.An. 7, 13–16: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τῆς γῆς	Patria II, 13: Περὶ ἀγάλματος τῆς Γῆς	V 4: ἄγαλμα Γῆς	
Εxc.An. 7, 17–25: Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἔχοντος ἐν τῆ κεφαλῆ κέρατα	Patria II, 14: Περὶ ἀγάλματος ἔχοντος ἐν τῆ κεφαλῆ κέρατα		
Εχε.Αn. 7, 26-8, 2: Περὶ ἀγάλματος Έρμοῦ βαστάζοντος μάρσιππον		V 2: Περὶ ἀγάλματος Έρμοῦ βαστάζοντος μάρσιππον	

### III. The transmission of Malalas' *Chronographia* through the *Exc.Salm.II*, the *Suda*, and the *Codex Parisinus gr.* 1630 (B)

Malalas, Chronographia	Exc.Salm.II	Suda	B (ff. 235r–239r)
Chronographia I 7–8	Exc.Salm.II. 1-3		235r, 15–235v, 10
Chronographia I 11	Exc.Salm.II. 4	Suda Z 160	
Chronographia I 12	Exc.Salm.II. 5	Suda ⊕ 417	235v, 10–14
Chronographia I 13	Exc.Salm.II. 6	Suda $\Pi$ 1500,	235v, 20–25
		14–17	
Chronographia I 14	Exc.Salm.II. 7		23v, 25–32
Chronographia I 15	Exc.Salm.II. 8	Suda H 661	236r, 13–18
Chronographia II 1	Exc.Salm.II. 9		236r, 18–28
Chronographia II 3	Exc.Salm.II. 10	Suda Σ 867	236r, 32–236v, 2
Chronographia II 4	Exc.Salm.II. 11	<i>Suda</i> E 3038	236v, 2–18
Chronographia II 6	Exc.Salm.II. 12	Suda I 453	236v, 18–27
Chronographia II 11	Exc.Salm.II. 13	Suda M 406	237r, 9–21
Chronographia II 15	Exc.Salm.II. 14		
Chronographia II 18	Exc.Salm.II. 15	Suda $\Sigma$ 253, 5–8; $\Sigma$ 254, 30–34	237v, 14–25
	Exc.Salm.II. 16	Suda I 422	237v, 28–29
Chronographia III 9	Exc.Salm.II. 17		238r, 5–17
	Exc.Salm.II. 18	Suda X 79	238r, 20–21
Chronographia III 12	Exc.Salm.II. 19	Suda K 2078	238r, 25–30
Chronographia IV 3	Exc.Salm.II. 20	Suda ∏ 2506, 2–8	238v, 1–3
Chronographia IV 5	Exc.Salm.II. 21	Suda Π 2506, 8–21	238v, 4–8
Chronographia IV 9	Exc.Salm.II. 22	V =1	238v, 27–239r, 8
3 · F	Exc.Salm.II. 23	Suda ∆ 250	238r, 8–239r, 11
Chronographia IV 18	Exc.Salm.II. 24	Suda At 23	, ,
Chronographia V 2	Exc.Salm.II. 25		
Chronographia V 9	Exc.Salm.II. 26	Suda T 7	
3 1	Exc.Salm.II. 27		
Chronographia V 24	Exc.Salm.II. 28		
Chronographia V 8	Exc.Salm.II. 29		
0 1	Exc.Salm.II. 30	Suda P 146	
Chronographia V 14	Exc.Salm.II. 31		
Chronographia V 12	Exc.Salm.II. 32	Suda ∏ 34	
Chronographia V 17–18	Exc.Salm.II. 33		
Chronographia V 19–20	Exc.Salm.II. 34		
Chronographia VII 4	Exc.Salm.II. 35		
Chronographia V 43	Exc.Salm.II. 36		
0 1	Exc.Salm.II. 37		
Chronographia VII 5	Exc.Salm.II. 38		
2 1	Exc.Salm.II. 39		
	Exc.Salm.II. 40	Suda A 4126	
	Exc.Salm.II. 41		
	Exc.Salm.II. 42		
	Exc.Salm.II. 43		

# IV. The common use of passages from the CD tradition in the Exc. Salm. II and the Excerpta Anonymi

CD = Cassius Dio, Historiae Romanae (ed. Boiss.) Direct tradition (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 & Marcianus 395) Xiph. = Xiphilini epitome EVetV = Excerpta de Virtutibus et Vitiis	Pet.Patr. = Peter the Patrician (Excerpta de Sententiis)	Exc.Salm.II = Excerpta Salmasiana	$EA =  ext{Excerpta Anonymi}$
CD 44, 17, 1 (Laur. Plur. 70, 8 f. 140v) εν γὰρ τῆ νυκτὶ εν ἤ ἐσφάγη, ἥ τε γυνὴ αὐτοῦ τήν τε οἰκίαν σφῶν συμπεπωκέναι καὶ τὸν ἄνδρα συντετρῶσθαί τε εὐπο τικών καὶ ες τὸν κόλπον αὐτῆς		Εχε.Salm.Π 44 Πρό δὲ μιᾶς ήμερας τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ, ἔδοξεν όρῷν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ πετωκυῖαν τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ.	ΕΑ 29, 19–21 ΤΗ δὲ γαμετή αὐτοῦ ἐν τῆ νυκτί, μεθ' ἣν ἐσφάγη, ἔδοξεν όρῷν τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ Καίσαρος πᾶσαν συμπεπτωκυῖαν.
καταφυγείν ευοςε. CD 37, 52, 2 (Laur. Plut. 70, 8 f. 28r) τή μητρὶ συγγέγνεσθαι ὄναρ ἔδοξε.		Εχε.Salm.II 44 Γάϊος Ίούλιος Καίσαρ νέος ὢν, ἔδοξε καθ' ὕπνους	ΕΑ 29, 25–27 Ό γάρ Καϊσαρ Γάιος Ίούλιος νέος ὢν ἔδοξεν ἐν τοῖς ΰπνοις συνουσιάζειν
CD 45, 1, 3 (Marcianus 395 f. 8v) πρίν τε ἢ ἐς τὸ φῶς ἐξιέναι, ἔδοξεν ὄναρ τὰ σπλάγχνα ἐαυτῆς ἐς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀναφέρεσθαι καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐπεκτείνεσθαι·  CD 45, 1, 3 (Marcianus 395 f. 8v) καὶ τῇ αὐτῇ νυκτὶ καὶ ὁ Ὁκτάουιος ἐκ τοῦ αἰδοίου αὐτῆς τὸν ἥλιον ἀνατέλλειν ἐνόμισεν·		συνουσιάζειν τἢ ἰδία μητρί.  Εκα.Salm.Π 45  ἡμέρας μιᾶς πρὸ τεχθῆναι τοῦτον, είδεν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, ὡς τὰ σπλάγγχνα αὐτῆς ἐξαρπαγέντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐφέρετο. Εκα.Salm.Π 45  καὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἢ ἐγεννήθη είδεν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἐκ τῶν κόλπων τῆς αὐτοῦ	τἢ οἰκεία μητρί.  E.4 29, 28–30  ΤΗ δὲ μήτηρ τοῦ Αὐγούστου πρὸ μιᾶς ἡμέρας τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτὴν ἐθεάσατο ἐνόπνιον ὡς τὰ σπλάγγνα αὐτῆς ἐξαρπαγέντα εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀναφέρετο.  E.4 29, 31–33  καὶ ἐν τῆ αὐτῆ νυκτί, ἐν ἢ ἐτέχθη ὑκτάβιος ὁ πατηρ αὐτοῦ ἐνόμισεν ἐκ τῶν κόλπων τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν κόλπων τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ
		γυναικὸς ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος.	τὸν ἥλιον ἀνατέλειν.

	_	;
	õ	5
	=	3
•		
	$\bar{z}$	:
	C	5
	_	)

(Continued)			
CD = Cassius Dio, Historiae Romanae (ed. Boiss.) Direct tradition (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 & Marcianus 395) Xiph. = Xiphilini epitome EVetV = Excerpta de Virtutibus et Vitiis	Pet.Patr. = Peter the Patrician (Excerpta de Sententiis)	Exc.Salm.II = Excerpta Salmasiana	$EA =  ext{Excerpta Anonymi}$
και Νιγίδιος Φίγουλος βουλευτής παραχρήμα αὐτὸ τὴν αὐταρχίαν ἐμαντεύσατο () οὖτος οὖν τότε τὸν Οκτάουιον βραδύτερον ἐς τὸ συνέδριον διὰ τὸν τοῦ παιδὸς τόκον (ἔτυχε γὰρ βουλη οὖσα) ἀπαντήσαντα ἀνήρετο διὰ τὶ ἐβράδυνε, καὶ μαθών τὴν αίτίαν ἀνεβόησεν ὅτι "δεσπότην ἡμῖν ἐγέννησας", καὶ αὐτον ἐκταραχθέντα ἐπὶ τούτφ καὶ διαφθεῖραι τὸ παίδιον ἐθελήσαντα ἐπέσχεν, εἰπὸν ὅτι ἀδύνατόν ἐστι τοιοῦτό τι αὐτὸ παθεῖν.   CD 45, 2, 1 (Χἰρh. 37, 8–38, 13) δὴ ταῦτ ἐλέχθη, τρεφομένου δὲ ἐν ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ ἀετὸς ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτό.   CD 45, 2, 1–2 (Laur. Plut. 70, 8 f. 154r) παιδίσκου τε αὐτοῦ όντος καὶ τὴν διατριβὴν ἐν τῇ Ρόμιη ποιουμένου, ἔδοξέ ποτε ὁ Κικέρων ὄναρ ἀλόσεσί τε αὐτον χρυσαζε ἐς τὸ Καπιτάλιον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καθιμῆσθαι καὶ μάστιγα παρὰ τοῦ Λιὸς εἰληφέναι καὶ οὐ γὰρ ἡπίστατο δστις ἡν, περιέτυχὲ τε αὐτῷ τῆς ὑστεραίας ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ Καπιτωλίφ,		Εκτ.Salm. ΙΙ 45 Νιγίδιος δὲ τις βουλευτης ἀστρολόγος, βραδύτερον προελθόντος τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἡρώτησε τὴν αἰτίαν, ὁ δὲ ἔφη υἰὸν αὐτῷ τεχθῆναι κακεῖνος, ''৷ῷ τἱ ἐποἰησας; δεσπότην ἡμῖν ἐγέννησας,'' ἀνεβόησε. Εκτ.Salm. ΙΙ 45 τρεφομένου δὲ τοῦ παιδὸς ἐν ἀγρῷ, ἀετὸς καταπτὰς ἄρτον ἐκ χειρῶν αὐτοῦ ἀρείλετο, καὶ ἐπανελθὸν πάλιν αὐτὸν εἰς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ ἀπέθετο. Εκτ.Salm. ΙΙ 45 ἐν παισὶ δὲ τελοῦντα εἶδε καθ' ὅπνους αὐτὸν Κικέρων χρυσῆ ἀλλόσει δεδεμένον, καὶ μάστιγα κρατοῦντα ἐν τῷ Καπιτωλίῳ χαλασθῆναι οὐρανόθεν.	και Νιγιδιός τις Φίγουλος βουλευτής αστρολόγος, ήρατησεν Οκτάβιον τον πατέρα Αυγούστουν ανθ' ότου βραδυ προήλθεν' ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίνατο υἰον αὐτῷ τετέχθαι κάκεῖνος ἀνεβόησεν' ῶ τὶ ἐποίησας. δεσπότην ήμῖν ἐγέννησας, ὁ δὲ πιστεύσας καὶ ταραχθεὶς ήβουλήθη ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν Νιγίδιος δὲ φησι πρὸς αὐτόν οὐκ ἰσχύεις· οὐ γὰρ συγκεχώρησαι τοῦτο ποιεῖν.  ΕΑ 30, 8–10 Πάλιν δὲ τρεφομένου αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀγρῷ ἀετὸς καταπτὰς ἀετὸς ἄρτον ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ τόν ἄρτον ἀρπάσας καὶ ἐπανελθὸν πάλιν εἰς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ αὐτοῦ τόν ἀρτον ἀρπάσας καὶ ἐπανελθόν πάλιν εἰς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ αὐτοῦ τέν οῦτος Κατάπτας ακτόθετο. ΕΑ 30, 11–13 Πάλιν ἐν παισὶ αὐτοῦ τελοῦντος ὄναρ ἐθεάσατο ὁ Κικέρων αὐτὸν Οκτάβιον χρυσῆ ἀλύσει δεδεμένον καὶ μάστιγα κρατοῦντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ χαλασθῆναι εἰς τὸ Καπιτώλιον.

## CD 65, 1, 4 (Xiph.193, 23-30)

Pet. Patr. (ES 89) τἆλλά τε διώκει ὥς που καὶ ἐδόκει αὐτῷ, βίου έντὸς τῆς ήμέρας ἐν ῇ ἐτελεύτησε. τῆς Ἰταλίας χωρῆσαι. καὶ αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνοι άντιπαρήγγειλαν άπαλλαγήναι ἐκ τοῦ ήμέρας, ρητήν τινα τάξας, έξ άπάσης Ούιτέλλιος δὲ ἐπεὶ ἐν τῇ Ῥώμη ἐγένετο, το δι' οὖ τοὺς ἀστρολόγους ἐξήλασε, προειπών σφισιν έντὸς τῆσδε τῆς νυκτὸς άντιπροθέντες γράμματα καὶ οἱ μὲν οὕτως ἀκριβῶς τὸ γενησόμενον προέγνωσαν. και πρόγραμμα ἔθε-

αύτοὶ νυκτὸς πρόγραμμα

ἀντιτεθείκασιν

πάσης τῆς ἱταλίας καὶ

προγράμματος είπὼν αὐτοῖς ἐντὸς ῥητῆς ήμέρας έκχωρῆσαι

άστρολόγους διὰ

γόητας καὶ τοὺς

άπαλλαγήσεσθαι αὐτὸν τοῦ βίου ἐν ἦ τελευτᾶν ἔμελλεν· οὕτως ἀκριβῶς

τὸ γενησόμενον

τροέγνωσαν.

## CD 67, 16, 2–3 (Xiph. 225, 9–15)

Λαργίνός τις Πρόκλος δημοσία προειπών ή ἀπέθανε τελευτήσει, ἀνεπέμφθητε έν Γερμανία ὅτι τἢ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη ἐν έφη και τότε τοῦθ' οὕτως έξειν, και καὶ ἐσαχθεὶς πρὸς τὸν Δομιτιανὸν ές την Έφμην ύπό τοῦ ἄρχοντος, καταδικασθείς

σφαγέντος ἐσώθη καὶ δέκα μυριάδας ἀποθάνη, κάν τούτφ τοῦ Δομιτιανοῦ δραχμῶν παρὰ τοῦ Νέρουα ἔλαβεν. διαφυγόντος αύτοῦ τὸν κίνδυνον τὴν ἐπὶ θανάτῷ ἀνεβλήθη τε ὅπως

### Exc.Salm.II 54

EA 31, 24-30

άστρολόγους έποίησε πρόγραμμα καί αὐτὸν τοῦ βίου έντὸς τῆς ἡμέρας ἐν προσαγγέλλοντες ἀπαλλαγήσεσθαι άνατέθεικεν αύτὸ έμφαῖνον έντός δὲ νυκτὸς καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνατεθείκασι αύτους έκ πάσης τῆς Ἰταλίας· οί πνος όητῆς ήμέρας ἐξέρχεσθαι Έν τῷ τέλει τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ όργισθεὶς τοῖς γόησι καὶ ῆ καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν. τούς γόητας καὶ ἀστρολόγους έντὸς ήμέρας, ἐν ἦ τελευτᾶν Οτι βιτέλλιος έξέβαλε τούς Ούϊτίλλιος έθηκε πρόγραμμα άπαλλαγήσεσθαι τοῦ βίου Ιταλίας, και αύτοι νυκτός άντιτεθείκασι πρόγραμμα έντὸς ῥητῆς ἡμέρας άπαλλαγήναι τής παραγγέλλοντες, ξμελλεν.

προεΐπεν την ήμέραν, ἐν ἦ τεθνήζεται. Ρώμην καὶ προσήχθη τῷ Δομετιανῷ Λέγουσι γάρ, ώς Πρόκλος ἀστρολόγος και διὰ τοῦτο δεθείς ἀνεπέμφθη είς δψεσιν αύτοῦ ἀναιρεθῆναι. τοῦ δὲ και αύτῷ εἶπεν είς ὄψιν αύτην την είπόντος· ού μέν με κτενέεις, έπεὶ ού τοι μόρσιμός είμι. ἐν τῷ μέσῳ ήμέραν, ἐν ἦ μέλλει τελευτᾶν· ὁ δὲ ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν φυλαχθῆναι καὶ γόης ἐν Γερμανία δημοσία ἐν δεσμοῖς ὡς ὀφείλοντα ἐπ'

> ήμέρας ἐκείνης διαδραμούσης αύτὸν φυλαχθήναι, ώς ἂν τής

άνερεθή . άλλὰ θανόντος τοῦ

δασιλέως ἀπελύθη άβλαβής.

ὄψιν τὸ αὐτό. ὁ δὲ ἐκέλευσεν

έπέμφθη, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ εἰς

τὴν ἡμέραν ἐν ἦ ὁ βασιλεὺς

τεθνήξεται· διό δέσμιος Δομετιανῷ εἰς Ῥώμην

Γερμανία προείπε δημοσία

Λάργιος δὲ Πρόκλος ἐν

Exc.Salm.II 56

(Continued)

Δομετιανὸς ἀπώλετο.

_	
$\sim$	
$\boldsymbol{z}$	
07	
~	
-	
Z	
=	
~	
0	
7.7	
$\cup$	

(Continued)			
CD = Cassius Dio, Historiae Romanae Poled. Boiss.) Direct tradition (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 Sc. Marcianus 395) Xiph. = Xiphilini epitome EVetV = Excerpta de Virtutibus et Vitiis	Pet.Patr. = Peter the Patrician (Excerpta de Sententiis)	Exc.Salm.II = Excerpta Salmasiana	$EA =  ext{Excerpta Anonymi}$
Ετερός τέ τις πρότερόν ποτε είπων αὐτῷ καὶ ὁπότε καὶ ὅπος φθαρήσεται, ἔπειτα ἐρωπηθεὶς ὁποίᾳ αὐτὸς τέλει τοῦ βίου χρήσεται, καὶ ἀποκρινάμενος ὅτι ὑπὸ κυνῶν ἀναλωθήσεται, ἐκελεύσθη μὲν ζῶν κατακαυθῆναι καὶ τὸ πῦρ αὐτῷ προσήχθη, ὑετοῦ δὲ ἐν τούτᾳ πολλοῦ καταρρυέντος ἤ τε πυρὰ ἐσβέσθη καὶ ἐκεῖνον κύνες ὀπίσω τὰ χείρε δεδεμένον καὶ ἐπικείμενον ἐπ' αὐτῆς εὐρόντες διε σπάραξαν.		Εκε. Salm. ΙΙ 57 Δομετιανός ἔτη πέντε. προείπεν ἀστρολόγος καὶ πότε καὶ ὅπως τεθνήξεται. ἡρώτησεν οὖν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖνος, ποίφ τέλει αὐτὸς χρήσεται καὶ εἰπόντος, θέλων ἀπελέγξαι αὐτὸν ψευδόμενον, ἐκείλευσε ζῶντα καυθῆναι, ἀχθέντος δὲ πυρός, ὑετὸς πολὺς καταρράγεὶς τὴν πυρὰν ἔσβεσε, καὶ κύνες ὁπίσω τὰ χεῖρε δεδεμένου τοὺς δεσμοὺς διεσπάραξαν.	Εχτ. Salm. II 57 Δομετιανός ξτη πέντε. προείπεν Ασκληπιὸς ἀστρολόγος παι πότρο και πότρο και πότε και σποσφαγήσεσθαι αὐτὸν τάντως δποφ τέθνης ξεται. ἡρώτησεν οὖν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖνος, ποίφ τέλει αὐτὸς χρήσεται. καὶ εἰπόντος, θέλων ἀπελέγξαι αὐτὸν ψευδόμενον, ἀχθέντος δὲ πυρός, ὑετὸς πολὸς καταρράγεις τὴν ἀνός καταρράγεις τὴν ἀνός καταρράγεις τὴν διασπασθήσεται. ὁ δὲ βουλόμενος πυρὰν ἔσβεσε, καὶ κύνες ἀντὸν ἀποδεῖξαι ψευδόμενον ἐκέλευσε σταυρῷ προσδεθέντα καυθήναι. ὡς δὲ τὸ πὸρ ὑπέβαλον, ἡαγδαιότατος ὄμβρος ἐπεγένετο καὶ τὸν κον καὶ τὸν τῶν ἀποδείζαι νευδόμενον ἐκέλευσε σταυρῷ προσδεθέντα καυθήναι. ὡς δὲ τὸ πὸρ ὑπέβαλον, ἡαγδαιότατος ὄμβρος ἐπεγένετο καὶ τὸν σφοδρότηται τοῦ ὑδατος φυγόντων τῶν φυλάκων κύνες προσελθόντες διέσπασαν αὐτόν ὅπερ μαθὸν ὁ Αομετιανὸς ἐν φόβφ ἐγένετο, μήπως καὶ περὶ ἀὐτοῦ ἀληθεύση. ὅπερ καὶ γέγονεν.

## V. The use of CD and Pet. Patr. from the tenth to the twelth century

CD = Cassius Dio (ed. Boiss.) Direct tradition (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 & Marcianus 395) Xiph. = Xiphlinus' Epitome (EV)	Pet.Patr. = Peter the Patrician's excerpts (ES)	ExcSalm.II	Exc.Salm.II EA = Excerpta Anonymi	Sym. Log. Chronicon	PS = PsSymeon, Zon. = Zonaras, Chronographia Epitome (Parisinus historiarum; Ced gr.1712) = Cedrenus, Compendium historiarum	Zon. = Zonaras, Constantine Epitome Manasis, historiarum; Cedr. Breviarium = Cedrenus, Chronicum historiarum	Constantine Manasis, Breviarium Chronicum
CD 44, 18, 2–3 (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8			EA 29, 14–18	Chronicon, 48.4, 11–17	PS <sup>a</sup> (Par. gr. 1712 f. 74v)	Cedr. 1 p. 300, 15–17	
CD 44, 17, 1 (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 f. 140v)		Exc.Salm. II 44	EA 29, 19–21	w anigren	PS (Par. gr. 1712 Cedr. 1 p. 300, f. 74r) 10–13	Cedr. 1 p. 300, 10–13	Breviarium Chronicum, 1825_1829
			EA 29, 21–24 (added by the compiler)				
CD 37, 52, 2 (Laurentianus Phut. 70, 8 f. 28r)		Exc.Salm. II 44	EA 29, 25–27				
CD 45, 1, 3 (Marcianus 395 f. 8v)		Exc.Salm. II 45	EA 29, 28-30		PS (Par. gr. 1712 f.74v)	PS (Par. gr. 1712 Zon. 10, 13 p. 339, Breviarium f.74v) 14–17B Chronica (174v)	, Breviarium Chronicum,
CD 45, 1, 3 (Marcianus 395 f. 8v)		Exc.Salm. II 45	EA 29, 31–33	Chronicon, 50.1, 4–6	<i>PS</i> ( <i>Par. gr.</i> 1712 f. 74v)	PS (Par. gr. 1712 Zon. 10, 13 p. 339, f. 74v) 14–17B	
CD 45, 1, 3–5 (Marcianus 395 f. 8v)		Exc.Salm. II 45	EA 30, 1-7	w amgren	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 74v)	Zon. 10, 13 p. 339, 17–304, 3B	
							(Continued)

	_
1	_
	$^{2}$
	$\ddot{z}$
	z
•	2
	2
_	0
(	١
`	Ξ

CD = Cassius Dio (ed. Boiss.) Direct tradition (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 & Marcianus 395) Xiph. = Xiphlinus' Epitome (EV)	Pet.Patr. = Peter the Patrician's excerpts (ES)	Exc.Salm.II	Exc.Salm.II EA = Excerpta Anonymi	Sym. Log. Chronicon	PS = PsSymeon, Zon. = Zonaras, Chronographia Epitome (Parisinus historiarum; Ced gr.1712) = Cedrenus, Compendium historiarum	Zon. = Zonaras, Constantine Epitome Manasis, historiarum; Cedr. Breviarium = Cedrenus, Chronicum Compendium	Constantine Manasis, Breviarium Chronicum
CD 45, 2, 1 (Xiph. 37, 8–38,		Exc.Salm.	EA 30, 8-10		PS (Par.gr. 1712 f. 74v)	Zon. 10,13 p. 340, 3–5B	
CD 45, 2, 2 (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 f. 154r)		Exc.Salm.	EA 30, 11-13		PS (Par.gr. 1712 f. 74v)	Zon. 10, 13 p. 340, 5–8B	
CD 47. 48. 4–49. 2			EA 30, 13–15			Zon.10. 20 p. 364.	
(Xiph. 53, 15–30)			6			5–7B	
CD 55, 4, 2 (Xiph. 98, 16–30)		Exc.Salm. II 46		Chronicon, 50.4, 18–5.27 Wahlgren	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 75r)	Zon. 10, 35 p. 419, 11–19	
CD 55, 11, 1–2 (Xiph.102, 16–25)			E4 30, 27–31, 3 Chronicon, 57.2 (in app.) wahlore	Chronicon, 51.2 (in app.)	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 75v)	Zon. 10, 36 p. 423, 1–11B Cedr. 1 p. 344, 2–7	
CD 55, 11, 3 (Xiph.102, 25–30)			EA 31, 4–9			Zon. 10, 36 p. 423, 12–14 B? check if fits	
CD 56, 43, 1–2 & 52, 37		Exc.Salm. II 47		Chronicon, 50.6, 27–38 Wahloren			
CD 56, 30, 4 (Marcianus 395 f. 201v)		Exc.Salm. II 48		Chronicon, 50.9, 53–55 Wahlgren	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 76r)	PS (Par.gr. 1712 Zon. 10, 38 p. 429, Breviarium f. 76r) 10 Chronico 1919-19	Breviarium Chronicum, 1919–1922

		Breviarium Chronicum, 1990–2001		Breviarium Chronicum, 2003–2008	Breviarium Chronicum, 2031–2033				
Zon. 11, 3 p. 443, 4–6B		Zon. 11, 5 p. 451, 4-10B Cedr n. 364, 4-8		Zon. 11, 8 p. 461, Breviarium 1–8B Chronica 2003–20	Zon. 11, 13 p.481, Breviarium 6-482, 2B Chronica 2031–20	Cedr. I, p. 360, 9	Zon. 11, 16 p. 487, 3–8B		Zon. 11, 19 p. 502, 8–14B
				<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 76v)	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f.77v)	PS (Par.gr. 1712 Cedr. I, p. 360, 9 f. 77r)	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 78r)		<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 78v)
		Chronicon, 52.1, 2–6 Wahlgren		Chronicon, 53.2, 2–4 Wahlgren	Chronicon, 54.3, 5–9 Wahlgren	Chronicon, 54.2 (in app.)	Chronicon, 57.2, 2–6 Wahlgren	magram L	Chronicon, 60.6, 13–16 Wahlgren
<i>EA</i> 31, 10–13 <i>EA</i> 31, 14–17	EA 31, 18-23						EA 31, 24–30		EA 32, 1-9
Pet.Patr. (ES 14, p.243, 11–13		Exc.Salm. II 49	Exc.Salm. II 49 Exc.Salm. II 50	Exc.Salm. II 51	Exc.Salm. II 52	Pet.Patr. (ES Exc.Salm. 59) II 53	Pet.Patr. (ES Exc.Salm. 89) II 54	Exc.Salm. II 55	Exc.Salm. II 56
CD 58, 23, 3 (Xiph. 154, 7–8)		CD 59, 12, 3 (Xiph. 160, 24–161) &	CD 59, 22, 3-4 (Xiph. 166, 12–28) CD 57, 5, 6 (Xiph. 127, 13–17)	CD 60, 3, 3	CD 63, 29, 2 (Xiph. 185, 33–186, 5)	CD 62, 18, 4 (Xiph. 169, 2–6)	CD 65, 1, 4 (Xiph.193, 23–30)	CD 66, 16, 1 (Xiph. 209, 27–29)	CD 67, 16,2–3 (Xiph. 225, 9–15)

	_	
-		
-	7	۴
	õ	į
	2	٠
	5	3
	è	1
	-	٠,
-		۰
		۰
	Z	z
	c	`
,	٠,	·
(		٦
٠,	•	•
1	_	_

`							
CD = Cassius Dio (ed. Boiss.) Direct tradition (Laurentianus Plut. 70, 8 & Marcianus 395) Xiph. = Xiphlinus' Epitome (EV)	Pet.Patr. = Peter the Patrician's excerpts (ES)	Exc.Salm.II	$Exc.Salm.II  EA =  ext{Excerpta}$ Anonymi	Sym. Log. Chronicon	PS = PsSymeon, Zon. = Zonaras, Chronographia Epitome (Parisinus historiarum; Ced gr.1712) = Cedrenus, Compendium historiarum	Zon. = Zonaras, Constantine Epitome Manasis, historiarum; Cedr. Breviarium = Cedrenus, Chronicum Compendium historiarum	Constantine Manasis, Breviarium Chronicum
CD 67, 16, 3 (Xiph. 225, 15–22)		Exc.Salm. II 57	EA 32, 11–21	<i>Chronicon</i> , 60.5, 10–13 Wahlgren	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f. 78v)	Zon. 11, 19 p. 502, 14–20B	
<i>CD</i> 67, 18, 1–2 ( <i>Xiph</i> . 226, 2–6)			EA 32, 23–27	)		Zon. 11, 19 p.503, 5–10B	
CD 68, 3, 1 (Xiph. 227, 27–228, 2)		Exc.Salm. II 58				Zon. 11, 20 p.507, Breviarium 4–6B & Zon. Chronica 11, 20 p. 605, 2119–21: 22–507. 4	Breviarium Chronicum, 2119–2125
CD 69, 19, 2 (Xiph. 253, 19–23+ EVetV)	Pet.Patr. (ES Exc.Salm. 112) II 59	Exc.Salm. II 59		<i>Chronicon</i> , 63.3, 12–17 Wahlgren	<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 f.79r)	Zon. 11, 24 p. 520, 9–16B	
CD		Exc.Salm. II 60		)			
Eutr. VIII 13, 2		Exc.Salm. II 61					
CD 71, 34, 1 (Xiph. 267, 11–12)		Exc.Salm. II 62		Chronicon, 65.2, 5–7 Wahlgren			
CD 74, 1, 1–2 (Xiph. 293, 20–294, 3)		Exc.Salm. II 63		)		Zon. 12, 8 p.546, 1–4B	
CD 74, 14, 5		Exc.Salm.II		Chronicon,		Zon. 13, 3	
		04a		69.2, 2–3 Wahlpren			

<i>CD</i> 74, 14, 5–6		Chronicon, 69.2, 3–8 Wahlgren		Zon. 13, 3 p.17, 6–13B
CD 78, 4, 4–5 CD 78, 7, 1–2 Boiss, 3, p. 409–410, 412	Exc.Salm.II 65		<i>PS</i> (Par.gr. 1712 C f. 80v)	<i>Cedr</i> : 1 p. 448, 22–449, 1B

<sup>a</sup> Par. gr. 1712, 12./13. c. = (O) in Walgren's edition of Symeon Logotheti. Wahlgren includes the ff. 6r–12v as part of the genuine Sym. Logoth. Ff. 18v–272r transmit Ps.-Symeon.

VI. The *Epitome* and the *HE* of Eusebius of Caesarea

Epitome	Auctarium E.4.18 (136r–143v)	Barocc. gr. 142 (212r–216r)	Ath. Vat. 286 (91r–108r)	Paris. gr. 1555a (7r–9v)	Eusebius' EH
Exc. 1	1	1	1	1	EH 1, V.1–2, X.1
Exc. 2	2	2	1		EH 1, VI.1–2
Exc. 3	3	3	2		EH 1, VI.6–7
Exc. 4	4	4	2		EH 1, VI.10-11
Exc. 5	5	5			EH 1, VII.1; Luke 24,
					13; Chron. Pasch.
					499, 5–7; Georg.
					Sync. 439,15–18.
Exc. 6	6	6	3	2	EH 1, IX.2–4
Exc. 7	7	7	3	3	EH 1, X.1–7
Exc. 8		8	4		EH 1, XI.1–4; Acts 25,
					13–14; Acts 26, 1–2
Exc. 9		9	5, 6		EH 1, XII.2–3
Exc. 10		10	7		EH 2, II.1–4, II.6
Exc. 11		11	8		Acts 8, 26–41; EH 2,
					I.10
Exc. 12		12			EH 1, XII, XII
Exc. 13		13	9		EH 2, IV.1, VII.1,
					VII.4, VII.1
Exc. 14		14			EH 2, IX.1–3
Exc. 15			10		EH 2, XIII.1–4
Exc. 16		15	11		EH 2, XV.1–2
Exc. 17		16	12		EH 2, V.4, XVII.2
Exc. 18		17	13		EH 2, XXIII.1–2,
					19–21
Exc. 19			16		EH 2, XXIV.1
Exc. 20		18	14		EH 2, XXV.3–4
Exc. 21		19	15		EH 2, XXV.5–8
Exc. 22		20	17		EH 3, I.1–3, EH 2,
					XXV.7
Exc. 23		21	18		EH 3, II.1
Exc. 24		22	19		EH 3, III.1–5,
					XXV.2–3
Exc. 25		23	20		EH 3, IV.6
Exc. 26		24	21		EH 3, IV.5
Exc. 27		25			EH 3, IV.10
Exc. 28		26	22		EH 3, V.3
Exc. 29		27			EH 3, X.6–8
Exc. 30		28	23		EH 3, XI.1
Exc. 31		29	24		EH 3, XII.1
Exc. 32		30			EH 3, XIV.1, XV.1, XVI.1
Exc. 33		31	25, 26	4	<i>EH</i> 3, XVII.1,
			,		XVIII.1, XX.1–5;
					Hegesippus
					(C :: 1)

Epitome	Auctarium E.4.18 (136r–143v)	Barocc. gr. 142 (212r–216r)	Ath. Vat. 286 (91r–108r)	Paris. gr. 1555a (7r–9v)	Eusebius' <i>EH</i>
Exc. 34		32	27		EH 3, XX.8–9
Exc. 35		33	28		EH 3, XXII.1, XXXVII.15
Exc. 36		34			EH 3, XXI.1, XXIII.2–4
Exc. 37		35	29		EH 3, XXIV.8
Exc. 38		36	30	5	EH 3, XXV.4–6;
					fontem non inveni
Exc. 39		37		6	EH 3, XXVII.1–6
Exc. 40		38		7	EH 3, XVIII.1–2, XVIII.6
Exc. 41			32		EH 3, XVIII.1–2
Exc. 42		39	33		EH 3, XXX.1-2
Exc. 43		40	34		EH 3, XXXI.2–3, XXXI.5
Exc. 44		41			EH 3, XXXII.1–3
Exc. 45		42	35		EH 3, XXXIII.2
Exc. 46		43			EH 3, XXXVI.2–3
Exc. 47		44	36		EH 3, XXXVIII.1-3
Exc. 48		45	37		EH 3, XXXIX.1–2, XXXIX.4
Exc. 49		46			Papias
Exc. 50		47	38		Papias
Exc. 51		48			Fontem non inveni
Exc. 52		49			EH 4, III.1–3
Exc. 53			31		<i>EH</i> 4, VII.3–4, VIII.3
Exc. 54		50		8	EH 4, X.1, XI.2, XI.5
Exc. 55			39		EH 4, XIII.8, XXVI.1.2
Exc. 56		51			EH 4, XIV.1, XIV.7
Exc. 57		52	40		EH 4, XV.46
Exc. 58		53			EH 4, XVIII.1, XVIII.8–9
Exc. 59		54			EH 4, XX.1, XXI.1, XXIV.1
Exc. 60		55			EH 4, XXIII.1–3, XXIII.6
Exc. 61		56			EH 4, XXIX.1–7
Exc. 62		57			EH 4, XXVII.1
Exc. 63		58			EH 5, XX.4, XX.7, XV.1
Exc. 64		59		9	EH 5, V.1–3
Exc. 65		60			EH 5, V. 1–2, V.4–6
Exc. 66		61			EH 5, VIII.15
Exc. 67		62			EH 5, XIII.1–4, fonter
					non inveni, <i>EH</i> 5, XVI.13, XVI.15, XVII.1, XVIII.1
					(Continued
					и сопппиеа

Epitome	Auctarium E.4.18 (136r–143v)	Barocc. gr. 142 (212r–216r)	Ath. Vat. 286 (91r–108r)	Paris. gr. 1555a (7r–9v)	Eusebius' EH
Exc. 68	8	63			EH 5, XXIII.1, XXIII.3–4, XXIV.1–3, XXIV.12, XXIV.17
Exc. 69	9				HE 5, XXVII.1
Exc. 70	10	64			EH 5, XXVIII.6,
2.1.0. , 0	10	· .			XXVIII.1–2
Exc. 71	11	65			EH 5, XXVIII.8–9,
					XXVIII.12
Exc. 72	12	66			EH 6, I.1, V.1
Exc. 73	13	67	41		EH 6, VI.1
Exc. 74	14		42		EH 6, VII.1
Exc. 75	15	68	43		EH 6, IX 3–7, X.1,
F 76	1.6				XI.1.2
Exc. 76	16				HE 6, XII.1–2
Exc. 77	18		4.4		HE 6, XIII.5–7
Exc. 78	17	60	44 45		EH 6, XIV.2–3
Exc. 79 Exc. 80	19 20	69 70	43		EH 6, XVII.1 EH 6, XIX.2–3,
EXC. 80	20	70			XIX.6–7, XIX.9
Exc. 81	21	71	46	10	EH 6, XX.1–2
Exc. 82	22	72	47	10	EH, 6 XXI.3–4
Exc. 83	23	73	.,		EH 6, XXII.1
Exc. 84	25	, -	48		EH 6, XXVII.1
Exc. 85	24	74			EH 6, XXVIII.1
Exc. 86	26		49		EH 6, XXXI.1–3
Exc. 87	27	75			EH 6, XXXIV.1
Exc. 88	29				HE 6, XXXVII.1,
					XXXVIII.1
Exc. 89	28	76			<i>EH</i> 6, XXXIX.1–2
Exc. 90	30				HE 6, XXXIX.2
Exc. 91	31	77	50, 51		EH 6, XLIII.1–4,
					XLIII.14–15,
Erro 02	22	70			XLIV.1
Exc. 92 Exc. 93	32 33	78 79	52		EH 6, XLIV.1–2 EH 7, I.1
Exc. 93	34	80	32		EH 7, II.1, III.1
Exc. 94	35	81			EH 7, 11.1, 111.1 EH 7, VI.1
Exc. 96	36	01	53		EH 7, VII.1–3
Exc. 97	38		33		HE 7, XII.1, XV.1
Exc. 98			54	11	<i>EH</i> 7, XVII.1,
					XVIII.1–2,
					Philost.7.3.22
Exc. 99	40				HE 7, XXIV.1–2
Exc. 100	40			12	EH 7, XXV.1
Exc. 101					HE 7, XXIV.1–2
Exc. 102	41				<i>HE</i> 7, XVI.1, XVII.1
					(Continued)

# (Continued)

Epitome	Auctarium E.4.18 (136r–143v)	Barocc. gr. 142 (212r–216r)	Ath. Vat. 286 (91r–108r)	Paris. gr. 1555a (7r–9v)	Eusebius' EH
Exc. 103	42	82	55	13	EH 7, XXVII.1–2, XXVIII.1, XXIX.2, XXXII.6, XXXII.13
Exc. 104	43	83	56		EH 7, XXX.23, XXXI.1–2
Exc. 105	44				HE 7, XXXII.21
Exc. 106					HE 7, XXXII.13
Exc. 107					HE 7, XXXII.24–25
Exc. 108		84, 85			EH 7, XXXII.26; Pierius
Exc. 109	48				HE 7, XXXII.30–31
Exc. 110	49	86	57	14	<i>EH</i> 8, VI.6
Exc. 111	50	87	58	15	EH 8, III.1. XI.2 XII.3, XII.5
Exc. 112	51	88	59		EH 8, VI.9, XII.10
Exc. 113	52		60		EH 8, XIII.2, EH 9, VI.3, Eusebius' Chronikoi Canones
Exc. 114	53	89	61		De martyribus Palaestinae (recension brevior),
Exc. 115	54	89	62		X.3, HE 4, XV.46  De martyribus  Palaestinae  (recension brevior),  X.1
Exc. 116	55				HE 8, XIII.11
Exc. 117	56	90	63	16	EH 8, XIII.11
Exc. 118	57	91	64	17	EH 8, XIII.12–15
Exc. 119	59		66		EH 8, XIII.15
Exc. 120	60		67	18	EH 8, XIV.1–2, XIV.5, XIV.7, XVI.1
Exc. 121	58	91	65		EH 9, V.1
Exc. 122	61				HE 8, XIV.7, XVII.2–3
Exc. 123	62	92	69		EH 9, V.1
Exc. 124			68		EH 9, VI.2–3
Exc. 125	62	93	70		<i>EH</i> 9, VII.2, VIII.1
Exc. 126	63	94	71,72		EH 9, IX.1, IX.3, IX.12
Exc. 127	64	95	72		EH 9, XI.6
Exc. 128	65	96			EH 10, II.2, III.1–4, IV.1
Exc. 129	66	97	73		EH 10, VIII.2–3, VIII.9–10
Exc. 130	67	97	74		HE 10, IX.4, IX.6

# I. Primary references

#### Aesch ines

The Speeches of Aeschines, ed. Charles Darwin Adams, Cambridge, 1919 [1988].

# Agathias Scholasticus

Agathiae Myrinaei Historiarum Libri Quinque, ed. Rudolf Keydell (CFHB 2), Berolini, 1967.

The Histories, ed. Joseph D. Frendo, Berlin, 1975.

#### Ammianus Marcellinus

Ammiani Marcellini Rerum Gestarum libri qui supersunt, ed. Wolfgang Seyfarth – Liselotte Jacob-Karau, Leipzig, 1978.

#### Anastasius Sinaiticus

Anastasii Sinaitae Quaestiones et Responsiones, edd. Marcel Richard – Joseph A. Munitiz (CCSG 59), Turnhout-Louvain, 2006.

#### Anna Comnena

Annae Comnenae Alexias, I–II, edd. Diether Roderich Reinsch – Athanasios Kambylis (CFHB 40, 1–2), Berlin, 2001.

# Anthologia Palatina

Epigrammatum Anthologia Palatina: cum Planudeis et appendice nova epigrammatum veterum ex libris et marmoribus ductorum, III, ed. Edme Cougny, Parisiis, 1871.

Anthologia Palatina: Codex palatinus et Codex Parisinus phototypice editi, I–II, ed. Carl Preisendanz (Codices Graeci et Latini photographice depicti duce Scantone De Vries 15), Lugduni Batavorum, 1911.

Anthologia Palatina, I-IV, ed. Hermann Beckby, München, 1957-1958.

Anthologie Grecque. 9: Anthologie Palatine, Livre X, Première Partie, edd. Jean Irigoin – Francesca Maltomini – Pierre Laurens, Paris, 2011.

#### Appianus Alexandrinus

Appiani Historia Romana, edd. Paul Viereck – Antoon Gerard Roos, Lipsiae, 1939. Appian's Roman History, I–IV, ed. Horace White, London, 1955.

# Aratus Solensis

Arati Solensis Phaenomena et Diosemea Graece et Latine ad codd. mss. et optimarum editionum fidem recensita, ed. Johann Theophilus Buhle, Lipsiae, 1793-1801.

#### Aulus Gellius

Noctium Atticarum libri XX, ed. Martini Hertz, Lipsiae, 1853.

#### Basilius I

#### Procheiros Nomos

Ο Πρόγειρος Νόμος. Imperatorum Basilii, Constantini et Leonis Prochiron, ed. Karl Eduard Zachariä Von Lingenthal, Heidelbergiae, 1837 [Johannes D. Zepos, Jus Graecoromanum, Athinai, 1931].

# Cassius Dio

Dionis Cassii Cocceiani Historiarum Romanarum Quae Supersunt, I-IV, ed. Ursul Philip Boissevain, Berolini, 1895–1931 [1955].

Dio's Roman History, I-IX, edd. Earnest Cary - Herbert Balswin Foster, London, 1954-1955.

# Chronicon paschale

Chronicon Paschale, ed. Ludwig August Dindorf (CSHB), Bonn, 1832.

Chronicon Paschale 284-628 AD (Translated texts for historians 7), edd. Mary Whitby -Michael Whitby, Liverpool, 1989.

#### Claudius Aelianus

Claudii Aeliani de Natura Animalium Libri XVII. Varia Historia. Epistolae Framenta, I–II, ed. Rudolf Hercher, Lipsiae, 1864-1866.

# Constantinus Porphyrogenitus

#### De Administrando Imperio

Constantinus Porphyrogenitus, De Administrando Imperio, edd. Gyula Moravcsik -Romilly J. H. Jenkins (CFHB 1), Washington D.C., 1967.

#### De ceremoniis

Constantini Porphyrogeniti Imperatoris De ceremoniis Aulae Byzantinae libri duo Graece et Latine, I-II, ed. Johann Jacob Reiske (CSHB 16–17), Bonnae, 1829–1830.

Constantin VII Porphyrogénète: Le Livre des Cérémonies, Texte établi et traduit, I-IV, ed. Albert Vogt, Paris, 1967.

Constantine Porphyrogennetos. The book of Ceremonies, I-II, edd. Ann Moffatt - Maxeme Tall, Canberra, 2012.

# De Thematibus

Constantino Porfirogenito De Thematibus, ed. Agostino Pertusi (Studi e Testi 160), Roma, 1952.

#### EC

Excerpta Historia Iussu Imperatoris Constantini Porphyrogeniti Confecta, I-IV, ed. Carolus De Boor, Berolini, 1903-1910.

Excerpta de Legationibus, ed. Carolus De Boor, Berolini, 1903.

Excerpta de Insidiis, ed. Carolus De Boor, Berolini, 1905.

Excerpta de Sententiis, ed. Ursul Philip Boissevain, Berolini, 1906.

Excerpta de Virtutibus et Vitiis I, ed. Theodor Büttner-Wobst, Berolini, 1906.

Excerpta de Virtutibus et Vitiis II, ed. Antoon Gerard Roos, Berolini, 1910.

# Geoponica

Geoponica sive Cassiani Bassi Scholastici de Re Rustica Ecloge, ed. Henricus Beckh, Lipsiae, 1895 [Stuttgart, 1994].

Geoponika: Farm Work, ed. Andrew Dalby, Totnes, 2011.

#### Vita Basilii

Theophanes Continuatus, Ioannes Cameniata, Symeon Magister, Georgius Monachus, ed. Immanuel Bekker (CSHB 45), Bonnae, 1838, 211–353.

Chronographiae Quae Theophanis Continuati Nomine Fertur Liber Quo Vita Basilii Imperatoris Amplectitur, ed. Ihor Ševčenko (CFHB 42), Berlin–New York (NY), 2011.

# Damascius

Difficulties and Solutions of First Principles

Damascii Successoris Dubitationes et Solutiones, I–II, ed. Charles-Émile Ruelle, Parisiis, 1889–1899 [Amsterdam, 1966].

#### Diodorus Siculus

Diodori Siculi Bibliotheca Historiae Quae Supersunt, I–V, edd. Friedrich Vogel – Curt Theodor Fischer – Ludwig Dindorf, Lipsiae, 1888–1906 [Stuttgart, 1985].

#### Doctrina Patrum de Incarnatione

Doctrina Patrum de Incarnatione Verbi. Ein griechisches Florilegium aus der Wende des 7. und 8. Jahrhunderts, edd. Franz Diekamp – Evangelos Chrysos, Münster, 1981.

#### Diogenes Laertius

Vitae Philosophorum

Diogenis Laertii Vitae Philosophorum, ed. Miroslav Marcovich, Stuttgart, 1999.

# **Epitome**

Anecdota Graeca e codd. Manuscriptis Bibliothecae regiae Parisiensis, II, ed. John Anthony Cramer, Oxonii, 1839, 87–109.

# Eudemus Rhodius

Eudemos von Rhodos, ed. Fritz Wehrli (Die Schule des Aristoteles 8), Basel, 1969, 11-72.

#### **Eunapius Sardianus**

Eunapius Sardianus, Historiarum Fragmenta, ed. Carl Müller (FHG IV), Parisiis, 1851, 7–56.

Fragmentary Classicising Historians of the Later Roman Empire, II, ed. and trans. Roger C. Blockley, Liverpool, 1983, 2–151.

Eunape, Olympiodore, Zosime: Scripta Minora, ed. François Paschoud, Bari, 2006, 499-553.

#### Eusebius Caesariensis

Historia ecclesiastica

Eusebius: The Ecclesiastical History, I-II, ed. Lake Kirsopp, London, 1965.

# Chronicon

Eusebii Pamphili Chronographia. Die Chronik des Eusebius aus dem Armenischen übersetzt, ed. Josef Karst, Leipzig, 1911.

Eusebii Pamphili Chronici Canones. Die Chronik des Hieronymus, ed. Rudolf Helm, Berlin, 1956.

#### Eustathius Thessalonicensis

Eustathii Archiepiscopi Thessalonicensis Commentarii ad Homeri Iliadem Pertinentes, ed. Marchinus Van Der Valk, Leiden, 1971–1987.

# Excerpta Anonymi

Excerpta Anonymi Byzantini ex Codice Parisino Suppl. Gr. 607 A, ed. Maximilianus Treu, Ohlau, 1880.

# Excerpta Salmasiana

Anecdota Graeca e Codd. Manuscriptis Bibliothecae Regiae Parisiensis, II, ed. John Anthony Cramer, Oxonii, 1839, 383–401.

# Flavius Eutropius

Eutropii Breviarium ab Urbe Condita, ed. Hans Droysen (MGH, AA., II,), Berolini, 1878, 9–179.

Eutropii Breviarium ab Urbe condita, ed. Carolus Santini, Leipzig, 1979.

# Gelasius of Caesarea

Gelasius of Caesarea. Ecclesiastical History. The Extant Fragments, edd. Martin Wallraff – Nicholas Marinides – Jonathan Stutz (Die griechischen christlichen Schriftsteller der ersten Jahrhunderte: Neue Folge 25), Berlin, 2017.

# Georgius Cedrenus

Georgii Cedreni Compedium Historiarum, I-II, ed. Immanuel Bekker (CSHB 8-9), Bonnae, 1838–1839.

Georgii Cedreni Historiarum Compendium, ed. Luigi Tartaglia, Roma, 2016.

# Georgius Monachus

Georgii Monachi Chronicon, I-II, ed. Carolus De Boor, Lipsiae, 1904 [Peter Wirth, Stuttgart, 1978).

#### Georgius Syncellus

Georgius Syncellus. Ecloga chronographica, ed. Alden A. Mosshammer, Leipzig, 1984. The Chronography of George Synkellos: A Byzantine Chronicle of Universal History from the Creation, edd. William Adler – Paul Tuffin, 2002, Oxford.

# Hesychius Alexandrinus

Lexicon

Hesychii Alexandrini Lexicon, ed. Kurt Latte, 1 (A-Δ), 2 (E-O), Hauniae, 1953–1966.

Hesychii Alexandrini Lexicon, ed. Peter Allan Hansen, 3 (Π-Σ), Berlin–New York (NY), 2005.

Hesychii Alexandrini Lexicon, edd. Peter Allan Hansen – Ian Cunningham, 4 (T-Ω), Berlin–New York (NY), 2009.

#### Herodotus

Herodoti Historiae, I-II, ed. Haiim B. Rosén, Leipzig, 1987–1997.

Herodoti Historiae, I-II, ed. Nigel G. Wilson, Oxford, 2015.

#### Hierocles

Le Synekdèmos d'Hiéroklès et l'Opuscule Géographique de Georges de Chypre, ed. Ernest Honigmann, Bruxelles, 1939.

# Ioannes Antiochenus

Ioannis Antiocheni Fragmenta ex Historia Chronica, ed. Umberto Roberto (Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der Altchristlichen Literatur 154), Berlin-New York (NY), 2005b.

Ioannis Antiocheni Fragmenta Quae Supersunt Omnia, ed. Sergei Mariev (CFHB 47), Berlin, 2008.

#### Ioannes Damascenus

Sancti Joannis Damasceni Opera Omnia Quae Exstant, II, ed. Michael Lequien, Parisiis, 1712

Die Schriften des Johannes von Damaskus, II, ed. Bonifatius Kotter (PTS 12), Berlin-New York (NY), 1973.

Die Schriften des Johannes von Damaskos, III, ed. Bonifatius Kotter (PTS 17), Berlin-New York (NY), 1975.

#### Ioannes Lydus

De Magistratibus Populi Romani

*Ioannes Lydus. On Powers or the Magistracies of the Roman State*, ed. Anastasius C. Bandy, Philadelphia (PA), 1983.

# De Mensibus

Ioannis Laurentii Lydi Liber de Mensibus, ed. Richard Wünsch, Lipsiae, 1898.

On the Months (De Mensibus), ed. Anastasius C. Bandy, Lewiston, 2013.

#### Ioannes Malalas

Ioannis Malalae Chronographia, ed. Ioannes Thurn (CFHB 35), Berlin-New York (NY), 2000.

# Ioannes Scylitzes

*Ioannis Scylitzae Synopsis Historiarum*, ed. Ioannes Thurn (*CFHB* 5), Berlin, 1973. *A Synopsis of Byzantine History: 811–1057*, ed. John Wortley, Cambridge (MA), 2011.

#### Iordanes

Iordanis De Origine Actibusque Getarum, edd. Francesco Giunta - Antonino Grillone (Fonti per la Storia d'Italia 117), Roma, 1991.

#### Iulius Africanus

#### Cesti

Les Cestes de Julius Africanus: Étude sur l'ensemble des Fragments Avec Édition, Traduction et Commentaires, ed. Jean René Viellefond, Paris, 1970.

Cesti. The Extant Fragments, edd. Martin Wallraff - Carlo Scardino - Laura Mecella -Christophe Guignard, Berlin, 2012.

# Chronographiae

Chronographiae: The Extant Fragments. Sextus Julius Africanus, edd. Martin Wallraff -Umberto Roberto - Karl Pinggéra - William Adler, Berlin, 2007.

# Josephus Genesius

Iosephi Genesii, Regum Libri Quattuor, edd. Anna Lesmüller-Werner - Ioannes Thurn (CFHB 14), Berlin, 1978.

Genesios, On the Reigns of the Emperors, ed. Anthony Kaldellis (Byzantina Australiensia 11), Canberra, 1998.

#### Leo VI

Basilica

Basilicorum libri LX, edd. Herman Jan Scheltema – Nicolaas Van Der Wal, Groningen, 1955-1988.

# Book of the Eparch

Das Eparchenbuch Leons des Weisen, ed. Johannes KODER (CFHB 33), Wien, 1991.

The Taktika of Leo VI, ed. George Dennis (Dumbarton Oaks Texts 12), Washington D.C., 2010.

# Leo Diaconus

The History of Leo the Deacon. Byzantine Military Expansion in the Tenth Century. Introduction, Translation, and Annotations, edd. Alice-Mary Talbot - Denis F. Sullivan (Dumbarton Oaks Texts 41), Washington D.C., 2005.

# Malchus

Malco di Filadelfia, Frammenti, ed. Lia Rafaella Cresci, Napoli, 1982.

The Fragmentary Classicising Historians of the Later Roman Empire: Eunapius, Olympiodorus, Priscus, and Malchus, II, ed. Roger C. Blockley, Liverpool, 1983, 402-455.

#### On Syntax

Lexica Segueriana. Anecdota Graeca, ed. Immanuel Bekker, Berolini, 1814.

# Paraphrases in Dionysium Periegetam

Geographi Graeci Minores, II, ed. Carl Müller, Parisiis, 1861 [Hildesheim, 1965], 409–425.

# Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai

Anonymi Byzantini Παραστάσεις Σύντομοι Χρονικαί (Programm des K. Max.-Gymnasiums), ed. Theodorus Preger, München, 1898.

Scriptores Originum Constantinopolitarum, I, ed. Theodorus Preger, Lipsiae, 1901, 19–73. Constantinople in the Early Eighth Century: The Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai, edd. Averil Cameron – Judith Herrin, Leiden, 1984.

# Patria of Constantinople

Scriptores Originum Constantinopolitarum, I, ed. Theodorus Preger, Lipsiae, 1901.

Scriptores Originum Constantinopolitarum, II, ed. Theodorus Preger, Lipsiae, 1907.

Accounts of Medieval Constantinople: The Patria, ed. Albrecht Berger, Cambridge (MA), 2013.

#### Paulus Silentiarius

Prokop. Werke, ed. Otto Veh, 5, München, 1977, 306–358.

#### Petrus Patricius

Historici Graeci Minores, I, ed. Ludwig Dindorf, Lipsiae, 1870, 425–437.

The Lost History of Peter the Patrician: An Account of Rome's Imperial Past from the Age of Justinian, ed. Peter Thomas BANCHICH, New York (NY), 2015.

# Philippus Sidetes

Die Christliche Geschichte des Philippos von Side, mit einem kommentierten Katalog der Fragmente, ed. Katharina Heyden, in: *Julius Africanus und die Christliche Weltchronistik*, ed. Martin Wallraff, Berlin, 2006, 209–243.

# Philostorgius

Kirchengeschichte. Mit Dem Leben Des Lucian Von Antiochien und Den Fragmenten Eines Arianischen Historiographen, ed. Joseph Bidez, Berlin, 1981.

#### Photius

# Amphilochia

Photii Patriarchae Constantinopolitani Epistulae et Amphilochia, IV-VI, edd. Vasileios Laourdas – Leendert G. Westerink, Leipzig-Stuttgart, 1986–1998.

# Bibliotheca

Photius: Bibliothèque, I-IX, edd. René Henry – Jacques Schamp, Paris, 1959–1991.

#### Lexicon

Photii Patriarchae Lexicon, ed. Christos Theodoridis, Berlin, 2013.

#### Plato

Platonis Opera, I-V, ed. E. A. Duke, New York (NY), 1995-1999.

#### Plutarchus

Plutarchi Vitae Parallelae, II.2, ed. Konrat Ziegler, Leipzig, 1968, 253-337.

# Procopius Caesariensis

De aedificiis

Procopius, Buildings, VII, edd. Henry Bronson Dewing – Glanville Downey, London, 1971.

#### De hellis

Procopius, History of the Wars, I-V, edd. Henry Bronson Dewing – Glanville Downey, London, 1968–1979.

#### Historia arcana

Procopius, the Anecdota or Secret History, VI, edd. Henry Bronson Dewing – Glanville Downey, London, 1969.

The Secret History: With Related Texts, ed. Anthony Kaldellis, Indianapolis, 2010.

#### Psellus

# Chronographia

Michael Psellus. Imperatori di Bisanzio: Cronografia, I-II, edd. Dario Del Corno - Salvatore Impellizzeri - Ugo Criscuolo - Silvia Ronchey, Milano, 1984.

#### **Orationes**

Michaelis Pselli Scripta Minora, I, edd. Eduard Kurtz – Franciscus Drexl, Milano, 1936, 94–107.

Michaelis Pselli Orationes Hagiographicae, ed. Elisabeth A. Fischer, Stuttgart-Leipzig, 1994, 269–288.

#### Ps.-Apollodorus

Apollodorus. The Library, I-II, ed. James George Frazer, Cambridge, 1961-1963.

# Ps.-Caesarius

Pseudo-Kaisarios. Die Erotapokriseis, ed. Rudolf Riedinger, Berlin, 1989.

#### Ps.-Dionysius Areopagita

Pseudo-Dionysius Areopagita. De Coelesti Hierarchia De Ecclesiastica Hierarchia, De Mystica Theologia, Epistulae, 2., Überarbeitete Auflage, edd. Günter Heil – Adolf Martin Ritter (PTS 67), Berlin, 2012.

# Ps.-Symeon

Historiae Byzantinae Scriptores Post Theophanem, ed. Franciscus Combefis, Parisiis, 1685, 401–498.

Theophanes Continuatus, Ioannes Cameniata, Symeon Magister, Georgius Monachus, ed. Immanuel Bekker (CSHB 45), Bonnae, 1838, 603–760.

# Publius Herennius Dexippus

Χρονικὴ Ίστορία

Dexippos von Athen (100) ed. Felix Jacoby, in: *Die Fragmente der Griechischen Historiker Part I–III*, [consulted online on 15 September 2017 http://dx.doi.org/10.1163/1873 -5363 boj a100].

Dexipp von Athen: Edition, Übersetzung und begleitende Studien, ed. Günther Martin, Tübingen, 2006.

Dexippo di Atene: Testimonianze e Frammenti, ed. Laura Mecella, Tivoli, 2013.

# Scholia in Dionysi orbis descriptionem

Geographi Graeci Minores, II, ed. Carolus Müller, Parisiis, 1861, 427-457.

Dionysius Periegetes: Description of the Known World, ed. Jane L. Lightfoot, Oxford, 2014.

# Sophronius

Die Weihnachtspredigt von Sophronius, ed. Hermann Usener, in: *RhM* 41(9) (1886), 500–516.

Sophronii Anacreontica, ed. Marcello Gigante, Roma, 1957.

# Stephanus Byzantius

Stephan von Byzanz. Ethnika, ed. August Meineke, Berolini, 1849.

Stephani Byzantii Ethnica, I-IV, ed. Margarethe Billerbeck, Berlin-New York (NY), 2006–2016.

#### Stobaeus

Ioannis Stobaei Florilegium, I-IV, ed. Augustus Meineke, Lipsiae, 1855-1857.

Ioannis Stobaei Anthologium, 1–2, ed. Curt Wachsmuth, Berolini, 1884.

Ioannis Stobaei Anthologium, 3-5, ed. Otto Hense, Berolini, 1894-1912.

#### Strabo

Strabonis Geographika, I-IV, Mit Übersetzung und Kommentar, ed. Stefan Radt, Göttingen, 2002–2011.

# Strategicon

Mauricius. Arta Militara, ed. Haralambie Mihăescu (Scriptores Byzantini 6), Bucaresti, 1970.

Das Strategikon des Maurikios, ed. George T. Dennis, Wien, 1981.

#### Suda

Suidae Lexicon, I-V, ed. Ada Adler, Stuttgart, 1928-1938 [1971].

#### Symeon Logotheta

Symeonis Magistri et Logothetae Chronicon, I, ed. Stephanus Wahlgren (CGHB 44, 1), Berlin, 2006.

# Synaxarium Ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae

Synaxarion Ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae, Propylaeum as Acta Sanctorum Novembris, ed. Hippolyte Delehaye, Bruxellis, 1902.

# Theodoret Cyr

Theodoretus: Kirchengeschichte, edd. Léon Parmentier – Günther Christian Hansen (Die griechischen christlichen Schriftsteller der ersten Jahrhunderte. N. F. 5), Berlin, 1998.

# Theodorus Anagnosta

Theodoros Anagnostes Kirchengeschichte, ed. Günther Christian Hansen, Berlin, 1971 [1995].

# Theophanes Confessor

Theophanis Chronographia, I, ed. Carolus De Boor, Lipsiae, 1883 [Hildesheim, 1963].

The Chronicle of Theophanes Confessor. Byzantine and New Eastern History AD 284–813, edd. Cyril Mango – Roger Scott – Geoffrey Greatrex, Oxford, 2006.

# Theophanes Continuatus

Theophanes Continuatus, Ioannes Cameniata, Symeon Magister, Georgius Monachus, ed. Immanuel Bekker (CSHB 45), Bonnae, 1838, 3–211.

Chronographiae Quae Theophanis Continuati Nomine Fertur Libri, I–IV, edd. Jeffrey Michael Featherstone – Juan Signes Codoñer (CFHB 49), Berlin, 2015.

# Theophylactus Simocatta

Theophylacti Simocattae Historiae, ed. Carolus De Boor, Lipsiae, 1887 [1972], 20-314.

# Thucydides

*Thucydidis Historiae*, I–II, edd. Henry Stuart Jones – Johannes Enoch Powell, Oxford, 1942 [1967–1970].

#### Zosimus

Zosimi Historia Nova, ed. Ludovicus Mendelssohn, Lipsiae, 1887.

Zosimus. New History, English trans. Ronald D. Ridley, Canberra, 1982.

Zosime. Historia Nouvelle, I-III, ed. and French trans. François Paschoud, Paris, 1971–1989.

# II. Secondary references

Adler, Ada, Suda Lexicon, I, Stuttgart, 1928, viii-xxx.

Adler, Ada, "Suidas", RE 4(A1) (1931), 675–717.

Afinogenov, Dmitry, "The Date of Georgius Monachus Reconsidered", BZ 92 (1999), 437–447.

Afinogenov, Dmitry, "Le manuscript grec Coislin 305: la version primitive de la Chronique de Georges le Moine", *Revue des études byzantines* 62 (2004), 237–246.

Agapitos, Panagiotis A., "Karl Krumbacher and the History of Byzantine Literature", *BZ* 108(1) (2015), 1–52.

Agapitos, Panagiotis A., "The Politics and Practices of Commentary in Komnenian Byzantium", in *Preserving, Commenting, Adapting: Commentaries on Ancient Texts in Byzantium*", edd. Baukje van den Berg, Divna Manolova, and Przemysław Marciniak, Cambridge, 2020 (forthcoming).

Agati, Maria Luisa, "Note paleografiche all'Antologia Palatina", *BollClass* 5 (1984), 43–59.

Agati, Maria Luisa, La minuscola 'bouletée' (Littera antiqua 9), Città del Vaticano, 1992.

Ahrweiler, Hélène, Byzance et la mer: la marine de guerre, la politique et les institutions maritimes de Byzance aux VIIe-XVe siècles, Paris, 1966.

Ahrweiler, Hélène, L'idéologie politique de l'Empire byzantine, Paris, 1975.

Alexakis, Alexander, Parisinus Graecus 1115, Washington D.C., 1996.

Alexander, Paul Julius, "The Iconoclastic Council of St. Sophia (815) and Its Definition", DOP 7 (1953), 35–66.

Allard, André, Maxime Planude. Le Grand Calcul selon les Indiens, Louvain, 1981.

Allen, Pauline, "An early epitomator of Josephus, Eustathius of Epiphaneia", BZ 81 (1988), 1–11.

Altheim, Franz and Stiehl, Ruth, Mazdak und Porphyrius, Berlin, 1953.

Amato, Eugenio and Ramelli, Ilaria, "Filosofia rhetoricans in Niceforo Cumno: l'inedito trattato Sui corpi primi e semplici", *Medioevo Greco* 6 (2006), 1–40, 2.

Amerio, Maria Luisa, "Ancora sui nuovi frammenti di Appiano", *Invigilata Lucernis* 21 (1999), 35–42.

Amerio, Maria Luisa, "Un nuovo frammento dei Πάτρια Κωνσταντινουπόλεως", *Invigilata Lucernis* 29 (2007), 7–13.

Anderson, Benjamin, "Classified Knowledge: The Epistemology of Statuary in the *Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai*", *BMGS* 35(1) (2011), 1–19.

Angelov, Dimiter, "Byzantine Imperial Panegyric as Advice Literature", in: *Rhetoric in Byzantium*, ed. Elizabeth M. Jeffreys, Aldershot, 2003, 55–63.

Angelov, Dimiter, *Imperial Ideology and Political thought in Byzantium (1204–1330)*, Cambridge-New York (NY), 2006.

Aubreton, Robert, "La tradition manuscrite des épigrammes de l'anthologie palatine", *REA* 70 (1968), 32–82.

Auwers, Jean-Marie and Guérard, Marie-Gabrielle, *Procopii Gazaei Epitome in Canticum canticorum*, Turnhout, 2011.

Baldwin, Barry, "Malchus of Philadelphia", DOP 31 (1977), 91-107.

Banchich, Peter Thomas, "Introduction: The Epitome of Histories", in: *The History of Zonaras: From Alexander Severus through the Death of Theodosius the Great*, edd. Peter Thomas Banchich and Eugene Lane, New York (NY), 2009, 1–19.

Bandini, Angelo Maria, Catalogus codicum Graecorum Bibliothecae Laurentianae II, Florentiae, 1768 [Leipzig 1961].

Baumstark, Anton, "Lucubrationes Syro-Graecae", *Jahrbücher für classische Philologie*, Suppl. 21 (1894), 353–524.

Barbour, Ruth, Greek Literary Hands A.D. 400–1600, Oxford, 1981.

Barnes, Timothy David, "The editions of Eusebius' *Ecclesiastical History*", *GRBS* 21 (1980), 191–201.

Batareikh, Elie (ed.), Chrysostomika, Rome, 1908, 978–1005.

Bazzani, Marina, "Theodore Metochites, a Byzantine Humanist", Byz 76 (2006), 32–52.

Beck, Hans-Georg, "Zur byzantinischen 'Mönchschronik", in: Speculum historiale. Geschichte im Spiegel von Geschichtsschreibung und Geschichtsdeutung (Festschrift für Johannes Spörl aus Anlass seines 60. Geburtstages), edd. Clemens Bauer, Laetitia Boehm, and Max Müller, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1965, 188–197.

Beck, Hans-Georg, "Christliche Mission und politische Propaganda im byzantinischen Reich", Settimane di studio del Centro Italiano di Studi sull'Alto Medioevo 14 (1967), 649–674.

Berger, Albrecht, Untersuchungen zu den Patria Konstantinupoleos (Poikila Byzantina 8), Bonn, 1988.

- Berger, Albrecht, Accounts of Medieval Constantinople: The Patria (Dumbarton Oaks Medieval Library 24), Cambridge (MA), 2013.
- Berger, Friederike, Die Textgeschichte der Historia animalium des Aristoteles (Serta Graeca 21), Wiesbaden, 2005.
- Bertini-Malgarini, Alessandra, "Alcuni detti di Diogene Cinico nel cod. Vat. gr. 96", in: Studi per Riccardo Ribuoli, ed. Franco Piperno, Roma, 1986, 17-26.
- Bertrac, Pierre, "Le texte de la Bibliothèque historique", in: Diodore de Sicile. Bibliothèque historique. Tome I, Introduction générale. Livre I, Paris, 1993 [Paris, 2002], lxxvii–clxvi.
- Bianchi, Ugo, "La doctrine zarathoustrienne des deux esprits", in: Selected Essays on Gnosticism, Dualism and Mysteriosophy, ed. Ugo Bianchi, Leiden, 1978, 361–389.
- Bianconi, Daniele, "La biblioteca di Cora tra Massimo Planude e Niceforo Gregora, Una questione di mani", Segno e Testo 3 (2005), 391-438.
- Biedl, Artur, "Der Heidelberger Cod. Pal. Gr. 129 Die Notizensammlung eines byzantinischen Gelehrten", Würzburger Jahrbücher für die Altertumswissenschaft 3 (1948), 100–106.
- Biedl, Artur, Das grosse Exzerpt Ø. Zur Textgeschichte des Laertios Diogenes (Studi e Testi 184), Città del Vaticano, 1955.
- Blaudeu, Philippe, "Mémoire monophysite et besoins chalcédoniens. Quelques réflexions sur les vestiges de l'Histoire ecclésiastique de Jean Diacrinoménos", Adamantius 7 (2001), 76–97.
- Blaudeu, Philippe, Alexandrie et Constantinople, 451-491: de l'histoire à la géoecclésiologie (Bibliothèque des écoles françaises d'Athènes et de Rome 327), Paris, 2006.
- Bleckmann, Bruno, Die Reichskrise des III. Jahrhunderts in der spätantiken und byzantinischen Geschichtsschreibung. Untersuchungen zu den nachdionischen Quellen der Chronik des Johannes Zonaras [PhD thesis, Universität Köln], München, 1992.
- Bleckmann, Bruno, "Bemerkungen zu den Annales des Nicomachus Flavianus", Historia 44 (1995), 83–99.
- Bleckmann, Bruno, "Fragmente heidnischer Historiographie zum Wirken Julians", in: Jenseits der Grenzen: Beiträge zur spätantiken und frühmittelalterlichen Geschichtsschreibung, edd. Andreas Goltz, Hartmut Leppin, and Heinrich Schlange-Schöningen, Berlin, 2009, 61–78.
- Bleckmann, Bruno, "Der salmasische Johannes Antiochenus: ein Versuch zur Bestimmung seines Profils für die Geschichte der Spätantike", in: Historiae Augustae: colloquium Genevense in honorem F. Paschoud septuagenarii. Les traditions historiographiques de l'Antiquité tardive: idéologie, propagande, fiction, réalité, edd. Lavinia Galli Milić and Nicole Hecquet-Noti, Bari, 2010, 51-62.
- Bleckmann, Bruno, "Last Pagans, Source Criticism and Historiography of the Late Antiquity", Millennium 12 (2015), 103–116.
- Blockley, Roger C., The Fragmentary Classicising Historians of the Later Roman Empire: Eunapius, Olympiodorus, Priscus, and Malchus, II, Liverpool, 1983.
- Boissevain, Ursul Philip, De Excerptis Planudeis et Constantinianis ab Angelo Maio editis quae vulgo Cassio Dioni attribuuntur, Roterodamum, 1884.
- Boissevain, Ursul Philip, "Über die dem Ioannes Antiochenus zugeschriebenen Excerpta Salmasiana", Hermes 22 (1887), 161–178.
- Boissevain, Ursul Philip, Dionis Cassii Cocceiani Historiarum romanarum quae supersunt, *I*, Lipsiae, 1895.
- Boor, Carolus de, Nicephori archiepiscopi Constantinopolitani opuscula historica (Teubner), Leipzig, 1880.

- Boor, Carolus de, "Zu den Excerptsammlungen des Konstantin Porphyrogennetos", *Hermes* 19 (1884a), 123–148.
- Boor, Carolus de, "Zur Kenntnis der Handschriften der griechischen Kirchenhistoriker. Codex Baroccianus 142", Zeitschrift für Kirchengeschichte 6 (1884b), 478–494.
- Boor, Carolus de, "Neue Fragmente des Papias, Hegessipus and Pierius in bisher unbekannten Excerpten aus der Kirchengeschichte des Philippus Sidetes", *Texte und Untersuchungen* 5(2), Lipsiae (1888), 167–184.
- Boor, Carolus de, "Römische Kaisergeschichte in byzantinischer Fassung, III. Die salmasischen und treuschen Exzerpte", BZ 2 (1893), 195–211.
- Boor, Carolus de, "Zu Johannes Antiochenus", Hermes 34 (1899), 298-304.
- Boor, Carolus de, "Zweiter Bericht über eine Studienreise nach Italien zum Zwecke handschriftlicher Studien über byzantinische Chronisten", Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin 9 (1902), 146–164.
- Boor, Carolus de, "Suidas und die Konstantinische Exzerptsammlung 1", BZ21 (1912), 381–430.
- Boor, Carolus de, "Suidas und die Konstantinische Exzerptsammlung 2", BZ 23 (1914–1919), 1–127.
- Booth, Phil, Crisis of Empire: Doctrine and Dissent at the End of Late Antiquity, Berkeley (CA), 2013.
- Boyce, Mary, A History of Zoroastrianism, I, Leiden, 1975.
- Boyce, Mary, A History of Zoroastrianism, II, Leiden, 1982.
- Boyce, Mary and Grenet, Frantz, A History of Zoroastrianism, III, Leiden, 1991.
- Brandt, Hartwin, "Zur historiographischen Konzeption des Isaurers Candidus", in: *Griechische Profanhistoriker des fünften nachchristlichen Jahrhunderts*, edd. Bruno Bleckmann and Timo Stickler, Stuttgart, 2014, 161–170.
- Braund, David, Georgia in Antiquity: A History of Colchis and Transcaucasian Iberia 550 BC-AD 562, Oxford, 1994.
- Breccia, Gastone, "I trattati tecnici e l'enciclopedia di Costantino VII Porfirogenito: arte militare e agronomia", in: *Voci dell'Oriente: Miniature e testi classici da Bisanzio alla Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana*, ed. Massimo Bernabò, Firenze, 2011, 133–142.
- Bregman, Jay, Synesius of Cyrene: Philosopher-bishop, Berkeley (CA), 1982.
- Brodka, Dariusz, "Eustathius von Epiphaneia und das Ende des Weströmischen Reiches", *JÖB* 57 (2006), 59–78.
- Browning, Robert, "Notes on the 'Scriptor Incertus de Leone Armenio", *Byz* 35 (1965), 289–411.
- Browning, Robert, *History, Language and Literacy in the Byzantine World*, Northampton, 1989.
- Brubaker, Leslie and Haldon, John, *Byzantium in the Iconoclast Era (ca. 680-850): The sources*, Aldershot, 2001.
- Brunt, Peter A., "On Historical Fragments and Epitomes", CQ 30 (1980), 477–494.
- Büchner, Karl, Somnium Scipionis, Wiesbaden, 1976.
- Bühler, Winfried, Zenobii Athoi proverbia. Volumen primum, Prolegomena complexum, in quibus codices describuntur, Göttingen, 1987.
- Burgess, Richard W., "The Dates and Editions of Eusebius' Chronici Canones and Historia Ecclesiastica", *Journal of Theological Studies* 48 (1997), 471–504.
- Burgess, Richard W., Studies in Eusebian and Post-Eusebian Chronography, Stuttgart, 1999.
- Burgess, Richard W. and Kulikowski, Michael, Mosaics of time: The Latin chronicle traditions from the first century B.C. to the sixth century A.D. Volume One: A historical introduction to the chronicle genre from its origins to the High Middle Ages (Studies in the early Middle Ages 33), Turnhout, 2013.

Burgess, Richard W. and Kulikowski, Michael, "The Historiographical Position of John Malalas. Genre in Late Antiquity and the Byzantine Middle Ages", in: Die Weltchronik des Johannes Malalas, edd. Mischa Meier, Christine Radtki, and Fabian Schulz, Stuttgart, 2016, 93–117.

Burgmann, Hans (ed.), Ecloga Basilicorum, Frankfurt am Main, 1988.

Burn, Andrew Robert, "Procopius and the Island of Ghosts", English Historical Review 70 (1955), 258–261.

Bury, John Bagnell (ed.), Edward Gibbon, The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, IV, New York (NY), 1906a.

Bury, John Bagnell, "The Treatise De administrando imperio", BZ 15 (1906b), 517–577.

Bury, John Bagnell, "The Homeric and the Historic Kimmerians", Klio 6 (1907), 79–88.

Büttner-Wobst, Theodor, "Die Bearbeitung der Excerpta περὶ ἀρετῆς καὶ κακίας durch Salmasius", BZ 14 (1905), 756–757.

Büttner-Wobst, Theodor, "Die Anlage der historischen Encyklopädie des Konstantinos Porphyrogennetos", BZ 15(1) (1906) 88–120.

Cameron, Alan, "Some prefects called Julian", Byz 47 (1977) 42-64.

Cameron, Alan, The Greek Anthology from Meleager to Planudes, Oxford, 1993.

Cameron, Alan, The Late Pagans of Rome, Oxford, 2011.

Cameron, Alan, "The Last Days of the Academy at Athens", in: Wandering Poets and Other Essays on Late Greek Literature and Philosophy, ed. Alan Cameron, Oxford, 2015, 205–245.

Cameron, Averil and Cameron, Alan, "Christianity and Tradition in the Historiography of the Late Empire", CQ 14(2) (1964), 316–328.

Cameron, Averil, "How Did the Merovingian Kings Wear Their Hair?" Revue belge de philologie et d'histoire 48 (1965), 1203-1216.

Cameron, Averil, "Agathias on the early Merovingians", Annali della Scuola Normale Superiore di Pisa, 2d ser., 37 (1968), 95-140.

Cameron, Averil, "Agathias on the Sassanians", DOP 23/24 (1969–1970), 67–183.

Cameron, Averil, Agathias, Oxford, 1970.

Cameron, Averil, "The Eastern Provinces in the Seventh Century A.D. Hellenism and the Emergence of Islam", in: Hellenismos. Quelques jalons pour une histoire de l'identité grecque, ed. Suzanne Said, Leiden, 1991, 287–313.

Cameron, Averil, "Disputations, Polemical Literature and the Formation of Opinion in the early Byzantine Period", in: Changing Cultures in Early Byzantium, ed. Averil Cameron, Aldershot, 1996a, 250-276.

Cameron, Averil, Procopius and the Sixth Century, London, 1996b.

Cameron, Averil, "How to Read Heresiology", JMEMS 33(3) (2003), 471-492.

Canart, Paul, Catalogue des manuscripts grecs de l'Archivio di San Pietro (Studi e Testi 246), Cité du Vatican, 1966.

Canart, Paul and Peri, Vittorio, Sussidi bibliografici per i manoscritti greci della Biblioteca Vaticana, Città del Vaticano, 1970.

Canepa, Matthew P., The Two Eyes of the Earth. Art and Ritual of Kingship between Rome and Sasanian Iran, Berkeley (CA), 2009.

Cantore, Raffaella, Per la storia del testo di Erodoto: studi sulla famiglia romana, Bologna, 2013.

Carlini, Antonio, "La tradizione manoscritta del Pastor di Hermas e il problema dell'unità di composizione dell'opera", in: Festschrift zum 100-jährigen Bestehen der Papyrussammlung der Österreichischen Nationalbibliothek Papyrus Erzherzog Rainer, edd. Helene Loebensstein, Eve A. E. Reymond, Hermann Harrauer, Tito Orlandi, Antonio Carlini, and Danile Foraboschi, Wien, 1983, 95–112.

- Carolla, Pia, "Non deteriores. Copisti e filigrane di alcuni manoscriti degli Excerpta de Legationibus", *Miscellanea Bibliothecae Apostolicae Vaticanae* 15 (2008), 129–170.
- Carolla, Pia, "John Malalas in the Excerpta Constantiniana de Insidiis (EI): A Philological and Literary Perspective", in: Die Weltchronik des Johannes Malalas: Autor, Werk, Überlieferung, edd. Mischa Meier, Christine Radtki, and Fabian Schulz, Stuttgart, 2016, 239–252.
- Cassin, Matthieu, Debié, Muriel, and Perrin, Michel-Yves, "La question des éditions de l'histoire ecclésiastique et le livre X", in *Eusèbe de Cesarée. Histoire ecclésiastique. Commentaire. Tome 1: Etudes d'introduction*, edd. Sébastien Morlet and Lorenzo Perrone, Paris, 2012, 185–207.
- Cavallo, Guglielmo, "Alfabetismi e letture a Bisanzio", in: *Lire et écrire à Byzance*, ed. Brigitte Mondrain, Paris, 2006, 97–109,
- Cavallo, Guglielmo and Odorico, Paolo, Lire à Byzance, Paris, 2006.
- Cesa, Maria, "Etnografia e geografia nella visione storica di Procopio di Cesarea", *Studi classici e orientali* 32 (1982), 189–215.
- Ceulemans, Reinhart and Auwers, Jeam-Mari, "Procopii Gazaei Epitome in Canticum Canticorum", *Byzantion* 82 (2012), 493–508.
- Chadwick, Henry, "Ancient Anthologies and Florilegia, Pagan and Christian", in: *Studies on Ancient Christianity (Variorum)*, Aldershot, 2006, XIX, 1–10.
- Chrestou, Konstantinos, Το φιλοσοφικό έργο του Νικηφόρου Χούμνου, Thessaloniki, 2002. Christensen, Arthur, L'Iran sous les Sassanides, Copenhague, 1936.
- Christodoulou, Georgios Andreas, Τὰ ἀρχαῖα σχόλια εἰς Αἴαντα τοῦ Σοφοκλέους, Athina, 1977.
- Cirillo, Salvatore, Codices Graeci manuscripti Regiae bibliothecae Borbonicae, II, Neapoli, 1832.
- Cohen-Skalli, Aude, "Notice: Le text des fragments de la seconde pentade de la Bibliothèque Historique de Diodore", in: *Bibliothèque historique. Fragments, I: Livres VI–X*, ed. Aude Cohen-Skalli, Paris, 2012, vii–lxxvii.
- Colonna, Aristide, "Sull'Argumentum dell'Aiace sofocleo", in: *Studi di filologia classica in onore di Giusto Monaco, I*, Palermo, 1991, 203–208.
- Constantinides, Costas, Higher Education in Byzantium in the Thirteenth and Early Fourteenth Centuries (1204–ca. 1310), Nicosia, 1982.
- Constantinides, Costas, "A marginal note on Britain and the Britons in an Athonite manuscript of Michael Glykas", in: *Hypermachos: Studien zur Byzantinistik, Armenologie und Georgistik. Festschrift fur Werner Seibt zum 65. Geburtstag*, edd. Christos Stavrakos, Alexandra-Kyriaki Wassiliou, and Mesrob K. Krikorian, Vienna, 2008, 15–23.
- Cook, Brad L., "The Essential Philip of Macedon. A Byzantine Epitome of His Life", GRBS 45 (2005), 189–211.
- Cramer, Anthony, Anecdota Graeca e codd. Manuscriptis Bibliothecae regiae Parisiensis, II, Oxonii, 1839.
- Crisci, Edoardo, Marilena, "I più antichi codici miscellanei greci. Materiali per una riflessione", in: *Il codice miscellaneo. Tipologie e funzioni. Atti del Convegno Internazionale Cassino, 14–17 maggio 2003*, edd. Edoardo Crisci and Oronzo Pecere (*Segno e testo* 2), Turnhout, 2004, 109–144.
- Croke, Brian, "Uncovering Byzantium's historiographical audience", in: *History as literature in Byzantium*, ed. Ruth Macrides, Farnham, 2010, 25–53.
- Crone, Patricia, "Kavad's Heresy and Mazdak's Revolt", Iran 29 (1991), 21–42.
- Dagron, Gilbert, Constantinople imaginaire: études sur le recueil des patria, Paris, 1984.

- Dain, Alphonse, "L'encyclopédisme de Constantin Porphyrogénète", Lettres d'Humanité 12 (1953), 64–81.
- Dain, Alphonse, "La transmission des textes littéraires classiques de Photius à Constantine Porphyrogénète", DOP 8 (1954), 33-47.
- Dain, Alphonse and de Foucault, Jules Albert, "Les stratégistes byzantins", TM 2 (1967), 317-392.
- Daly, Loyd William, Contributions to a History of Alphabetization in Antiquity and the Middle Ages, Brussels, 1967.
- Darrouzès, Jean, "Notes de littérature et de critique: I, Nicétas d'Heraclea ho tou Serron", REB 18 (1960), 179–184.
- Debié, Muriel, "Syriac Historiography and Identity Formation", Church History and Religious Culture 89 (2009), 93-114.
- De Groote, Marc, "The Soterios Project Revisited: Status quaestionis and the Future Edition", BZ 108 (2015), 63–78.
- Delacenserie, Emerance, L'Histoire ecclésiastique de Socrate de Constantinople: banque de données et autorité historiographiques pour la création d'oeuvres originales au VIe s. (Théodore le Lecteur, Cassiodore, la première version arménienne) [PhD thesis, Universiteit Gent], Gand, 2016.
- Demoen, Kristoffel, "La poésie de la συλλογή. Les paratextes métriques des manuscrits byzantins et le (vocabulaire du) recueil", in: Pour l'amour de Byzance: Hommage à Paolo Odorico, edd. Christian Gastgeber and Charis Messis, Francfort-sur-le-Main, 2013, 89–98.
- De Stefani, Edoardo Luigi, "Excerptum Vaticanum De rebus mirabilibus", Studi Italiani di Filologia Classica 11 (1903), 93–96.
- De Stefani, Edoardo Luigi, "Gli excerpta della Historia animalium di Eliano", Studi Italiani di Filologia Classica 12 (1904), 145–180.
- Detoraki, Marina, "Chronicon animae utile. La Chronique de Georges", in: Myriobiblos. Essays on Byzantine Literature and Culture, edd. Theodora Antonopoulou, Sofia Kotzabassi, and Marina Loukaki (Byzantinisches Archiv 29), Boston (MA)-Berlin, 2015, 103–130.
- De Vore, David J., "Genre and Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History: Towards a Focused Debate", in: Eusebius of Cesarea: Tradition and Innovation, edd. Aaron Johnson and Jeremy Scott, Cambridge (MA), 2015, 19-49.
- Devreesse, Robert, "Chaines exégétiques grecques", in: Supplément au dictionnaire de la Bible, I, edd. Louis Pirot, André Robert, Henri Cazelles, André Feuillet, and Jacques Briend, Paris, 1928, col. 1083-1234.
- Diller, Aubrey, "Codices Planudei", BZ 37 (1937), 295–301.
- Diller, Aubrey, "The Tradition of Stephanus Byzantius", TAPhA 69 (1938), 333–348.
- Diller, Aubrey, "Excerpts from Strabo and Stephanus in Byzantine Chronicles", TAPhA 81 (1950), 241–253.
- Diller, Aubrey, "Pausanias in the Middle Ages", TAPhA 87 (1956), 84–97.
- Diller, Aubrey, "The Manuscripts of Pausanias", TAPhA 88 (1957), 169–188.
- Diller, Aubrey, "A Greek Manuscript Strayed from the Vatican Library", Bodleian Library Record 7 (1962), 39-42.
- Diller, Aubrey, Studies in Greek Manuscript Tradition, Amsterdam, 1983.
- Dilts, Mervin R. "The Testimonia of Aelian's Varia Historia", Manuscripta 15 (1971), 3-12.
- Dilts, Mervin R. Dilts, Claudius Aelianus. Varia Historia, Leipzig, 1974.

- Dimaio, Michael, "The Antiochene Connection: Zonaras, Ammianus Marcellinus, and John of Antioch on the Reigns of the Emperors Constantius II and Julia", *Byz* 50 (1980), 158–185.
- Dimitrov, Dimitar Y., "Synesius of Cyrene and the Christian Neoplatonism: Patterns of Religious and Cultural Symbiosis", in: What Happened to the Ancient Library of Alexandria? edd. Mostafa El-Abbadi, Omnia Fathallah and Ismail Serageldin, Leiden, 2008, 149–170.
- Dobesch, Gerhard, "Zu Virunum als Namen der Stadt auf dem Magdalensberg und zu einer Sage der kontinentalen Kelten", *Carinthia I* 187 (1997), 107–128.
- Dobschütz, Ernst, "Der Kammerherr Theophanes (Zu Konstantins des Purpurgeborenen Festpredigt auf die Translation des Christusbildes von Edessa)", BZ 10 (1901), 166–181.
- Dorandi, Tiziano, Laertiana. Capitoli sulla tradizione manoscritta e sulla storia del testo delle Vite dei filosofi di Diogene Larzio (Beiträge zur Altertumskunde 264), Berlin-New York (NY), 2009.
- Dorival, Gilles, Les chaînes exégétiques grecques sur les psaumes. Contribution à l'étude d'une forme littéraire, Louvain, 1986.
- Dorival, Gilles, "Biblical Catenae: Between Philology and History", in: *Commentaries, Catenae and Biblical Tradition*, ed. Hugh Houghton (*Texts and Studies* 13), Piscataway (NJ), 2016, 90–106.
- Downey, Glanville, A History of Antioch in Syria from Seleucus to the Arab Conquest, Princeton (NJ), 1974.
- Dragon, Gilbert, Emperor and Priest: The Imperial Office in Byzantium, Cambridge, 2003.
- Drijvers, Jan Willem, Helena Augusta. The Mother of Constantine the Great and the Legend of Her Finding of the True Cross, Leiden, 1992.
- Drijvers, Jan Willem, "A Roman Image of the *Barbarian Sasanians*", in: *Romans, Barbarians, and the Transformation of the Roman World. Cultural Interaction and the Creation of Identity in Late Antiquity*, edd. Danuta Shanzer and Ralph W. Mathisen, Farnham, 2010, 67–76.
- Drinkwater, John, The Alamanni and Rome 213–496 (Caracalla to Clovis), Oxford, 2007.
- Drost-Abgarjan, Armenuhi, "Ein neuer Fund zur armenischen Version der Eusebios-Chronik", in: *Julius Africanus und die christliche Weltchronistik*, ed. Martin Wallraff (*Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur* 157), Berlin, 2006, 255–262.
- Dubarle, André-Marie, "L'homélie de Grégoire le Référendaire pour la réception de l'image d'Édesse", *REB* 55 (1997), 5–51.
- Ducellier, Alain, Chrétiens d'Orient et Islam au Moyen Âge VIIe XVe siècle, Paris, 1996.
- Duchesne-Guillemin, Jacques, Ohrmazd et Ahriman, Paris, 1953.
- Duchesne-Guillemin, Jacques, "Ahriman", Encyclopædia Iranica, I/6-7 (1984), 670-673.
- Dunbabin, Jean, Charles I of Anjou: Power, Kingship and State-making in Thirteenth-century Europe, London, 1998.
- Dusil, Stephan, Swedler, Gerald, and Schwitter, Rapahael (edd.), Exzerpieren Kompilieren
   Tradieren. Transformationen des Wissens zwischen Spätantike und Frühmittelalter,
   Berlin, 2017.
- Dyck, Andrew R. (ed.), Epimerismi Homerici. Pars altera epimerismos continens qui ordine alphabetico traditi sunt. Lexicon AIMΩΔΕΙΝ quod vocatur seu verius ΈΤΥΜΟΛ ΟΓΙΑΙ ΔΙΑΦΟΡΟΙ, Berlin-New York (NY), 1995, 824–1034.

- Dyobouniotes, Konstantinos I., "Κωνσταντίνου Πορφυρογεννήτου λόγος ἀνέκδοτος εἰς τὴν ἀνακομιδὴν τοῦ λειψάνου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου", Ἐπιστημονικὴ Ἐπετηρὶς τῆς Θεολονικῆς Σγολῆς τοῦ Πανεπιστημίου Άθηνῶν 1 (1926), 303–319.
- Ehrhard, Albert, "Zu den Sacra Parallela des Johannes Damascenus und dem Florilegium des Maximos", BZ 10 (1901), 394-415.
- Eleutheri, Paolo, Storia della tradizione manoscritta di Museo, Pisa, 1981.
- Eramo, Immacolata, "A Word from the General: Ambrosianus B 119 sup. and Protreptic Speeches in Byzantine Military Manuals", in: Anthologies of Historiographical Speeches from Antiquity to Early Modern Times, edd. Juan Carlos Iglesias-Zoido and Victoria Pineda, Leiden, 2017, 95-114.
- Erbse, Hartmut, Theosophorum Graecorum fragmenta, Stutgardiae, 1995.
- Featherstone, Jeffrey Michael, "The Logothete Chronicle in Vat. gr. 163", Orientalia Christiana 64(2) (1998), 419-434.
- Featherstone, Jeffrey Michael, "Preliminary remarks on the Leipzig Manuscript of De Cerimoniis", BZ 95 (2002), 457-479.
- Featherstone, Jeffrey Michael, "Further Remarks on the De Cerimoniis", BZ 97(1) (2004), 113–121.
- Featherstone, Jeffrey Michael, "Theophanes Continuatus VI and De Cerimoniis I,96", BZ 104(1) (2011), 109–116.
- Featherstone, Jeffrey Michael, "Theophanes Continuatus: A History for the Palace", in: La face cachée de la littérature byzantine. Le texte en tant que message immédiat. Actes du colloque international, Paris, 5-6-7 juin 2008, organisé par le centre d'études byzantines de l'EHESS sous la direction de Paolo Odorico (Dossiers byzantins 11), ed. Paolo Odorico, Paris, 2012, 123–135.
- Featherstone, Jeffrey Michael, "Basileios Nothos as Compiler: The De Cerimoniis and Theophanes Continuatus", in: Textual Transmission in Byzantium: Between Textual Criticism and Quellenforschung, edd. Juan Signes Codoñer and Inmaculada Pérez Martin (Lectio 2), Turnhout, 2013, 353-372.
- Featherstone, Jeffrey Michael, "Basil the Nothos as Compiler: The De Cerimoniis and Theophanes Continuatus", in: Textual Transmission in Byzantium: Between Textual Criticism and Quellenforschung, edd. Juan Signes Codoñer and Inmaculada Pérez Martin (Lectio 2), Turnhout, 2014, 353–372.
- Ferroni, Lorenzo, "Compendia Planudea: un testimone inedito per la tradizione medievale indiretta del Pastore di Erma", Reb.Publ.Litt. 26 (2003), 99-109.
- Ferroni, Lorenzo, "Planude e Platone: Il caso della Συναγωγή", St. Class. Or. 52 (2006), 275-302.
- Ferroni, Lorenzo, "I manoscritti della Συναγωγή planudea", St. Class. Or. 57 (2011), 327–353. Flacelière, Robert, Plutarque, Vies, Paris, 1993.
- Flusin, Bernard and Paramelle, Joseph, "La Vie métaphrastique de Pélagie BHG 1479", in: Pélagie la pénitente. Métamorphoses d'une légende, vol. 2. La survie dans les littératures européennes, ed. Pierre Petitmengin, Paris, 1984, 15-41.
- Flusin, Bernard (ed.), "Constantin Porphyrogénète. Discours sur la translation des reliques de saint Grègoire de Nazianze (BHG 728)", REB 57 (1999), 5-97.
- Flusin, Bernard, "L'empereur hagiographe, Remarques sur le rôle des premiers empereurs macédoniens dans le culte des saints", in: L'empereur hagiographe. Culte des saints et monarchie byzantine et post-byzantine. Actes des colloques internationaux «L'empereur hagiographe» (13-14 mars 2000) et «Reliques et miracles» (1-2 novembre 2000) tenus au New Europe College, ed. Petre Guran, Bucarest, 2001, 41-47.

- Flusin, Bernard, "Les Excerpta constantiniens: Logique d'une anti-histoire", in: *Fragments d'historiens grecs: Autor de Denys d'Halicarnasse, Histoire d'un texte*, ed. Sylvie Pittia, Rome, 2002, 537–559.
- Flusin, Bernard, "Re-writing History: John Skylitzes' *Synopsis Historion*", in: *John Skylitzes: A Synopsis of Byzantine History, 811–1057: Translation and Notes*, ed. John Wortley, Cambridge, 2010, xii–xxxiii.
- Foerster, Richtsteig (ed.), Libanii opera, I(2), Lipsiae, 1903.
- Foerster, Richtsteig (ed.), Libanii opera, IX, Lipsiae, 1927.
- Follieri, Henrica, Codices graeci Bibliothecae Vaticanae selecti temporum locorumque ordine digesti commentariis et transcriptionibus instructi, Città del Vaticano, 1969.
- Formentin, Maria Rosa, Catalogus codicum Graecorum Bibliothecae Nationalis Neapolitanae, II, Roma, 1995.
- Forster, Edward Seymour, De Mundo, Oxford, 1914.
- Foss, Clive and Winfield, David, *Byzantine Fortifications: An Introduction*, Pretoria, 1986.
- Freese, John Henry, The Library of Photius, New York (NY), 1920.
- Fryde, Edmund, Greek Manuscripts in the Private Library of the Medici, 1469–1510, I, Aberystwyth, 1996.
- Fryde, Edmund, *The Early Palaeologan Renaissance (1261–c.1360)*, Leiden-Boston (MA)-Köln, 2000.
- Frye, Richard Nelson, "BĀBAK", Iranian Encyclopaidia III(3) (1988), 298–299.
- Furrer-Pilliod, Christiane, Horoi kai hypographai. Collections alphabétiques de définitions profanes et sacrées, Vatican City, 2000.
- Gaisford, Thomas, Poetae Minores Graeci, I, Lipsiae, 1823.
- Gallavotti, Carlo, "Planudea VII", BollClass 8 (1987) 96-128.
- Gamillscheg, Ernst and Harlfinger, Dieter, Repertorium der griechischen Kopisten 800–1600, 2. Teil: Handschriften aus Bibliotheken Frankreichs und Nachträge zu den Bibliotheken Großbritanniens, Wien, 1989.
- Garzya, Antonio, Giangrande, Giuseppe, and Manfredini, Mario, Sulla tradizione manoscritta dei «Moralia» di Plutarco, Salerno, 1988.
- Gelzer, Heinrich, Sextus Julius Africanus und die byzantinische Chronographie, I, New York (NY), 1880.
- Gelzer, Heinrich, "Zu Africanus und Johannes Malalas", BZ 3 (1894), 394–395.
- Gentz, Günter and Aland, Kurt, "Die Quellen der Kirchengeschichte des Nicephorus und ihre Bedeutung fur die Konstituierung des Textes der älteren Kirchenhistoriker", *ZNW* 42 (1949), 104–141.
- Gentz, Günter and Winkelmann, Friedhelm, *Die Kirchengeschichte des Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulus und ihre Quellen*, Berlin, 1966.
- Ghirshman, Roman and Ghirshman, Tania, Les Chionites-Hephtalites, Le Caire, 1948.
- Giacone, Roberto, "Sul concetto di *enciclopedia* nel pensiero classico e medievale", *Rivista di studi classici* 21 (1973), 96–102.
- Giannelli, Cyrus, "Vat. gr. 504", Rivista di Studi Bizantini e Neoellenici 5 (1939), 463.
- Gottlieb, Gunther, "Die Nachrichten des Agathias aus Myrina über das Christentum der Franken und Alamannen", *Jahrbuch des römisch-germanischen Zentralmuseums Mainz* 16 (1969), 149–158.
- Goukowsky, Paul, "Trois nouveaux extraits d'Appien", in: *Hellenica Symmicta, Histoire, linguistique, épigraphie*, ed. Claude Brixhe, Nancy, 1995, 63–70.
- Goukowsky, Paul, "Introduction", in: Diodore de Sicile, Bibliotheque Historique Fragments: Tome IV: Livres XXXIII-XL, ed. Paul Goukowsky, Paris, 2006, i–xxxiv.

- Goukowsky, Paul, "Quelques remarques sur le papyrus Hauniensis 6: l'historien antique dans sa forge ou le degré zéro de l'écriture historique", in: Folia Graeca in honorem Edouard Will: Historica, edd. Paul Goukowsky and Christophe Feyel, Nancy, 2012, 155–192.
- Goulet, Richard (ed.), Dictionnaire des philosophes antiques II, Paris, 1994.
- Graux, Charles Henri, Essai sur les origines du fonds grec de l'Escurial: épisode de l'histoire de la renaissance des lettres en Espagne, Paris, 1880.
- Greatrex, Geoffrey, "The Dates of Procopius' Works", BMGS 18 (1994), 101–114.
- Greatrex, Geoffrey, "Byzantium and the East in the Sixth Century", in: The Cambridge Companion to the Age of Justinian, ed. Michael Maas, New York (NY), 2005, 477–509.
- Greatrex, Geoffrey, The Chronicle of Pseuso-Zachariah Rhetor: Church and War in Late Antiquity, Liverpool, 2011.
- Greatrex, Geoffrey, "Perceptions of Procopius in recent scholarship", Histos 8 (2014a) 76-121.
- Greatrex, Geoffrey, "Théodore le Lecteur et son épitomateur anonyme du VIIe siècle", in: Historiographie tardo-antique et transmission des savoirs, edd. Philippe Blaudeau and Peter Van Nuffelen, Berlin, 2014b, 121-142.
- Greatrex, Geoffrey (ed.), Work on Procopius Outside the English-speaking World: A Survey, Newcastle upon Tyne, 2019.
- Gregory, Timothy, A History of Byzantium, Oxford, 2005.
- Grierson, Philip and Jenkins, Romilly James, "The Date of Constantine VII's Coronation", Byzantion 32/1 (1962) 133–138.
- Guscin, Mark (ed.), The Image of Edessa, Leiden, 2009.
- Guy, Jean-Claude, Recherches sur la tradition grecque des Apophthegmata patrum, Bruxelles, 1962.
- Hadot, Ilsetraut, "Simplicius or Pricianus? On the Author of the Commentary on Aristotle's De Anima", Mnemosyne 55(2) (2002), 159–199.
- Hägg, Tomas, Photios als Vermittler antiker Literatur: Untersuchungen zur Technik des Referierens und Exzerpierens in der Bibliotheke, Stockholm, 1975.
- Hagl, Wolfgang, Arcadius Apis Imperator: Synesios von Kyrene und sein Beitrag zum Herrscherideal der Spätantike, Stuttgart, 1997.
- Haldon, John, Byzantium in the Seventh Century: The Transformation of a Culture, Cambridge, 1990.
- Haldon, John, A Critical Commentary on the Taktika of Leo VI (Dumbarton Oaks Studies 44), Washington D.C., 2014.
- Halkin, François, "Le règne de Constantin d'après la Chronique inédite du Pseudo-Syméon", Byz 29–30 (1959–1960), 7–27.
- Hannick, Christian, "Enzyklopädie, Enzyklopädik", Lexikon des Mittelalters 3 (1986), 2031-2039.
- Haupt, Herman, "Über die Herkunft der dem Dio Cassius beigelegten planudischen Excerpte", Hermes 14 (1879), 36–64 and 291–297.
- Heiberg, Johan Ludvig (ed.), Paulus Aegineta, I-II, (Corpus medicorum Graecorum 9.1-9.2) Leipzig, 1921–1924.
- Henning, Walter Bruno, Zoroaster. Politician or Witch-Doctor? London, 1951.
- Hense, Otto, "Ioannes Stobeaus", RE 9(2) 1916, 2549-2586.
- Herrenschmidt, Clarisse, "Le xwêtôdas ou mariage «incestueux» en Iran ancien", in: Épouser au plus proche, inceste, prohibitions et stratégies matrimoniales autour de la Méditerranée, ed. Pierre Bonte, Paris, 1994, 113-25.
- Herzfeld, Ernst, Paikuli. Monument and Inscription of the Early History of the Sasanian Empire, I, Berlin, 1924.

- Heyden, Katharina, "Die christliche Geschichte des Philippos von Side, mit einem kommentierten Katalog der Fragmente", in: Julius Africanus und die Christliche Weltchronistik, ed. Martin Wallraff, Berlin, 2006, 209-243.
- Hinz, Vinko, Nunc Phalaris Doctum Protulit Ecce Caput, (Beitrage Zur Altertumskunde 148), Munich, 2001.
- Hock, Ronald and O'Neil, Edward, The Chreia and Ancient Rhetoric: Classroom Exercises, Atlanta (GA), 2002.
- Hofeneder, Andreas, "Die Gründungslegende von Virunum", in: Akten des 5. deutschsprachigen Keltologensymposiums, Zürich, 7.–9. September 2009 (Keltische Forschungen. Allgemeine Buchreihe), edd. Karin Stüber, Thomas Zehnder, and Dieter Bachmann, Wien, 2010, 123-135.
- Høgel, Christian, Symeon Metaphrastes: rewriting and canonization, Copenhagen, 2002.
- Holmes, Catherine, "The rhetorical structures of John Skylitzes' Synopsis Historion", in: Rhetoric in Byzantium, ed. Elizabeth Jeffreys, Aldershot, 2003, 187–199.
- Holmes, Catherine, "Byzantine Political Culture and Compilation Literature in the Tenth and Eleventh Centuries: Some Preliminary Inquiries", DOP 64 (2010), 55-80.
- Hose, Martin, "Das Gnomologion des Stobaios. Eine Landkarte des paganen Geistes", Hermes 133 (2005), 93–99.
- Houghton, Hugh, The Latin New Testament. A Guide to Its History, Texts, and Manuscripts, Oxford, 2016.
- Houghton, Hugh and Parker, David, "An Introduction to Greek New Testament Commentaries with a Prerliminary Checklist of New Testament Catena Manuscripts", in: Commentaries, Catenae and Biblical Tradition, ed. Hugh Houghton (Texts and Studies 13), Piscataway (NJ), 2016, 1–35.
- Houghton, Hugh, Manafis, Panagiotis, and Myshrall, Amy, The Palimpsest Catena of Codex Zacynthius: Text and Translation (Texts and Studies 3), Piscataway (NJ), 2020.
- Hovorum, Cyril, Will, Action and Freedom, Christological Controversies in the Seventh Century (Medieval Mediterranean: Peoples, Economies and Cultures, 400–1500), Leiden, 2008.
- Howard-Johnston, James, "The De administrando imperio: A Re-examination of the Text and a Re-evaluation of Its Evidence about the Rus", in: Les centres proto-urbains russes entre Scandinavie, Byzance et Orient, edd. Michel Kazanskí, Anne Nercessian, and Constantin Zuckerman, Paris, 2000, 301-336.
- Hunger, Herbert, Studien zur griechischen Paläographie, Wien, 1954.
- Hunger, Herbert, Katalog der griechischen Handschriften der Österreichischen Nationalbibliothek, Wien, 1961.
- Hunger, Herbert, Die profane hochsprachliche Literatur der Byzantiner, I-II, München, 1978. Hussey, Joan Mervyn, The Orthodox Church in the Byzantine Empire, Oxford, 1986.
- Huxley, George Leonard, Anthemius of Tralles: A Study of Later Greek Geometry, Cambridge, 1959.
- Iglesias-Zoido, Juan Carlos, and Victoria Pineda, Anthologies of Historiographical Speeches from Antiquity to Early Modern Times, Leiden, 2017.
- Impellizeri, Salvatore, La letteratura bizantina da Costantino a Fozio, Firenze-Sansoni-Milano, 1975.
- Irigoin, Jean, "Pour une étude des centres de copie byzantins", Scriptorium 13 (1959), 177–209. Irigoin, Jean, "Un écriture du Xe siècle: la minuscule bouletée", in: La paléographie grecque et byzantine, Paris 21–25 octobre 1974 (Colloques internationaux du Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique 559), edd. Jean Glénisson, Jacques Bompaire, and Jean Irigoin, Paris, 1977, 191–199.

- Irigoin, Jean and Flacelière, Robert, Plutarque. Œuvres Morales, I, Paris, 1987.
- Istrin, Viktor Aleksandrovič, Xronika Georgija Amartola v drevnem slavjanorusskom perevode, II, Petrograd, 1922.
- Jannin, Raymond, Constantinople byzantine: développement urbain et répertoire topographique, Paris, 1964.
- Jeffreys, Elizabeth, Four Byzantine Novels, Liverpool, 2012.
- Jenkins, Romilly James, "The Classical Background of the Scriptores Post Theophanem", *DOP* 8 (1954), 11–30.
- Jenkins, Romilly James, Constantine Porphyrogenitus, De Administrando Imperio, London, 1962.
- Jenkins, Romilly James, "The Hellenistic Origins of Byzantine Literature", DOP 17 (1963), 37 and 39–52.
- Johnson, Stephen, Later Roman Britain (Britain before the Conquest), London, 1980.
- Kadas, Sotiris, Τὰ σημειώματα τῶν χειρογράφων τῆς Γερᾶς Μεγίστης Μονῆς Βατοπαιδίου, Hagion Oros, 2000.
- Kaldellis, Anthony, "The Historical and Religious Views of Agathias. A Reinterpretation", Byz 69 (1999), 206–252.
- Kaldellis, Anthony, "Things Are Not What They Are: Agathias 'Mythistoricus' and the Last Laugh of Classical Culture", *CQ* 53(1) (2003), 295–300.
- Kaldellis, Anthony, *Procopius of Caesarea: Tyranny, History and Philosophy at the End of Antiquity*, Philadelphia (PA), 2004.
- Kaldelis, Anthony, "The Works and Days of Hesychios the Illustrius of Miletos", *GRBS* 45 (2005), 381–403.
- Kaldellis, Anthony, in *The Medieval Review* 12.10.30 (https://scholarworks.iu.edu/journa ls/index.php/tmr/article/view/17693/23811).
- Kaldellis, Anthony, "The Byzantine Role in the Making of the Corpus of Classical Greek Historiography: A Preliminary Investigation", *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 132 (2012), 71–85.
- Kaldellis, Anthony, *Ethnography after Antiquity*. Foreign Lands and Peoples in Byzantine Literature, Philadelphia (PA), 2013.
- Kaldellis, Anthony, "The Emergence of Literary Fiction in Byzantium and the Paradox of Plausibility", in: Medieval Greek Storytelling: Fictionality and Narrative in Byzantium (Mainzer Veröffentlichungen zur Byzantinistik 12), ed. Panagiotis Roilos, Wiesbaden, 2014, 115–130.
- Kaldellis, Anthony, "The Manufacture of History in the Later Tenth and Eleven Centuries: Rhetorical Templates and Narrative Ontologies", in: Proceedings of the 23rd International Congress of Byzantine Studies, Belgrade, 2016, 293–306.
- Kaltsogianni, Eleni, "The *legacy* of Aphthonios, Hermogenes and pseudo-Menander: Aspects of Byzantine Rhetoric under the Palaiologoi", in: *A Companion to the Intellectual Life in the Palaiologan Period*, ed. Sofia Kotzabassi (forthcoming), 1–63.
- Karpozilos, Apostolos, Βυζαντινοί ιστορικοί και χρονογράφοι Β΄ (8ος-10ος αι.), Athina, 2002.
- Katsaros, Vasilios, Βυζαντινό λεξικό Σουΐδα, Thessaloniki, 2002.
- Kavrus-Hoffmann, Nadezhda, "Greek Manuscripts at Dumbarton Oaks: Codicological and Paleographic Description and Analysis", *DOP* 50 (1966), 289–312.
- Kayser, Carl Ludwig (ed.), Flavii Philostrati Vitae Sophistarum, Heidelberg, 1838.
- Kayser, Carl Ludwig (ed.), Flavii Philostrati Opera, I-II, Leipzig, 1871 [Hildesheim 1964].
- Kazhdan, Alexander Petrovich and Wharton Epstein, Ann, *Change in Byzantine Culture in the Eleventh and Twelfth Centuries*, Berkeley-Los Angeles (CA), 1985.

- Kazhdan, Alexander Petrovich, "Encyclopedism", in: *The Oxford Dictionary of Byzantium, I*, ed. Alexander Petrovich Kazhdan, Oxford, 1991, 696–697.
- Kazhdan, Alexander Petrovich, History of Byzantine Literature: 650-850, Athens, 1999.
- Kazhdan, Alexander Petrovich and Angelidi, Christine, *A History of Byzantine Literature*, 850–100, Athens, 2006.
- Kelly, Christopher, "Late Roman Bureaucracy: Going through the Files", in: *Literacy and Power in the Ancient World*, edd. Alan K. Bowman and Greg Woolf, Cambridge, 1994, 161–176.
- Kennedy, George Alexander, *Greek Rhetoric under Christian Emperors*, Princeton (NJ), 1983. Kidd, Douglas, *Aratus Phaenomena*, Cambridge, 1997.
- Kindstrand, Jan Fredrik, "Florilegium e Basilio Magno ineditum", *Eranos* 83 (1985), 91–111.
- Kindstrand, Jan Fredrik, "Claudius Aelianus und sein Werk", in: *Rise and Decline of the Roman World (Aufstieg und Niedergang der Römischen Welt II. 34. 4)*, ed. Wolfgang Haase, Berlin-New York (NY), 1998, 2954–2996.
- Klíma, Otakar, "Bahrām III", in: *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, III(5) (2012), 514–522 (available online at http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/bahram-03).
- Koder, Johannes, Gemüse in Byzanz: Die Versorgung Konstantinopels mit Frischgemüse im Lichte der Geoponika, Wien, 1993.
- Kopff, E. Christian "Thomas Magister and the Text of Sophocles' Antigone", *Transactions of the American Philological Association* 106 (1976), 241–266.
- Körtner, Ulrich Heinz Jürgen and Leutzsch, Martin, *Papiasfragmente. Der Hirt des Hermas*, Darmstadt, 1998.
- Koutrava-Delivoria, Barbara, "La contribution de Constantin Porphyrogénète à la composition des Geoponica", *Byz* 72 (2002), 365–380.
- Krikonis, Christos, Συναγωγή πατέρων είς τὸ κατὰ Λουκᾶν εὐαγγέλιον ὑυναγωγή πατέρων είς (κατ τατ κώδικα Ιώδικα 371), Thessaloniki, 1976.
- Kugeas, Socrates, "Analecta Planudea", BZ 18 (1909), 106-146.
- Kuiper, Franciscus Bernardus Jacobus, "Ahura Mazdā, 'Lord Wisdom'?", *Indo-Iranian Journal* 18(1–2) (1976), 25–42.
- Kurtz, Eduard, Die Sprichwörtersammlung des Maximus Planudes, Leipzig, 1886.
- Laiou, Angeliki, Constantinople and the Latins. The Foreign Policy of Andronicus II, 1282–1328, Cambridge, 1972.
- Laiou, Angeliki, "Some Observations on Alexios Philanthropenos and Maximos Planudes", BMGS 4 (1978), 89–99.
- Lake, Kirsopp and Lake, Silva, Dated Greek Minuscule Manuscripts to the Year 1200, III, Boston (MA), 1934–1939.
- Lamb, William, *The Catena in Marcum: A Byzantine Anthology of Early Commentary on Mark (Texts and Editions for New Testament Study* 6), Leiden–Boston (MA), 2012.
- Lambros, Spyridon, Catalogue of the Greek Manuscripts on Mount Athos, II, Cambridge, 1900.
- Lambros, Spyridon, "Άνέκδοτον ἀπόσπασμα Ἰωάννου τοῦ Άντιοχέως", Νέος Έλληνομνήμων 1 (1904), 7–31, 244 and 495–498.
- Lambros, Spyridon, "Διορθώσεις εἰς Ἰωάννην τὸν Ἀντιοχέα", Νέος Έλληνομνήμων 2 (1905), 240–241 and 503–506.
- Lambros, Spyridon, "Διορθώσεις εἰς Ἰωάννην τὸν Ἀντιοχέα", Νέος Έλληνομνήμων 3 (1906), 124–126.
- Lampsides, Odysseas, "Collectanea Planudea und die Chronike Synopsis von Konstantinos Manasses", BZ 77 (1984), 1–2.

- Langebec, Jacob (ed.), "Meginhardi Historia de Translatione S. Alexandri Wildeshusam", in: Scriptores Rerum Danicarum II, ed. Jacob Langebec, Hafniae, 1773, 38–49.
- Latvshev, Vasilii Vasil'evich, Prayoslavnyi Palestinskii Sbornik 59, Petrograd, 1910.
- Laourdas, Vasilios, "The Codex Ambrosianus Graecus 81 and Photius", BZ 44 (1951), 370-372.
- Laourdas, Vasilios, "Ο συμβουλευτικός πρός τούς Θεσσαλονικεῖς τοῦ Μανουὴλ Παλαιολ όγου", Makedonika 3 (1955), 290-307.
- Lauxtermann, Marc, "Byzantine Poetry and the Paradox of Basil II's Reign", in: Byzantium in the Year 1000, ed. Paul Magdalino, Leiden, 2003a, 199-216.
- Lauxtermann, Marc, Byzantine Poetry from Pisides to Geometres: Texts and Contexts (Wiener Byzantinischen Studien XXIV/I), Wien, 2003b.
- Lauxtermann, Marc, "The Anthology of Cephalas", in: Byzantinische Sprachkunst, edd. Martin Hinterberger and Elisabeth Schiffer, Berlin, 2007, 194–208.
- Lee, Doug, Information and Frontiers: Roman Foreign Relations in Late Antiquity, Cambridge, 1993.
- Lefort, Jacques, "The Rural Economy, Seventh-Twelfth Centuries", in: The Economic History of Byzantium, I, ed. Angeliki Laiou, Washington D.C., 2008.
- Lehmann, Yves, Aristoteles romanus: la réception de la science aristotélicienne dans l'Empire gréco-romain, Turnhout, 2013.
- Lemerle, Paul, "L'Encyclopédisme à Byzance l'apogée de l'Empire, et particulièrement sous Constantin VII Porphyrogénète", Cahiers d'Histoire Mondiale 9 (1965), 596-616.
- Lemerle, Paul, Le Premier Humanisme Byzantine. Notes et remarques sur enseignement et culture à Byzance des origines au Xe siècle, Paris, 1971.
- Leone, Pietro Luigi (ed.), Maximi Monachi Planudis Epistulae, Amsterdam, 1991.
- Ljubarskij, Jakov, "Theophanes Continuatus und Genesios: Das Problem einer gemeinsamen Quelle", Byzantinoslavica 48 (1987), 12–27.
- Ljubarskij, Jakov, "Quellenforschung and/or Literary Criticism: Narrative Structures in Byzantine Historical Writings", SO 73 (1998), 5–73.
- Lounges, Telemachos, "Sur la date du De Thematibus", REB 31 (1973), 299–305.
- Lounges, Telemachos, "Η πρώιμη Βυζαντινή Ιστοριογραφία και το λεγόμενο Μεγάλο Χάσμα", Βυζαντινά Σύμμεικτα 4 (1981), 49–85.
- Lounges, Telemachos, Κωνσταντίνου Πορφυρογεννήτου De administrando imperio (πρὸς τὸν ἴδιον νίὸν Ρωμαίων): μία μέθοδος ανάγνωσης, Thessaloniki, 1990.
- Lounges, Telemachos, Iustinianus Petrus Sabbatius: Society, Politics and Ideology in the 6th c. AD., Thessaloniki, 2005.
- Louth, Andrew, Maximus the Confessor, London, 1996.
- Louth, Andrew, St John Damascene: Tradition and Originality in Byzantine Theology, Oxford, 2002.
- Louth, Andrew, "Photios as a Theologian", in: Byzantine Style, Religion and Civilization: In Honour of Sir Steven Runciman, ed. Elizabeth M. Jeffrey, New York (NY), 2006, 206–223.
- Lozovsky, Natalia, "Roman Geography and Ethnography in the Carolingian Empire", Speculum 81 (2006), 325–364.
- Luria, Solomon, "Entstellungen des Klassikertextes bei Stobaios", RhM 78 (1929), 81–104 and 225-248.
- Maas, Michael, John Lydus and the Roman Past: Antiquarianism and Politics in the Age of Justinian, London, 1992.
- Maas, Michael, "Delivered from Their Ancient Customs: Christianity and the Question of Cultural Change in Early Byzantine Ethnography", in: Conversion in Late Antiquity

- and the Early Middle Ages. Seeing and Believing, edd. Kenneth Mills and Anthony Grafton, Rochester, 2003, 152-188.
- Maas, Michael, "Strabo and Procopius: Classical Geography for a Christian Empire", in: From Rome to Constantinople. Studies in Honour of Averil Cameron, edd. Hagit Amirav and Bas Ter Haar Romeny (Late Antique History and Religion 1), Leuven, 2007, 67-84.
- Maas, Paul, Textual Criticism, trans. Barbara Flowers, Oxford, 1958.
- Maass, Ernst, Commentariorum in Aratum reliquiae, Berolini, 1898.
- Macrides, Ruth, "How the Byzantines Wrote History", in: Proceedings of the 23rd International Congress of Byzantine Studies, Belgrade, 2016, 257–265.
- Macuch, Maria, "Inzest im vorislamischen Iran", AMI 24 (1991), 141-154.
- Magdalino, Paul, The Empire of Manuel I Komnenos, 1143–1180, Cambridge, 1993.
- Magdalino, Paul, "The Non-Juridical Legislation of Leo VI", in: Acta Atheniensia ad Ius Byzantinum Spectantia, ed. Spyros Troianos, Athens-Komotini, 1997, 169–182.
- Magdalino, Paul and Nelson, Robert, "Introduction", in: The Old Testament in Byzantium, edd. Paul Magdalino and Robert Nelson, Washington D.C., 2010, 1-38.
- Magdalino, Paul, "Orthodoxy and History in Tenth Century Byzantine Encyclopedism", in: Encyclopedic trends in Byzantium? edd. Peter van Deun and Caroline Macé (OLA 212), Leuven-Paris-Walpole, 2011, 143–160.
- Magdalino, Paul, "Byzantine Historical Writing, 900-1400", in: The Oxford History of Historical Writing, 2: 400-1400, edd. Sarah Foot and Chase F. Robinson, Oxford, 2012, 218–237.
- Magdalino, Paul, "Byzantine Encyclopaedism of the Ninth and Tenth Centuries", in: Encyclopaedism from Antiquity to the Renaissance, edd. Jason König and Greg Woolf, New York (NY), 2013a, 219–231.
- Magdalino, Paul, "Constantine VII and the Historical Geography of Empire", in: Imperial Geographies in Byzantine and Ottoman Space, edd. Sahar Bazzaz, Yota Batsaki, and Dimiter Angelov (Hellenic Studies Series 56), Washington D.C., 2013b,
- Magdalino, Paul, "Knowledge in Authority and Authorized History: The Imperial Intellectual Programme of Leo VI and Constantine VII", in: Authority in Byzantium, ed. Pamela Armstrong, Farnham, 2013c, 187–209.
- Mai, Angelo, Scriptorum veterum nova collectio e vaticanis codicibus, II, Romae, 1827.
- Malherbe, Abraham J., The Cynic Epistles. A Study Edition (Sources for Biblical Study 12), Missoula, 1977.
- Mallan, Christopher, "The Style, Method and Programme of Xiphilinus' Epitome of Cassius Dio's Roman History", GRBS 53 (2013), 614–640.
- Maltomini, Francesca, "Selezione e organizzazione della poesia epigrammatica fra IX e X secolo: la perduta antologia di Costantino Cefala e l'Antologia Palatina", in: Encyclopedic Trends in Byzantium? edd. Peter van Deun and Caroline Macé (OLA 212), Leuven-Paris-Walpole, 2011, 109-124.
- Manafis, Panagiotis, "Political Margins. Geography and History in the Excerpta Anonymi", Byz 87 (2017a), 233–257.
- Manafis, Panagiotis, "The Excerpta Anonymi and the Constantinian Excerpts", Byzantinoslavica 75 (2017b), 250–264.
- Manafis, Panagiotis, "The Sources of Codex Zacynthius and their Treatment", in: Codex Zacynthius: Recovering Early Gospel Text and Commentary (Texts and Studies: Third Series), edd. Hugh Houghton and David Parker, Piscataway (NJ), 2020, 81–99.

- Manafis, Panagiotis, "History through an Excerpt Collection. The Case of the Excerpta Anonymi and the Patria of Constantinople", in: Les historiens fragmentaires de langue grecque à l'époque impériale et tardive, edd. Eugenio Amato, Pasqua de Cicco, Bertrand Lancon, and Tiphaine Moreau, Rennes (forthcoming).
- Mango, Cyril and Ševčenko, Ihor, "Additional Note on the Tombs and Obits of the Byzantine Emperors", *DOP* 16 (1962), 1 and 3–63.
- Mango, Cyril, "Antique Statuary and the Byzantine Beholder", DOP 17 (1963), 53–70.
- Mango, Cyril, "Historical Introduction", in: Iconoclasm, edd. Anthony Bryer and Judith Herrin, Birmingham, 1977, 105–177.
- Mango, Cyril, "Who Wrote the Chronicle of Theophanes?", Zbornik Radova Vizantološkog Instituta 18 (1978), 9–17.
- Mango, Cyril, "The Tradition of Byzantine Chronography", Harvard Ukranian Studies 12/13 (1988–1989), 360–372.
- Mango, Cyril, Nikephoros Patriarch of Constantinople: Short history (CFHB, 13 = Dumbarton Oaks texts, 10). Washington D.C., 1990.
- Mango, Cyril, "The Relics of St Euphemia and the Synaxarion of Constantinople", BBGG 53 (1999), 79–87.
- Maniaci, Marilena, "Il codice Greco 'non unitario'. Tipologie e terminologia", in: Il codice miscellaneo. Tipologie e funzioni. Atti del Convegno Internazionale – Cassino 14–17 maggio 2003, edd. Edoardo Crisci and Oronzo Pecere (Segno e testo 2), Turnhout, 2004, 75–108.
- Marava-Chatzinikolaou, Anna and Toufexi-Paschou, Christina, Catalogue of the Illuminated Byzantine Manuscripts of the National Library of Greece, 1 Manuscripts of New Testament texts, Athens, 1978.
- Marcovich, Miroslav, Hippolytus. Refutatio omnium haeresium (PTS 25), Berlin, 1986.
- Marcovich, Miroslav, Diogenis Laertii Vitae philosophorum, II: excerpta Byzantina et Indices, Stuttgart, 1999.
- Marcotte, Didier, "Le Palatinus gr. 398 et les origines de la collection philosophique", in: The Libraries of the Neoplatonists, ed. Cristina D'Ancona, Leiden-Boston (MA), 2007, 167-175.
- Mariev, Sergei, "Neues zur Johannischen Frage?" BZ 99 (2006), 535–549.
- Mariev, Sergei (ed.), Ioannis Antiocheni Fragmenta quae supersunt omnia (CFHB 47), Berlin, 2008.
- Mariev, Sergei, "Über das Verhältnis von Cod. Paris. gr. 1630 zu den Traditionen des Johannes Malalas und des Johannes von Antiochien", JÖB 59 (2009), 177–190.
- Mariev, Sergei, "John of Antioch Reloaded: A Tutorial, 2016", in: Die Weltchronik des Johannes Malalas: Autor, Werk, Überlieferung, edd. Mischa Meier, Christine Radtki-Jansen and Fabian Schulz, Stuttgart, 2016, 253–265.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, Ή Χρονογαφία τοῦ Ψευδοσυμεὼν καὶ οἱ πηγές της [PhD thesis, *University of Ioannina*], Ioannina, 1978.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Le témoignage du Vaticanus gr. 163 pour la période entre 945–963", Symm 3 (1979), 83–119.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Sur les deux versions de la Chronographie de Symeon Logothète", BZ 76 (1983), 279–284.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Théodore Daphnopatès et la Continuation de Théophane", JÖB 35 (1985), 171–182.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Quelques remarques sur la famille des Génésioi aux IXe-Xe siècles", Zbornik Radova Vizantološkog Instituta 24–25 (1986), 103–108.

- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Νέα στοιχεῖα γιὰ τὴ χρονολόγηση τῆς Βιβλιοθήκης τοῦ Φωτίου", Symm 7 (1987), 165–181.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Constantine the Great in Macedonian Historiography, Models and Approaches", in: New Constantines: The Rhythm of Imperial Renewal in Byzantium, 4th -13th Centuries: Papers from the Twenty-Sixth Spring Symposium of Byzantine Studies, St Andrews, March 1992, ed. Paul Magdalino, Aldershot, 1994, 159-170.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Ζητήματα κοινωνικοῦ φύλου στὸν Λέοντα τὸν Διάκονο", in: Ένθύμησις Νικολάου Μ. Παναγιωτάκη, edd. Stefanos Kaklamanis, Athanasius Markopoulos, and Giannis Mavromatis, Heraklion, 2000, 475–493.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Byzantine History Writing at the End of the First Millennium", in: Byzantium in the Year 1000, ed. Paul Magdalino, Leiden-Boston (MA), 2003, 189–197.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Roman Antiquarianism: Aspects of the Roman Past in the Middle Byzantine Period (9th-11th centuries)", in: Proceedings of the 21st International Congress of Byzantine Studies: London, 21-26 August, 2006, edd. Elizabeth Jeffreys and Fiona K. Haarer, Aldershot, 2006, 277–297.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Genesius: A Study", in: Realia Byzantina, edd. Sofia Kotzabassi and Giannis Mavromatis (Byzantinisches Archiv 22), Berlin-New York (NY), 2009, 137–150.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Teachers and Textbooks in Byzantium. Ninth to Eleventh Centuries", in: Networks of Learning: Perspectives on Scholars in Byzantine East and Latin West, c. 1000-1200, edd. Sita Steckel, Niels Gaul, and Michael Grünbart, Münster, 2014, 3–15.
- Markopoulos, Athanasius, "Le public des textes historiographiques à l'époque macédonienne", Parekbolai 5 (2015), 53-74.
- Martin, Jean (ed.), Scholia in Aratum vetera, Stutgardiae, 1974.
- Martini, Emidio and Bassi, Domenico, Catalogus codicum Graecorum Bibliothecae Ambrosianae, Mediolanum, 1906 [Hildesheim 1978].
- Mavromati-Katsougiannopoulou, Soultana, Η Χρονογραφία του Μιχαήλ Γλυκά και οι πηγές της:  $(\pi \varepsilon \rho i o \delta o \varsigma 100 \pi.X.-1118 \mu.X.)$ , Thessaloniki, 1984.
- Mazal, Otto, Der Roman des Konstantinos Manasses: Überlieferung, Rekonstruktion, Textausg. der Fragmente, Wien, 1967.
- Mazzucchi, Carlo Maria, "Dagli anni di Basilio Parakimomenos (cod. Ambr. B119 sup.)", Aevum 52 (1978), 267–316.
- Mazzucchi, Carlo Maria, "Alcune vicende della tradizione di Cassio Dione in epoca bizantina", Aevum 53 (1979), 94-139.
- McCabe, Anne Elena, Byzantine Encyclopaedia of Horse Medicine: The Sources, Compilation, and Transmission of the Hippiatrica, Oxford, 2007.
- McDonough, Scott, "Were the Sasanians Barbarians? Roman Writers on the Empire of the Persians", in: Romans, Barbarians, and the Transformation of the Roman World. Cultural Interaction and the Creation of Identity in Late Antiquity, edd. Danuta Shanzer and Ralph W. Mathisen, Farnham, 2010, 55-65.
- Mecella, Laura, "Gli Excerpta Planudea, Pietro Patrizio e la tradizione storiografica occidentale", in: La storiografia tardoantica. Bilanci e prospettive, edd. Valerio Neri and Beatrice Girotti, Milano, 2016, 153-168.
- Méhat, André, Étude sur les 'Stromates' de Clément d'Alexandrie, Paris, 1966.
- Meier, Mischa, "Candidus: Um die Geschichte der Isaurer", in: Griechische Profanhistoriker des fünften nachchristlichen Jahrhunderts, edd. Bruno Bleckmann and Timo Stickler, Stuttgart, 2014, 171-194.

- Menchelli, Mariella, "Un copista di Planude. Platone ed Elio Aristide in moderne e arcaizzanti di XIII secolo", Scripta 7 (2014), 193-204.
- Mercati, Giovanni, De'cavalieri, Franchi, and Pietro, Pio, Codices Vaticani Graeci, Codices 1–329, Roma, 1923.
- Mercati, Giovanni, Scritti d'Isidoro il Cardinale Ruteno e codici a lui appartenuti che si conservano nella Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana (Studi e Testi 46), Rome, 1926.
- Mergiali, Sophia, L'enseignement et les lettrés pendant l'époque des Paléologues (1261-1453), Athènes, 1996.
- Metzler, Karin, Prokop von Gaza. Eclogarum in libros historicos Veteris Testamenti epitome. Teil 1: Der Genesiskommentar, Berlin-Boston, 2015.
- Miller, Emmanuel Clément Bénigne, "Fragments inédits de Théodore le Lecteur et de Jean d'Egée", Revue archéologique N.S. 26 (1873), 273–288 and 396–403.
- Mioni, Elpidius, Bibliothecae Divi Marci Venetiarum codices Graeci manuscript, II, Roma, 1985.
- Molin, Michel, "De l'intérêt des Excerpta historica iussu Imp. Constantini Porphyrogeniti pour la lecture de la dernière décade de Dion Cassius", Ktema 29 (2004), 209-213.
- Mommsen, Christian Matthias Theodor, "Ueber die dem Cassius Dio beigelegten Theile der planudischen und der constantinischen Excerpte", Hermes 6 (1872), 82–91.
- Mondrain, Brigitte, "La lecture du De administrando imperio à Byzance au cours des siècles", TM 14 (2002), 485–498.
- Moore, John M., The Manuscript Tradition of Polybius, Cambridge, 1965.
- Morgan, Terese, "Encyclopaedias of Virtue? Collections of Sayings and Stories about Wise Men in Greek", in: Encyclopaedism from Antiquity to the Renaissance, edd. Jason König and Greg Woolf, New York (NY), 2013, 108–128.
- Müller, Karl Konrad, Eine griechische Schrift über Seekrieg, Wülrzburg, 1882.
- Müller, Karl Wilhelm Ludwig, Die Fragmente der griechischen Historiker, IV, Paris, 1851.
- Mullett, Margaret Elizabeth, "No Drama, No Poetry, No Fiction, No Readership, No Literature", in: A Companion to Bynantium, ed. Liz James, Chichester, 2010, 227–238.
- Murphy, David J. "Hyphens in Greek Manuscripts", GRBS 36 (1995), 293–314.
- Musso, Olimpio, "Sulla struttura del cod. Pal. Gr. 398 e deduzioni storico-letterarie", Prometheus 2 (1976), 1–10.
- Mutschmann, Hermann (ed.), Sexti Empirici opera, I, Leipzig, 1912.
- Nagel, Wolfram, Ninus und Semiramis in Sage und Geschichte: Iranische Staaten und Reiternomaden vor Darius, Berlin, 1982.
- Nautin, Pierre, "La continuation de l'«Histoire ecclésiastique» d'Eusèbe par Gélase de Césarée", REB 50 (1992), 163–183.
- Nautin, Pierre, "Théodore Lecteur et sa «réunion de différentes Histoires» de l'Église", REB 52 (1994), 213-243.
- Nedungatt, George and Featherstone, Michael (edd.), The Council in Trullo Revisited (Kanonika 6), Roma, 1995.
- Németh, Andreas, Imperial Systematization of the Past: Emperor Constantine VII and His Historical Excerpts [PhD thesis, Central European University], Budapest, 2010.
- Németh, Andreas, "The Imperial Systematization of the Past in Constantinople: Constantine VII and His Historical Excerpts", in: Encyclopaedism from Antiquity to the Renaissance, edd. Jason König and Greg Woolf, New York (NY), 2013, 232–258.
- Németh, Andreas, "Layers of Restorations: Vaticanus gr. 73 Transformed in the Tenth-. Fourteenth-, and Nineteenth centuries", Miscellanea Bibliothecae Apostolicae Vaticanae XXI (Studi e Testi 516), 2015, 281–330.
- Németh, Andreas, "Excerpts versus Fragments: Deconstructions and Reconstructions of the Excerpta Constantiniana", in: Canonical Texts and Scholarly Practices: A Global

- Comparative Approach, edd. Anthony Grafton and Glenn W. Most, Cambridge, 2016, 253-274.
- Németh, Andreas, "Compilation Methods of the Excerpta Constantiniana Revisited: From One Compilator to the Three-Stage Model of Teamwork", Byzantinoslavica 75 (2017), 265-290.
- Németh, Andreas, The Excerpta Constantiniana and the Byzantine Appropriation of the Past, Cambridge, 2018.
- Neusner, Jacob, "Rabbi and Magus in Third-Century Sasanian Babylonia", History of Religions 6(2) (1966), 169–178.
- Neville, Leonora, "Why Did the Byzantines Write History?" In: Proceedings of the 23rd International Congress of Byzantine Studies, Belgrade, 2016, 265–276.
- Nicol, Donald, "The Byzantine Reaction to the Second Council of Lyons 1274", Studies in Church History 7 (1971), 113-146.
- Nicol, Donald, The Despotate of Epiros 1267-1479. A Contribution to the History of Greece in the Middle Ages, Cambridge, 1984.
- Nicol, Donald, "Thessalonica as a Cultural Centre in the Fourteenth Century", in: Studies in Late Byzantine History and Prosopography, ed. Donald Nicol, London, 1986, 121-131.
- Niece, Benedictus, Flavii Iosephi opera. Antiquitatum Iudaicarum Libri I-XX, Berolini, 1887-1890.
- Niece, Benedictus, Flavii Iosephi opera, IV. Iosephi Vita, Berolini, 1890 [Berolini, 1955].
- Niels, Gaul, Thomas Magistros und die spätbyzantinische Sophistik. Studien zum Humanismus urbaner Eliten in der frühen Palaiologenzeit, Wiesbade, 2011.
- Nilsson, Ingela, "Discovering literariness in the Past: Literature vs. History in the Synopsis Chronike of Konstantinos Manasses", in: L'écriture de la memoire: la littérarité de l'historiographie. Hermeneia. Actes du troisiéme colloque international sur la littérature byzantine (Dossiers Byzantins 6), edd. Paolo Odorico, Panagiotis A. Agapitos, and Martin Hinterberger, Paris, 2006, 15-31.
- Nilsson, Ingela, "Raconter Byzance: La littérature au XIIe siècle", Séminaires Byzantins 3, Paris (2014), 98–111.
- Nock, Arthur Darby, Festugière, André Jean, and Ramelli, Ilaria (edd.), Corpus hermeticum, Milano, 2006.
- Nollé, Johannes, Die Abwehr der wilden Schweine. Schwarzwildjagden im antiken Lykien, München, 2001.
- Noret, Jacques, "Notes de ponctuation et d'accentuation byzantines; Notes of Byzantine Punctuation and Accentuation", Byzantion 65(1) (1995), 69–85.
- Noret, Jacques, "L'accentuation de τε en grec byzantin", Byzantion 68(2) (1998), 516–518.
- Nyström, Eva, Containing Multitudes: Codex Upsaliensis Graecus 8 in Perspective, Uppsala, 2009.
- Ochoa, Jose, "La historia nueva de zosimo en los excerpta de legationibus", Myrtia 5 (1990), 77-92.
- Odorico, Paolo, "La cultura della Συλλογή: 1) Il cosiddetto enciclopedismo bizantino. 2) Le tavole del sapere di Giovanni Damasceno", BZ 83(1) (1990), 1–21.
- Odorico, Paolo, "Un esempio di lunga durata della trasmissione del sapere: Cecaumeno, Sinadinos, l'Antichità, l'età moderna", in: Aspetti di letteratura gnomica nel mondo antico, 1, ed. Maria Serena Funghi, Firenze, 2003, 283-299.
- Odorico, Paolo, "Gli gnomologi greci sacro-profani. Una presentazione", in: Aspetti di letteratura gnomica bel mondo antico, 2, ed. Maria Serena Funghi, Firenze, 2004, 61–96.

- Odorico, Paolo, "Parce que je suis ignorant", in: Imitatio-Aemulatio-Variatio. Akten des internationalen wissenschaftlichen Symposiums zur byzantinischen Sprache und Literatur (Wien, 22-25 Oktober 2008), edd. Andreas Rhoby and Elisabeth Schiffer, Wien, 2010, 209–216.
- Odorico, Paolo, "Cadre d'exposition/cadre de pensée la culture du recueil", in: Encyclopedic Trends in Byzantium? edd. Peter van Deun and Caroline Macé (OLA 212), Leuven-Paris-Walpole, 2011a, 89–107.
- Odorico, Paolo, "Monuments de rêve. Représentation architecturale dans la littérature byzantine", in: Ekphrasis: La représentation des monuments dans les littératures byzantines et byzantino-slaves. Réalités et imaginaires, edd. Vladimír Vavřinek, Paolo Odorico, and Vlastimil Drbal, Byzantinoslavica 69(3) Supplementum, Prague, 2011b, 33–47.
- Odorico, Paolo, "Dans le dossier des chroniqueurs. Le cas d'Eustathe d'Antioche", in: Textual Transmission in Byzantium: Between Textual Criticism and Quellenforschung, edd. Juan Signes Codoñer and Inmaculada Pérez Martin (Lectio 2), Turnhout, 2014a, 373-389.
- Odorico, Paolo, "Du recueil à l'invention du texte: le cas des Parastaseis Syntomoi Chronikai", BZ 107(2) (2014b), 755–784.
- Odorico, Paolo, "Du premier humanisme à l'encyclopédisme: une construction à revoir", in: Autour du Premier humanisme byzantin et des Cinq études sur le XIe siècle, quarante ans après Paul Lemerle, edd. Bernard Flusin and Jean-Claude Cheynet (Travaux et Mémoires 21/2), Paris, 2017, 23–42.
- Oikonomidès, Nicolas, Les listes de préséance byzantines des IXe et Xe siècles, Paris, 1972.
- O'Meara, Dan (ed.), Michaelis Pselli Philosophica minora, I-II, Leipzig, 1989.
- Omont, Henri Auguste, Inventaire sommaire des manuscrits grecs de la Bibliothèque nationale, II, Paris, 1888a.
- Omont, Henri Auguste, Inventaire sommaire des manuscrits grecs de la Bibliothèque nationale, III, Paris, 1888b.
- Omont, Henri Auguste, Fac-similes des mss. grecs datés de la Bibliothèque Nationale du IXe au XIVe siècle, Paris, 1891.
- Omont, Henri Auguste, Inventaire sommaire des manuscrits grecs de la Bibliothèque nationale, IV, Paris, 1898.
- Panagiotakis, Nikolaos M., "Λέων ὁ διάκονος", EEBS 34 (1965), 1–138.
- Panella, Theodora, "Resurrection appearances in the Pauline catenae", in: Commentaries, Catenae and Biblical Tradition (Texts and Studies 3.13), ed. Hugh Houghton, Piscataway (NJ), 2016, 117–140.
- Papadogiannakis, Yiannis, "Encyclopedism in the Byzantine Byzantine Questionand-answer Literature: The Case of Pseudo-Kaisarios", in: Encyclopedic Trends in Byzantium? edd. Peter van Deun and Caroline Macé (OLA 212), Leuven-Paris-Walpole, 2011, 29–41.
- Papaioannou, Stratis, Michael Psellos. Rhetoric and Authorship in Byzantium, Cambridge, 2013.
- Parker, David and Birdsall, Neville, "The date of Codex Zacynthius (\(\mathbb{E}\)): a new proposal", Journal of Theological Studies 55(1) (2004), 117–131.
- Parmentier-Morin, Edith, "Les fragments de Denys d'Halicarnasse attribués à Nicolas de Damas", in: Fragments d'historiens grecs, autour de Denys d'Halicarnasse, ed. Sylvie Pittia, Rome, 2002, 461–476.

- Parmentier-Morin, Edith and Barone, Francesca Prometea, *Nicolas de Damas. Histoires. Recueil de coutumes. Vie d'Auguste. Autobiographie*, Paris, 2011.
- Paschalides, Symeon, "From Hagiography to Historiography: The Case of the Vita Ignatii (BHG 817) by Niketas David the Paphlagonian", in: *Les Vies des saints à Byzance: Genre littéraire ou biographie historique?* edd. Paolo Odorico and Panagiotis Agapitos (*Dossiers byzantins* 4), Paris, 2004, 161–173.
- Paschoud, François, "Chronique d'historiographie tardive", *Antiquité Tardive* 14 (2006), 325–344.
- Patzig, Edwin, Johannes Antiochenus und Johannes Malalas. Jahresbericht der Thomasschule für das Schuljahr Ostern 1891 bis Ostern 1892, Leipzig 1892.
- Patzig, Edwin, "Über einige Quellen des Zonaras", BZ 5 (1896), 24–53.
- Patzig, Edwin, "Über einige Quellen des Zonaras", BZ 6 (1897), 322–356.
- Patzig, Edwin, "Die έτέρα ἀρχαιολογία der Excerpta Salmasiana", BZ 9 (1900), 357–369.
- Patzig, Edwin, "Die Abhängigkeit des Jo. Antiochenus von Jo. Malalas", BZ 10 (1901), 40-53.
- Payne Smith, Robert, The Third Part of the Ecclesiastical History of John, Bishop of Ephesus, Oxford, 1860.
- Pérez Martin, Inmaculada, "Un esemplare della Retorica di Aristotele copiato da Massimo Planude e Giovanni Zaride", in: *Byzantium. Identity, Image, Influence (Abstracts of Communications)*, ed. Karsten Fledelius, Copenhagen, 1996.
- Pérez Martin, Inmaculada, "La *escuela de Planudes*: notas paleográficas a una publicación reciente sobre los escolios euripideos", *BZ* 90 (1997), 73–96.
- Pertz, Georg Heinrich, *Monumenta Germaniae Historica, Scriptores, II*, Hannoverae, 1829, 673–681.
- Piccione, Rosa Maria, "Scegliere, raccogliere e ordinare. Letteratura di raccolta e transmissione del sapere", *Humanitas* 58 (2003), 44–63.
- Piccolomini, Enea, "Intorno ai Collectanea di Massimo Planude", *Rivista di Filologia* 2 (1874), 101–117 and 149–163.
- Piccolomini, Enea, "Estratti inediti dai codici greci della biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana", *Ann. Univ. Tosc.* 16 (1879), 231–350.
- Pieler, Pieter, "Η συμβολή τοῦ Κωνσταντίνου Πορφυρογέννητου στή νομική φιλολογία", in: Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus and His Age, ed. Athanasius Markopoulos, Athens, 1989, 79–86.
- Pittia, Sylvie, Fragments d'historiens grecs, autour de Denys d'Halicarnasse, Rome, 2002. Polemis, Ioannis, Poems. Theodore Metochites (CCSG 83), Turnhout, 2017.
- Pouderon, Bernard, "Le codex Parisinus graecus 1555 A et sa récension de l'Épitomè byzantin d'histoires ecclésiastiques", REB 56 (1998), 169–191.
- Pouderon, Bernard, "Le témoignage du codex Baroccianus 142 sur Athénagore et les origines du didaskaleion d'Alexandrie", in: *Science et vie intellectuelle à Alexandrie (Ier–IIIe siècle après J.–C.)*, ed. Gilbert Argoud (*Mémoires* 14), Saint-Etienne, 1994, 163–224.
- Power, Tristan, "Suetonius' Famous Courtesans", in: Suetonius the Biographer. Studies in Roman Lives, edd. Tristan Power and Roy K. Gibson, Oxford, 2014, 231–255.
- Praet, Raf, "Re-anchoring Rome's Protection in Constantinople: The *pignora imperii* in Late Antiquity and Byzantium", *Sacris Erudiri* 55 (2016), 277–319.
- Prandi, Luisa, "Tipologia e struttura dei lemmi di argomento greco nella Suda", in: *Il lessico Suda e la memoria del passato a Bisanzio*, ed. Giuseppe Zecchini, Bari, 1999, 9–28.
- Pratsch, Thomas, "Untersuchungen zu De Thematibus Kaiser Konstantins VII", Ποικίλα Βυζαντινά 13, Bonn (1994), 13–136.

- Preger, Theodorus, Beiträge zur Textgeschichte der Πάτρια Κπόλεως (Programm des K. Maximilian Gymnasiums), München, 1895.
- Radt, Stefan, Strabonis Geographika, I–IV, Göttingen, 2002–2011.
- Rafiyenko, Dariya, "Towards the Compilation Principles of Excerpta historica Constantiniana", Byzantinoslavica 75 (2017), 291–324.
- Rance, Philip, "The date of the military compendium of Syrianus Magister (Formerly the sixth-century anonymus Byzantinus)", BZ 100 (2007), 701–737.
- Rapp, Claudia, "Byzantine Hagiographers as Antiquarians, Seventh to Tenth Centuries", Byzantinische Forschungen 21 (1995), 31–44.
- Rawlinson, Henry, "Notes on Seistan", Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London 43 (1873), 272-294.
- Reidy, Joseph, "Eusebius of Emesa and the Continuatio Antiochiensis Eusebii", Journal of Ecclesiastical History 66 (2015), 471–487.
- Reinsch, Diether Roderich, "Historia ancilla litterarum? Zum literarischen Geschmack in der Komnenenzeit: Das Beispiel der Synopsis Chronike des Konstantinos Manasses", in: Pour une 'nouvelle' histoire de la littérature byzantine: problèmes, méthodes, approches, propositions. Actes d'un colloque international philologique, Nicosie, mai 2000 (Dossiers Byzantins, 1), edd. Paolo Odorico and Panagiotis A. Agapitos, Paris, 2002, 81-94.
- Revanoglou, Aikaterini, Γεωγραφικά και εθνογραφικά στοιχεία στο έργο του Προκοπίου Κ αισαρείας, Thessaloniki, 2005.
- Rey, André-Louis, "Les erotapokriseis dans le monde byzantine: tradition manuscrite des textes anciens et production de nouveaux textes", in: Erotapokriseis: Early Christian Question and Answer Literature in Context, edd. Annelie Volgers and Claudio Zmaghi (Contributions to Biblical Exegesis and Theology 37), Leuven, 2004.
- Richard, Marcel, "Les florilèges diphysites du Ve et du VIe siècle", in: Das Konzil von Chalkedon: Geschichte und Gegenwart, I, edd. Aloys Grillmeier and Heinrich Bacht, Würzburg, 1951.
- Richard, Marcel, "Les premières chaînes sur le Psautier", Revue d'Histoire des Textes (1957), 87-98.
- Richard, Marcel, "Florilèges spirituels grecs", Dictionnaire de Spiritualité 33-34 (1962), 475-512.
- Richard, Marcel, "Άπὸ φωνῆς", in: Opera Minora, III, ed. Marcel Richard, Turnhout, 1977, 191–222.
- Riedinger, Rudolf, Pseudo-Kaisarios Überlieferungsgeschichte und Verfasserfrage, München, 1969.
- Ringrose, Kathryn M., The Perfect Servant: Eunuchs and the Social Construction of Gender in Byzantium, Chicago (III) and London, 2003.
- Roberto, Umberto, "Sulla tradizione storiografica di Candido Isaurico", Mediterraneo antico 3 (2000), 685–727.
- Roberto, Umberto, "Gli Excerpta Salmasiana di storia greca e orientale dello Ps. Giovanni di Antiochia e le Chronographiae di Giulio Africano", in: Selecta Colligere II, edd. Rosa Maria Piccione and Matthias Perkams, Alessandria, 2005a, 253–293.
- Roberto, Umberto (ed.), Ioannis Antiocheni fragmenta ex Historia chronica (Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur 154), Berlin, 2005b.
- Roberto, Umberto, "Byzantine Collections of Late Antique Authors: Some Remarks on the Excerpta historica Constantiniana", in: Die Kestoi des Julius Africanus und ihre Überlieferung, edd. Martin Wallraff and Laura Mecella, Berlin-New York (NY), 2009, 71–84.

- Roberto, Umberto, "L'interesse per Cassio Dione in Pietro Patrizio e nella burocrazia palatina dell'età di Giustiniano", in: Cassius Dion: nouvelles lectures, I, edd. Valérie Fromentin, Estelle Bertrand, Michèle Coltelloni-Trannoy, Michel Molin, and Gianpaolo Urso, Bordeaux, 2016, 51-67.
- Robins, Robert Henry, The Byzantine Grammarians. Their Place in History, Berlin-New York (NY), 1993.
- Ronconi, Filippo, "Per una tipologia del codice miscellaneo Greco in epoca mediobizantina", in: Il codice miscellaneo. Tipologie e funzioni. Atti del Convegno Internazionale – Cassino 14–17 maggio 2003, edd. Edoardo Crisci and Oronzo Pecere (Segno e testo 2), Turnhout, 2004, 145-182.
- Ronconi, Filippo, I manoscritti greci miscellanei. Ricerche su esemplari dei secoli IX-XII (Testi, Studi, Strumenti 21), Spoleto, 2007.
- Ronconi, Filippo, "La collection brisée. La face cachée de la collection philosophique: les milieux socioculturels", in: La face cachée de la littérature byzantine. Le texte en tant que message immédiat (Actes du colloque international, Paris, 5-6-7 juin 2008 organisé par le centre d'études byzantines de l'EHESS), ed. Paolo Odorico, Paris, 2012, 137–166.
- Ronconi, Filippo, "Pour la datation de la Bibliothèque de Photius. La Myriobiblos, le Patriarche et Rome", in: Byzanz und das Abendland II. Studia Byzantino-Occidentalia, ed. Erika Juhász, Budapest, 2014, 135-153.
- Rubin, Berthold, Prokopios von Kaisareia, Stuttgart, 1954.
- Rudberg, Stig Y., "Morceaux choisis de Basile sélectionnés par Syméon Métaphraste", Eranos 62 (1964), 100–119.
- Russell, James Robert, "Burial iii. In Zoroastrianism", in: Encyclopaedia Iranica, IV(6), ed. Ehsan Yarshater, London-New York (NY), 1982, 561–563.
- Rydén, Lennart, The Life of St. Andrew the Fool: Introduction, Testimonies and Nachleben Indices (Acta universitatis Upsaliensis. Studia byzantina Upsaliensia 4), I, Stockholm, 1995.
- Säflund, Gösta, The Polyphemus and Scylla groups at Sperlonga, Stockholm, 1972.
- Salsano, Alfredo, "Voce Enciclopedia", in: Enciclopedia Einaudi I, edd. Ruggiero Romano and Alfredo Salsano, Torino, 1977, 3-64.
- Sauget, Joseph-Marie, Premières recherches sur l'origine et les caractéristiques des synaxaires melkites XIe-XVIIe siècles, Bruxelles, 1969.
- Sautel, Jacques Hubert, "Sur un Épitomé des Antiquités romaines de Denys d'Halicarnasse: les Ambrosiani A 80 sup. et Q. 13 sup. Complément à l'édition du livre III", Revue d'Histoire des Textes 30 (2000), 71–92.
- Sbordone, Francesco, Strabonis Geographica, I, Roma, 1963.
- Schartau, Bjarne, The Impact of Thomas Magistros's Introductory Matter (Vita, hypotheseis) to the Euripidean Triad, Odense, 1973.
- Schippmann, Klaus, "Fīrūz", in: Encyclopaedia Iranica, IX(6), 2012, 631-632 (available online at http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/firuz-1).
- Schmid, Ulrich and Sigismund, Marcus "Die Markierung von Zitaten in den Handschriften", in: Von der Septuaginta zum Neuen Testament, edd. Martin Karrer, Siegfried Kreuzer and Marcus Sigismund (ANTF 43), Berlin-New York (NY), 2010, 75–152.
- Schminck, Andreas, Studien zu mittelbyzantinischen Rechtsbüchern, Frankfurt am Main, 1986.
- Schreiner, Klaus, "Die Historikerhandschrift Vaticanus Graecus 977: ein Handexemplar zur Vorbereitung des konstantinischen Exzerptenwerkes?" JÖB 37 (1987), 1–30.
- Schulte, Hendrich, Paralipomena Cycli. Epigramme aus der Sammlung des Agathias: Text, Übersetzung, Kommentar, Trier, 2006.

- Scott, Roger, "The Events of Every Year, Arranged without Confusion: Justinian and others in the Chronicle of Theophanes Confessor", in: L'écriture de la memoire: la littérarité de l'historiographie. Hermeneia. Actes du troisiéme colloque international sur la littérature byzantine (Dossiers Byzantins 6), edd. Paolo Odorico, Panagiotis A. Agapitos, and Martin Hinterberger, Paris, 2006, 49–65.
- Scott, Roger, "Byzantine Chronicles", The Medieval Chronicle 6 (2009), 31–57.
- Scott, Roger, "The Byzantines wrote Chronicles", in: Proceedings of the conference Chronicles as Literature at the Crossroad of Past and Present, Munich, April 29–30, 2016, ed. Sergei Mariev (forthcoming).
- Serventi, Stefano, "Il Vaticanus gr. 167, testimone della Continuatio Theophanis, e I marginalia di un anonimo lettore bizantino", Aevum 75 (2001), 267-302.
- Ševčenko, Ihor, Études sur la polémique entre Théodore Métochite et Nicéphore Choumnos, Bruxelles, 1962.
- Ševčenko, Ihor, "Three Paradoxes of the Cyrillo-Methodian Mission", Slavic Review 23(2) (1964), 220–236.
- Ševčenko, Ihor, "Palaeologan Renaissance", in: Renaissances before the Renaissance. Cultural Revivals of Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages, ed. Warren Treadgold, Stanford (CA), 1984, 144–171.
- Ševčenko, Ihor, "Religious Missions Seen from Byzantium", Harvard Ukrainian Studies 12/13 (1988–1989), 7–27.
- Ševčenko, Ihor, "Re-reading Constantine Porhyrogenitus", in: Byzantine Diplomacy. (Papers from the Twenty-fourth Spring Symposium of Byzantine Studies, Cambridge, March 1990), edd. Jonathan Shepard and Simon Franklin, Aldershot, 1992a, 167–195.
- Ševčenko, Ihor, "The Search for the Past in Byzantium around the Year 800", DOP 46 (1992b), 279-293.
- Ševčenko, Ihor, "The Title of and Preface to Theophanes Continuatus", in:  $O\pi\omega\rho\alpha$ . Studi in onore di mgr. Paul Canart per il LXX compleanno. (Bolletino della Badia Greca di Gtottaferrata 52), edd. Santo Lucà and Lidia Perria, Grottaferrata, 1998, 77–93.
- Shaked, Shaul, "Some Notes on Ahreman, the Evil Spirit, and His Creation", in: Studies in Mysticism and Religion, edd. Gershom Scholem, Efraim Elimelech Urbach, Raphael Jehudah Zwi Werblowsky, and Chaim Wirszubski, Jerusalem, 1967, 227–234.
- Shepard, Jonathan, "Byzantium Expanding, 944–1012", in: The New Cambridge Medieval History: 3, ed. Timothy Reuter, Cambridge, 1999, 586–587.
- Shepard, Jonathan, "The ruler as instructor, pastor and wise: Leo VI of Byzantium and Symeon of Bulgaria", in: Alfred the Great: Papers from the Eleventh-Centenary Conferences (Studies in Early Medieval Britain and Ireland), ed. Timothy Reuter, Aldershot, 2003, 339–360.
- Shepard, Jonathan (ed.), The Cambridge History of the Byzantine Empire c. 500-1492, New York (NY), 2008.
- Sickenberger, Joseph, Titus von Bostra. Studien zu dessen Lukashomilien (TU 2), Leipzig,
- Sickenberger, Joseph, Die Lukaskatene des Niketas von Herakleia (TU 22.4), Leipzig, 1902.
- Signes Codoñer, Juan, "Algunas consideraciones sobre la autoría del Theophanes Continuatus", Erytheia 10 (1989), 17-28.
- Signes Codoñer, Juan, "Constantino Porfirogéneto y la fuente común de Genesio y Theophanes Continuatus I-IV", BZ 86/87 (1993–1994), 319–341.

- Signes Codoñer, Juan and Santos, Francisco Javier Andrés (edd.), La Introducción al derecho (Eisagoge) del Patriarca Focio (Nueva Roma 28), Madrid, 2007.
- Signes Codoñer, Juan, "Towards a Vocabulary for Rewriting in Byzantium", in: Textual Transmission in Byzantium: Between Textual Criticism and Quellenforschung (Lectio 2), edd. Juan Signes Codoñer and Inmaculada Pérez Martin, Turnhout, 2013, 61–90.
- Signes Codoñer, Juan, "Theophanes at the Time of Leo VI", in: Studies in Theophanes (Travaux et Mémoires 19), edd. Marek Jankowiak and Federico Montinaro, Paris, 2015, 159-176.
- Signes Codoñer, Juan, "Dates or Narrative? Looking for Structures in Middle Byzantine Historiography (9th to 11th Century)", in: Byzanz und das Abendland IV. Studia Byzantino-Occidentalia, ed. Erica Juhász, Budapest, 2016, 227–256.
- Signes Codoñer, Juan, "The Author of Theophanes Continuatus I-IV and the Historical Excerpts of Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus", in: Investigatio Fontium II. Griechische und lateinische Quellen mit Erläuterungen, edd. Zoltán Farkas, László Horávth, and Tamás Mészáros, Budapest, 2017, 17-41.
- Sode, Claudia, "Sammeln und Exzerpieren in der Zeit Konstantins VII. Porphyrogennetos. Zu den Fragmenten des Petros Patrikios im sogenannten Zeremonienbuch", in: Encyclopedic Trends in Byzantium? edd. Peter van Deun and Caroline Macé (OLA 212), Leuven-Paris-Walpole, 2011, 161–176.
- Sotiriadis, Georgios, "Zur Kritik des Johannes von Antiocheia", Jahrbücher für Classische Philologie Suppl. 16 (1888), 1–126.
- Sotiroudis, Panagiotis, "Unedierte Verse aus dem Codex Vaticanus Graecus 96", JÖB 33 (1983), 249–254.
- Sotiroudis, Panagiotis, Untersuchungen zum Geschichtswerk des Johannes von Antiocheia, Thessaloniki, 1989.
- Speck, Paul, "Der zweite Theophanes: Eine These zur Chronographie des Theophanes", in: Freie Universität Berlin: Byzantinisch-neugriechische Seminar (Poikila Byzantina 13), edd. Thomas Pratsch, Claudia Sode, Paul Speck, and Sarolta Takàcs, Bonn, 1994, 431–483.
- Stefec, Rudolf S., "Die Überlieferung der Deklamationen Polemons", Römische historische Mitteilungen 55 (2013), 99–154.
- Stefec, Rudolf S., Flavii Philostrati Vitas sophistarum. Ad quas accedunt Polemonis Laodicensis Declamationes quae exstant duae, Oxonii, 2016.
- Stenton, Frank Merry, Anglo-Saxon England, Oxford, 1967.
- Stevens, Luke "The Origin of the de Boor Fragments Ascribed to Philip of Side", Journal of Early Christian Studies 26(4) (2018), 631–657.
- Stevenson, Enrico, Codices manuscripti Palatini graeci Bibliothecae Vaticanae, Romae, 1885.
- Stevenson, William Henry, "The Beginnings of Wessex", English Historical Review 14 (1899), 32-46.
- Sullivan, Dennis, Siegecraft: Two Tenth-century Instructional Manuals by Heron of Byzantium, Washington D.C., 2000.
- Tannery, Paul (ed.), Diophanti Alexandrini Opera omnia: cum graecis commentariis, I-II, Lipsiae, 1895.
- Tartaglia, Luigi, "Livelli stilistici in Costantino Porfirogenito", JÖB 32(3) (1982), 197–206.
- Tartaglia, Luigi, "Meccanismi di compilazione nella Cronaca di Giorgio Cedreno", in: Bisanzio nell'età dei Macedoni. Forme della produzione letteraria e artistica, edd. Fabrizio Conca and Gianfranco Fiaccadori, Milano, 2007, 239–255.
- Taxidis, Ilias, "Léon Bardalès: Sa vie et son œuvre", Parekbolai 1 (2011), 97-113.

- Theodoridis, Christos, "Kritische Bemerkungen zum Lexikon des Suidas", Hermes 121 (1993), 184–195.
- Thompson, Edward Arthur, "Procopius on Brittia and Britannia", CO 30 (1980), 498-507.
- Thompson, Edward Arthur, Romans and Barbarians: The Decline of the Western Empire, Madison (WI), 1982.
- Tinnefeld, Franz Hermann and Voordeckers, Edmond, Iohannis Cantacuzeni Refutationes Duae Prochori Cydonii et Disputatio cum Paulo Patriarcha Latino Epistulis Septem Tradita (CCSG 16), Turnhout, 1987.
- Toynbee, Arnold, Constantine Porphyrogenitus and His World, New York (NY), 1973.
- Treadgold, Warren, The Nature of the Bibliotheca of Photius, Washington D.C., 1983.
- Treadgold, Warren, "The Macedonian Renaissance", in: Renaissances before the Renaissance: Cultural Revivals of Late Antiquity and the Middle Ages, ed. Warren Treadgold, Stanford (CA), 1984, 65-98.
- Treadgold, Warren, A History of the Byzantine State and Society, Stanford (CA), 1997.
- Treadgold, Warren, The Early Byzantine Historians, New York (NY), 2007.
- Treadgold, Warren, The Middle Byzantine Historians, New York (NY), 2013.
- Treu, Maximilian (ed.), Maximi Monachi Planudis Epistulae, Breslau, 1890.
- Turyn, Alexander, Studies in the Manuscript Tradition of the Tragedies of Sophocles, Urbana, 1952.
- Turyn, Alexander, Dated Greek Manuscripts of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries in the Libraries of Italy, I-II, Urbana, 1972.
- van Deun, Peter and Macé, Caroline (edd.), Encyclopedic Trends in Byzantium? Proceedings of the International Conference Held in Leuven, 6–8 May 2009, Leuven, 2011.
- van Dieten, Jan Louis, Zur Überlieferung und Veröffentlichung der Panoplia dogmatike des Niketas Choniates (Zetemata byzantina 3), Amsterdam, 1970.
- van Nuffelen, Peter, "Gélase de Césarée, un compilateur du cinquième siècle", BZ 95 (2002), 621-640.
- van Nuffelen, Peter, "John of Antioch, Inflated and Deflated. Or: How (not) to Collect Fragments of early Byzantine Historians", Byz 82 (2012), 437–450.
- van Nuffelen, Peter, "Introduction: Historiography as a Cultural Practice", in: Historiographie tardo-antique et transmission des savoirs, edd. Philippe Blaudeau and Peter van Nuffelen, Berlin, 2015, 11–20.
- van Nuffelen, Peter, "Malalas and the Chronographic Tradition", in: Die Weltchronik des Johannes Malalas - Quellenfragen, edd. Laura Carrara, Mischa Meier, and Christine Radtki-Jansen, Stuttgart, 2017, 261–272.
- van Nuffelen, Peter, "Ecclesiastical Historiography", in: A Companion to Late Antique Literature, edd. Scott Mc Gill and Ed Watts, Malden, 2018, 161–175.
- van Nuffelen, Peter and van Hoof, Lieve (edd.), Clavis Historicorum Antiquitatis Posterioris An Inventory of Late Antique Historiography (A.D. 300–800), Turnhout, 2020.
- Vasiloudi, Maria, Vita Homeri Herodotea. Textgeschichte, Edition, Übersetzung, Berlin-Boston (MA), 2013.
- Vassis, Ioannis, Initia Carminum Byzantinorum (Supplementa Byzantina 8), Berlin-New York (NY), 2005.
- Verheyden, Joseph, "The Shepherd of Hermas", in: Writings of the Apostolic Fathers, ed. Paul Foster, London, 2007, 63–71.
- Verpeaux, Jean, Nicéphore Choumnos, Homme d'État et Humaniste Byzantin (ca 1250/1255–1327), Paris, 1958.

- Vitelli, Girolamo, "Frammenti della Archeologia di Giovanni Antiocheno nel cod. Paris. gr. 3026", *Studi Italiani di Filologia Classica* 3 (1895), 382–384.
- von Falkenhausen, Vera, "Italy in Byzantine Literature of the Tenth Century", in: *Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus and His Age*, ed. Athanasius Markopoulos, Athens, 1989, 25–38.
- Vryonis, Speros, The Decline of Medieval Hellenism in Asia Minor and the Process of Islamization from the Eleventh through the Fifteenth Century, Berkeley (CA)-London, 1971.
- Wachsmuth, Curt, Studien zu den griechischen Florilegien, Berlin, 1882.
- Wallies, Maximilianus (ed.), *Ioannis Philoponi in Aristotelis analytica priora commentaria*, Berlin, 1905.
- Wallraff, Martin (ed.), Julius Africanus und die christliche Weltchronik, Berlin, 2006.
- Walton, Francis R., "A Neglected Historical Text", Historia 14 (1965), 236–251.
- Ward, John, "Procopius *Bello Gothicum* II. 6.28 The problem of contacts between Justinian I and Britain", *Byz* 38 (1968), 460–471.
- Wäschke, Hermann, "Reihenfolge der Exzerpte Konstantins", *Philologus* 41 (1882), 270–283.
- Wendel, Carl, "Planudea", BZ 40 (1940), 406–445.
- Wendel, Carl, "Maximos Planudes", RE 40 (1950), 2202-2253.
- Welsby, Derek Anthony, *The Roman Military Defence of the British Province in Its Later Phases*, Oxford, 1982.
- West, Martin Litchfield, Textual Criticism and Editorial Technique Applicable to Greek and Latin Texts, Stuttgart, 1973.
- West, Martin Litchfield (ed.), Carmina Anacreontea, Stuttgart, 1993.
- Westerink, Leendert Gerrit, "Le Basilikos de Maxime Planude", *Byzantinoslavica* 27 (1966), 98–103.
- Westerink, Leendert Gerrit, "Le Basilikos de Maxime Planude", *Byzantinoslavica* 28 (1967), 54–67.
- Westerink, Leendert Gerrit, "Le Basilikos de Maxime Planude", *Byzantinoslavica* 29 (1968), 34–50.
- Westermann, Anton, Biographoi. Vitarum scriptores graeci minores, Brunsvigae, 1845.
- Whitby, Mary, "Procopius' Buildings Book I: A Panegyrical Perspective", *Antiquité Tardive* 8 (2000), 45–57.
- Whitby, Michael, "The Chronicle Sources of Theophanes", Byz 53 (1983), 312–345.
- Whitby, Michael, "Greek Historical Writing after Procopius: Variety and Vitality", in: *The Byzantine and Early Islamic Near East, Col. I: Problems in the Literary Source Material*, edd. Averil Cameron and Lawrence I. Conrad (*Studies in Late Antiquity and Early Islam* 1), Princeton (NJ), 1992, 66–74.
- Whittow, Mark, The Making of Orthodox Byzantium, 600–1025, Berkeley (CA), 1996.
- Wiesehöfer, Joseph, "Kawad, Khusro I and the Mazdakites. A New Proposal", in: *Trésors d'Orient*, edd. Philippe Gignoux, Christelle Jullien, and Florence Jullien, Paris, 2009, 391–409.
- Wilson, Nigel Guy, "A Chapter in the History of Scholia", CO 17/2 (1967), 244–256.
- Wilson, Nigel Guy, "Scholarly Hands of the Middle Byzantine Period", in: *La paléographie grecque et byzantine Colloques internationaux du C.N.R.S, Paris, 21–25 octobre 1974*, edd. Jean Glénnison, Jacques Bompaire, and Jean Irigoin, Paris, 1977, 221–239.
- Wilson, Nigel Guy, "Planudes and Triclinius", GRBS 19 (1978), 389-395.
- Wilson, Nigel Guy, Scholars of Byzantium, London, 1983 [London 1996].
- Wilson, Nigel Guy, Photius. The Bibliotheca, London, 1994.

Wolf, Gustavus, Porphyrii de Philosophia ex oraculis haurienda, Berolini, 1856.

Wolters, Paul, "De Constantini Cephalae anthologia", RhM 38 (1883), 97–119.

Wood, Ian, "The End of Roman Britain: Continental Evidence and Parallels", in: Gildas: New Approaches, edd. David Dumville and Michael Lapidge, Woodbridge, 1984, 1–25.

Wood, Philip, We Have No King But Christ: Christian Political Thought in Greater Syria on the Eve of the Arab Conquest (c.400–585), Oxford, 2010.

Wünsch, Richard (ed.), Ioannis Laurentii Lydi liber de mensibus, Lipsiae, 1898.

Zecchini, Giuseppe, "La storia Romana nella Suda", in: Il lessico Suda e la memoria del passato a Bisanzio, ed. Giuseppe Zecchini, Bari, 1999, 75-88.

## Names and subject index

Acetes, Colchian nobleman 248 Aclian 113; <i>De natura animalium</i> 13, 189, 192; <i>Varia Historia</i> 120, 182n15 Agapius, bishop of Caesarea 179 Agathias of Myrina 22, 75n171, 99, 217n16; Agathias excerpts 60, 110–113, 135, 140–146, 222, 229; <i>Cycle</i> 22n126, 115n50; <i>Daphniaka</i> 22n116, 115n50; on Franks 97n293, 97n295, 104n343, 135–140; <i>Historiae</i> 22n126, 107, 183, 225; in Leo the Deacon 75; on Persia 135–140 Agrippas II 171	Appian of Alexandria: Historia Romana 46, 47–48, 55–56, 59, 61, 76–77, 224 Aratus Solensis: Phaenomena 52, 58, 186n55 Ardasher I, Persian King 246, 249 Arian: Bithyniaca 83 Aristarchus et Callithea 189, 192 Aristotle 189, 246, 247, 252; Historia animalium 189, 192; Meteorologica 252n9; Rhetorica 188 Athanasius of Alexandria 18n97, 24, 173n128 Athenaeus: Deipnosophistae 189, 192
Ahriman 245, 246	Attalus, martyr 178
Alamanni 135, 138, 243	Attatus, martyr 176 Aulus Gellius: <i>Noctes Atticae</i> 13
Alexander, Bishop of Jerusalem 178	Autus Genius. Nocies Atticue 15
Alexander, doctor 252	Bactria 245
Aligern, Gothic military leader 138,	Bahram II, Persian King 250
141, 243	Bahram III, Persian King 250
Ammianus Marcellinus 130, 132; <i>Res Gestae</i> 98n303, <b>131</b> , 172n125, 250	Basil I, Byzantine Emperor 21n114, 25, 85n220; <i>Procheiros Nomos</i> 21
Anastasius, Byzantine Emperor 87, 111n10	Basil II, Byzantine Emperor 44n7, 67n102, 74
Anastasius of Sinai 112; Quaestiones et responsiones 15	Basil of Caesarea 16, 24, 152, 182; Homiliae in hexaemeron 18n97
Anatolius, bishop of Laodicea 179 Anatolius, member of the senate 251	Basil the Nothos: <i>Ambrosianus B</i> 119 sup. 22, 83n211; <i>DC</i> 24n137; <i>EC</i> 24,
Andronicus II, Byzantine Emperor	67n102, 81; <i>Menologion</i> 20n110;
186n52, 203–211, 229	Theophanes Continuatus xixn4
Andronicus Kamaterus: Ίερὰ Ὁπλοθήκη 17	Belisarius, Byzantine general 225, 253
Angles 101, 104	Berenice, Agrippas II's sister 171
Anonymus Post Dionem 57n62	Boethus: Lexicon 7, 7n34
Anthemius of Tralles, architect 135, 252	Bonifacius, Roman general <b>130</b> , 134
Anthologia Barberiana 21	Britons 101, 103, 104, 106
Anthologia Palatina 11, 80n197 Antiochus: Pandecta scripturae sacra 14, 15n74	Brittia 50–51, 96, 100–101, 103–107, 137n128, 224
Apollodorus 9; Bibliotheca 83n213, 84	Candidus 249, 249n2, 251
Apophthegmata Patrum 14	Carthaginians 210
<i>-</i>	

Cassiodorus: HE 169, 169n116 Cassius Dio, Historiae Romanae 55n49, 68n105, 115; in Excerpta Anonymi 46, 50, 56–57, 59–61, 77–81, 106, 223–225; in Excerpta Planudea 191; in Excerpta Salmasiana 110, 114-116, 127, 129, 132, 134, 146, 222, 225 catenae 4, 11, 14, 17-18, 20, 41n209, 53, 225, 228; Codex Zacynthius 16, 17n92, 29n154; on 1 Corinthians 4n21; Euthymius Zigabenus 16, 16n89; first Palestinian catena 5; on Luke 14n73, 16; on Mark 14n72, 16; Nicetas of Heraclea 6, 16n89; Procopius of Gaza 5, 14, 14n71; in *Psalmos* 148; Theophylact, bishop of Ohrid 16, 16n89; Titus of Bostra 14, 14n73; Victor of Antioch 14 Catherine of Courtenay, Latin Empress 210, 210n208 Cavadh I, Persian King 250, 251 Cedro, theologian 177 Cerinthus 177 Chosroes I, Persian King 143, 246, 247, 249 Chosroes II, Persian King 42n214 Chronicon paschale 143, 169, **170**, 171, 172, 216, 217n16 Clement of Alexandria: Stromata 13, 13n65 Cleopas 169 Codex Zacynthius see catenae Colchians 135, 245, 248 Constantine V, Byzantine Emperor 91, 93, 93n269 Constantine Manasses, Breviarium Chronicum 2, 217; and Excerpta Planudea xxiv, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198, 213, 222; and Excerpta Salmasiana 116, 126, 133

Constantine Porphyrogenitus: DAI xix, 1, 24, 34n174, 37, 67, 70, 81, 99, 102, 104, 216; DC 10, 24, 24n137, 24n138, 37, 37n190, 57n62, 67, 83n211, 216; *DT* xix, 24, 67, 70, 81, 102, 216; Geoponica xix, xixn10, 7, 8, 35, 35n181, 37, 38, 38n193; Theophanes Continuatus xix, 1, 25, 41n210, 42n212, 67, 81n203, 82, 83n213, 218n22; Translation of the relics of the Image of Edessa 72, 72n152; Vita Basilii xixn4, 1, 1n1, 42n212, 82n204, 85n220, 100, 216n12

Constantinople: Artotyrianos 93, 93n273, 94n274; Augusteum 88; Forum

90n251, 93n268; Hippodrome 61, 63; Philadelphion 87, 87n229, 93; St Agathonikos, church 87, 88n236, 94n279; St Barbara, church 93, 94n274; St Mocius, church 87; Zeuxippus 88, 88n240, 89n247 Constantius I, Roman Emperor 180 Constantius II, Roman Emperor 57n62 Continuatio Antiochensis Eusebii 172, 172n128 Cosmas Indicopleustes: Topographia Christiana 99n306

Cotrigurs 253 Cumae 138, 141, 142, 243, 244

Demetrios Kydones 211n212 Demetrios Triklinios 204, 204n165, 204n166, 205n166, 205n167 Dexippus 130, **131**; *Skythika* 130n103; Τὰ μετ 'Άλέζανδρον 130n103 Dio Chrysostom 189, 192 Diocletian, Roman Emperor **130**, 179, 180 Diodorus of Sicily, *Bibliotheca historica*: in EC 40n206, 68n110, 75n171; in Excerpta Anonymi 73, 73, 83n213; in Excerpta Hoescheliana 2n6, 218, 227; in Excerpta Planudea 212; in Excerpta Salmasiana 120, 131, 245; in Leo the Deacon 75

Diogenianus: Lexicon 6; Proverbia 182, 182n14

Dionysius, bishop of Alexandria 178, 179 Dionysius of Halicarnassus, Antiquitates Romanae: epitome 218, 227, 228; in EC 75n171, 76n177; in *Excerpta Anonymi* 83, 84; in Excerpta Planudea 193n115; in Leo the Deacon 75 Dioscorus, doctor 252 Doctrina Patrum 15, 20, 35n177

Domitian, Roman Emperor 56, 176

Drepana 171, 172, 172n125, 172, 173

Ebionites, heresy 177 Emmaus 169, 170, 171 encyclopaedism xviii, xviiin1, xviiin3, xix, xx, 20 Ephalites see Ephthalitai Ephthalitai 251 Eudokia, Byzantine Empress 63 Eunapius: historical fragments 130n103, **131**; Vitae sophistarum 247 Eusebius of Caesarea: Chronicon 18n97,

118, 171, 172, 173, 217n16; Constantini

imperatoris oratio ad coetum sanctorum 249; HE xxiv, xxvn28, 29, 226; HE excerpted in Epitome 155–161, 174, 175–180, 219, 221; *HE* in manuscripts of the Epitome 147–152, 163–164, 169, 171, 171n124, 173n130; Onomasticon 169, 169n113, 142; Supplementa ad quaestiones ad Marinum 169; Vita Constantini 172n125, 249 Eusebius of Emesa 173n128 Eustathius, abbot 14n74 Eustathius of Antioch 18n97 Eustathius of Epiphania 150n29 Eustathius of Thessaloniki: scholia on Homer 58 Euthymius Zigabenus 16, 16n89, 17n94; Δογματική Πανοπλία 17 Eutropius, Breviarium: in EC 116; in Excerpta Salmasiana 129, 130, 131, 131, 132, 132; Paeanius' translation 192, 194, 196 Evaristus, bibliothecarius 16n85 Excerpta Anonymi: About the Sorcery of the Varni 96; On Cyrus 59, 72, 75, 75n173, 84, 108; On Remus and Romulus 59, 72, 75, 75n173, 84, 108; On the island of Brittia 96; On the river Istros 59, 72, 72n158, 84, 108 Excerpta Hoescheliana see Diodorus of Sicily

Flavius Aetius, Roman general **130**, 134
Flavius Josephus 18n97; *Antiquitates Judaicae* 150n29, 151, 160, 175, 195, 195n123, 251; *Vita* 151, 160
Florilegia xx, 11, 11n54, 13, 13n69, 14–17, 18, 20, 21n112, 29n154, 42, 225
Franks: in Agathias 97n293, 97n295, 104n343, 135, 136, 138, 243, 244; in *Excerpta Anonymi* 101, 103, 104, 105; in *Excerpta Salmasiana* 135, 138, 243, 244; in Procopius 101, 101n324, 136n118, 137n128, 242; in *Tactika* 99n311, 104n340
Frisians 101

Gaius Suetonius Tranquillus 120, 120n82;

De genere vestium 120, 120n82;

De regibus libri tres 120

Galla Placidia, regent to Valentinian III

130, 134

Gaul 101, 103

Gelasius of Caesarea 147, 150, 155, 160,

221; HE 147n2, 151, 152, 155n74, 156,

157, 159, **159**, 160n93, **161** 

Gelasius of Cyzicus, HE 9 Genesius, Regum Libri Quattuor 42n212, 81, 81n203, 82n207, 218n22, 221; in Excerpta Anonymi 83, 83n212, 84, 84n217 George Akropolites 205n167 George Cedrenus, Compendium historiarum 19, 19n105, 19n107, 57n61, 217n16, 220n29; in Excerpta Planudea 191, **192**, 193; in Excerpta Salmasiana 116, 116n56, 126, 133 George Karbones 205n177 George Pachymeres 204, 205n167, 205n169, 210n208, 244 George Syncellus, *Ecloga chronographica* 2, 2n7, 108n364, 216, 220; in Epitome 169, **170**, 171, 171n123; in Excerpta Salmasiana 118, 130, 131 George the Monk 220, 226; Chronicon 2, 2n9, 3, 3n11, 18, 18n98, 40n206, 42n212, 126, 216, 217n16 Germanus of Constantinople 23, 87n231 Getae 83 Gnomologia xx, 14-15, 17, 20, 228 Gregory of Cyprus 205n167 Gregory of Nazianzus 24, 72, 186n51, 187n65, 208 Gregory of Nyssa 5

Hagia Sophia: in Excerpta Anonymi 88, 89, 91, 94, 95, 95n283; in Excerpta Salmasiana 135, 252
Haimodein Lexicon 22, 22n125, 23n128
Hegesippus 152, 169, 174, 219n24, 221
Helenopolis see Drepana
Helladius, Lexicon 6, 7
Hermas' Pastor 190, 190n99
Hermegisclus, King of the Varni 103, 104, 107

Gregory Referendarios, homily on the translation of the Mandylion 71, 72n152

Herodotus, *Historiae* 21, 98, 113, 245, 252; on Cyrus 76; in *Excerpta Anonymi* 46, 48, 55, 59, 61, 224; in Leo the Deacon 75; on Medes 83n213; on River Istros 73, 73, 73n160, 73n161 Heruls 98, 105n353, 130n103, 137, 137n128, 140

Hesychius of Alexandria, grammarian 246 Hesychius of Miletus 87; *Onomatologos* 23; *Patria I* 83, 91

Hippiatrica xix, 29n154, 37, 38 Hippolytus of Rome, Refutatio omnium haeresium 9 Hormizd II, Persian King 250 Hormizd III, Persian King 251 Huns 97n293, 98n296, 138, 243, 251, 253

Illus, Byzantine general 250 Isaurians 248, 249 Isidore of Miletus, architect 252, 253 Isidore Ruthenus, scholar 186, 186n46 Isidore the Younger *see* Isidore of Miletus

Jerome: *Chronicon* 169, **170**, 171, 172, **172**, 172n127, 172n128; De Viris Illustribus 173n131 John Chrysostom 21, 38, 206 John Diacrinomenus, HE 147, 147n4; in Epitome 155, 156, 159, 161, 163, 221; in Hansen's edition 162; in manuscript tradition 149, 149n23, 150 John Lydus, De Magistratibus 57n61, 57n62, 138n132; De Magistratibus in Excerpta Anonymi 47, 57, 72, 72n159, 73, **73**, 73n162; *De Magistratibus* in Excerpta Planudea 193, 193n112; De Mensibus 57, 57n61; De Mensibus in Excerpta Anonymi 47-48, 51, 55, 72-73; De Mensibus in Excerpta Planudea 190, **192**; De Ostentis 32, **48**, 57, 57n61, 220 John Malalas Chronographia 40n206, 83, 114n47, 115, 217, 217n16, 217n20, 227; on earthquake of 557 251; in Excerpta Salmasiana 110, 114, 116; in Exc.Salm.II A 119, 119, 120, 128, 146, 222, 223, 225; on Exc.Salm.II B 133, 133n112, 134; on Hagia Sophia 253; on Hellenopolis 172n125; on Justinian 247; in *Parisinus gr.* 1630 120–127 John Moschus 14n67 John of Antioch, Historia chronica 219. 222, 223, 225, 227, 249, 249n2, 253; in Athonensis Iviron 812 196–203; in EC 40n206, 68n110, 76, 147n6; in Excerpta Planudea xxiv, 188, 192, 192, 193, 193n112, 193n115, 194, 213; in Excerpta Salmasiana xxiii, 78n188, 110, 145, 146, 222; in Exc.Salm.I 117–118; in Exc.Salm.II 118–120; in Ecx.Salm. II B 130, 133n107, 134, 134n114; Johannische Frage 115-117; and John Lydus 57n61; manuscript tradition 111–115; in *Parisinus gr.* 1630 120,

John of Damascus 14n67, 23, 191n103, 218; *Sacra parallela* 15n74, 35, 35n177, 36

120n85, 121

John of Ephesus HE 247 John Pediasimos 204, 205n167 John Scylitzes, Synopsis historiarum 2, 2n3, 19, 19n105, 216 John Stobaeus, Anthologium 14, 14n69, 20, 22n124, 24, 27, 34, 36, 37 John the Lybian 249 John Xiphilinus, Epitome of Cassius Dio 56n58, 219, 222, 223; in Athonensis Iviron 812 196, 196, 197, 198, 198n136; in Excerpta Anonymi 77; in Excerpta Planudea xxiv, 188, 189, 189n79, 192, 194, 195, **195**, 202–203, 213 John Zarides 188 John Zonaras, Epitome historiarum 2. 2n4, 56n58, 216, 216n16; in Excerpta Salmasiana 133 Jordanes: Getica; 101n321; Romana 131 Julian the Apostate, Roman Emperor 86, 87 Julius Africanus: Cesti 13, 13n65, 171n123; Chronographiae 115n49, 116, 116n61, 118, 120, 120n82, 222 Julius Nepos, Roman Emperor 250 Justin II, Byzantine Emperor 88 Justinian I, Byzantine Emperor 21n114; in Agathias 139, 222; in Excerpta Anonymi 85, 87–88, 89n244, 90, 95–99, 101–108; in Excerpta Salmasiana 245; in John Lydus 138n132; in John Malalas; 114n47; in John of Antioch 114n45; Justinianic Code 21; in Parastaseis 87-88, 89, 89n243, 94n277, 94n279; in Patria II 94, 94n278, 95n281; in Patria IV 95n283 Justinian II, Byzantine Emperor 89, 89n243, 90, 94, 95

Kavadh I Persian Emperor 251 Kranos, philosopher 63, 64 Kyrvos, philosopher 63

Lazi 142, 248
Leo I, Byzantine Emperor 94
Leo III, Byzantine Emperor 90, 90n249, 90n250, 91, 92, 93; *Ekloge* 21
Leo V, Byzantine Emperor 41
Leo VI, Byzantine Emperor xviii, xx, 21, 21n114, 24n138, 70n121, 82n204, 85n220; *Basilica* 21; *Book of the Prefect* 21; collection in *Laurentianus Plut*. 55.4 81n202; *Tactika* 21, 35, 37, 99, 99n311, 104n340

Leon the Mechanic 46, 49, 52, 58

Leoquelle 132–134, 146, 225 Leo the Deacon 67n100, 74; *Historia* 67, 74, 74n167, 75 Licinius, Roman Emperor **130**, 163 Lucca 244

Malchus 251, 251n3 Manuel Holobolos 205n167 Manuel Moschopoulos 204n166, 205n167 Martin, Byzantine general 245 Matthaios Kamariotes 112 Maurice, Byzantine Emperor 22n126; Strategicon 137, 137n126, 137n127 Maxentius, Roman Emperor 163, 180 Maximin, Roman Emperor 180 Maximinus II Daia, Roman Emperor 163 Maximus Planudes: Basilikos 205–207; scriptorium 186-188 Maximus the Confessor 15, 15n77, 24 Meletius, bishop of Pontus 179 Menander Protector 22, 22n126, 137n126, 137n130, 139, 217n16; in EC 251 Metrodorus, grammatikos 252 Michael VIII, Byzantine Emperor 113n37, 198n136, 203, 205n167 Michael IX, Byzantine Emperor 205, 206, 210, 210n208 Michael Glycas 106n354, 217n16 Michael Psellos: Chronographia 99n309, 216; encomium of Symeon Metaphrastes 26, 27, 30-31, 39-41, 61, 64 Michael Tarchaneiotes Glabas 211 Moors 97n293, 244

Narseh, Persian King 250 Narses, Byzantine general 138, 142, 243, 244, 250 Nicephorus II Phocas, Byzantine Emperor 81 Nicephorus, Patriarch 69n111, 217n16; Breviarium historicum 216; Chronographia brevis 108n364, 216 Nicephorus Callistus Xanthopulus 151, 152, 153, 153n60, 221; in Baroccianus gr. 142 153n62, 154, 154n70, 223 Nicephorus Gregoras 112 Nicetas, bishop of Heraclea see catenae Nicetas Choniates: Δογματική Πανοπλία 17, 19n94 Nicetas the Paphlagonian 42n212, 82n207 Nicolaus of Damascus 76, 76n174, 76n177, 81n201 Nicomedia 173, 179, 186, 187n60

Nicopolis 169, **170**, 171 Nikephoros Chumnos 204, 204n163, 206n174, 211n212 Nikolaitans, heresy 177 Nonnus of Panopolis: *Dionysiaca* 83; *Paraphrasis sancti evangelii Joannei* 187 Norici 83

Ohrmazd, deity 246 Olympius, advocate 252 Onoguris 248 Oribasius, *Ἰατρικαὶ Συναγωγαί* 35n177

Paeanius, translation of Eutropius'

Breviarium xxiv, 188, 192, 192, 194, 195, 195, 213, 222, 223; in Athonensis Iviron 812 196, 196, 197, 198

Palatine Anthologia 11n55, 21, 40n206

Palladius, Roman official 138, 139n133, 141, 243

Palladius of Helenopolis, De gentibus

Palladius of Helenopolis, *De gentibu Indiae et Bragmanibus* 99n306
Papak, Persian prince 246
Papias, Bishop of Hierapolis 169,
169n112, 221

Paraphrases in Dionysium Periegetam 73, 73n164

Parysatis, Persian Queen 245, 249 Patria of Constantinople: Patria I see Hesychius of Miletus; Patria II 46, 46n21, 46n22, 53, 54, 54n42, 55n49, 77n182, 85, 91–95; Patria III 91, 93, 93n269; Patria IV 91, 95, 95n283

Pausanias, *Graeciae descriptio* 186n54, 188, 188n74, 188n75, **192** Pechenegs 99n309

Pelops, philosopher 63 Peroz I, Persian King 250, 251 Persian Royal Annals 120

Peter the Patrician 38, 207; *Historia* 78, 79, 80; *On ceremony* 63

Philip I, Latin Emperor of Constantinople 172

Philip of Side, *Historia christiana* 147n5, 221; in Hansen's edition **162**; in manuscript tradition 152, 155, **159**, 160–161

Philippicus, Byzantine Emperor 89, 89n243, 89n247, 89n248 Philostorgius, *HE* 99n306, 151, 154, 254n68, 173n131, 173n133 Phocas, Byzantine Emperor 42n214 Photius 23n130, 158; Amphilochia 15n81, 23; on Appian 55, 56, 56n54; Bibliotheca 6–9, 23, 23n130, 24, 36, 36n185, 68n105, 99; on Candidus 251; on Diodorus of Sicily 227, 227n56; Lexicon 6n31, 22n125; on Malchus 251, 251n3; in manuscripts 150, 151; on Philostorgius 154, 154n69; on Sopater 3, 4n16, 36n185; on Stobaeus 14n69, 27, 27n150, 34, 34n175, 36-37; on Theophanes of Byzantium 251, 251n6 Phrynichus the Arabian 6 Pierius, bishop of Alexandria 169, 179, 221 Plato 185, 186n53, 187, 189, 190, 190n100, 191, **192**, 247 Plutarch 55, 245, 246; in Excerpta Planudea 184, 187n61, 208, 208n195; in Excerpta Salmasiana 119, **119**, 121 Polybius, *Historiae* 4n23, 26n148, 218; as collection of excerpts 2n6, 226, 227, 227n55; in EC 66, 66n92, 81n201 Polychronius 23 Priscus of Panium 97n293, 98n303, 130, 134, 248 Procopius of Caesarea: De aedificiis 22n126, 105n353; De bellis in Excerpta Anonymi 96-98, 100, 101, 103-106, 224; De bellis in Excerpta Salmasiana 119, 119, 131, 134, 134n113, 136–138; Historia Arcana 22n126 Procopius of Gaza see catenae Ps.-Apollodorus see Apollodorus Ps.-Aristotle, *De mundo* 189, 189n82, **192** Ps.-Caesarius, Quaestiones et responsiones

Ps.-Caesarius, *Quaestiones et responsione*. 15, 73, **73**, 112
Ps.-Dionysius the Areopagite 14, 24, 152
Ps.-Eustathius of Antioch *Commentary on* 

the Hexaemeron 17, 18n97 Ps.-Neilos of Ankyra, Narrationes 99n306 Ps.-Symeon, Chronographia 18, 82, 216; in Cedrenus 19; in Excerpta Salmasiana 116, 116n56, 126, 127, **128**; on Medes 83, 83n213

Sandilch 253
Scholia in Dionysium Periegetam 49, 58, 83
Scholia on Apollonius Rhodius 83
Semiramis, Assyrian Queen 245, 249
Sharpur I, Persian King 139, 144, 246, 249, 250
Sharpur II, Persian King 246, 247, 250

Siderun 244, 249 Sigibert I, Frankish King 243 Socrates of Constantinople, HE 147n2, 156, 160, 172n125; in EC 71; in Epitome 152n57, 156, 165n11; in Theodorus Anagnosta 21, 155n74, 156 Sopater 3, 8, 9, 36n185, 158 Sophronius of Jerusalem 14n67 Sozomen, HE 151; in Epitome 152n57, **156**, 165n111; in *Parastaseis* 88n239; in Theodorus Anagnosta 21, 155n74. 156, 169 Stephanus Byzantius 2n6, 83, 83n210; Ethnica 24n138, 83n212, 98n304, 251n4, 252 Strabo, Geographica 83, 83n213; in Excerpta Planudea 186n54, 188, 188n72, **192**; in Excerpta Salmasiana 245 Suda 22; on Candidus 249n2; and EC 23, 23n128; and Excerpta Anonymi 46n21, 83n216; and Excerpta Planudea 194, 198-202; and Excerpta Salmasiana 120, 248, 251; on Hippiatrica 19n9; on Julius Africanus 171, 171n121; on Parastaseis 53; in *Parisinus gr.* 1630 120–127; on Peter the Patrician 57n62; on seven philosophers 247; on Suetonius 120n82 Symeon Logothetes, Chronicon 18n102, 82, 82n206, 216, 217, 217n16; in Excerpta Anonymi 81n197; in Excerpta Salmasiana 116, 116n56, 126, 127, 128, 132, 133, 133; on the title 18, 19n103 Symeon Metaphrastes 26, 27, 82n206, 251; collections of speeches 16; Menologion 20, 20n110; working method 30, 30n161, 33, 64 Synaxarion Ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae 16, 16n85, 17, 72 Synesius 190n91, **192**; De insomniis 190, **192**; De Providentia 190, **192**; Dio, sive de suo ipsius instituto 190, 192;

Tarasius, Patriarch 15, 41n210
Telephis, fortress 245
Theodore Daphnopates xixn4, 16; oration on the translation of the arm of St John Prodromos 71
Theodore Metochites 204, 204n163, 206n174
Theodore the Lector, the Byzantine 53
Theodoret of Cyrrhus, *HE* 21, 23, 155n74, 156, 165n111, 247; *HE* in manuscript tradition 148, 149, 151, 152, **156** 

Encomium calvitii 190, 192

Theodorus Anagnosta 21, 21n112, 165n111, 177n141, 221; HE 147, 147n3; HE in Hansen's edition 162; HE in headings of the Epitome 153–157; HE in manuscript tradition 149-153, 156, 159, 161n97, 163; HT 161, 169; HT in Hansen's edition 162; HT in manuscript tradition 150-153, 155, 155n74, 156, 157, 159, 161n97 Theodosius I, Byzantine Emperor 84 Theodosius II, Byzantine Emperor 36, 67 Theon of Alexandria 46, 52, 52n25, 58 Theophanes Confessor, Chronographia 99, 216, 217n16, 218n22, 226, 253; in Cedrenus 19; in *DAI* 1, 24n138; in *EC* 102; in Epitome 172, 172, 172n127, 172n128, 173; prooemium 2, 2n7, 18, 18n101, 220, 220n38 Theophanes of Byzantium 251 Theophylact, archbishop of Ohrid see catenae Theophylact Simocatta 22, 217n16; Historiae 22n126, 69n111, 243 Theosophia Tubingensis 191n104, 192 Theotecnus, bishop of Caesarea 179 Thomas Magistros 204, 204n165, 204n166, 205n166, 205n167 Thucydides, Historiae 75, 75n171, 247 Tiberius, Roman Emperor: in Epitome 175; in Excerpta Anonymi 78, 79n191, 79n192; in Excerpta Planudea 195 Tiberius II, Byzantine Emperor 150 Titus of Bostra see catenae

Tralles 252

Uranius, pseudo-philosopher 247 Utigurs 253

Valentinian III, Roman Emperor 119 Valentinus, theologian 177 Valerian, Roman Emperor 139, 144, 249 Varni 50, 51, 96, 103, 104, 107, 107n362 Verina, Byzantine Empress 87, 87n232, 93, 94n274 Victor of Antioch see catenae Vindanius Anatolius of Beirut 8 Virunum 83n214 Vita Andreae Apostoli 99n306 Vita Barlaam et Joasaph 99n306 Vita Luciani 173n130, 173n131, 173n133 Vita sancti Andreae Sali 16 Vita Sancti Macarii Roman 99n306

Yazdegerd II, Persian King 251

Zabergan 253
Zeno, Byzantine Emperor 250
Zeno, rhetorician 135, 252
Zosimus, *Historia Nova* 217n16; in *Excerpta Salmasiana* 130, 130n103, 131, 131, 132, 133, 250
Zosimus of Ascalon, *Lives of Demosthenes* 111, 111n10, 112

Περὶ Συντάζεως 81n198 Περὶ τοῦ Καισαρείου γένους 196, **196**, 197

## **Manuscripts index**

- Athens, Ethniki Bibliothiki: Ms. 63 45n19; Ms. 174 45n19; Ms. 179 45n19; Ms. 2641 45; Ms. 2645 45n19
- Brussels, Bibliothèque royale de Belgique: *Bruxellensis* 11031–16 10, 10n51
- Cambridge, University Library: MS Additional 1732 182; MS Additional 10062 (Codex Zacynthius)
- Escorial, Real Biblioteca: *Scorialensis*B.I.4 26, 26n148; *Scorialensis* Ω.I.ii 68, 68n110
- Florence, Biblioteca Medicea Laurenziana: Laurentianus Conv. Soppr. 71 182; Laurentianus Plut. 32,16 186n51, 187, 191, 191n104, 208; Laurentianus Plut. 55,4 81, 83n211; Laurentianus Plut. 55,7 187n58; Laurentianus Plut. 56,11 188; Laurentianus Plut. 56,22 187n60; Laurentianus Plut. 59,1 187, 187n57; Laurentianus Plut. 59,30 181, 188–191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 223; Laurentianus Plut. 70.3 55
- Heidelberg, Universitätsbibliothek: Palatinus gr. 23 11n56, 21; Palatinus gr. 129 114, 186; Palatinus gr. 398 22, 22n123
- Jerusalem, Greek Patriarchal Library: Panaghiou Taphou 466 6; Timiou Stavrou 55 45
- Leipzig, Universitätsbibliothek: Lipsiensis Rep. I.17

- Milan, Veneranda Biblioteca Ambrosiana:
  Ambrosianus 157 188; Ambrosianus B
  119 sup. 83n211; Ambrosianus C 126
  187; Ambrosianus C 235 182

  Mount Athos: Athonensis Dionysiou 70
  44; Athonensis Iviron 175 106n354;
  Athonensis Iviron 371 6, 6n30;
  Athonensis Iviron 812 192, 193n108,
  196–201, 206, 223; Athonensis
  Koutloumousiou 10 4; Athonensis
  Vatopedinus 286 148, 148n8, 150–154,
  158, 159, 161, 161n97, 162, 163;
  Athonensis Vatopedinus 530 53n30
- Naples, Biblioteca nazionale: *Neapolitanus* graecus 165 181, 182, 185, **192**; *Neapolitanus* graecus 166 [II D 4] 114

Munich, Bayerische Staatsbibliothek:

Monacensis gr. 358 4

- Oxford, Bodleian Library: Auctarium E.2.12 45; Auctarium E.4.18 148, 149, **156**, **159**, 163, 171, 171n123, **174**, 223; Baroccianus graecus 134 45; Baroccianus graecus 142 148, 148n8, 151, 153–154, 157n83, 157n84, 158–163, 171n123, **174**, 221, 223; Baroccianus graecus 182 122; Baroccianus graecus 235 5, 5n28
- Paris, Bibliothèque nationale de France:
  Parisinus graecus 139 45; Parisinus
  graecus 702 53n30; Parisinus graecus
  854 24n136; Parisinus graecus 1156
  148, 148n8; Parisinus graecus 1336
  17, 53, 53n37, 54, 92, 92n261, 92n262,
  221; Parisinus graecus 1393 188,
  188n73; Parisinus graecus 1409 181,

184, 185n36, 189, 192; Parisinus graecus 1410 188; Parisinus graecus 1555a 147n6, 148n8, 149, 150, 150n30, 159, **159**, 160, **162**, **174**; Parisinus graecus 1630 119, 120-127; Parisinus graecus 1666 68, 68n110; Parisinus graecus 1671 112; Parisinus graecus 1712 74n167, 82n205; Parisinus graecus 1763 110, 113, 114; Parisinus graecus 1808 190; Parisinus graecus 2009 24n136; *Parisinus graecus* 2550 26n148; Parisinus graecus 2667 187n59; Parisinus graecus 3026 114; Parisinus suppl. graecus 384 11n56; Parisinus suppl. graecus 607a 44–47, 49, 52, 52n28, 54-55, 59, 59n73, 61, 63, 67, 67n99, 74, 76, 92n262, 96, 108n364, 223; Parisinus suppl. graecus 1156 148, 148n8, 149, 150, **156**, **159**, **162**, 163 Patmos, Monastery of Saint John the Theologian: Ioannu 58 53n30

Tours, Bibliothèque municipale de Tours: *Turonensis* 980 26, 26n147, 26n148, 68, 68n107, 69n114, 83n211

Vatican, Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana: Arch. S. Petri B 58 45n20; Barberinianus gr. 310 22n122; Ottobonianus gr. 345 186, 186n44; Palatinus gr. 93 xxvn28, 110, 110n1, 112, 113, 114, 135, 247; Palatinus gr. 141 181, 183, 185, 186; Palatinus gr. 209 186, 186n44; Reginenses gr. 132 188, 188n70; Reginenses gr. 133 188, 188n70; Urbinatus gr. 20 44; Urbinatus gr. 82 205n168; Urbinatus gr. 102 226, 26n50, 227; Vaticanus graecus 73 68, 68n108, 83n211; Vaticanus graecus 96 xxvn28, 110, 111, 111n14, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117, 135, 247; Vaticanus graecus 152 96n285; Vaticanus graecus 156 130n103; Vaticanus graecus 167 19n4, 83n204; Vaticanus graecus 253 182; Vaticanus graecus 258 182; Vaticanus graecus 468 54, 54n43; Vaticanus graecus 759 6; Vaticanus graecus 914 185n38; Vaticanus graecus 951 181, 184, 185, 186, 191; Vaticanus graecus 977 22n126, 69n111; Vaticanus graecus 1065 24n136; Vaticanus graecus 1307 74n167; Vaticanus graecus 1340, 188; Vaticanus graecus 1605 37n188; Vaticanus graecus 1613 44; Vaticanus graecus 1950 182; Vaticanus graecus 2369 55

Venice, Biblioteca nazionale Marciana: Marcianus graecus 344 156n75, 157; Marcianus graecus 413 188; Marcianus graecus 481 187

Vienna, Österreichische Nationalbibliothek: *Vindobonensis phil.* gr. 21 182

Washington D.C., Dumbarton Oaks: MS 1 45n20; MS 3 45n20; MS 4 45n20